



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

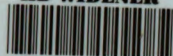
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

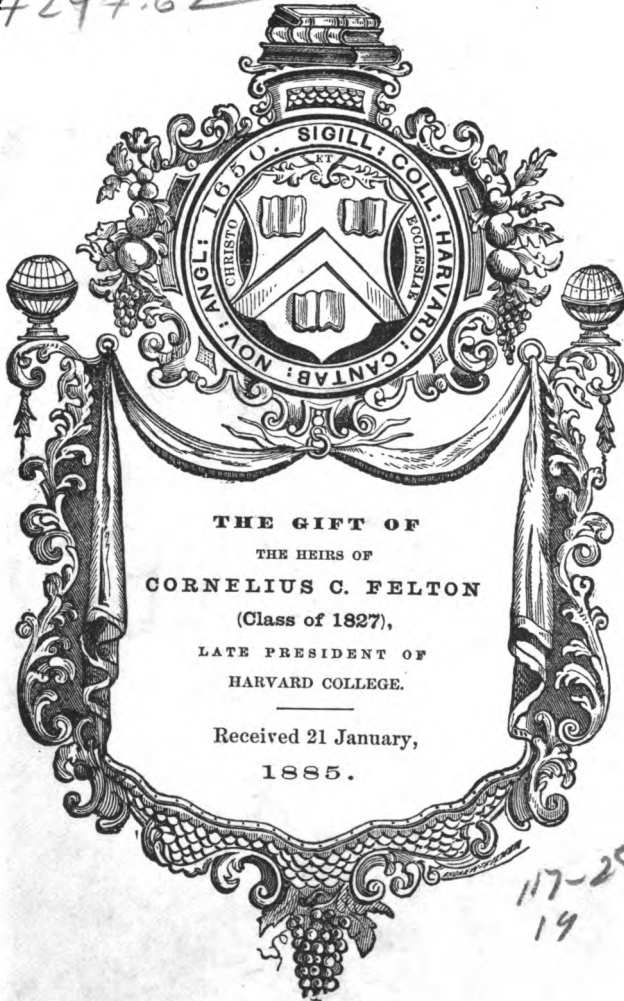
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

HD WIDENER



HW SJ93 M

4244.62



0

A

.

GREEK GRAMMAR,

FOR

SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES.

BY

JAMES HADLEY,

PROFESSOR IN YALE COLLEGE.

6.

NEW YORK:

D. APPLETON AND COMPANY,

443 & 445 BROADWAY.

LONDON: 16 LITTLE BRITAIN.

1860.

424.62
4

1885, Jan. 21,

Gift of

The Heirs of O. O. Feltson

ENTERED, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1860, by

D. APPLETON & COMPANY,

in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States for the Southern District of
New York.

4
117-11
19

P R E F A C E .

THE grammar which is here submitted to the public, is founded on the *Griechische Schulgrammatik* of GEORG CURTIUS, Professor in the University of Kiel. The work of Professor Curtius was first published in 1852, and was received in Germany with marked favor: a second edition was called for in 1855, a third in 1857, and a fourth in 1859. Having been led, soon after it appeared, to study it with some care, I became satisfied that it possessed important advantages of plan and execution; and I was therefore easily induced, more than three years ago, to undertake the task of bringing it before the American public. My first thought went no further than to reproduce it in an English version, with only such changes as might seem necessary to adapt it to the wants and habits of instructors in our country. But in carrying out this purpose, it happened, by what is probably a common experience in such cases, that one change led on to another, until at length the alterations had assumed an extent out of all proportion to the original design. To give the book, as it stands here, the name of Curtius, would be to make him responsible in appearance for many things which he has not said, and might perhaps fail to approve. Under these circumstances, it has seemed to be the only proper course, that I should assume the responsibility of the work, while making, as I cheerfully do, the fullest acknowledgments of obligation to the German scholar. Should this volume prove to be of service in the work of classical instruction, the result will be perhaps mainly due to his broad and thoughtful scholarship, and his sound, practical judgment.

It may be proper for me here to follow the example of Professor Curtius, by calling attention, at the outset, to some features in the plan and arrangement of this Grammar.

It is a fact generally understood, that the Greek, in common with the other Indo-European languages, has of late received, and is still receiving, much light from the scientific comparative study of the whole class to which it be-

longs. The new views of Greek etymology and structure, developed and established by that study, have been made the object of special attention in the preparation of this work; and have been taken up into it, as far as seemed to be consistent with the practical ends which must always be paramount in an elementary grammar.

The multiplicity of forms presented by the different Greek dialects is the occasion of considerable embarrassment to the grammarian. Scattered through the sections which describe the Attic language, they interfere seriously with the unity of exhibition and impression which it is important to secure: but when thrown together by themselves at the end of the book, they lose in clearness and significance, by being severed from those common facts and principles with which they are naturally associated. In this Grammar, will be found a sort of compromise between the opposite difficulties. The peculiarities of euphony and inflection which belong to the other dialects, are given in smaller type at the foot of each page, under the corresponding Attic forms, so as to be kept clearly distinct from the latter, while yet presented with them in the same view.

It is hardly necessary to say that a *complete* exhibition of the dialects is not attempted in these pages. The multitude of forms which appear only in lyric fragments, or in ancient inscriptions, or in the writings of grammarians, are passed over without notice. The object has been simply to supply what is necessary in this respect for a proper reading of the classic authors, and particularly Homer, Herodotus, Pindar, and Theocritus. For the language of Homer, I have derived much assistance from the Homeric Grammar of Ahrens (*Griechische Formenlehre des Homerischen und Attischen Dialektes*: Göttingen, 1852); and for that of Herodotus, from the careful and thorough investigations of Bredow (*Quaestiones Criticae de Dialecto Herodotea*: Lipsiae, 1846).

In the sections on the verb, the forms of voice, mode, and tense are reduced to a small number of groups, called "tense-systems." Under this arrangement, which is similar to those already adopted by Ahrens and Curtius, the inflection of the verb is represented as the inflection of a few tense-stems, which are formed, each in its own way, from the common verb-stem. It is hoped that the arrangement may commend itself in use, not only as consistent with the obvious analogies of verb-formation, but also as calculated to make the structure of the verb simpler and more intelligible to the learner.

Among these tense-systems, the most prominent is that which includes the present and imperfect, the tenses of continued action; and it is also the one which shows the greatest variety of formation. Hence the formation of the present is taken as the basis of a new classification, the whole mass of verbs being divided into nine classes, according as the stem of this tense coincides with that of the verb, or varies from it by different changes.

The special formation of particular verbs—"anomalous" formation, as it has been generally, but to a great extent inappropriately, termed—is exhibited with considerable fulness, and according to a uniform method, intended to assist the apprehension and memory of the learner.

In the Syntax, the leading aim has been—not to construct a philosophical system of human expression, with Greek sentences for illustrations—but to represent, as fully and clearly as possible within the prescribed limits, the actual usage and idiom of the Greek language. It has also been an object to accompany the full statement of rules and principles with brief phrases, describing their substance, and convenient for use in the recitation-room.

In regard to the examples by which the Syntax is illustrated, it has not been thought necessary to give for each one the name of the author from whom it is cited. Only those taken from non-Attic sources, as Homer and Herodotus, are credited to their authors: those which come from Attic poets are marked simply as poetic: while those which come from Attic prose-writers, and constitute perhaps nine-tenths of the whole number, are given without any indication of their source. The examples are translated throughout, untranslated examples being (if I may trust my own observation) of but little use, in general, even to the better class of students. Regarded as illustrations, they are imperfect, since it is only with difficulty, and perhaps with uncertainty, that the learner recognizes their relation to the rule or principle to be illustrated. And if we view them as exercises in translation, it may be questioned, whether detached sentences, torn from the connections in which they stood, and involving often peculiar difficulties of language and construction, are best suited for this purpose. A similar rule has been followed even in the earlier portions of the Grammar; except, indeed, in the first part (Orthography and Euphony), where it could hardly be carried out with convenience: but in the second and third parts, which treat of Inflection and Formation, the Greek words introduced are accompanied regularly by a statement of their signifi-

tion. This course has been adopted, partly, from the feeling that a student cannot fairly be expected to take much interest in words that have no meaning to his mind; and partly, in the belief that it is possible for a student, in this way, as he goes through his grammar, to acquire, with little trouble, a useful vocabulary of Greek expression.

In preparing this division of the work, I have made frequent use of the *Syntax der Griechischen Sprache* (Braunschweig, 1846), by the late Professor Madvig of Copenhagen. But my obligations are much greater—not for the Syntax only, but for almost every part of the book—to K. W. Krüger, whose Greek Grammar (like that of Buttmann before it) marks a new epoch in the scientific treatment of its subject. Important aid has been received also from the school-grammars of Buttmann and Kühner, which are familiar to American students in the skilful translations of Dr. Robinson and Dr. Taylor. Nor must I omit to acknowledge myself indebted, for many valuable suggestions, to the excellent grammars produced in our own country by Professor Sophocles and Professor Crosby.

In the appended chapter on Versification, I have relied, partly on Munk's *Metres of the Greeks and Romans* (translated by Professors Beck and Felton, Cambridge, 1844), but still more on the able treatises of Rossbach and Westphal (*Griechische Rhythmik*, Leipzig, 1854; and *Griechische Metrik*, Leipzig, 1856).

CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION.		Adjectives	207
Greek Language and Dialects, . . . § 1		Comparison of Adjectives	220
		Form. and Compar. of Adverbs	225
PART FIRST.		Pronouns	230
ORTHOGRAPHY AND EUPHONY.		Numerals	253
Alphabet	5	VERBS	260
Vowels	7	Paradigms of Verbs	269
Diphthongs	11	Elements of the Verb	306
Breathings	14	Augment	307
Consonants	16	Reduplication	318
Euphony of Vowels	24	Stem and Changes of Stem	324
Vowels Interchanged	25	Classes of Verbs	325
Vowels Lengthened	28	Passive-Sign	343
Vowels Contracted	32	Tense-Signs	344
Vowels Omitted	38	Connecting Vowels, Mode-Signs	346
Euphony of Consonants	40	Endings	354
Consonants Doubled	40	Accent of the Verb	365
Consonant-Changes	44	Formation of Tense-Systems	369
Euphony of Final Sounds	67	Present and Imperfect	369
Crasis	68	Future Active and Middle	372
Elision	70	First Aorist Act. and Mid.	380
Final Consonants	74	Second Aorist Act. and Mid.	383
Movable Consonants	78	Perfect and Pluperfect Active.	385
Syllables	81	Perf., Pluperf., Fut. Perf., Middle	388
Quantity	86	Aorist and Future Passive	395
Accent	89	Verbal Adjectives	398
Punctuation	113	Systems of the μ -form	399
PART SECOND.		Enumeration of μ -forms	403
INFLECTION.		Verbs in μ of Eighth Class	403
Nouns	114	Verbs in μ of First Class	404
First Declension (A-Decl.)	123	Verbs in μ of Fifth Class	407
Second Declension (O-Decl.)	138	Second Aorists of μ -form	408
Attic Second Decl.	146	Second Perfects of μ -form	409
Third Declension (Cons.-Decl.)	151	Dialectic Formations	410
Labial and Palatal Stems	163	Irregularities of Meaning	412
Lingual Stems	165	Special Formation	418
Liquid Stems	172	First Class (Stem-Class)	419
Stems in s	176	Second (Protracted) Class	425
Stems in i and v	185	Third Class (Tau-Class)	427
Diphthong Stems	189	Fourth Class (Iota-Class)	428
Stems in o	193	Fifth (Nasal) Class	435
Irregular Declension	197	Sixth (Inceptive) Class	444
Local Endings	203	Seventh Class (Epsilon-Class)	448
		Eighth (Reduplicating) Class	449
		Ninth (Mixed) Class	450
		Index of Verbs	451

PART THIRD.			
FORMATION OF WORDS.			
Formation of Simple Words	452	Middle	687
Substantives	457	Passive	693
Adjectives	468	The Tenses	695
Denominative Verbs	472	Tenses of the Indicative	697
Composition of Words	473	Tenses in other Modes	714
Form of Compound Words	473	The Modes	719
Meaning of Compound Words	480	Finite Modes	
		in Simple Sentences	719
		in Compound Sentences	724
		Indirect	733
		Final	739
		Conditional	744
		Relative	755
PART FOURTH.		Infinitive	762
SYNTAX.		Dependence of the Infin.	763
Definitions	485	Subject and Predicate	773
Agreement (general rules)	497	Infin. with Neuter Article	778
Omitted Subject, Predicate, and		Infin. with <i>ἄν</i>	783
Object	504	Infin. for Imperative	784
Number and Gender	511	Participle	785
The Article	524	Attributive Participle	785
'O in the Dialects	524	Predicate-Participle	787
'O as a Demonstrative	525	Circumstantial Participle	788
'O as an Article	526	Part. with Case Absolute	790
The Cases	539	Adjuncts of the Participle	795
Nominative	539	Supplementary Participle	796
Vocative	543	Participle with <i>ἄν</i>	803
Accusative	544	Verbal Adjectives in <i>τέος</i>	804
Two Accus. with one verb	553	Relative Sentences	807
Genitive	557	Attraction, Incorporation	807
with Substantives	558	Other Peculiarities	818
with Verbs	570	Interrogative Sentences	824
with Adjectives and Adverbs	584	Negative Sentences	832
in looser Relations	590	Particles	849
Dative	594	Conjunctions	853
of Influence	595	Figures of Syntax	880
of Interest	596		
of Association and Likeness	602		
of Instrument, Means, Manner,			
Cause	606	APPENDIX.	
of Place and Time	612	VERSIFICATION	887
Prepositions with Cases	614	Trochaic Rhythms	899
with Accusative only	620	Iambic Rhythms	903
with Genitive only	622	Dactylic Rhythms	908
with Dative only	627	Anapaestic Rhythms	912
with Acc. and Gen.	629	Logaoedic Rhythms	916
with Acc. and Dat.	635	Cretic Rhythms	922
with Acc., Gen., and Dat.	637	Choriambic Rhythms	924
Adjectives	658	Ionic Rhythms	925
Degrees of Comparison	659	Dochmiac and Bacchic Rhythms	928
Pronouns	667		
The Voices	684	GREEK INDEX	page 332
Active	684	ENGLISH INDEX	page 356

INTRODUCTION.

Greek Language and Dialects.

1. The inhabitants of ancient Greece called themselves *Hellēnes* (Ἕλληνες), and their country *Hellas* (Ἑλλάς). The name "Hellenes" was applied also to the members of the same race, dispersed by colonization over the islands and coasts of the Mediterranean. By the Romans they were called *Grecians* (Graeci). Their language—the Greek—is connected with the languages of the Indians, Persians, Romans, the Slavonic, Germanic, and Celtic nations. These are all kindred languages, and together form the Indo-European family of languages.

2. The Hellenes referred themselves for the most part to three principal *divisions*,—Aeolians, Dorians, and Ionians. To these belonged three principal dialects:—the Aeolic, spoken in Aeolis, Boeotia, and Thessaly;—the Doric, in Peloponnēsus, Isthmus, and north-western Greece,—also in Crete and Caria, Sicily and southern Italy;—the Ionic, in Ionia and Attica, and in most of the Aegēan islands. Each of them was early used in poetry,—for a long time the only species of literature. They were spoken under many different forms—secondary dialects—in different times and places. But as regards the written works which have come down to us, it is enough to specify the following forms;

3. a. The *Aeolic* (of Lesbos), found in the lyric fragments of Alcaeus and the poetess Sappho (600 B. C.).

b. The *Doric*, found in the lyric poetry of Pindar (470 B. C.) and the bucolic (*pastoral*) poetry of Theocritus (270 B. C.). Even the Attic dramas in their lyric parts contain some Doric forms. The language of Pindar has some peculiarities derived from the Aeolic, and still more from the Epic.

c. The *Ionic*, including

1) The *Old Ionic*, or *Epic*, found in the poetry of Homer (before 800 B. C.) and Hesiod (before 700 B. C.). In all the poetry of later times (though least of all in the dramatic dialogue) we find more or less admixture of Epic words and forms.

2) The *New Ionic*, the language of Ionia about 400 B. C., found in the history of Herodotus and the medical writings of Hippocrates.

1 D. In Homer, *Hellas* is only a district in northern Greece, the Hellenes its inhabitants. For the Greeks at large, he uses the names Ἀχαιοί, Ἀργεῖοι, Δαναοί, which, strictly taken, belong only to a part of the whole people.

2 D. The division into Aeolians, Dorians, Ionians, is unknown to Homer.

PART THIRD.

FORMATION OF WORDS.

Formation of Simple Words	452	M
Substantives	457	P
Adjectives	468	The
Denominative Verbs	472	T
Composition of Words	473	Fi
Form of Compound Words	473	
Meaning of Compound Words	480	

PART FOURTH.

SYNTAX.

Definitions	485
Agreement (general rules)	497
Omitted Subject, Predicate, and Object	504
Number and Gender	51
The Article	52
'O in the Dialects	52
'O as a Demonstrative	52
'O as an Article	52
The Cases	52
Nominative	
Vocative	
Accusative	
Two Accus. with one verb	
Genitive	
with Substantives	
with Verbs	
with Adjectives and Adverbs in looser Relations	
Dative	
of Influence	
of Interest	
of Association and Likeness	
of Instrument, Means, Manner. Cause	
of Place and Time	
Prepositions with (.	
with Accusative	
with Genitive	
with Dative	
with Accusative and Dative	
with Ablative	
with Infinitive	
with Subject	

PART FIRST.
ORTHOGRAPHY AND EUPHONY.

Alphabet.

5. The Greek is written with twenty-four letters, viz.

Form.		Name.		Roman.
A	α	*Αλφα	Alpha	a
B	β	Βῆτα	Beta	b
Γ	γ	Γάμμα	Gamma	g
Δ	δ	Δέλτα	Delta	d
E	ε	*Ε ψιλόν	Epsilon	ē
Z	ζ	Ζῆτα	Zeta	z
H	η	*Ητα	Eta	ē
Θ	θ	Θῆτα	Theta	th
I	ι	*Ιῶτα	Iota	i
K	κ	Κάππα	Kappa	c
Λ	λ	Λάμβδα	Lambda	l
M	μ	Μῶ	Mu	m
N	ν	Νῶ	Nu	n
Ξ	ξ	Ξῖ	Xi	x
O	ο	*Ο μικρόν	Omicron	ō
Π	π	Πῖ	Pi	p
P	ρ	*Ρῶ	Rho	r
Σ	σ s	Σίγμα	Sigma	s
T	τ	Ταῦ	Tau	t
Υ	υ	*Υ ψιλόν	Upsilon	y
Φ	φ	Φῖ	Phi	ph
X	χ	Χῖ	Chi	ch
Ψ	ψ	Ψῖ	Psi	ps
Ω	ω	*Ω μέγα	Omega	ō

The following dialect, though in strictness the Ionic of Attica, and closely related to the two preceding, is always distinguished as

d. The *Attic*, the language of Athens in her flourishing period (from 490 B. C.), found in many works of poetry and prose, especially the tragedies of Aeschylus, Sophocles, and Euripides, the comedies of Aristophanes, the histories of Thucydides and Xenophon, the philosophical writings of Plato, and the orations of Lysias, Isocrates, Aeschines, and Demosthenes. The political importance of Athens and the superiority of her literature gave a great ascendancy to her dialect, which at length banished the others from literary use; though the Doric and the Old Ionic were still retained, the latter for epic, the former for lyric and bucolic poetry. The Attic thus became the common language of all cultivated Greeks; but at the same time began to lose its earlier purity. In this state, commencing about the time of Alexander (who died 323 B. C.), it is called

e. The *Common* dialect (ἡ κοινὴ διάλεκτος), in distinction from the purer Attic. On the border between the two, stands the great philosopher Aristotle, with his pupil Theophrastus. Among later authors, the most important are the historians Polybius (140 B. C.), Plutarch (100 A. D.), Arrian (150 A. D.), and Dio Cassius (200 A. D.), the geographer Strabo (1 A. D.), and the rhetoricians Dionysius of Halicarnassus (30 B. C.), and Lucian (170 A. D.).

REMARK. There is a noticeable difference between the *earlier* and *later* Attic. The first is seen in the tragic poets and Thucydides; the last, in most other Attic writers. The language of Plato has an intermediate character. The *tragic* language is further marked by many peculiarities of its own.

4. For completeness, we may add

f. The *Hellenistic*, a variety of the Common dialect, found in the New Test., and in the LXX., or Septuagint version of the Old Test. The name comes from the term *Hellenist* (Ἑλληνιστής from ἐλληνίζω), applied to Hebrews, or others of foreign birth, who used the Greek language.

g. The *Modern Greek*, or popular language for the last thousand years, found in written works since about 1150 A. D. It is also called *Romaic* from Ῥωμαῖοι (*Romans*), the name assumed in place of Ἕλληνες by the Greeks of the middle ages.

NOTE. Through the first two Parts of the Grammar, the forms of Attic Greek, especially the Attic prose, are described in the body of the text; while the peculiarities of other dialects (particularly those of Homer and Herodotus) are added in smaller type at the foot of each page.

Hm. stands for *Homer*, and *Hd.* for *Herodotus*;—*cf.* is used for *Lat. confer* (compare);—*sc.* for *scilicet* (to wit);—*ib.* for *ibidem* (in the same place);—*i. e.* for *id est* (that is);—*e. g.* for *exempli gratia* (for example);—*κτλ.* for *καὶ τὰ λοιπά* (*Lat. et cetera*). Other abbreviations will explain themselves.

PART FIRST.

ORTHOGRAPHY AND EUPHONY.

Alphabet.

5. The Greek is written with twenty-four letters, viz.

Form.		Name.		Roman.
A	α	*Αλφα	Alpha	a
B	β	Βῆτα	Beta	b
Γ	γ	Γάμμα	Gamma	g
Δ	δ	Δέλτα	Delta	d
E	ε	*Ε ψιλόν	Epsilon	ē
Z	ζ	Ζῆτα	Zeta	z
H	η	*Ητα	Eta	ē
Θ	θ θ	Θῆτα	Theta	th
I	ι	Ἰῶτα	Iota	i
K	κ	Κάππα	Kappa	c
Λ	λ	Λάμβδα	Lambda	l
M	μ	Μῶ	Mu	m
N	ν	Νῶ	Nu	n
Ξ	ξ	Ξῖ	Xi	x
O	ο	*Ο μικρόν	Omicron	ō
Π	π	Πῖ	Pi	p
P	ρ	*Ρῶ	Rho	r
Σ	σ s	Σίγμα	Sigma	s
T	τ	Ταῦ	Tau	t
Υ	υ	*Υ ψιλόν	Upsilon	y
Φ	φ	Φῖ	Phi	ph
X	χ	Χῖ	Chi	ch
Ψ	ψ	Ψῖ	Psi	ps
Ω	ω	*Ω μέγα	Omega	ō

REMARK. a. Sigma has the form σ in the beginning and middle of a word, ς at the end of a word: *στράσις faction*.

The final ς is retained by some editors, even when it is brought by composition into the middle of a word: thus the compound word made up of *δυσ* *ill* (never used separately), *πρός to*, and *όδός way*, is written by some *δυσπρόσодος*, by others *δυσπρόσодος*, *difficult of access*.

REM. b. Abbreviations. For many combinations of two or three letters, and for many short words in frequent use, the manuscripts and old editions have peculiar forms, connected and abridged. Two of these are still occasionally used: σ for *ov*, and ς (named *στί or στίγμα*) for *στ*.

6. REM. c. The term *alphabet* is formed from the names of the first two letters. The Greek alphabet is not essentially different from the Roman, and from those of modern Europe. They are all derived from the alphabet of the Phoenicians.

NOTE. d. Various other signs, beside the letters of the alphabet, are used in writing Greek. Such are the *breathings* (14), the *coronis* (68) and the *apostrophe* (70), the *accents* (89) and the *marks of punctuation* (113).

Vowels.

1 7. The vowels are α , ϵ , η , ι , \omicron , ω , υ .

Of these, ϵ , \omicron , are always *short*,
 η , ω , always *long*,
 α , ι , υ , short in some words, long in others, and hence called *doubtful* vowels.

8. The short sounds of α , ι , υ , are indicated in the grammar by $\bar{\alpha}$, $\bar{\iota}$, $\bar{\upsilon}$; the long sounds, by $\tilde{\alpha}$, $\tilde{\iota}$, $\tilde{\upsilon}$. We have then

the *short* vowels, $\bar{\alpha}$, ϵ , $\bar{\iota}$, \omicron , $\bar{\upsilon}$, and
the *long* vowels, $\tilde{\alpha}$, η , $\tilde{\iota}$, ω , $\tilde{\upsilon}$.

9. The long vowels were sounded as α , e , i , o , u , in the English words *par*, *prey*, *caprice*, *prone*, *prune*, slowly and fully uttered. The short vowels had the same sounds, only less prolonged in utterance,—a little different, therefore, from the English short sounds in the words *pat*, *pet*, *pit*, *pot*, *put*.

10. The vowels (sounded as above) are *close* or *open*. The *most open* vowel is α ; *less open* are ϵ , η , \omicron , ω ; the *close* vowels are ι , υ . Thus we have

the *open short* vowels, $\bar{\alpha}$, ϵ , \omicron ,
the *open long* vowels, $\tilde{\alpha}$, η , ω ,
the *close* vowels, ι , υ .

Diphthongs.

11. The diphthongs (δίφθογγοι *double-sounds*) combine two vowels—an open and a close vowel—in one syllable. They are

αι, ει, οι, αυ, ευ, ου,
α, η, φ, also ην, ων, and υι :

but in υι, both the vowels are close.

Of these, α, η, φ, are called *improper* diphthongs. Their second vowel is called *iota subscript* (written below the first). But when the first vowel is a capital letter, ι stands upon the line: ΩΙΔΗΙ = Ὠδῆι = ᾠδῆι.

REM. a. In the diphthongs, as at first pronounced, each vowel received its proper sound, while the two, being uttered without break, came in one syllable. Thus αι, pronounced *ah-ee*, giving the sound of Eng. *ay* affirmative: αυ, *ah-oo*, like Eng. *ou* in *our*: ευ, οι, υι, not quite like *eu* in *feud*, οι in *foil*, υι in *quit*: ει, ου, still further from *ei* in *height*, *ou* in *youth*; though ου afterwards assumed the latter sound (12 b).

○ REM. b. In α, η, φ, the second vowel was at first written on the line and sounded, as in other diphthongs. But it early ceased to be pronounced, being swallowed up by the long α, η, ω, before it. For a long time it was generally omitted in writing, and, when afterwards restored, was placed as a silent letter under the line. Hence α, η, φ, were called *improper* diphthongs, their second vowel having no effect upon the sound. The same name has sometimes been extended to include ην, ων, and υι, which are distinguished from the other diphthongs by special peculiarities. Thus ην is always the result of augment (310) or of crasis (68), ων of crasis only; υι is composed of two close vowels, and is never followed by a consonant in the same word.

○ 12. In *Roman letters* the diphthongs were represented,

αι, ει, οι, αυ, ευ, ου, υι, α, η, φ,
by æ, ē or ī, oe, au, eu, ū, yī, ā, ē, ō.

Exc. a. For αι, οι, in a few proper names, we have Roman *ai, oi*; Μαία Μαία, Τροία Τροία or Τροја, Αἶας Αἶας. For φ, in a few compounds of ᾠδῆ song, we have *oe*: τραγωδῆς *tragoedus*.

REM. b. From the representation of Greek words by Roman letters, it appears that at an early time (as early as 100 B. C.) several of the diphthongs had become simple sounds. Thus ει had assumed the sound

11 D.b. The Ionic has ην also in νῆς (Hm. Hd.) Att. ναὺς *ship*, and γῆνς (Hm.) Att. γᾶνς *old woman*.—ων is scarcely Attic. The New Ionic has it in ωῖρός, τωῖρό, etc., by crasis for δ αἰρός, τὸ αἰρό (68 D);—also in reflexive pronouns, as ἐωυτοῦ (235 D), which seems to have arisen by crasis from ἐο αἰτοῦ;—further in θαῦμα Att. θαῦμα *wonder*, and words derived from it; though here some deny the diphthong and write θαύμα or δῶμα.

of Eng. *ei* in *rein* or in *seize*—most commonly the latter; *ou* that of *our*. For α , η , φ , see 11 b.

○ REM. c. It appears also that, prior to the same time, υ had taken the sound of French *u*, or German *ü*, intermediate between Eng. *oo* and *ee*—which the Romans, not having this sound, represented (as they did the sound of ζ) by using the Greek letter for the purpose ($y = \upsilon$). The diphthong υi underwent a corresponding change. But υ at the end of a diphthong retained its earlier sound.

13. *Diaeresis*. Sometimes two vowels, which might coalesce as a diphthong, are separated in pronunciation. A mark of diaeresis (*separation*) is then placed over the second vowel: $\rho\alpha\iota\zeta\acute{o}\nu\tau\omega\nu$, $\pi\rho\omicron\upsilon\pi\acute{\alpha}\rho\chi\omega$, $\beta\acute{o}\tau\rho\upsilon\iota$.

REM. a. The diaeresis is sometimes omitted, when it is evident from a breathing (14), or an accent (89), or from ι written on the line (11), that the two vowels do not unite as a diphthong. Thus in $\alpha\upsilon\tau\acute{\eta}$, $\iota\chi\acute{\nu}\iota$, $\lambda\eta\zeta\acute{o}\mu\epsilon\nu\omicron\varsigma$, the vowels are evidently separate (= $\acute{\alpha}\upsilon\tau\acute{\eta}$, $\iota\chi\acute{\nu}\iota$, $\lambda\eta\zeta\acute{o}\mu\epsilon\nu\omicron\varsigma$), while in $\alpha\upsilon\tau\acute{\eta}$, $\iota\chi\acute{\nu}\iota$, $\lambda\eta\zeta\acute{o}\mu\epsilon\nu\omicron\varsigma$, they unite as diphthongs.

Breathings.

14. The weak sound h , at the beginning of a word, was indicated by the mark '^h placed over the initial vowel, and called the *rough breathing* (*spiritus asper*): thus $\acute{\iota}\epsilon\nu\alpha\iota$ (pronounced $\acute{h}\acute{\iota}\epsilon\text{-}n\alpha\iota$) *to send*.

The *absence* of this sound was also indicated by a mark ' placed over the initial vowel, and called the *smooth breathing* (*spiritus lenis*): thus $\acute{\iota}\epsilon\nu\alpha\iota$ (pronounced $\acute{\iota}\epsilon\text{-}n\alpha\iota$) *to go*.

Words beginning with a *diphthong* take the breathings over the *second* vowel: $\alpha\upsilon\tau\omicron\upsilon$ *of himself*, $\alpha\upsilon\tau\omicron\upsilon$ *of him*. But in the *improper* diphthongs, ι never takes the breathings, even when it stands upon the line: $\text{'}\Omega\delta\acute{\eta}$ = $\acute{\omega}\delta\acute{\eta}$ *song*.

15. All words which begin with υ have the rough breathing. Further, the initial consonant ρ always has the rough breathing (thus ρ , Roman *rh*): $\rho\acute{\eta}\tau\omega\rho$ *rhetor orator*.— $\rho\rho$ appears in most editions as $\rho\rho$ (Roman *rrh*): $\Pi\acute{\upsilon}\rho\rho\omicron\varsigma$ *Pyrrhus*; though some write $\Pi\acute{\upsilon}\rho\rho\omicron\varsigma$.

REM. a. Except in $\rho\rho$, the breathings belong only to *initial* letters; if brought into the middle of a word by composition, they disappear: $\pi\rho\omicron\iota\epsilon\nu\alpha\iota$ (from $\pi\rho\acute{o} + \acute{\iota}\epsilon\nu\alpha\iota$ and from $\pi\rho\acute{o} + \acute{\iota}\epsilon\nu\alpha\iota$); though the Roman form in some such cases shows an h : $\epsilon\nu\delta\rho\iota\varsigma$ *enhydriis*, $\pi\omicron\lambda\upsilon\iota\sigma\tau\omega\rho$ *Polyhistor*.

15 D. The Epic pronouns $\epsilon\upsilon\mu\epsilon\varsigma$, $\epsilon\upsilon\mu\iota$, $\epsilon\upsilon\mu\epsilon$ (233 D) have the smooth breathing. The Aeolic dialect had other exceptions.

Consonants.

| 16. The consonants were sounded, for the most part, as we sound the Roman letters used to represent them (5). To *c, g, s, t*, we give a variety of sounds: the corresponding Greek letters *κ, γ, σ, τ*, had only the sounds which are heard in Eng. *coo, go, so, to*: thus in *Λυκία Lycia*, *Φρυγία Phrygia*, *Μυσία Mysia*, *Βοιωτία Boeotia*. But

Gamma (*γ*) before *κ, γ, χ*, or *ξ*, had the sound of *n* in *anger, anxious*, and was represented by a Roman *n*: *ἀγκύρα* Lat. *ancōra anchor*, *ἐλεγχος* *elenchus proof*.

| 17. The letters *φ, θ, χ*, seem to have had at first the sounds of *ph, th, ch*, in Eng. *uphill, hothouse, blockhead*. But afterwards they came to sound as in Eng. *graphic, pathos*, and German *machen* (the last being a rough palatal sound no longer heard in English).

| REM. a. Every consonant was sounded: thus *κ* was heard in *κνῶω to scratch*, *κτῆμα possession*, and *φ* in *φθίσις phthisis consumption*. Similarly *ξένος stranger*, *ψάμμος sand*, were pronounced *ksēnos, psammos*, with *k* and *p* distinctly heard.

Among consonants, we distinguish *semivowels, mutes*, and *double consonants*.

| 18. The SEMIVOWELS are *λ, μ, ν, ρ, σ*; of which,
σ is called a *sibilant*, from its hissing sound,
λ, μ, ν, ρ, *liquids*, from their flowing sound,
μ, ν, *nasals*, being sounded with the nose.

To the semivowels must be added also *γ nasal*, that is, *γ* before *κ, γ, χ, ξ* (16).

| 19. The MUTES are

<i>π-mutes</i>	<i>π</i>	<i>β</i>	<i>φ</i>	or <i>labial mutes</i> ,
<i>τ-mutes</i>	<i>τ</i>	<i>δ</i>	<i>θ</i>	<i>lingual mutes</i> ,
<i>κ-mutes</i>	<i>κ</i>	<i>γ</i>	<i>χ</i>	<i>palatal mutes</i> .

Those in the same horizontal line are said to be *cognate*, or *mutes of the same organ*.

| 20. According to another division, the mutes are

<i>smooth mutes</i>	<i>π</i>	<i>τ</i>	<i>κ</i>	(<i>tenues</i>),
<i>middle mutes</i>	<i>β</i>	<i>δ</i>	<i>γ</i>	(<i>mediae</i>),
<i>rough mutes</i>	<i>φ</i>	<i>θ</i>	<i>χ</i>	(<i>aspiratae</i>).

Those in the same horizontal line are said to be *co-ordinate*, or *mutes of the same order*.

| REM. a. The *middle mutes β, δ, γ*, are so named from the place given them in the arrangement. They are also called *sonant* (sounding with loud voice), in distinction from *π, τ, κ, φ, θ, χ*, which are *surd* (hushed

or whispered). Of the latter, ϕ , χ , are called *rough*, aspiratae, on account of the *h* (rough breathing, spiritus asper) contained in them (17); while π , τ , κ , which have no *h*, are called *smooth*.

21. The DOUBLE CONSONANTS are ζ , ξ , ψ ; of which, ψ is written for $\pi\sigma$, and ξ for $\kappa\sigma$.

REM. a. Zeta (ζ) is not written for $\tau\sigma$, a combination of sounds rejected by the Greek ear as offensive. But it has in prosody the force of two consonants,—placed after a short vowel, it makes a syllable long by position (86). Many scholars pronounce it as *dz*; but it is at least very doubtful whether it ever had that sound.

22. The relations of the consonants may be seen from the following table:

	Semivowels.			Mutes.			Double Conso- nants.
	Sibilant.	Liquids.		Smooth.	Middle.	Rough.	
		Nasals.					
Labials			μ	π	β	ϕ	ψ
Linguals	σ	$\lambda, \rho,$	ν	τ	δ	θ	ξ
Palatals			(γ)	κ	γ	χ	ξ

REM. a. σ , ψ , ξ , are *surd* like the smooth and rough mutes; the other consonants and all the vowels are *sonant* (20 a).

23 D. DIGAMMA. The oldest Greek had another consonant sound, represented by the sixth letter of the primitive alphabet. This was the semivowel *F*, named *Faû* *Vau*,—named also from its form *Digamma* ($\delta\iota\gamma\alpha\mu\mu\alpha$ i. e. double gamma, one placed upon another). It corresponds in place and form to Lat. *f*, but in power to Lat. *u* consonant (*v*), being sounded probably much like Eng. *w*. Thus *ois* *sheep* was originally *ovis* Lat. *ovis*. It is sometimes called *Aeolic digamma*, having been retained by the Aeolians and Dorians long after it was lost by the Ionians: thus *étos* *year* Aeol. *feros*, *idios* *own* Dor. *fidios*. It must have existed, however, in the old Ionic of Homer, although not written in the text of his poems. Thus it must have been sounded by Hm., more or less constantly, at the beginning of these words:

ἄγνυμι to break, *ἄλις* in numbers, enough, *ἀλίσκομαι* to be taken, *ἄναξ* lord, *ἀνάσσω* to be lord, *ἀνδάνω* to please, *ἀραιός* slender, *ἄστυ* city, *ἔαρ* (ver) spring, *ἔδνον* bride-gift, *ἔδνος* host, people, *εἰκοσι* twenty (Dor. *ἔικασι*, Lat. *viginti*), *εἰλω* to yield, *εἰλω* to press, *ἐκῆρι* by will of, *ἐκυρός* father-in-law, *ἐκών* willing, *ἐλπόμεαι* to hope, the pronoun-stem *ἐ* (*ἐο* sui), *ἐπος* word (*εἶπον* I said), *ἔργον* work, (*ἔρδω* to do), *ἔργω* to shut in or out, *ἐρῶ* to go to harm, *ἐρύω* to draw, *ἐσθής* dress, *εἴμα* vest (root *ves*, Lat. *ves-tis*), *ἑσπερος* (vesper) evening, *ἑτης* clansman, *ἡδύς* pleasant, *ιδῶ* to cry, root *id* (*ιδεῖν* videre, *οἶδα* I know), root *ik* (*ἰκελος* and *ἰκελος* like, *εἰκοι* I am like, seem), *Ἰλιος* Troy, *ἴσος* equal, *οἶκος* house, *οἶνος* (vinum) wine, *ὄς*, *ῆ*, *ὄν* suus, -a, -um.

REM. a. At the beginning of some words, Hm. has *ε* at times in place of an original *F*: *ἐέ* him, *εἰκοσι* twenty, *ἔστη* fem. of *ἴσος* equal.

For effects of the digamma in Hm., see 67 D a, 86 D, 87 D.

EUPHONY OF VOWELS.

Vowels Interchanged.

| 25. The open short vowels (ä, ε, ο) are often interchanged in the inflection and formation of words: τρέφ-ω to *nourish*, ἐ-τρέφ-ην was *nourished*, τέ-τροφ-α have *nourished*; γένος (for γένες) *race*, Gen. γένεος for γένεος-ος; λύκε (for λυκο) from λύκο-ς *wolf*.

In like manner, ει (when made by lengthening ι, 30) is interchanged with οι: λείπ-ω (stem λῑπ) to *leave*, λέ-λοιπ-α have *left*, λου-πός *left*.—And η is sometimes interchanged with ω: ἀργ-ω to *help*, ἀρωγ-ός *helper*.

| 26. äo, äw, interchange with ew: νᾱός and νεός *temple*, μετέωρος (for μετᾱόρος) *raised aloft*, τεθνεώς (for τεθνηως, earlier form τεθνᾱως) *dead*.

| 27. A *close* and *open* vowel are much less often interchanged: ἐστί *is*, ἴσθι *be thou*; ἦκω, poet. ἱκω, *am come*; ὄνομα *name*, ἀνώνυμος *nameless*;

24 D. DIVERSITY OF VOWELS IN THE DIALECTS. The other dialects, in many words and forms, have different vowels from the Attic. The most important differences are these:

a. The Ionic (Epic and New Ionic) has η for Attic ä: Ion. γενήης for Att. νεᾱνίās *young man*, θᾱρήξ for θᾱρᾱξ *breast-plate*: so also γενεῖ for γενεᾱ to *birth*, νῆς for νᾱūs *ship*.—But not so, when ä arises by contraction, or when ä is lengthened on account of ν omitted after it (48, 49): Ion. and Att. τίμα (for τίμα-ε) *honor thou*, νικᾱ (for νικᾱ-ει) *he conquers*, μέλας (for μελαν-ς) *black*.—(Conversely, Hd. in a few instances has ä for η: μεσαμβρίη for μεσημβρία *mid-day, south*.)

b. The Doric, on the other hand, has ā for Attic η: Dor. δᾱμος for Att. δῆμος *people*, μάτηρ (Lat. mater) for μήτηρ *mother*, Ἀδᾱνα (found also in Trag.) for Ἀθηνᾱ the goddess *Athena*; so Μούσα for Μούση to a *Muse*.—But not so, when η arises from a lengthening of ε: Dor. and Att. τίθημι (stem θε) to *put*, λιμήν (Gen. λιμέν-ος) *harbor*.

The Attic dramatists in lyric passages use the Dor. ā for η (3 b).

c. The Ion. often lengthens ε to ει, and ο to ου: ξείνος for ξένος *stranger, guest*, εἵνεκα (found also in later Att.) for ἔνεκα *on account of*, μούνος for μόνος *alone*, ὄνομα for ὄνομα *name*.—Hm. sometimes lengthens ο to οι: ἡγνόησε for ἡγνόησε from ἀγνόεω to *be ignorant of*; and ä to αι: παρὰ for παρά *by, near*.

d. The Dor. sometimes has ω for Att. ου: Μᾱσα for Μούσα (Aeolic Μᾱσα, usual in Pindar and Theocritus), δᾱλος (Theoc.) for δοῦλος *slave*. So δν Dor. (and Hd.) for ον *therefore*.

25 D. A similar variation of ευ to ου is seen in εἰλήλουδα (Hm.) for ἐλήλυδα *I have come* (stem ελῑδ, lengthened ελευδ, 30). Even in the Attic, we find σπουδή *haste* from σπεύδω to *hasten*.

26 D. So Ion. Ἀτρείδew, originally Ἀτρείδᾱo, Att. Ἀτρείδew of *Atrides*; Ion. πυλέων, orig. πυλάων, Att. πυλῶν of *gates*; Ion. Ποσειδέων, orig. Ποσειδᾱων, Att. Ποσειδῶν the god *Poseidon*.

poetic μῶμος *blame*, ἀμύμων *blameless*, *illustrious*; πόλι-s *city*, πῆχυν-s *cubit*, Gen. πόλε-ως, πῆχε-ως; ὀνύημι (for ον-ονημι) *to benefit*; poetic ἀτιτύλλω (for ατ-αταλλω) *to foster*.

Vowels Lengthened.

28. Lengthening of Vowels (*Protraction*) is

A. *Formative*, when it is used as a means for the inflection and formation of words.

By this,	ᾱ,	ε,	ι,	ο,	υ,
become	η or ā,	η,	ι,	ω,	υ.

Thus the verbs τιμάω, φιλέω, φθίνω, δηλόω, φύω (υ),
make the futures τιμήσω, φιλήσω, φθίσω, δηλώσω, φύσω.

29. After ε, ι, ρ, the lengthened form of ᾱ is ā, not η: thus the verbs ἰάω *to permit*, ἰάομαι *to heal*, περάω *to pass through*, make the futures ἰάσω, ἰάσομαι, περάσω.

REM. a. In general, the use of η was avoided in the Attic after ε, ι, ρ, and ā was used instead.

30. The close vowels (ι, υ) are sometimes lengthened by a prefixed ε, giving ει, ευ, instead of ι, υ. Thus from the stems λίπ-, φύγ-, are formed λείπω *to leave*, φεύγω *to flee*.

31. B. *Vicarious*, when it takes the place of an omitted consonant.

By this,	ᾱ,	ε,	ι,	ο,	υ,
become	ᾱ,	ει,	ι,	ου,	υ.

Thus for ἀπα-ντ-σι, σπε-νδ-σω, γί-γ-νομαι, λυο-ν-σι, ἐπλῦν-σ-α,
we have ἀπᾱσι, σπείσω, γίνομαι, λύουσι, ἐπλῦνα.

For an exception in which α becomes η, see 337: for one in which ε, ο, become η, ω, see 156.

28 D. Hm. lengthens a short vowel in many words which would otherwise be excluded from his verse, or could only come in by crasis (68) or elision (70). This occurs chiefly under the rhythmic accent (in *arsis*, 894), and most frequently in the first syllable of a word. Thus, where otherwise three short syllables would stand in succession: ἡγορέη (for ἀγορεη) from ἡγήρ man, εἰαρινός from ἔαρ *spring*, οὐλόμενος for δλόμενος *destroying*, οὔρεος, οὔρεα, from ὄρος (never οδρος) *mountain*, ὑψικέτηλος from πέταλον *leaf*, τιδήμενος for τιδέμενος *putting*, δυσάων for δυσάων from δυσάης *ill-blowing*.—Also, where two long syllables would stand between two short ones: Οὐλύμπιοι (for Ὀλύμπιοι) of *Olympus*, εἰλήλουθα (for εἰληλουθα) *I have come*.

29 D. In the Ionic (Old and New), the combinations εη, ιη, ρη, are not avoided: ἰρέη for ἰρέα *willow*, ἰητρός for ἰᾱτρός *physician*, περήσομαι for περᾱσομαι *I shall try*.

The Doric, on the other hand, uniformly lengthens ᾱ to ā: τιμᾱσῶ for τιμήσω *I shall honor* (24 D b).

Vowels Contracted.

32. Contraction unites concurrent vowels of different syllables into one long vowel or diphthong.

Concurrent vowels are generally contracted, when the first is short and open (ä, ε, ο). Thus,

An open short vowel (ä, ε, ο),

- a. before a close vowel (ι, υ), forms a diphthong with it;
- b. before α, ε, η, goes into the open long;
- c. before ο, ω, gives ω.
- d. But εε gives ει; εο, οε, οο give ου.

a. ε-ι	ει	πόλε-ι	πόλει	c. α-ο	ω	τιμά-ομεν	τιμῶμεν
ο-ι	οι	πειθό-ι	πειθοῖ	α-ω	ω	τιμά-ωμεν	τιμῶμεν
b. α-α	ᾱ	γέρα-α	γέρᾱ	ε-ω	ω	φιλέ-ωσι	φιλώσι
α-ε	ᾱ	τιμά-ετε	τιμᾶτε	ο-ω	ω	δηλό-ωσι	δηλώσι
α-η	ᾱ	τιμά-ητε	τιμᾶτε	d. ε-ε	ει	φίλε-ε	φίλει
ε-α	η	τείχε-α	τείχη	ε-ο	ου	γένε-ος	γένους
ε-η	η	φιλέ-ητε	φιλήτε	ο-ε	ου	δήλο-ε	δήλου
ο-α	ω	αἰδό-α	αἰδῶ	ο-ο	ου	πλό-ος	πλοῦς
ο-η	ω	δηλό-ητε	δηλώτε				

REM. e. α before ι gives α: γήρα-ι, γήρα (but see 183).

33. Concurrent vowels are not generally contracted, when the first is either *long* or *close*. But sometimes,

ᾱ, ε, ι, after a close or long vowel, are absorbed.——ι, when it is thus absorbed in an open long vowel, becomes ι subscript.
——ηο gives ω.

ἰχθύ-ας	ἰχθύς	νη-οδυνος	νώδυνος	ῥω-α	ῥω
ῥᾱ-ίων	ῥᾱων	τιμή-εντι	τιμῆντι	λῶ-ϊστος	λῶστος

32 D. The dialects differ widely in respect to the contraction of vowels. Thus,

e. The Ionic (Old and New) has *uncontracted* forms in very many cases, where the Attic contracts: νόος for νοῦς *mind*, τεῖχεα for τεῖχη *walls*, φίλην for φίλης *thou mayst love*, ἔκων for ἔκων *unwilling*, αἰοδῆ for αἰοδή *song*.—In a few instances, however, these dialects have contracted forms, where the Attic does not contract: Ion. ἱρός (and ἱερός) Att. ἱερός *sacred*, βῶσμαι for βοήσμαι from βοῶ *to cry*.

f. The Ionic (especially the New Ionic) contracts εο, εου, into ευ (instead of ου): ποιεύμεν, ποιεύσι, (from ποιέ-ομεν, ποιέ-ουσι,) for Att. ποιούμεν *we do*, ποιούσι *they do*. This contraction is found also in the Doric.

g. The Doric often contracts αε, αει, to η, η: ὕρη, ὄρη, (from ὕρα-ε, ὄρα-εις,) for Att. ὕρα *see thou*, ὄρα *thou seest*.

h. The Doric sometimes contracts αο, αω, to ᾱ: Ἀρπειδᾱ, orig. Ἀρπειδᾱο, Att. Ἀρπείδου; Ποσειδᾱν (or Ποτειδᾱν), Hm. Ποσειδᾶν, Att. Ποσειδῶν; δεᾱν, orig. δεᾱων *dearum*, Att. δέων.

34. A simple vowel before a *diphthong* is often contracted with its first vowel; the *last* vowel is then rejected, unless it can be written as *ι* subscript.

Exc. a. *εοι* and *οοι* give *οι*.

α-ει	α	τιμά-ει	τιμά̃	η-αι	η	λύη-αι	λύη
α-η	α	τιμά-η	τιμά̃	η-ει	η	τιμή-εις	τιμή̃ς
α-οι	φ	τιμά-οι	τιμῶ̃	η-οι	φ	μεμνη-οίμην	μεμνώμην
α-ου	ω	τιμά-ου	τιμῶ̃	η-ου	ω	μή οὖν	μῶν
ε-αι	η	λύε-αι	λύη	ο-ει	ου	οἰνό-εις	οἰνοῦς
ε-ει	ει	φιλέ-ει	φιλεῖ̃	ο-ου	ου	δηλό-ου	δηλοῦ̃
ε-η	η	φιλέ-η	φιλη̃	ε-οι	οι	φιλέ-οι	φιλοῖ̃
ε-ου	ου	φιλέ-ου	φιλοῦ̃	ο-οι	οι	δηλό-οι	δηλοῖ̃

35. In a few exceptional cases, the contraction is made with the *last* vowel of the diphthong. Thus,

a. *αι* sometimes gives *αι* instead of *α*: *αϊκής* *unseemly* from *αἰκής*, *αἶρω* *to take up* from *αἰρώ*.

b. *εαι* in the second person singular of verbs gives both *η* and *ει*: *λύη* or *λύει* from *λύεαι*.

c. *οει* and *οη*, in the second and third persons of verbs in *όω*, give *οι*: *δηλοῖς* from *δηλόεις* and *δηλόης*.

36. Important cases of *irregular contraction* depend upon the following rules:

a. In contracts of the vowel-declension (Decl. I. and II.), a short vowel followed by *α*, or by any long vowel-sound, is absorbed: *όστέ-α*, *όστᾶ* (not *οσση*); *ἀργυρέ-αν*, *ἀργυρᾶν*; *ἀπλό-η*, *ἀπλῇ* (not *ἀπλω*); *διπλό-αις*, *διπλαῖς*.—Only in the singular, *εα*, after any consonant but *ρ*, is contracted to *η*: *χρυσέ-α*, *χρυσῇ*.

b. In the consonant-declension (Decl. III.), the contracted *accusative* plural takes the form of the contracted *nominative* plural: thus Nom. Pl. *εὐγενέ-ες*, *εὐγενεῖς*, Acc. Pl. *εὐγενέ-ας*, *εὐγενεῖς* (not *ευγενης*); Nom. Pl. *μειζονες* [*μειζο-ες*] *μείζους*, Acc. Pl. *μείζονας* [*μειζο-ας*] *μείζους* (not *μειζως*).

Other cases of irregular contraction will be noticed as they occur.

37. **SYNIZESIS.** Sometimes two vowels, which could not form a diphthong, were yet so far united in pronunciation, as to pass for one syllable: thus *θεός* *god*, used in poetry for one syllable. This is called *synizēsis* (settling together). It is not indicated in the writing, and therefore appears only in poetry, where it is detected by the measure of the verse.

37 D. Synizesis is very frequent in Hm., especially after *ε*: *θυρών* *of doors*, *χρυσέοις* *golden*, *στήθεα* *breasts*, *πόλεις* *cities*, *ὄγδοος* *eighth*, all used as words of two syllables.

Vowels Omitted.

38. A short vowel between two consonants is sometimes dropped (*syncöpe*): πατρός (for πατέρος) from πατήρ *father*, ἡλδον (for ἡλύδον) from ἔρχομαι *to come*.

39. *v* at the end of a stem is often dropped between two vowels: βασιλέων (for βασιλευ-ων) from βασιλεύ-*s king*, ἀκο-ή (for ἀκού-ή) *hearing* from ἀκού-ω *to hear*.

In this case, *v* was first changed to the cognate semivowel, the digamma (βασιλεῖων, ἀκοῖη), which afterwards went out of use (23 D).

REM. a. Similarly, *i* is sometimes dropped between two vowels: κά-ω for καί-ω *to burn*, πλέ-ων for πλεί-ων *more*.

EUPHONY OF CONSONANTS.

Consonants Doubled.

40. The semivowels are often found doubled; less often, the smooth and rough mutes; the middle mutes and double consonants, never. Thus βάλλω *to throw*, ψάμμος *sand*, ἐννία *nine*, κόρη *temple*, τάσσω = τάρτω *to arrange*, ἵππος *horse*, κόκυξ *cuckoo*.

REM. a. Double gamma (γγ = ng) is not an exception; the two letters, though alike in form, are different in sound.

REM. b. When the rough mutes are doubled (which occurs mostly in proper names), the first goes into the cognate smooth, making πφ, τθ, κχ, instead of φφ, θθ, χχ: thus Σαπφώ, Ἀρθίς, Βάκχος.

41. Double tau (ττ) occurs mostly as the later Attic form, for σσ in the earlier Attic and the other dialects: τάρτω *to arrange*, κρείττων *stronger*, later Attic for τάσσω, κρείσσων.

42. Double sigma (σσ) is sometimes produced by composition of words: σύσσιτος *messmate* from σύν *with* and σίτος *food* (52). But usually it is the result of euphonic changes described in 58–60. Only in the latter case does it become ττ in the later Attic.

38 D. Syncöpe is frequent in Hm.: τίπτε for τίποτε *wherefore*, ἐκέκλετο for ἐ-κε-κελ-ετο *he cried*.

40 D. Hm. in many words doubles a consonant which is single in the common form, espec. a semivowel: ἔλλαβε for ἐ-λαβε *he took*, φιλομειδής for φιλομειδής *fond of smiles*, ἐβννητος for ἐβ-νητος *well-spun*, ὅσσον for ὅσον *quantum*, ὀπίσσω for ὀπίσω *backward*;—less often a mute: ὅπως for ὅπως *as*, ὅττι for ὅτι *that*, ἐδδισε for ἐδδισε *he feared*. In some words he has both a single and a double form: Ἀχιλλεύς, Ὀδυσσεύς, less often Ἀχιλεὺς, Ὀδυσσεύς.

For some cases in Hm. (καδδῦσαι, ὑββάλλειν, etc.), in which a middle mute is found doubled, see 73 D.

43. Rho (ρ) at the beginning of a word is doubled, when, by formation or by composition, a simple vowel is brought before it : $\rho\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ *to flow*, $\epsilon\text{-}\rho\acute{\rho}\epsilon\iota$ *was flowing*, $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha\text{-}\rho\acute{\rho}\acute{\epsilon}\omega\upsilon$ *flowing down*.—After a diphthong, ρ remains single : $\epsilon\upsilon\text{-}\rho\acute{o}\sigma$ *fair-flowing*.

REM. a. In other cases, $\rho\rho$ is the later Attic form, for $\rho\sigma$ in the earlier Attic and the other dialects : $\kappa\acute{o}\rho\acute{\rho}\eta$ *temple*, $\theta\acute{\alpha}\rho\acute{\rho}\circ\varsigma$ *cour- age*, for $\kappa\acute{o}\rho\sigma\eta$, $\theta\acute{\alpha}\rho\sigma\circ\varsigma$.

Consonant-Changes.

MUTES BEFORE MUTES.

44. Before a τ -mute, a π - or κ -mute becomes co-ordinate. Thus,

$\beta\tau$ and $\phi\tau$ become $\pi\tau$	$\gamma\tau$ and $\chi\tau$ become $\kappa\tau$
$\pi\delta$ “ $\phi\delta$ “ $\beta\delta$	$\kappa\delta$ “ $\chi\delta$ “ $\gamma\delta$
$\pi\varsigma$ “ $\beta\varsigma$ “ $\phi\varsigma$	$\kappa\varsigma$ “ $\gamma\varsigma$ “ $\chi\varsigma$
$\tau\acute{\epsilon}\tau\tau\iota\pi\tau\alpha\iota$ for $\tau\epsilon\tau\tau\iota\beta\text{-}\tau\alpha\iota$	$\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\epsilon\kappa\tau\alpha\iota$ for $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\gamma\text{-}\tau\alpha\iota$
$\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\tau\alpha\pi\tau\alpha\iota$ $\gamma\epsilon\gamma\tau\alpha\phi\text{-}\tau\alpha\iota$	$\delta\acute{\epsilon}\delta\epsilon\kappa\tau\alpha\iota$ $\delta\epsilon\delta\epsilon\chi\text{-}\tau\alpha\iota$
$\gamma\acute{\rho}\alpha\beta\delta\eta\nu$ $\gamma\tau\alpha\phi\text{-}\delta\eta\nu$	$\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\delta\eta\nu$ $\pi\lambda\epsilon\kappa\text{-}\delta\eta\nu$
$\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\phi\varsigma\eta\nu$ $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\pi\text{-}\varsigma\eta\nu$	$\epsilon\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\chi\varsigma\eta\nu$ $\epsilon\pi\lambda\epsilon\kappa\text{-}\varsigma\eta\nu$
$\epsilon\tau\tau\iota\phi\varsigma\eta\nu$ $\epsilon\tau\tau\iota\beta\text{-}\varsigma\eta\nu$	$\epsilon\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\chi\varsigma\eta\nu$ $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\gamma\text{-}\varsigma\eta\nu$

REM. a. The combinations allowed by this rule ($\pi\tau$, $\kappa\tau$, $\beta\delta$, $\gamma\delta$, $\phi\varsigma$, $\chi\varsigma$), and the double mutes in 40 ($\pi\pi$, $\pi\phi$, $\tau\tau$, $\tau\varsigma$, $\kappa\kappa$, $\kappa\chi$), are the only combinations of mutes with mutes, which occur in Greek.

45. A τ -mute before another τ -mute is changed to σ .

$\iota\sigma\tau\epsilon$ for $\iota\delta\text{-}\tau\epsilon$	$\pi\acute{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\iota\sigma\tau\alpha\iota$ for $\pi\epsilon\pi\epsilon\iota\varsigma\text{-}\tau\alpha\iota$
$\iota\sigma\varsigma\iota$ $\iota\delta\text{-}\varsigma\iota$	$\epsilon\pi\epsilon\iota\sigma\varsigma\eta\nu$ $\epsilon\pi\epsilon\iota\varsigma\text{-}\varsigma\eta\nu$

But $\tau\tau$ and $\tau\varsigma$ stand without change, when both letters belong to the stem : $\tau\acute{\alpha}\tau\tau\omega$, $\text{'}\text{Α}\tau\tau\acute{\iota}\varsigma$.

MUTES BEFORE LIQUIDS.

46. Before μ , a π -mute becomes μ ;

a κ -mute “ γ ;

a τ -mute “ σ .

$\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\epsilon\iota\mu\mu\alpha\iota$ for $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\pi\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$	$\delta\acute{\epsilon}\delta\epsilon\gamma\mu\alpha\iota$ for $\delta\epsilon\delta\epsilon\chi\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$
$\tau\acute{\epsilon}\tau\tau\iota\mu\mu\alpha\iota$ $\tau\epsilon\tau\tau\iota\beta\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$	$\pi\acute{\epsilon}\pi\alpha\sigma\mu\alpha\iota$ $\pi\epsilon\pi\alpha\tau\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$
$\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\tau\alpha\mu\mu\alpha\iota$ $\gamma\epsilon\gamma\tau\alpha\phi\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$	$\epsilon\psi\epsilon\upsilon\sigma\mu\alpha\iota$ $\epsilon\psi\epsilon\upsilon\delta\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$
$\pi\acute{\epsilon}\pi\lambda\epsilon\gamma\mu\alpha\iota$ $\pi\epsilon\pi\lambda\epsilon\kappa\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$	$\pi\acute{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\iota\sigma\mu\alpha\iota$ $\pi\epsilon\pi\epsilon\iota\varsigma\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$

43 D. In Hm., ρ sometimes remains single, even after a simple vowel : $\xi\text{-}\rho\acute{\epsilon}\xi\epsilon$ from $\rho\acute{\epsilon}\xi\omega$ *to do*, $\acute{\omega}\kappa\upsilon\text{-}\rho\acute{o}\sigma$ *swift-flowing*.

46 D. In Hm., a final κ -mute or τ -mute in the stem often remains unchanged before μ in the ending : $\iota\kappa\text{-}\mu\epsilon\nu\circ\varsigma$ *favoring* (stem $\iota\kappa$: $\iota\kappa\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$ *to come*), $\acute{\alpha}\kappa\alpha\chi\text{-}\mu\epsilon\nu\circ\varsigma$ *sharpened* (stem $\acute{\alpha}\kappa$ or $\acute{\alpha}\chi$: Lat. *acuo*), $\delta\delta\text{-}\mu\acute{\eta}$ Att. $\delta\sigma\mu\acute{\eta}$ *smell* (stem $\delta\delta$: $\acute{\upsilon}\xi\omega$ *to smell*, Lat. *odor*), $\iota\delta\text{-}\mu\epsilon\nu$ Att. $\iota\sigma\mu\epsilon\nu$ *we know* (stem $\iota\delta$: $\omicron\iota\delta\alpha$), $\kappa\epsilon\kappa\omicron\upsilon\delta\text{-}\mu\epsilon\nu\circ\varsigma$ *equipped* (stem $\kappa\omicron\upsilon\delta$: $\kappa\omicron\upsilon\delta\acute{\iota}\sigma\omega$).

REM. a. This rule seldom fails, when a final mute in the stem is followed by μ in the ending: $\acute{\alpha}\kappa\text{-}\mu\acute{\eta}$ *acme*. In other cases it is not much observed: $\kappa\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\kappa\mu\eta\text{-}\kappa\alpha$ *am wearied out*, $\epsilon\text{-}\tau\mu\acute{\eta}\text{-}\zeta\eta\nu$ *was cut*, $\rho\nu\text{-}\zeta\mu\acute{o}\varsigma$ *rhythm*, $\iota\text{-}\sigma\zeta\mu\acute{o}\varsigma$ *isthmus*.

REM. b. Before the other liquids, λ , ρ , ν , the mutes remain unchanged. Yet we find $\sigma\epsilon\mu\nu\acute{o}\varsigma$ *revered* for $\sigma\epsilon\beta\text{-}\nu\omicron\varsigma$ ($\sigma\acute{\epsilon}\beta\text{-}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ *to revere*), and $\epsilon\tilde{\rho}\epsilon\mu\nu\acute{o}\varsigma$ *murky* for $\epsilon\tilde{\rho}\epsilon\beta\text{-}\nu\omicron\varsigma$ ($\epsilon\tilde{\rho}\epsilon\beta\omicron\varsigma$ *thick darkness*).

MUTES BEFORE Σ.

47. Before σ , a π -mute forms ψ ($=\pi\sigma$);

a κ -mute forms ξ ($=\kappa\sigma$);

a τ -mute is dropped without further change.

$\lambda\epsilon\acute{\iota}\psi\omega$ for $\lambda\epsilon\iota\pi\text{-}\sigma\omega$	$\kappa\acute{o}\rho\alpha\xi$ for $\kappa\omicron\rho\alpha\kappa\text{-}\varsigma$	$\sigma\acute{\omega}\mu\alpha\sigma\iota$ for $\sigma\omega\mu\alpha\tau\text{-}\sigma\iota$
$\tau\rho\acute{\iota}\psi\omega$ $\tau\rho\iota\beta\text{-}\sigma\omega$	$\phi\lambda\acute{o}\xi$ $\phi\lambda\omicron\gamma\text{-}\varsigma$	$\epsilon\lambda\pi\acute{\iota}\sigma\iota$ $\epsilon\lambda\pi\iota\delta\text{-}\sigma\iota$
$\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\psi\omega$ $\gamma\rho\alpha\phi\text{-}\sigma\omega$	$\beta\acute{\eta}\xi$ $\beta\eta\chi\text{-}\varsigma$	$\theta\rho\iota\sigma\iota$ $\omicron\rho\nu\zeta\text{-}\sigma\iota$

REM. a. The preposition $\epsilon\acute{\xi}$ ($=\epsilon\kappa\varsigma$) in composition drops ς before any consonant (54), but undergoes no further change: $\epsilon\kappa\text{-}\beta\alpha\acute{\iota}\nu\omega$ *to go out*, not $\epsilon\gamma\beta\alpha\acute{\iota}\nu\omega$, $\epsilon\kappa\text{-}\sigma\tau\rho\alpha\tau\epsilon\acute{\upsilon}\omega$ *to march out*, not $\epsilon\acute{\xi}\tau\rho\alpha\tau\epsilon\upsilon\omega$.

N AND Σ BEFORE OTHER CONSONANTS.

48. N before a labial becomes μ ;

before a palatal becomes γ (nasal);

before λ , ρ , is assimilated;

before σ is dropped, and the preceding vowel is lengthened (31).

$\xi\mu\pi\alpha\varsigma$ for $\epsilon\nu\text{-}\pi\alpha\varsigma$	$\sigma\nu\gamma\kappa\alpha\acute{\iota}\omega$ for $\sigma\nu\nu\text{-}\kappa\alpha\iota\omega$	$\epsilon\lambda\lambda\epsilon\acute{\iota}\pi\omega$ for $\epsilon\nu\text{-}\lambda\epsilon\iota\pi\omega$
$\epsilon\mu\beta\alpha\acute{\iota}\nu\omega$ $\epsilon\nu\text{-}\beta\alpha\acute{\iota}\nu\omega$	$\sigma\nu\gamma\gamma\epsilon\nu\acute{\eta}\varsigma$ $\sigma\nu\nu\text{-}\gamma\epsilon\nu\eta\varsigma$	$\sigma\nu\tilde{\rho}\acute{\rho}\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ $\sigma\nu\nu\text{-}\rho\epsilon\omega$
$\epsilon\mu\phi\alpha\nu\acute{\eta}\varsigma$ $\epsilon\nu\text{-}\phi\alpha\nu\eta\varsigma$	$\sigma\nu\gamma\chi\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ $\sigma\nu\nu\text{-}\chi\epsilon\omega$	$\mu\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\alpha\varsigma$ $\mu\epsilon\lambda\alpha\nu\text{-}\varsigma$
$\epsilon\mu\psi\nu\chi\omicron\varsigma$ $\epsilon\nu\text{-}\psi\nu\chi\omicron\varsigma$	$\epsilon\gamma\acute{\xi}\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ $\epsilon\nu\text{-}\acute{\xi}\acute{\epsilon}\omega$	$\kappa\tau\epsilon\acute{\iota}\varsigma$ $\kappa\tau\epsilon\nu\text{-}\varsigma$
$\epsilon\mu\mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\omega$ $\epsilon\nu\text{-}\mu\epsilon\nu\omega$		$\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\omicron\upsilon\sigma\iota$ $\lambda\nu\omicron\nu\text{-}\sigma\iota$

49. So also $\nu\tau$, $\nu\delta$, $\nu\theta$, are dropped before σ (47), and the preceding vowel is lengthened (31).

$\delta\omicron\upsilon\varsigma$ for $\delta\omicron\nu\tau\text{-}\varsigma$ $\sigma\pi\epsilon\acute{\iota}\sigma\omega$ for $\sigma\pi\epsilon\nu\delta\text{-}\sigma\omega$ $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\iota\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ for $\pi\epsilon\nu\theta\text{-}\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$

50. Before $\sigma\iota$ of the dative plural, the vowel remains unchanged, when ν alone is dropped: $\mu\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\alpha\sigma\iota$, $\lambda\iota\mu\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\iota$, $\delta\alpha\acute{\iota}\mu\omicron\sigma\iota$, for $\mu\epsilon\lambda\alpha\nu\text{-}\sigma\iota$, $\lambda\iota\mu\epsilon\nu\text{-}\sigma\iota$, $\delta\alpha\iota\mu\omicron\nu\text{-}\sigma\iota$. But when $\nu\tau$ is dropped, the vowel is lengthened; $\pi\acute{\alpha}\sigma\iota$, $\theta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\sigma\iota$, $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\omicron\upsilon\sigma\iota$, for $\pi\alpha\nu\tau\text{-}\sigma\iota$, $\theta\epsilon\nu\tau\text{-}\sigma\iota$, $\lambda\nu\omicron\nu\tau\text{-}\sigma\iota$.

Exc. a. Adjectives (not participles) in $-\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ make $-\epsilon\sigma\iota$, instead of $-\epsilon\iota\sigma\iota$, in the dative plural: $\chi\alpha\rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\sigma\iota$ for $\chi\alpha\rho\iota\epsilon\nu\tau\text{-}\sigma\iota$ from $\chi\alpha\rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ *pleasing*.

51. a. Before μ in the endings of the perfect middle, ν is commonly changed to σ : $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\phi\alpha\sigma\mu\alpha\iota$ for $\pi\epsilon\phi\alpha\nu\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$.

47 D. In Hm., a τ -mute is sometimes assimilated to a following σ : $\pi\omicron\sigma\text{-}\sigma\acute{\iota}$ for $\pi\omicron\delta\text{-}\sigma\iota$ Att. $\pi\omicron\sigma\acute{\iota}$ *to feet*.

b. Before σ in the endings of the perfect middle, ν retains its place: $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\phi\alpha\nu\text{-}\sigma\alpha\iota$. Similarly we find $\nu\varsigma$ in the nominatives $\epsilon\lambda\mu\nu\varsigma$ *worm*, $\tau\acute{\iota}\rho\nu\varsigma$ *Tiryas*, for $\epsilon\lambda\mu\nu\varsigma\text{-}\varsigma$, $\tau\acute{\iota}\rho\nu\varsigma\text{-}\varsigma$ (47).

52. In composition,

$\acute{\epsilon}\nu$ before ρ , σ , retains ν : $\acute{\epsilon}\nu\text{-}\rho\nu\varsigma\mu\omicron\varsigma$, $\acute{\epsilon}\nu\text{-}\sigma\acute{\alpha}\zeta\omega$.

$\pi\acute{\alpha}\nu$, $\pi\acute{\alpha}\lambda\iota\nu$, before σ , retain ν : $\pi\acute{\alpha}\nu\text{-}\sigma\omicron\phi\omicron\varsigma$;

or change ν to σ : $\pi\acute{\alpha}\lambda\iota\sigma\text{-}\sigma\nu\tau\omicron\varsigma$.

$\sigma\nu\acute{\nu}$, before σ with a vowel, becomes $\sigma\nu\sigma\text{-}$: $\sigma\nu\sigma\text{-}\sigma\acute{\iota}\tau\iota\omicron\nu$;

before σ with a cons., or ζ , becomes $\sigma\nu\text{-}$: $\sigma\nu\text{-}\sigma\tau\eta\mu\alpha$, $\sigma\nu\text{-}\zeta\nu\gamma\omicron\varsigma$.

53. N , brought by syncope before ρ , is strengthened by an inserted δ : this happens in the declension of $\acute{\alpha}\nu\eta\rho$ *man*: $\acute{\alpha}\nu\delta\rho\acute{o}\varsigma$ for $\acute{\alpha}\nu\rho\omicron\varsigma$ for $\acute{\alpha}\nu\rho\omicron\varsigma$. Similarly, μ before ρ is strengthened by an inserted β , in $\mu\epsilon\sigma\eta\mu\beta\rho\acute{\iota}\alpha$ *mid-day*, *south*, for $\mu\epsilon\sigma\eta\mu(\epsilon)\rho\acute{\iota}\alpha$ from $\mu\epsilon\sigma\omicron\varsigma$ and $\eta\mu\acute{\epsilon}\rho\alpha$.

54. Sigma (σ) between two consonants is dropped: $\gamma\epsilon\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\phi\text{-}\delta\alpha\iota$ for $\gamma\epsilon\gamma\rho\alpha\phi\sigma\delta\alpha\iota$, $\acute{\epsilon}\kappa\beta\alpha\acute{\iota}\nu\omega$ for $\acute{\epsilon}\zeta\text{-}\beta\alpha\acute{\iota}\nu\omega$ (47 a).

Not so, however, when initial σ is brought by composition between two consonants: $\acute{\epsilon}\nu\text{-}\sigma\acute{\alpha}\zeta\omega$ not $\acute{\epsilon}\nu\text{-}\tau\alpha\zeta\omega$.

55. When two sigmas are brought together by inflection, one of them is dropped: $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\iota\chi\epsilon\sigma\iota$ for $\tau\epsilon\iota\chi\epsilon\sigma\text{-}\sigma\iota$, $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\pi\alpha\sigma\alpha\iota$ for $\epsilon\sigma\pi\alpha\sigma\text{-}\sigma\alpha\iota$.

56. The combination $\sigma\delta$, in some adverbs of place (204), passes into ζ : $\zeta\nu\rho\alpha\zeta\epsilon$ *out* for $\zeta\nu\rho\alpha\sigma\text{-}\delta\epsilon$.

For σ omitted, in the nom. sing. 3d decl., see 156; in the 1 Aor. of liquid verbs, see 382; in the verbs $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\mu\iota$ *to be* and $\eta\mu\alpha\iota$ *to sit*, see 406.

CONSONANTS AND VOWELS TRANSPOSED (*Metathesis*).

57. The *liquids* (especially ρ , λ) are subject to this change: $\theta\acute{\alpha}\rho\sigma\omicron\varsigma$ (43 a) *courage*, also $\theta\rho\acute{\alpha}\sigma\omicron\varsigma$; thus, too,

aorist $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\theta\omicron\rho\text{-}\omicron\nu$, present $\theta\rho\acute{\omega}\text{-}\sigma\kappa\omega$; present $\beta\acute{\alpha}\lambda\text{-}\lambda\omega$, perfect $\beta\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\beta\lambda\eta\text{-}\kappa\alpha$;

" $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\theta\acute{\alpha}\nu\text{-}\omicron\nu$, " $\zeta\eta\eta\text{-}\sigma\kappa\omega$; " $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\mu\text{-}\nu\omega$, " $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\tau\mu\eta\text{-}\kappa\alpha$.

In the last four examples the vowel is also lengthened.

58 D. In a few Epic words, μ before ρ or λ is strengthened by an inserted β : $\mu\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\mu\beta\lambda\omega\text{-}\kappa\alpha$ *have gone* (from stem $\mu\omicron\lambda$, by transposition $\mu\lambda\omicron$, $\mu\lambda\omega$, 57). At the beginning of a word, μ before ρ or λ becomes β : $\beta\lambda\acute{\omega}\sigma\kappa\omega$ *to go*, from stem $\mu\omicron\lambda$ (cf. $\theta\rho\acute{\omega}\sigma\kappa\omega$ from stem $\theta\omicron\rho$, 57); $\beta\rho\omicron\tau\acute{o}\varsigma$ *mortal*, from stem $\mu\omicron\rho$, $\mu\omicron\rho$ (57), Lat. *mor-ior*, *mor-tuus*.

55 D. In Hm., both sigmas are often retained: $\acute{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\sigma\text{-}\sigma\iota$ Att. $\acute{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\sigma\iota$ *to words*, $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\text{-}\sigma\iota$ Att. $\acute{\epsilon}\iota$ *thou art*.

56 D. The Aeolic has $\sigma\delta$ for ζ in the middle of a word; this is often found in Theocritus: $\mu\epsilon\lambda\acute{\iota}\sigma\delta\omega$ Att. $\mu\epsilon\lambda\acute{\iota}\zeta\omega$ *to make melody*.

57 D. Metathesis is very frequent in Hm.: $\kappa\alpha\rho\tau\epsilon\rho\acute{o}\varsigma$ and $\kappa\rho\alpha\tau\epsilon\rho\acute{o}\varsigma$ *powerful*, $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\rho\tau\iota\sigma\tau\omicron\varsigma$ = Att. $\kappa\rho\acute{\alpha}\tau\iota\sigma\tau\omicron\varsigma$ *most powerful*, *best*, from $\kappa\rho\acute{\alpha}\tau\omicron\varsigma$ *power*; $\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\rho\acute{\kappa}\acute{o}\varsigma$ Att. $\acute{\alpha}\tau\rho\acute{\alpha}\rho\acute{o}\varsigma$ *path*, $\tau\rho\alpha\pi\epsilon\lambda\omicron\mu\epsilon\nu$ for $\tau\alpha\rho\kappa\epsilon\iota\omicron\mu\epsilon\nu$ (stem $\tau\epsilon\rho\pi$: $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\rho\pi\omega$ *to delight*): similarly, $\acute{\epsilon}\delta\rho\alpha\kappa\omicron\nu$ from $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\rho\kappa\text{-}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ *to see*, $\acute{\epsilon}\kappa\rho\alpha\delta\omicron\nu$ from $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\rho\delta\text{-}\omega$ *to destroy*.

CONSONANTS BEFORE I.

58. The close vowel *ι*, following a consonant, gives rise to various changes. Thus, frequently,

1. Iota, after *ν* and *ρ*, passes over to the preceding vowel and unites with it by contraction.

χείρων	for	χερ-ιων	τείνω	for	τεν-ιω
δότεира		δοτερ-ια	κρίνω		κρίν-ιω
μαίνομαι		μάν-ιομαι	σύρω		σύρ-ιω

REM. a. In like manner we have *-εις*, originally *-εσι*, in the second person singular of verbs: *λύεις* for *λυ-εσι*.

59. 2. Iota, after *λ*, is assimilated.

μᾶλλον	for	μαλ-ιον	ἄλλος	for	αλ-ιος	Lat. alius,
στέλλω		στέλ-ιω	ἄλλομαι		ἄλ-ιομαι	Lat. salio.

60. 3. Iota, after *κ*-mutes (less often after *τ*, *θ*), forms with them *σσ* (later Attic *ττ*, 41).

ῥῶσων	for	ῥκ-ιων	ἐλάσσω	for	ελαχ-ιων
Θράσσα		Θρακ-ια	Κρήσσα		Κρητ-ια
τάσσω		ταγ-ιω	κορύσσω		κορυβ-ιω

For *πέσσω* to *cook* from stem *πεπ*, see 429.

61. 4. Iota, after *δ* (sometimes after *γ*), forms with it *ζ*.

ἐλπίζω	for	ελπιδ-ιω	μείζων	for	μεγ-ιων
--------	-----	----------	--------	-----	---------

For *νίζω* to *wash* from stem *νιβ*, see 429.

62. 5. Tau, before *ι*, often passes into *σ*.

δίδωσι, originally δίδωτι	πλούσιος	for	πλουτιος	from	πλοῦτος
λύουσι for λυονσι, orig. λύοντι	στάσις	for	στατις	Lat. statio.	

REM. a. The same change occurs, though rarely, before other vowels: *σύ*, *σοί*, *σέ*, originally *τύ*, *τοί*, *τέ*, *σήμερον* to-day for *τήμερον*.

Σ WITH VOWELS.

63. Sigma, when not supported by a consonant before or after it, often disappears. Thus, in many cases,

1. Initial sigma, followed by a vowel, goes into the rough breathing: *ῡς* for *σῡς* Lat. sus, *ῖστημι* for *σιστημι* Lat. sisto.

64. 2. Sigma between two vowels is dropped:

Thus *λύη* contracted from *λύεαι* for *λυεσαι*, *λύσαιο* for *λυσαιισο*, *γένους* contracted from *γένεος* for *γενεσος* Lat. generis.

REM. a. Similarly, *ν* in some forms of the comparative is dropped between two vowels: *μείζω* contracted from *μειζοα* for *μειζονα*.

62 D. The Doric often retains the original *τ*: *δίδωτι*, *λύοντι*, *τύ*, *τοί*, *τέ*. Even the older Attic retains it in *τήμερον* and a few other words.

ASPIRATION REJECTED OR TRANSFERRED.

65. To avoid the harshness felt when two successive syllables begin with rough sounds, a change was often made in one of them. Thus,

a. Reduplications change a rough mute to the cognate smooth: *πέφυκα* for *φεφυκα*, *τίθημι* for *θιθημι*, *έκεχύμην* for *εχεχυμην*, Hm. *άκάχημαι* for *αχάχημαι*.

b. The imperative ending *θι* becomes *τι* after *θη* in the first aorist passive: *λύθητι* for *λυθηθι*.

c. The stems *θε*, *θυ*, of *τίθημι* to put, *θύω* to offer, become *τε*, *τυ*, before *θη* in the first aorist passive: *έτέθην*, *έτύθην*.

d. Single instances are *άμπέχω*, *άμπίσχω*, to clothe, for *αμφ.*, *έκεχειρία* truce for *εχεχειρία* (from *έχω* and *χείρ*), and a few other words.

e. To the same rule we may refer *έχω* to have, hold, for *έχω* (future *έξω*) originally *σεχω* (424, 11), and *ισχω* for *ισχω* orig. *σι-σ(ε)χω*.

66. Transfer of aspiration is found in a few stems which begin with *τ* and end with *φ* or *χ*. When, for any cause, the rough sound is lost at the end of the stem, it appears in the first letter, changing *τ* to *σ*. This occurs,

a. In the substantive-stem *τριχ* hair (gen. sing. *τριχός*, nom. plur. *τρίχες*, but) nom. sing. *σπίξ*, dat. plur. *σπίξι*.

b. In the adjective *ταχύς* swift, superlative *τάχιστος*, but comparative *θάσσων* (*θάττων*) for *ταχίων* (222).

c. In the verb-stems,

<i>τρέφ</i> , pres. <i>τρέφω</i> to nourish,	fut. <i>τρέψω</i> ,	subst. <i>σρέμμα</i> nursling;
<i>ταφ</i> , " <i>θάπτω</i> to bury,	" <i>θάψω</i> ,	" <i>τάφος</i> tomb;
<i>τρέχ</i> , " <i>τρέχω</i> to run,	" <i>σρέξομαι</i> ,	
<i>τρυφ</i> , " <i>σρύντω</i> to weaken,	" <i>σρύψω</i> ,	" <i>τρυφή</i> delicacy;
<i>τυφ</i> , " <i>τύφω</i> to smoke,	perf. <i>τέθυμαι</i> .	

REM. d. We find *έσρέφθην* in the aorist passive, *τεσράφθαι* in the perfect middle infinitive. In these forms, *σ* was used as the first letter of the stem, because the last letter was supposed to be properly a *π*, but changed to *φ* by 44. The same remark applies to the other stems in c.

For the aspiration of a smooth or middle mute in the formation of the second perfect active, see 341, cf. 392.

65 D. Hm. often has a smooth breathing, where the Attic has the rough: *Ἄϊδης* (from a privative and *ιδεῖν* to see) Att. *Ἄϊδης* the god *Hades*, *ἔμαξα* Att. *ἔμαξα* wagon, *ἥλιος* Att. *ἥλιος* sun, *ἥως* (so Hd.) Att. *ἔως* dawn, *ἱρηξ* (so Hd., cf. 32 D e) Att. *ἱεραξ* hawk. Cf. Hd. *ὄρος* Att. *ὄρος* boundary.—A smooth mute used instead of a rough, is seen in *ἀντις* (Hm. Hd.) Att. *ἀδῆς* again, *οἶκί* (Hm. Hd.) Att. *οὐκί* not, *δέκομαι* (Hd.) Att. *δέχομαι* to receive.

66 D. Hd. shows a transfer of aspiration in *κιδών* Att. *χιτών* tunic, and *ἐν-δαῦτα* there, *ἐνδεῦθεν* thence, Att. *ἐνταῦθα*, *ἐντεῦθεν*.

SPECIAL EUPHONY OF FINAL SOUNDS.

67. **HIATUS.** When a word ending with a vowel and another beginning with a vowel are pronounced in immediate succession, the result is a *hiatus*. This, though not agreeable to the Attic ear, was often endured in prose: often, however, it was obviated by *crasis* or *elision* or the addition of a *movable consonant*. Crasis and elision occur especially when the first of the two words is short and unimportant, or when the two words are often used together.

Crasis.

68. Crasis (*mingling*) is a *contraction* of the final and initial vowels in two successive words. The two words are then written as one, with a *corōnis* (hook) ' over the vowel in which they join. Thus *τοῦναντίον* for *τὸ ἐναντίον*, *δοιμάτιον* (72) for *τὸ ἱμάτιον*, *προὔργου* for *πρὸ ἔργου*, *ὦγαθέ* for *ὦ ἀγαθέ*.

Crasis is used chiefly after forms of the article, the relative pronouns *ὃ*, *ἃ*, the preposition *πρό*, the conjunction *καί*, and the interjection *ὦ*. It follows, generally, the rules already given for contraction.

REM. a. If the first word *ends* in a *diphthong*, its last vowel disappears in crasis; if the second word *begins* with a *diphthong*, its last vowel remains (as *ι* subscript or *υ*): *κάν* for *καὶ ἐν*, *κᾶν* for *καὶ ἄν* or *καὶ εἰν*, *κᾶτα* for *καὶ εἴτα*, *καυτή* for *καὶ αὐτή* (*χῶ*, *χῶ*, poetic for *καὶ ὁ*, *καὶ οἱ*), *ἐγῶμαι* for *ἐγὼ οἶμαι*.

67 D. **HIATUS IN EPIC POETRY.** In Epic poetry, the hiatus is allowed in many cases; the most important are the following:

a. when the second word begins with digamma: *κατὰ οἶκον* = *κατὰ φοῖκον* in the house. Here the hiatus is only *apparent*.

b. when the first word ends in a close vowel (*ι*, *υ*) and seldom or never suffers elision: *παῖδι ὑπάσσε* he bestowed on his son.

c. when the two words are separated by a mark of punctuation: *κάθησο*, *ἐμῷ δ' ἐπιπίεδο μῦθῳ* sit down, and comply with my saying.

d. when the vowels, which make hiatus, are the two short syllables of the third foot: *τῶν οἱ | ἐξ ἐγέ- | νοντο ἐ- | νι μεγά- | ροισι γε- | νέδλη*. The two words are then separated by the *feminine caesura* of the third foot (910).

e. when a long vowel or diphthong at the end of the first word gives up a part of its quantity, and becomes short before the following initial vowel: *Ἀτρεΐδαι τε καὶ ἄλλοι ἐυκνήμιδες Ἀχαιοί* (— — — — — — — — — —). This is regarded as a *weak* (improper) hiatus, being relieved by the sacrifice of quantity.

68 D. Crasis is rare in Hm.; in Hd., it is not frequent. It is most extensively used in Attic poetry. In cases where a short initial vowel is swallowed up by a final long vowel or diphthong, the two words are sometimes written separately, with an apostrophe in place of the initial vowel: *μὴ γὰρ μὴ ἐγώ*, *ἦδη ἔρχεται* for *ἦδη ἐξέρχεται*.

REM. b. The *rough breathing* of the article or relative pronoun, if these stand first, is retained, and takes the place of a coronis: *άν* for *ἀ άν* (οὐκ, οὐπί, poetic for *ὀ ἐκ*, *ὀ ἐπί*, οὔνεκα poetic for οὐ *ἐνεκα*).

REM. c. In crasis of the *article*, its final vowel or diphthong, when followed by initial *a*, disappears in it: *άνήρ* (*ā*) for *ὁ άνήρ*(*ā*), *τάνδρι* for *τῷ άνδρι*, *ταῦτό*, *ταῦτά*, *ταύτου*, for *τὸ αὐτό*, *τὰ αὐτά*, *τοῦ αὐτοῦ*. The particle *τοί* in this respect follows the article: *μεντάν* for *μέντοι άν*.

"Ετερος *other* enters into crasis under the form *ἄτερος* (*ā*): thus *ἄτερος* (*ā*) for *ὁ ἕτερος*, *ῥάτερον*, *ῥατέρου*, for *τὸ ἕτερον*, *τοῦ ἑτέρου*.

69. SYNIZESIS (37). Sometimes the final and initial vowels, though not contracted by crasis, were so far united in pronunciation, as to serve in poetry for one syllable. This occurs only after a long vowel or diphthong; especially after the conjunctions *ἐπεὶ* *since*, *ἢ* *or*, *ἤ* *interrogative*, *μή ποτ*, and the pronoun *ἐγώ* *I*: thus *ἐπεὶ οὐ*, as two syllables; and so *μή ἄλλοι*, *ἐγὼ οὐ*.

Elision.

70. Elision is the *cutting off* of a final *short* vowel before a following initial vowel. The place of the elided vowel is marked by an *apostrophe*. Thus *ἐπ' αὐτῷ* for *ἐπὶ αὐτῷ*.

The following words are generally subject to elision:

a. Words of one syllable in *ε*, as *γέ*, *δέ*, *τέ*.

b. Prepositions and conjunctions of two syllables;

except *περί*, *ἄχρι*, *μέχρι*, *ὅτι*.

c. Some adverbs in common use, such as *ἔτι*, *ἅμα*, *εἴτα*, *μάλα*, *τάχα*.

Exempt from elision are

d. The vowel *υ*.

e. Final *a*, *ι*, *ο*, in words of one syllable.

f. Final *a* in the nominative of the first declension, and *ι* in the dative of the third.

REM. g. Forms, which can take *ν* movable (79), are not affected by elision in prose, except only *ἐστί* *is*.

Remark c is nearly confined to the Attic. Hm. has *ἔριστος*, *ὠντός* (with coronis in place of the rough breathing) for *ὁ ἔριστος*, *ὁ αὐτός*. Hd. has *ἄνῃρ* for *ὁ άνήρ*, *τῶληθές* for *τὸ ἀληθές*, *ἄνδρωποι* for *οἱ άνδρωποι* (yet *τάνδρῳπου* for *τοῦ άνδρῳπου*), *ὠντός*, *ὠντοί*, *ταῦτοῦ* (cf. 11 D), for *ὁ αὐτός*, *οἱ αὐτοί*, *τοῦ αὐτοῦ*, *τοῦτερον* for *τὸ ἕτερον*.

70 D. Elision is less frequent in Hd. than in Attic prose. It is most extensively used in poetry, even in Epic poetry, being applied not only to short vowels, but even to the diphthongs *αι* and *οι* in the verb-endings *μαι*, *σαι*, *ται*, *σδαι*, and in the forms *μοί*, *τοί*.

"Οτι is subject to elision in Hm., never in Attic poetry. The same is true of *ι* in the dative (sing. and plur.) of the third declension. Many forms, which might take *ν* movable, suffer elision in poetry: and so, further, the particle *ῥά* (only used in Epic, cf. 865), the possessive pronoun *σά*, and the nom. sing. in *ᾶ* of the first declension.

71. Elision occurs also in the formation of *compound* words, but then without the apostrophe to mark it: *ἀπαιτέω* from *ἀπό* and *αἰτέω*, *οὐδέεις* from *οὐδέ* and *εἰς*, *διέβαλον* from *διά* and *έβαλον*, *ἀμπέχω* (cf. 65 d) from *ἀμφί* and *έχω*.

72. A *smooth mute* and *rough breathing*, brought together by elision, give the cognate *rough mute*:

ἀφ' ἐστίας for ἀπ(ὸ) ἐστίας, κατ' ἡμέραν for κατ(ὰ) ἡμέραν,
ἡδίκηχ' ὑμᾶς for ἡδίκηκ(α) ὑμᾶς, νύχῃ δλην for νύκτ(α) δλην (44).

So also in *compound* words:

ἀφαιρέω from ἀπό and αἰρέω, κασίημι from κατά and ἴημι,
δεχήμερος from δέκα and ἡμέρα, ἐφθήμερος from ἐπτά and ἡμέρα.

The same effect is seen also in *crasis*: *ῥᾶτερον* for τὸ ἔτερον (poet. *χω* for *καὶ ὁ*, *ὁδοῦνεκα* for *ὁτον ἔνεκα*).

REM. a. The same change of mute takes place, notwithstanding an intervening *ρ*, in *φροῦδος* (from *πρό* and *ὀδός*), *φρουρός* (from *πρό* and *ὀράω*), *τέῤῥιππος* (from *τέτταρα* and *ἵππος*).

Final Consonants.

74. At the end of a Greek word,

a. the only consonants allowed to stand are *ν*, *ρ*, *ς*;

b. the only combinations of consonants are *ψ* (πς), *ξ* (κς), and *γξ* (νξ).

Exc. c. *Ἐκ* from (80 c) and *οὐκ*, *οὐχ* not (80 a) have no accent of their own, and were hardly felt to be separate words.

Exc. d. Final *λς*, *νς*, are found only in the nominatives *ἅλς* salt, sea, *ελμῖνς* worm and *τίρυνς* *Tiryne* (51).

72 D. In the New Ionic (Hd.), the smooth mute remains unchanged before the rough breathing: ἀπ' οὐδ, οὐκ οὐτως for οὐχ οὐτως, κατήμι for κασίημι, τοῦτερον for τὸ ἔτερον.

73 D. APOCOPE. Similar to elision, but confined to poetry, is *apocope*, the cutting off of a final short vowel before an initial consonant. In Hm., this is seen in the conjunction *ἔρ* for *ἔρα*, the prepositions *ἄν*, *κάτ*, *πάρ*, for *ἀνά*, *κατά*, *παρά* (and rarely in *ἀπ*, *ὑπ* for *ἀπό*, *ὑπό*). The *apocope* forms are used both as separate words and in composition. The *ν* of *ἄν* is subject to the rules in 48. The *τ* of *κάτ* is assimilated to the following consonant; but before two consonants it is dropped. Thus *τίς τ' ἄρ τῶν*, *παρμένετε* for *παράμένετε*, *ἄμ πεδίον* for *ἀνά πεδίον*, *ἄλλω* for *ἀναλύω*, *κάρ ῥόν* for *κατά ῥόν*, *κὰκ κορυφήν* for *κατά κορυφήν*, *κὰγ γόνυ* (pronounced *καγ γονυ*) for *κατά γόνυ*, *κὰδ δέ* for *κατά δέ*, *καδδῶσαι* for *καταδῶσαι*, *κὰπ φάλαρα* (40 b) for *κατά φάλαρα*, *κατθανεῖν* for *καταθανεῖν*, *κάκτανε* for *κατέκτανε* (*ἀππέμψει* for *ἀποπέμψει*, *ὕββαλλειν* for *ὑποβάλλειν*).—Compare *κάμμορος* (Hm.) *ill-fated* for *κακ-μορος* for *κακο-μορος*.—Here belongs also Dor. *πότ* (only before the article) for *ποτί* = Att. *πρός*: thus *πὸτ τὰν* (or *ποττὰν*) *ματέρα*.

74 D. For some apparent exceptions (*ἄμ πεδίον*, *κὰγ γόνυ*, etc.), see 73 D.

75. Other consonants at the end of a word are *dropped*:

σῶμα <i>body</i> ,	for	σωματ,	genitive	σώματ-ος,
μέλι <i>honey</i> ,		μελιτ,	"	μέλιτ-ος,
γάλα <i>milk</i> ,		γαλακτ,	"	γάλακτ-ος,
ἦσαν <i>were</i> ,		ἦσαντ,	cf. Lat.	<i>erant</i> ,
παῖ <i>O boy</i> ,		παιδ,	genitive	παιδ-ός,
γύναι <i>O woman</i> ,		γυναικ,	"	γυναικ-ός.

76. A final τ-mute is also changed to σ:

τέρας <i>prodigy</i> ,	for	τερατ,	genitive	τέρατ-ος,
πρός <i>to</i> ,		προσ,	from	προσί (Hm.),
δός <i>give</i> ,		δοσ,	from	δοσι.

77. A final μ is changed to ν, but after α it is often dropped:

ἐτίστην <i>I placed</i> ,	originally	ετιστημ,	present	τίστημι,
μήλον <i>apple</i> ,	"	μηλομ,	cf. Lat.	<i>malum</i> ,
νύκτα <i>night</i> ,	"	νυκταμ,	cf. Lat.	<i>noctem</i> ,
ἐλυσα <i>I loosed</i> ,	"	ελυσαμ.		

Movable Consonants.

78. N MOVABLE. Some words ending in a vowel annex ν,

- before a word beginning with a vowel, and
- at the end of a sentence.

Thus, a. *πᾶσιν ἔδωκα*, b. *ἔδωκα πᾶσιν*, *I gave to all*: but, before a consonant, *πᾶσι δίδωμι* *I give to all*.

REM. c. This ν is also called *ἐφελκυστικόν* (*dragging after*): in the first case (a), it obviates hiatus: in the second (b), it gives a fuller close. The poets, for the latter reason, use it generally at the end of a line or verse. Often, also, they use it before a *consonant*, thus making a final short syllable long by position (86). Even in prose, it would seem, from many inscriptions and old manuscripts, that ν movable was often used before a consonant.

79. N movable is added,

- after ε in the third person singular: *ἔδωκε(ν)* *he gave*.
- after σί in all words, viz.

(a) in the third person singular and plural: *δίδωσι(ν)* *he gives*, *δίδασσι(ν)* *they give*. So, also, *ἐστί(ν)* *is*.

78 D. In the New Ionic (Hd.), which does not avoid a concurrence of vowels, ν movable is not used.

79 D. In Hm., the pronoun *ἐγώ(ν)*, and the plural datives (233 D) *ἡμῖν(ν)*, *ὑμῖν(ν)*, *σφί(ν)*, have ν movable. So also forms with the suffix *φι* (206 D): *θεόφ(ν)* *to gods*. Likewise most adverbs of place in *θεν* (203): *ἀνευθε(ν)* *away from*, *without*, *παροιθε(ν)* *before* (in place or time). Further *νόσφι(ν)* *apart*, and the enclitic particles *κε(ν)* = Att. *ἐν*, and *νύ(ν)* *now*.

In Hd., some adverbs in *θεν* reject ν: so *πρόσθε* *before*, *ὕπισθε* *behind*, *ὑπερθε* *above*, *ἐνερθε* *below*.

(β) in the dative plural: *πᾶσι(ν) to all.*

(γ) in adverbs of place: *Ἀθήνησι(ν) at Athens.*

(δ) in *εἴκοσι twenty, πέρυσι last year, παντάπασι altogether.*

80. a. The adverb *οὐ not*, before a vowel, becomes *οὐκ*, but before the rough breathing, *οὐχ* (cf. 72): *οὐ λέγω, οὐκ αὐτός, οὐχ οὕτως.*

b. *Μή not* follows the analogy of *οὐ*, only in the compound *μηκέτι*, like *οὐκέτι, no longer.*

c. *Ἐξ (εκς) from* and *οὕτως thus* drop *ς* before consonants: *ἐξ ἀκροπόλεως*, but *ἐκ τῆς πόλεως* (cf. 47 a); *οὕτως ἀπέβη*, but *οὕτω δεινός*.

SYLLABLES.

81. Every single vowel or diphthong, whether with or without consonants before or after it, makes a distinct syllable. Thus *ὕγιεια* has four syllables.

82. In the division of syllables,

a. Consonants at the *beginning* of a word connect themselves with the following vowel; at the *end* of a word, with the preceding vowel: *προ-εδρεῖ-αν, στρο-φά-λιγξ* (Hm.).

b. Consonants in the *middle* of a word, between two vowels, are assigned to the following vowel. This is always the case with *one* consonant, even if it be a double consonant: *ι-κα-νός, ὄ-ψο-μαι*. It is the case also with most *combinations* of two or more consonants: *ἔ-σχο-ν, ι-σμο-ός, ἑ-χμο-ός, ῥά-βδο-ς, ἀ-μνός*.

83. But in a combination of two or more consonants, the first connects itself with the *preceding* vowel,

a. when it is a *liquid* or a *nasal*: *ἄρ-μα, ἐλ-πίς, ἐν-δύν, καγ-χύζω*. Only *μν* go together: *κά-μνω*.

b. when the same consonant is *doubled*: *ζύσ-σων, ἱπ-πος*: so too *Σαπ-φώ, Ἄρ-ξίς, Βάκ-χος* (40 b).

84. Further, in the division of syllables,

a. Words connected by *elision* are treated as a single word: *ἀλ-λ' ἀν-δ' ὁ-ρου*. So in *composition*: *ἐ-πα-νά-γειν* from *ἐπὶ, ἀνά, ἄγειν*.

b. *Compounds* formed *without elision* are treated as if their elements were separate words: *πρo-εκ-τίνω, not πρo-σε-κτινω*.

85. a. *Pure Vowels and Syllables.* When two successive vowels of a word belong to different syllables, the second vowel and syllable are said to be *pure* (not mixed with a preceding consonant): *ταμί-ας, βουλεύ-ω*.

80 D. A movable *ς* is found, though used with little reference to euphony, in the following adverbs: *ἀμφὶ about*, Hm. also *ἀμφίς*; *ἄντικρυς right opposite*, Hm. only *ἀντικρύ*; *ἀπρέμα* and *ἀπρέμας quietly*, mostly poet.; *ἔχρι, μέχρι, until*, rarely *ἔχρις, μέχρις*; *εὐθύ (Hd. ἰθύ) straight towards*, *εὐθύς (Hd. ἰθύς) straight way*, but in Hm. only *ἰθύς straight towards*; *μεσηγνύ and μεσηγνύς between* (Hm. *μεσσ.*); *πολλάκις often*, Ion. also *πολλάκι* (Hm. Hd.).

b. *Ultima, Penult, Antepenult.* The last syllable of a word is called the *ultima*; the one next to the last, *penult* (penultima); the one before the penult, *antepenult* (antepenultima).

Quantity.

86. A syllable is long by *nature*, when it has a long vowel or diphthong: κρι-νοί-μην.

A syllable is long by *position*, when its vowel is followed by two consonants or by a double consonant: ὄμ-φαξ.

The consonants, which make a *final* syllable long by position, may be partly or wholly in the *following* word: thus the second syllable in ἄλλος τόπος, and in ἄλλο στόμα, is long by position.

REM. a. In a syllable long by position, the vowel was sounded long or short, according to its natural quantity, without reference to the following consonants. Thus the first vowel was sounded *short* in λέξω, κάλλος, πίπτε, *long* in λήξω, μάλλοι, ῥίπτε, though the first *syllable* in all these words was long.

87. When a vowel naturally short is followed by a *mute and liquid*, the syllable is *common*, that is, it may be used as *long* or *short*, at pleasure: thus in τέκνον, τυφλός, τί δρᾶς, the first syllable is common. But,

a. The mute and liquid must be in the *same word*. Hence the preposition ἐκ before a liquid always (even in composition) makes a long syllable: ἐκ νεών, ἐκλέγειν.

b. The rule applies to *middle* mutes (β, δ, γ) only before ρ; before λ, μ, ν, they always make a long syllable: thus in βίβλος, τάγμα, ἔδνα, the first syllable is always long.

86 D. A long vowel or diphthong at the end of a word makes a short syllable, when the next word begins with a vowel: εἰ δὴ ὁμοῦ (—υυ—), καί μοι ὄμοσσον (—υυ—υ), see 67 D c. This rule is observed in epic poetry, and in the choruses of the dramatic poets.—But the long vowel or diphthong remains long: (1) when the rhythmic accent falls upon it (in *arsis*, 894): ἐν μεγάλῃ ἀδύτῃ (—υυ—υυ—υ); (2) when the next word began with the digamma: ἑκατόν καὶ εἴκοσι (υυ—υ—υυ); (3) when it is followed by a pause in the sense.—A long vowel or diphthong is rarely made short before a vowel in the *same* word: Hm. οἶος (υυ), βέβληαι οὐδ' (—υυ—).

One of the consonants, which make position, may be the (unwritten) digamma: τοῖον οἱ πῦρ = τοῖον φοι πῦρ (—υ—υ—).

87 D. In Hm., a short vowel before a mute and liquid, generally makes a syllable long by position: τέκνον, τί κλαίεις (—υ—υ—υ), ὕπνος πανδαμάτωρ (—υ—υ—υ—υ).—Even before a simple liquid at the beginning of a word, a final short vowel often makes a long syllable: καλήν τε μεγάλην τε (—υ—υ—υ—υ). So too before a digamma: ἀπὸ ἐο = ἀπὸ ῥεο (υ—υ—υ). So also before δ in the stem δει (409 D, 5) and in δην *long*. In such cases, the liquid or digamma was perhaps doubled in pronouncing: δει and δην seem to have begun with δν.

88. The quantity of most syllables is obvious at once. Thus, syllables

- a. with η, ω, or a diphthong, are always long.
- b. with ε, ο, before a vowel or single consonant, are short.
- c. with ε, ο, before two cons. or a double cons., are long.
- d. with α, ι, υ, before two cons. or a double cons., are long.

Rules c and d are liable to the exception in 87. There remain, then, subject to uncertainty, only the syllables with α, ι, υ, before a vowel or single consonant. Even these are long,

- e. when they have the *circumflex* accent: κρίνε.
- f. when they arise from a *contraction*: ἄκων from ἄέκων.
- g. when ν or ντ is *dropped* after the vowel: λελυκάσι for λελυκανσι, δεικνύς for δεικννυς: but see 50.

REM. h. The quantity of α, ι, υ, so far as it is connected with inflection, will be noticed in the course of the grammar. In other cases, it may be learned by consulting the lexicons, or by observing the usage of Greek poets.

Accent.

89. The accent of a word is indicated by a mark placed over the vowel of the accented syllable. The marks used for this purpose are themselves called accents; they are the *acute* ´, the *circumflex* ^, and the *grave* `: λύσω, λῦσον, λελυκώς.

In case of a *diphthong*, the accent stands over the *second* vowel; but over the *first* vowel of an *improper* diphthong (cf. 14): αὐτούς, αὐτοῖς, αὐτῶ.

The accent *follows* the breathing, when both belong to the same vowel: ὄλος, αἶρω; but the circumflex is placed *above* the breathing: ἦγε, οὔτος. When they belong to a capital letter, they are placed *before* it: Ἑλλην, Ὠτος. When a vowel, which has the diaeresis, is accented, the acute and grave are placed *between* the points, the circumflex *above* them: αἰῆδιος, βοῒ, πραῖναι.

90. To the Latin terms *accent*, *acute*, *circumflex*, *grave*, correspond the Greek *τόνος* *tone* (straining or raising of the voice), *δξύς* *sharp*, *περισπώμενος* *twisted round* (in reference to the *form* of the circumflex accent), and *βαρύς* *heavy*, *flat*. From these words, together with the prepositions *παρά* *near* and *πρό* *before*, are derived the names in the following section.

88 D. The quantity of α, ι, υ, varies in many words, especially in Hm.; they often become long under the rhythmic accent (in *arsis*, see 894), when otherwise they would be short: ἴομεν or ἰώμεν *let us go*, Ἄπες, Ἀπες, βροτό-
λοργε (˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘).

91. The acute can stand only on one of the last three syllables of a word, the circumflex on one of the last two. A word which has the *acute*

on the <i>ultima</i>	is called	<i>oxytone</i> : βασιλεύς.
on the <i>penult</i>	"	<i>paroxytone</i> : βασιλείων.
on the <i>antepenult</i>	"	<i>proparoxytone</i> : βασιλείοντος.

A word which has the *circumflex*

on the <i>ultima</i>	is called	<i>perispomenon</i> : ἀγαγεῖν.
on the <i>penult</i>	"	<i>properispomenon</i> : ἀγαγούσα.

A word which has *no accent* on the *ultima* is called *barytone*. This name, of course, belongs alike to paroxytones, proparoxytones, and properispomena.

92. The *acute* over a vowel shows that it was uttered on a higher (sharper) key than other vowels. The *circumflex* (made up of the *acute* and *grave* "˘") shows that the vowel commenced upon a higher key, but ended on the general pitch. The *grave* (flat) belonged in theory to every vowel that did not rise above the general pitch, i. e. to every vowel that had not the *acute* or *circumflex*. It was, therefore, the negation of an accent, and in general was not written; not even over the last vowel of a *barytone*, although that name implies a grave accent on the *ultima*: thus *ἀνθρώπος*, not *ἀνθρῶπος*. In actual use, it occurs only as a substitute for the *acute*, when the last vowel of an *oxytone*, in close connection with following words, sinks from its proper key (101).

ACCENT AS AFFECTED BY QUANTITY.

93. a. The acute stands on long and short syllables alike, the circumflex only on syllables long by nature.

b. If the *ultima* is long by nature, the acute cannot stand on the *antepenult*, nor the circumflex on the *penult*.

c. Final ξ and ψ, after a short vowel, exclude the acute from the *antepenult*, but not the circumflex from the *penult*: thus we have ἤλιξ, but *νυκτοφύλαξ* instead of *νυκτόφυλαξ*.

94. Using now the words *long* and *short* to denote *natural* quantity (of vowel-sounds) without regard to position, we have the following rules.

A word with *short ultima*, if accented

a. on the *antepenult*, has the *acute*: λνώμεθ᾽, λνέτωσ᾽.

b. on a *short penult*, has the *acute*: λελυκός.

c. on a *long penult*, has the *circumflex*: λελυκῶϊν.

d. on the *ultima*, has the *acute*: λελυκός.

A word with *long ultima*, if accented

e. on the *penult*, has the *acute*: λελυκότων, λελυκνίαις.

f. on the *ultima*, has either the *acute* or the *circumflex*:
λελυκός, λελυκνῶϊν.

g. The foregoing rules include every admissible variety of accent. But an acute on the ultima may become grave (see 101); and a word, in addition to its proper accent, may receive another (see 107).

95. It is important to observe, that

a. Final *ai* and *oi* have the effect of *short* vowels on the accent of the penult and antepenult: *λύονται*, *λνόμενοι* (94 a), *τοσοῦτοι*, *τοσαῦται* (94 c).

b. Not so, however, in the *optative* mode: *παιδεύοι*, *παιδεύσαι* (94 e); and the adverb *οἶκοι* *at home*.

96. *Exceptions to 93 b.* Some words which have *ω* lengthened from *ο*, in the ultima, with *ε* in the penult, are accented on the antepenult: *ἀνάγωγων*, *πόλεως*, *δύσεως*.

Exceptions to 94 c. Some apparent exceptions (such as *ᾠστε*, *ἦδε*, etc.) are explained by the rules for enclitics (110).

REM. a. The preceding rules enable us often to determine the quantity of vowels from the accent. Thus the ultima must be short in *πέλεκυς*, *πράξις* (93 b), and long in *ὄψωρα* (94 c): the penult must be short in *τίνες*, for, if long, it would be written *τίνες* (94 c).

97. The accent of words must be learned, to a great extent, from the lexicons, or by observation in reading. In the majority of words, it recedes as far from the end as the foregoing rules allow; when thus placed, it may be called *recessive* accent. It is the accent of verbs, almost uniformly, in their personal forms (that is, *all* forms except infinitives and participles). It is also the accent of most compound substantives and adjectives.

ACCENT AS AFFECTED BY VOWEL-CHANGES.

98. *Contraction.* If either of the syllables contracted had an accent, the contract syllable receives one. For a contract *penult* or *antepenult*, the accent is determined by the rules in 94. A contract *ultima* receives the *acute*, if the ultima had it before contraction; otherwise, it takes the *circumflex*.

τιμώμενος from τιμα-όμενος
φιλεῖσθαι φιλέ-εσθαι
δηλούσῳ δηλο-έσῳ

τιμᾷ from τιμά-ει
ὅστῳ ὅστέ-ω
ἔσῳ ἔστα-ῶς

If neither of the syllables contracted had an accent, the contract syllable receives none: *τίμα* from *τίμα-ε*.

99. *Crasis.* In crasis, the accent of the first word disappears; that of the last remains unchanged: *τάγαζά* from *τὰ ἀγαζά*.

But the lengthening of an accented penult by crasis may require a change from acute to circumflex (94 c): *τᾶλλα* from *τὰ ἄλλα*.

97 D. The Aeolic dialect has recessive accent in *all words*: *πόταμος*, *ποτάμουν*, *τῶρυς*, *λέλειφθαι*, for *ποταμός*, *ποταμοῦ*, *τῶρυς*, *λελειφθαι*. But in the accent of prepositions and conjunctions, it agrees with the other dialects: *περί*, *ἀνάρ*.

100. *Elision.* In elision, oxytone *prepositions* and *conjunctions* lose their accent; other oxytone words throw it back on the penult: ἐπ' αὐτῷ (ἐπὶ on), οὐδ' ἔδυνάμην (οὐδέ neither), εἰμ' Ὀδυσσεύς (εἰμι I am), ἔπ' ἦσαν (ἐπτά seven).

ACCENT AS AFFECTED BY CONNECTION IN DISCOURSE.

101. *Change of Acute to Grave.* The acute, standing on an oxytone followed by other words in close connection with it, changes to the grave: ἀπό *from*, but ἀπὸ τούτου *from this*, βασιλεύς *king*, but βασιλεὺς ἐγένετο *he became king*.

REM. a. The proper accent of an oxytone appears only when it stands before a pause in the discourse, or is used as an unconnected word.

102. *Anastrophe.* Oxytone prepositions of two syllables sometimes shift their accent from the ultima to the penult. This is called *anastrophē* (*retraction of the accent*). It occurs,

a. when such a preposition takes the place of a verb (ἐστὶ being omitted): πάρα for παρέσσι *it is permitted* (as prep. παρά); ἐνι for ἐνεσσι *it is possible* (as prep. ἐνὶ poetic for ἐν).

b. when περὶ follows the genitive which it belongs to: τούτων πέρι instead of περὶ τούτων.

103. *PROCLITICS.* A few words of one syllable attach themselves so closely to a following word as not to have a separate accent. They are called *proclitics* (*leaning forward*); also *atōna* (*unaccented words*). They are

a. The forms ὁ, ἡ, οἱ, αἱ, of the article.

b. The prepositions ἐν *in*, εἰς (or ἐς) *into*, ἐξ (ἐκ) *from*.

c. The conjunctions εἰ *if*, ὥς *as, that* (also as prepos. *to*).

d. The adverb οὐ (οὐκ, οὐχ, 80) *not*.

REM. e. Οὐχί, a more emphatic οὐ, is always accented.

104. *Proclitics take an accent,*

a. when there is no following word to which they can attach themselves: thus at the end of a sentence, as φῆς ἢ οὐ *sayest thou so, or not?* —or when placed *after* the words which they belong to, as κακῶν ἐξ (Hm.) *out of evils*, θεὸς ὧς (Hm.) *as a god*.

b. when the following word is an *enclitic* (107 c).

100 D. The preposition with elided vowel loses its accent, even when it follows the word which it belongs to: τῇσι παρ' εὐδαίετες for τῇσι πάρα (102) *with them*.

102 D. a. In poetry, we have πάρα for παρέσσι, and even for other forms of the compound verb: thus ἐγὼ πάρα (for παρέμι) *I am present*. Hm. has also ἐνι for ἐνεσι.

b. In poetry, all oxytone prepositions of two syllables (except ἀμφί, ἀντί, ἀνά, διὰ) suffer *anastrophe*, when placed *after* their cases; and (in Hm.) when placed *after verbs*, to which they belong in composition: ἀλέσας ἔπο for ἀπολέσας. —ἀνά suffers *anastrophe* in the form ἀνά *up!* *arise!* (= ἀνάσθητι).

105. ENCLITICS. Some words of one or two syllables attach themselves so closely to a preceding word, as to give up their separate accent. They are called *enclitics* (leaning on another word). They are

a. The pronouns of the first person, *μοῦ, μοί, μέ*; of the second, *σοῦ, σοί, σέ*; of the third, *οὗ, οἱ, ἑ*, and *σφίσι*.

b. The indefinite pronoun *τις, τι*, in all its forms (including *τοῦ, τῷ, for τινός, τινί*); and the indefinite adverbs *πού* (or *ποῶ*), *πῇ, ποί, ποῶ, ποῶ, ποῶ*. Used as interrogatives, these words are *orthotone* (erect in accent, not enclitic): *τίς, τί, ποῦ* (*ποῶ*), *πῇ, ποί, ποῶ, ποῶ, ποῶ*.

c. The present indicative of *εἶμι* to *be* and *φημι* to *say*, except the second person singular, *εἶ, φῆς*.

d. The particles *γέ, τέ, τοί, πέρ*, and the inseparable *δε* (not the conjunction *δέ* but, *and*).

106. The usual effect of an enclitic on the word preceding it was this, that, in uttering its ultima, the voice was raised above the general pitch. Hence we find on that syllable either the acute accent or the circumflex; —the latter, only when the word was usually perispomenon. But a paroxytone was not required to sustain the acute or higher pitch through two successive syllables: its ultima, therefore, was not affected by a following enclitic: in this case, indeed, the enclitic, if of two syllables, retained its separate accent. Hence we have the following rules:

107. 1. The *word before an enclitic*

a. preserves its proper accent, and never changes an acute to grave: *ἀγαθόν τι, αὐτός φησι*.

b. if proparoxytone or properispomenon, adds an acute on the ultima: *ἀνδρωπός τις, παῖδες τινες*.

c. if proclitic, takes an acute: *εἶ τις, οὗ φησι*.

108. 2. The *enclitic* loses its own accent; except an enclitic of two syllables after a paroxytone: *λόγος τις, λόγοι τινές*.

REM. a. A properispomenon ending in *ξ* or *ψ* is treated like a paroxytone: *φοῖνιξ τις, φοῖνιξ ἐστί*.

109. 3. Of *several enclitics* in succession, each one takes an acute from the succeeding, only the last appearing without accent: *εἶ τις μοί φησὶ ποτε*.

110. In some cases, a word is combined so often with a following enclitic, that the two are regarded as *one* word: *ὥστε* for *ὥς τε, εἶτε, μήτε, οἷστε, ὅστε, ἥτοι, καίτοι*. The enclitic *δε* is always treated thus: *ὅδε, τοῦδε, οἴκαδε*. So *πέρ*, in prose, almost always: *ὥσπερ*. Most of these are apparent exceptions to 94 c.

REM. a. *Εἴτε, ναίχι* from *εἶ, ναί*, are accented as if *τε* and *χι* were enclitic particles.

105 D. The personal pronouns *μίν, νίν, σφί, and σφέ* are enclitic. So too the Ionic *ἐς* and Epic *ἐσσι* thou art. To enclitic particles belong the poetic *νύ* or *νύν*, and Epic *κέ* or *κέν, δήν*, and *βᾶ* (for *ἔρα*).

111. The enclitics in some cases *retain* their accent (are *orthotone*):

a. when there is no preceding word to which they can attach themselves, as at the opening of a sentence: *τινὲς λέγουσι* *some say*. This, however, is not often the case.

b. when there is an *emphasis* on the enclitic: *ἀλλὰ σὲ λέγω* *but thee I mean* (no other). For the personal pronouns, cf. 232; for *ἔστι* as orthotone, 406, 1 b.

c. after *elision*, when the vowel to be affected by the enclitic is cut off: *ταῦτ' ἐστὶ ψευδῆ* for *ταῦτά ἐστι*.

d. enclitics of two syllables after a paroxytone; see 108.

112. The following particles are *distinguished* by the accent: *ἀνὰ* preposition *over*, from poetic *ἀνα* *up*! (102 D b); *ἄρα* *therefore*, from *ἀρα* interrogative; *ἤ* *or, than*, from *ἦ* *truly*, and *ἦ* interrogative; *νῦν* *now, at present*, from poetic *νύ(ν)*, enclitic, *now* (inferential conjunction); *οὐκ οὖν* *not therefore*, from *οὐκοῦν* *therefore*; *περί* *round, about*, from poetic *πέρι* *exceedingly*; *ὥς* *relative as, that*, from *ὧς* demonstrative *thus*.

PUNCTUATION.

113. The *comma*, *period*, and *mark of exclamation*, are the same as in English; but the last is rarely used. The *colon*, a point above the line, takes the place alike of the colon and semicolon: *ἑσπέρα ἦν · τότε ἦλθεν ἄγγελος* *it was evening: then came a messenger*. The *mark of interrogation* is like the English semicolon: *τί εἶπας*; *what saidst thou?*

REM. a. The *Diastöle* or *Hypodiastöle*, though it has the form of a comma, is not a mark of punctuation. It is placed between the parts of certain compound pronouns, merely to distinguish them from particles of the same sound: thus *ὃ,τι* and *ὃ,τε* *which*; but *ὃτι* *that, because, ὅτε when*. At present, however, this mark is generally omitted, a space being left instead: *ὃ τι* and *ὃ τε*.

PART SECOND.

INFLECTION.

NOUNS.

114. Inflection belongs to *nouns* (both *substantive* and *adjective*), *pronouns*, and *verbs*. It gives to the same word different forms according to its different relations in the sentence. These forms have a common *stem* followed by different *endings*.

The inflection of nouns and pronouns is called *declension*. Their endings are called *declension-endings*, or more commonly *case-endings*, since they mark the different cases.

115. The Greek distinguishes in its declension,

a. three **GENDERS**: *masculine*, *feminine*, and *neuter*.

b. three **NUMBERS**: the *singular* in reference to one object, the *plural* to more than one, the *dual* to two only.

c. five **CASES**: *nominative*, *genitive*, *dative*, *accusative*, and *vocative*. In the singular, the *vocative* is often like the *nominative*; in the plural, it is always so. In *neuter* words, the *nominative* and *vocative* are always like the *accusative*, and in the plural always end in *a*. The *dual* has but two forms, one for the *nominative*, *accusative*, and *vocative*, the other for the *genitive* and *dative*.

116. The *nominative singular* is not to be confounded with the *stem*. Often they are alike: thus *χώρα* *land* is at once the stem and the *nominative singular*. But oftener they are different: thus *ἄνθρωπος* *man* is the *nominative singular* of the stem *ἄνθρωπο*.

In distinction from the *nominative* and *vocative* (*casus recti*), the other cases are termed *oblique* (*casus obliqui*).

117. **GENDER**. Words which designate males are, of course, *masculine*; those which designate females, *feminine*. Further,

a. *Masculine* are names of *winds* (like *ὁ ἄνεμος* *the wind*), of *rivers* (*ὁ ποταμός* *the river*), and of *months* (*ὁ μῆν* *the month*).

b. *Feminine* are names of *trees* (*ἡ δρὺς* *the oak*), *lands* (*ἡ γῆ* *the land*), *islands* (*ἡ νῆσος* *the island*), and most *cities* (*ἡ πόλις* *the city*).

Also, most *abstract* words are *feminine*; that is, words which express *quality*, *state*, or *action* (bodily or mental): thus *ταχυτής* *swiftness*, *δικαιοσύνη* *justice*, *ἐλπίς* *hope*, *νίκη* *victory*.

c. Neuter are many names of *fruits* (τὸ σῦκον *the fig*); also, most *diminutives*, even when designating males or females: τὸ γερόντιον dim. of ὁ γέρων *the old man*, τὸ γύναιον dim. of ἡ γυνή *the woman*. The names of the *letters* are neuter: τὸ ἄλφα, τὸ σίγμα.

Any word may be neuter, when the object to be thought of is the *word itself*, rather than the thing which it signifies: τὸ ἄνθρωπος *the name man*, τὸ δικαιοσύνη *the term justice*.

REM. The gender may often be known by the final letter of the stem: see 152.

118. *Common Gender*. Some nouns are either masculine or feminine, according as they designate males or females: ὁ, ἡ θεός *the divinity, god or goddess*, ὁ, ἡ ἄνθρωπος *the human being, man or woman*. These are said to be of *common gender*.

Epicoene. In many names of animals, the same word with the same gender is used for both sexes: ἡ ἀλώπηξ *the fox, male or female*. These are said to be *epicoene*.

119. *ARTICLE*. Forms of the article ὁ, ἡ, τό, *the*, are often used with nouns in the grammar to mark the genders and cases. We therefore give here the inflection of the article.

Sing. Masc. Fem. Neut.	Dual. Masc. Fem. Neut.	Plur. Masc. Fem. Neut.
Nom. ὁ ἡ τό	N. A. τῶ τᾷ τῷ	Nom. οἱ αἱ τά
Gen. τοῦ τῆς τοῦ	G. D. τοῖν ταῖν τοῖν	Gen. τῶν τῶν τῶν
Dat. τῷ τῇ τῷ		Dat. τοῖς ταῖς τοῖς
Acc. τόν τήν τό		Acc. τοὺς τὰς τὰ

REM. a. In the dual feminine, τοῖν is often used for ταῖν, and τῷ almost always for τᾷ (cf. 521).

REM. b. The interjection ὦ is commonly used with the *vocative*: ὦ γύναι *O woman* (cf. 543 a).

120. *ACCENT*. The accent of a noun remains, in all the forms, on the same syllable as in the nominative singular, or as near that syllable as the general laws of accent allow: ἄνθρωπος *man*, acc. sing. ἄνθρωπον, nom. pl. ἄνθρωποι; but gen. sing. ἀνθρώπου (93 b), dat. pl. ἀνθρώποις: ὄνομα *name*, gen. sing. ὀνόματος (91), gen. pl. ὀνομάτων (93 b).

121. An *accented ultima*, in general, takes the *acute*: but

In the *genitive* and *dative* of all numbers, a *long ultima*, if accented, takes the *circumflex*: ποταμός *river*, gen. sing. ποταμοῦ, τιμή *honor*, dat. sing. τιμῇ, πούς *foot*, gen. pl. ποδῶν, μήν *month*, gen. and dat. dual μηνῶν.

REM. a. The nominative and accusative have a circumflex on the ultima, only in contracted forms, as ὀστοῦν *bone* for ὀστέον, pl. ὀστᾶ for ὀστέα; and in some words of one syllable, as μῦς *mouse*, acc. μῦν.

119 D. For dialectic forms of the article, see 239 D.

122. DECLENSIONS. Nouns are declined in two principal ways, which, however, were originally one. These are

1. The *Consonant-Decleension*, for stems ending in a *consonant* or *close vowel*.

2. The *Vowel-Decleension*, for stems ending in an *open vowel*.

The vowel-decleension divides itself into two forms, according as the stem ends in *o* (ω) or *a*. Hence we have

I. The *Vowel-Decleension*, including

The *A-Decleension*, commonly called *First Decl.* (a), and

The *O-Decleension*, commonly called *Second Decl.* (b).

II. The *Consonant-Decl.*, commonly called *Third Decl.* (c).

REM. d. These three correspond to the *first*, *second*, and *third* declensions in Latin. The Latin *fourth* and *fifth* declensions are only modifications of the *third* and *first* respectively.

FIRST DECLENSION (*A-Decleension*).

123. To this declension belong all stems (both *masculine* and *feminine*) that end in *a*. The gender may be known from the nominative singular, where the masc. takes a case-ending *s*, which is wanting in the fem. Thus the nom. sing. of *feminines* ends in *a* or η ; of *masculines*, in *as* or ηs .

124.

I. FEMININES.

Example. Stem.		ἡ χώρα <i>land</i> χώρα	ἡ γλῶσσα <i>tongue</i> γλῶσσα	ἡ τιμή <i>honor</i> τιμή
Sing. Nom.	ἡ	χώρα	γλῶσσά	τιμή
Gen.	τῆς	χώρας	γλώσσης	τιμῆς
Dat.	τῇ	χώρα	γλώσση	τιμῇ
Acc.	τήν	χώραν	γλῶσσαν	τιμήν
Voc.	ὦ	χώρα	γλῶσσά	τιμή
Du. N. A. V.	ταῖ	χώρα	γλῶσσά	τιμά
G. D.	ταῖν	χώραν	γλώσσαιν	τιμαῖν
Plur. Nom.	αἱ	χώραι	γλῶσσαι	τιμαί
Gen.	τῶν	χωρῶν	γλωσσῶν	τιμῶν
Dat.	ταῖς	χώραις	γλώσσαις	τιμαῖς
Acc.	τάς	χώρας	γλώσσας	τιμάς
Voc.	ὦ	χώραι	γλῶσσαι	τιμαί

Other examples: βία *force*, σκιά *shadow*, ἡμέρα *day*,—δόξα *opinion*, ἄκανθα *thorn*,—πύλη *gate*, γνώμη *judgment*, διαθήκη *testament*.

125. A OR H IN THE SINGULAR. In the singular, the final *a* of the stem is often *changed* to η . In reference to this, we have the following rules (125–7).

In the *Nominative Singular*,

- a. after ε, ι, ρ, the α is retained (29 a) ; so also
- b. after σ (ξ, ψ, σσ or ττ), ζ, λλ, αιν ; but
- c. after other letters, α is changed to η.

Thus, a. γενεά *generation*, φιλία *friendship*, θύρα *door* ;—b. Μούσα *Muse*, ἄμαξα *wagon*, δίψα *thirst*, θάλασσα, later Attic θάλαττα (41), *sea*, ρίζα *root*, ἀμύλλα *contest*, λέαινα *lioness* ;—c. βοή *cry*, ὕλη *wood*, ἡδονή *pleasure*, ἀρετή *virtue*.

Exc. d. The principal exceptions are,—to a. κόρη *maiden*, δέρη *neck* ;—to b. ἔρση *dew*, κόρη (later Attic κόρη, 43 a) *temple* ;—to c. στοά *pillar-hall*, χροά *color*, τόλμα *courage*, διαίτα *mode of living*.

126. The *Genitive* and *Dative Singular* have α, when the nominative has α *pure* (85 a) or ρα (125 a) ; otherwise, they have η : nom. γενεά, gen. γενεᾶς, dat. γενεᾷ ; so στοά, στοᾶς, στοᾷ ; θύρα, θύρας, θύρᾳ ; but nom. Μούσα, gen. Μούσης, dat. Μούσῃ ; διαίτα, διαίτης, διαίτῃ.

Exc. a. A few proper names with long α are exceptions : Λήδα, gen. Λήδας, dat. Λήδᾳ.

127. The *Accusative* and *Vocative Singular* have the same vowel as the nominative : thus acc. χώραν, γλώσσαν, τιμήν, from nom. χώρα, γλώσσα, τιμή.

128. The *Genitive Plural* has the ending ων, which with α of the stem makes αων, contracted ων. Hence it comes, that *in all words of this declension the Genitive Plural is perisponomenon*. Thus χώρα, gen. pl. (χωράων, 93 b) χωρῶν (98). For exceptions, see 137 and 207 b.

129. The *Dative Plural* had at first the ending σι, before which an ι was added to the α of the stem, making αισι. This was shortened to αις ; yet αισι is often found in Attic poetry, rarely in Attic prose. Cf. 143.

125-7 D. 1. In the Doric, ā remains unchanged : τιμά, τιμᾶς, τιμᾷ, τιμᾶν.

2. In the Ionic, ā is changed to η in all cases of the sing. : γενεή, φιλήν, βασιλείης, μοίρη. —Short α generally remains unchanged : βασίλειᾳ, μοιρᾶν. But abstract words in εἰᾶ, οἰᾶ change it to η : ἀληθείᾳ Att. ἀλήθειᾳ *truth*, εὐπολίᾳ *favorable voyage* ; the same change occurs also in κνίσση *smoke of burnt fat*, and in Σκύλλῃ. —Hm. retains ā in θεᾷ *goddess* and a few proper names.

3. From νύμφη *maiden, bride*, Hm. has Voc. Sing. νύμφᾳ.

128 D. In the Genitive Plural, Hm. has

- a. -ᾶων, the original form : κλισιδῶν *of tents*.
- b. -έων, the Ionic form (26 D) : πυλῆων *of gates*. This -έων in Hm. is usually sounded as one syllable, by synizesis (37).
- c. -ῶν, the Attic form, mostly after vowels : παρειῶν *of cheeks*.

The Doric form -ᾶν, a contraction of -ᾶων (32 D h), is used also in the dramatic choruses : θεᾶν *of goddesses*.

129 D. In the Dat. Pl., Hm. has—(a) the Ion. form -ησι(ν) : κλισίησι ; —(b) also often -ης : πέτρῃς *to rocks* ; —(c) rarely the Att. -αῖς : θεαῖς.

130. QUANTITY. In the Nominative Singular,—a. *a*, after a vowel or *ρ*, is generally long ;—b. after other consonants, it is short : σοφία *wisdom*, πέτρα *rock*, μέλισσά *bee*.

Exc. c. The only exceptions to b are a few proper names, as Αἴδα. To a, the principal exceptions are,—1. Female designations in τρια and εια : βασίλειά *queen* (but βασιλεία *kingdom*).—2. Most compounds in εια and οια : ἀ-λήθεια *truth*, εὖ-νοιά *good-will*.—3. Most words in ρα after *υ* or a diphthong : ἀγκυρά *anchor*, μοῖρα *fate*.

REM. d. The quantity of a pure and ρα may always be known by the accent, it being true for these, that

In oxytones and paroxytones, *a* is long ; while in proparoxytones and properispomena, it is of course short (93 b).

131. In the Accusative and Vocative Singular, *a* has the same quantity as in the Nominative ; in the other cases (gen. sing., acc. pl., nom., acc., voc., dual), it is always long.

132. Contract Substantives and Adjectives. These follow the rule in 36 a : thus μνά, μνάs, μνά, μνάv (for μνά-a, etc.) *mina*, γῆ, γῆs, γῆ, γῆv (for γε-a or γα-a) *land*. See Ἑρμῆs (133), βορράs (136 d), and cf. 208.

133.

II. MASCULINES.

Example. Stem.	ὁ νεανίας <i>young man</i> νεανία	ὁ πολίτης <i>citizen</i> πολίτα	ὁ Ἑρμῆs <i>Hermes</i> Ἑρμᾶ (for Ἑρμεα)
Sing. Nom.	ὁ	πολίτη-s	Ἑρμῆ-s
Gen.	τοῦ	πολίτου	Ἑρμου
Dat.	τῷ	πολίτῃ	Ἑρμῇ
Acc.	τόν	πολίτη-v	Ἑρμῆ-v
Voc.	ὦ	πολίτᾱ	Ἑρμῆ
Du. N. A. V.	τῷ	πολίτᾱ	Ἑρμᾱ <i>images</i>
G. D.	τοῖν	πολίταιν	Ἑρμαῖν [of II.]
Plur. Nom.	οἱ	πολίται	Ἑρμαῖ
Gen.	τῶν	πολιτῶν	Ἑρμῶν
Dat.	τοῖς	πολίταις	Ἑρμαῖς
Acc.	τούς	πολίτᾱs	Ἑρμᾱs
Voc.	ὦ	πολίται	Ἑρμαῖ

So ταμίας *steward*, Νικίας,—κριτής *judge*, στρατιώτης *soldier*, παιδο-
τρίβης *gymnastic-master*,—ἀδολέσχης *prater*, Ἀλκιβιάδης.

134. In the Singular of masculines, *a* is retained after a vowel or *ρ* ; and is always long (but see 135). After other letters, it is changed to *η*.

132 D. The Ion. generally has the uncontracted forms. Hd. uses γῆ (Hm. γαῖα or αἶα) ; but has μνέα for μνά.

134 D. The Ion. has *η* for *ᾱ* through the Sing. (125 D, 2). The Dor. has *ᾱ* for *η* ; and, in the Gen. Sing., has -ᾱ (contr. from -ao, 32 D h) for -ov : Ἀρπειδᾱ.

135. The *Vocative Singular* takes a short, when the nominative ends in *της*: thus *πολίτᾱ* (nom. *πολίτης* citizen).

So, too, in names of *nations* and *compound* words, which make the nom. in *ης*: *Πέρσᾱ* (nom. *Πέρσης* Persian), *γεω-μέτρᾱ* (nom. *γεω-μέτρης* land-measurer). Other words in *ης* have *η* in the voc.: *Κρονίδη* (nom. *Κρονίδης* son of Cronus).

REM. a. *Δέσποτα*, voc. of *δεσπότης* master, has irregular accent (120).

136. The declension of masculines differs in only two points from that of feminines:

- a. The Nom. Sing. takes the case-ending *s*.
- b. The Gen. Sing. ends in *ου*.

REM. c. In the Gen. Sing. of masculines, the proper ending is *ο*, which with *α* of the stem gives *αο* (as in Homer); from this, by weakening *α* to *ε* (25), and then contracting (32 d), comes *ου* the common form: *πολίτα-ο* (*πολίτεο*) *πολίτου*.

REM. d. In the Gen. Sing. of *βορρᾱς* (contracted from *βορέας* north wind), the original *αο* has the Doric contraction to *ᾱ*: *βορρᾱ*. This occurs also in some Doric and Roman proper names, and in a few other words: *Σύλλας Sulla*, *ὄρνιθοθήρας bird-catcher*, G. S. *Σύλλα*, *ὄρνιθοθήρα*.

137. Two masculines have an *irregular accent* in the Gen. Pl. (128): *χρήστης usurer*, G. P. *χρήστων* (but *χρηστών* G. P. of the adj. *χρηστός good*), and *ἐτησίαι annual winds*, G. P. *ἐτησίων*. So also the fem. *ἀφύη anchovy*, G. P. *ἀφύων* (but *ἀφυνών* G. P. of the adj. *ἀφύης dull*).

SECOND DECLENSION (*O-Declension*).

138. To this declension belong stems that end in *ο*. They are chiefly *masculine* and *neuter*, with a few *feminines*.

The masculines and feminines have *ος* in the Nom. Sing., the neuters *ον*. The feminines are declined like the masculines: the neuters differ from them in two respects:

- a. The Nom. and Voc. Sing. take *ν*, the accusative-ending.
- b. The Nom., Acc., and Voc. Plur. end in *ᾶ*.

136 D. a. In some masculine words, Hm. has a Nom. Sing. in *τᾱ* for *της*: *ἵππῳτᾱ* for *ἵππότης* horseman, *αἰχμητᾱ* for *αἰχμητής* spearman, etc.: also, with accent thrown back, *μητίετα counsellor*, *ἀκάκητα favorer*. So too *εὐρύσπᾱ* far-sounding. Cf. Lat. poeta, scriba.

b. In the Gen. Sing., Hm. has

1. *-ᾱο*, the original form: *Ἀτρεΐδᾱο*.
2. *-εω*, the Ionic form (26 D): *Ἀτρεΐδεω*. This *-εω* in Hm. is always sounded as one syllable (37). The accent remains as in the original form (96).
3. *-ω*, a contraction of *ᾱο*, used after vowels: *Ἑρμείω* (nom. *Ἑρμείας* Att. *Ἑρμῆς*), *Βορέω* (nom. *Βορέας*, 136 d).

Example. Stem.	ὁ ἄνθρωπος <i>man</i> ἄνθρωπο		ἡ ὁδός <i>way</i> ὁδο		τὸ δῶρον <i>gift</i> δωρο	
Sing. Nom.	ὁ	ἄνθρωπος	ἡ	ὁδός	τὸ	δῶρον
Gen.	τοῦ	ἄνθρωπου	τῆς	ὁδοῦ	τοῦ	δῶρου
Dat.	τῷ	ἄνθρωπῳ	τῇ	ὁδῷ	τῷ	δῶρῳ
Acc.	τὸν	ἄνθρωπον	τὴν	ὁδόν	τὸ	δῶρον
Voc.	ὦ	ἄνθρωπε	ὦ	ὁδέ	ὦ	δῶρον
Du. N. A. V.	τῶ	ἄνθρώπῳ	τὰ	ὁδῶ	τὼ	δῶρω
G. D.	τοῖν	ἄνθρώποιν	ταῖν	ὁδοῖν	τοῖν	δῶροιν
Plur. Nom.	οἱ	ἄνθρωποι	αἱ	ὁδοί	τὰ	δῶρα
Gen.	τῶν	ἄνθρώπων	τῶν	ὁδῶν	τῶν	δῶρων
Dat.	τοῖς	ἄνθρώποις	ταῖς	ὁδοῖς	τοῖς	δῶροις
Acc.	τούς	ἄνθρώπους	τάς	ὁδοὺς	τὰ	δῶρα
Voc.	ὦ	ἄνθρωποι	ὦ	ὁδοί	ὦ	δῶρα

So νόμος *law*, κίνδυνος *danger*, ταῦρος *bull*, ποταμός *river*, πόνος *labor*, βίος *life*, θάνατος *death*, θεός *god* (141), — νῆσος (fem.) *island*, — σῦκον *fig*, μέτρον *measure*, ἱμάτιον *outer garment*.

139. The *feminines* may be known, in part, by the general rules (117): ἡ φηγός *kind of oak*, ἡ ἄμπελος *vine*, ἡ ἥπειρος *mainland*, ἡ Σάμος (the island) *Samos*, ἡ Κόρινθος (the city) *Corinth*.

Of the remaining *feminines*, the most important are

a. Several names of *mineral* or *earthy* substances: ψάμμος *sand*, γύψος *chalk*, πλῖνθος *brick*, σποδός *ashes*, κόπρος *dung*, ψήφος *pebble*, βάσα-νος *touch-stone*.

b. Several words that denote something *hollow*: χηλός *coffer*, γνάθος *jaw*, κιβωτός *chest*, σορός *coffin*, ληνός *wine-press*, κάρδοπος *kneading-trough*, κάμινος *oven*. So τάφος *trench*.

c. Several words for *way*: ὁδός, κέλευθος; ἀτραπός *foot-path*, ἀμαξιτός *wagon-road*; but ὁ στενωπός *narrow passage*.

d. Several *adjectives* used as *substantives*: ἡ διάμετρος (sc. γραμμή *line*) *diameter*, σύγκλητος (sc. βουλή *council*) *legislative assembly*.

e. Further, βιβλος *book*, ράβδος *staff*, διάλεκτος *dialect*, νόσος *disease*, δρόσος *dew*, δοκός *beam*.

140. In the *Genitive Singular*, the proper ending is *ο*, which, by contraction with *ο* of the stem, gives *ου*: ἄνθρωπο-ο, ἄνθρώπου.

141. In the *Vocative Singular* of masculines and feminines, *ο* of the stem becomes *ε* (25). But the *Nominative* is often used in place of the *Vocative*; in θεός *god*, it is always so: ὦ θεός (Lat. *deus*).

REM. a. The *vocative singular* of ἀδελφός *brother* is ἀδελφε, with irregular accent (120).

140 D. In the Gen. Sing., Hm. has two forms, -ου and -οιο; in the latter, *ο* of the stem is combined with an earlier ending *ιο*: ἀνθρώποιο. — The Doric (but not Pindar) has sometimes *ω* for *ου* (24 D d).

Other peculiarities of dialect are the following:

a. In the Gen. Dat. Du., Hm. has *ουν* for *οιν*: ὤμουιν from ὤμος *shoulder*.

142. In the *Genitive Plural*, *o* of the stem is always lost in the ending *ων*: but this ending does not therefore (as in the A-D declension, 128) require the accent: *ανῥωπο-ων, ανῥώπων*.

143. The *Dative Plural* (formed as in the A-D declension, 129) ended at first in *οισι*; and this ending is found, not only in the other dialects, but often in Attic poetry, rarely in Attic prose.

144. *Contract Substantives and Adjectives*. Words which have stems in *εο, οο*, suffer contraction. This takes place according to the rules in 32 and 36 a.

Example. Stem.		ὁ νοῦς <i>mind</i> νοο		τὸ ὀστοῦν <i>bone</i> οστέο	
Sing.	Nom.	(νόο-ς)	νοῦ-ς	(ὀστέο-ν)	ὀστοῦ-ν
	Gen.	(νόου)	νοῦ	(ὀστέου)	ὀστοῦ
	Dat.	(νόφ)	νόφ	(ὀστέφ)	ὀστέφ
	Acc.	(νόο-ν)	νοῦ-ν	(ὀστέο-ν)	ὀστοῦ-ν
	Voc.	(νόε)	νοῦ	(ὀστέο-ν)	ὀστοῦ-ν
Du.	N. A. V.	(νόω)	νώ	(ὀστέω)	ὀστώ
	G. D.	(νόουν)	νοῖν	(ὀστέουν)	ὀστοῖν
Plur.	Nom.	(νόοι)	νοῖ	(ὀστέα)	ὀστά
	Gen.	(νόων)	νών	(ὀστέων)	ὀστών
	Dat.	(νόοις)	νοῖς	(ὀστέοις)	ὀστοῖς
	Acc.	(νόους)	νοῦς	(ὀστέα)	ὀστά
	Voc.	(νόοι)	νοῖ	(ὀστέα)	ὀστά

So *πλοῦς* (from *πλόος*) *sailing*, *περίπλους* (*περίπλοος*) *circumnavigation*, *ῥόος* (*ῥόος*) *stream*, *κανοῦν* (from *κάνεον*, cf. 145 c) *basket* (of cane).

145. The *accent* of the contract forms is, in some points, inconsistent with the rules in 98:

a. The *Nominative Dual*, when accented on the ultima, is oxytone: *ὀστώ* (from *ὀστέω*) instead of *ὀστώ*.

b. Compounds keep the accent on the same syllable as in the contract *Nominative Singular*: *περίπλους* (from *περίπλοος*), dat. sing. *περίπλωφ* (from *περιπλόφ*) instead of *περιπλώφ*.

c. Contracts are made in *οῦς* from barytone adjectives of material in *εος*, and oxytone names of kindred in *εός*: *ἀργυροῦς* (not *ἀργύρους*, from *ἀργύρεος*) *of silver*, *ἀδελφιδούς* (not *-ιδούς*, from *-ιδεός*) *brother's son*.

Attic Second Declension.

146. The O-D declension includes a few stems ending in *ω*. This *ω* appears in all the cases; but takes *ι* subscript where the

b. In the Dat. Pl., Hm. usually has *οισι*, Hd. always so.

c. In the Acc. Pl., the Doric (not Pindar) has *ως* or *ος* for *ους*: *λύκος* or *λύκος* for *λύκους* *wolves*.

144 D. The Ionic generally has the *uncontracted* forms.

common ending has *ι*. This form of the O-Decl., though not confined to Attic writers, is known as the Attic Second Declension.

	ὁ νεῶ-ς <i>temple</i>			τὸ ἀνώγειω-ν <i>hall</i>		
	Sing.	Du.	Plur.	Sing.	Du.	Plur.
Nom. Voc.	νεῶ-ς		νεῶ	ἀνώγειω-ν		ἀνώγειω
Gen.	νεῶ		νεῶν	ἀνώγειω		ἀνώγειων
Dat.	νεῶ		νεῶς	ἀνώγειω		ἀνώγειω
Acc.	νεῶ-ν		νεῶς	ἀνώγειω-ν		ἀνώγειω
N. A. V.		νεῶ			ἀνώγειω	
G. D.		νεῶν			ἀνώγειων	

So λεῶς *people*, κάλως *cable*.

147. Some of these words are produced by *contraction*: ἀγήρας, ἀγήρων *free from old age* (from ἀγήραος, -αον). Some appear under a *double* form with *αι* and *ει* (26): νεῶς and νᾱῶς, λεῶς and λᾱῶς.

148. Some words have *ω* or *ων* in the Accusative Singular: λαγῶς *hare*, acc. sing. λαγῶ or λαγῶν. So the proper names Ἄζως, Κῶς, Μίνως. Ἔως *dawn* has only ἔω.

149. The *accent* of these words is peculiar in two respects:

a. The long *ω* in the ultima does not exclude the accent from the antepenult (96): ἀνώγειων, Μενέλεως (= Μενέλαος) *Menelāus*.

b. The Gen. and Dat., when accented on the ultima, are oxytone (cf. 121); yet most editions give the circumflex, except in the gen. sing.

150. COMPARISON OF FIRST AND SECOND DECLENSIONS. The A- and O-Declensions, the two branches of the Vowel-Declension (122), have the following points in common:

- Sing. Nom. Masculines take the ending *ς*.
- Gen. Masculines take the ending *ος*.
- Dat. All genders have a long vowel with *ι* subscript.
- Acc. All genders take the ending *ν*.
- Du. N. A. V. All genders end in the stem-vowel (lengthened, if short).
- G. D. All genders add *ιν* to the stem-vowel.
- Plur. Gen. All genders end in *ων*.
- Dat. All genders take *σι* or *ς*, with preceding *ι*.
- Nom. Masculines and feminines add *ι* to the stem-vowel.
- Acc. Masculines and feminines take *ς* (originally *νς*), and

lengthen a preceding short vowel on account of the omitted *ν* (48).

On the other hand, the two declensions differ from each other in the formation of the nominative and genitive singular of feminines, and in the accent of the genitive plural.

146 D. In the other dialects, this variety of declension is little used, except in proper names. For νεῶς, λεῶς, κάλως, λαγῶς, Hm. has νηός, λαός, κάλος, λαγωός; Hd. νηός, λαός (or ληός), κάλος, λαγός. For Ἄζως, Κῶς, γᾱλως, Hm. has Ἀδόως, Κόως, γαλόως. For ἔως, both Hm. and Hd. have ἡός (182).

The orig. ending -ο of the Gen. is seen in Περεῶ-ο Hm., Nom. Περεῶ-ς.

THIRD DECLENSION (*Consonant-Decleension*).

151. To this declension belong, not only stems ending in a *consonant*, but also those which end in a *close vowel* (ι, υ); together with a few in ο.

REM. a. In this declension, the form of the *nominative singular* is not sufficient to determine the other cases. It is often necessary to have also either the *stem* of the word, or the *genitive singular*, from which the stem may generally be found by dropping *ος* the ending.

152. GENDER. The gender may be known in many cases by the last letters of the stem.

The following rules relate only to *substantive* stems; and, where a stem is contracted, they apply to the primitive or *uncontracted* form.

Neuter are stems ending in

- a. ατ: as κέρας (κερατ) *horn*, ὕδωρ (ὕδαρ) *water*.
- b. αρ: as νέκταρ *nectar*.
- c. ας, ες: as γένος (γενες) *race*, γῆρας *old age*.
- d. ι, υ, if σ is not added in the nom.: ἄστυ *city*.

Feminine are those ending in

- e. τητ: as ταχυτής (ταχυτητ) *swiftness*.
- f. δ, ρ: as ἀσπίς (ασπιδ) *shield*, poet. κόρυς (κορυς) *helmet*.
- g. γον, δον: as σταγών (σταγον) *drop*, χελιδών (χελιδον) *swallow*.
- h. ο: as πεισῶ (πεισο) *persuasion*.
- i. ι, υ: as πόλις *city*, ὄφρυς *brow*, ναῦς *ship*.

Except those under d and j.

Masculine are those ending in

- j. ευ: as γραφεύς *writer*.
- k. ντ: as οδούς (οδοντ) *tooth*, τένων (τενοντ) *tendon*.
- l. ητ, ωτ: as τάπης (ταπητ) *carpet*, ἔρως (ερωτ) *love*.

Except those in τητ.

- m. ν: as κτεῖς (κτεν) *comb*, λειμών *meadow*. Exc. those in γον, δον.

- n. ρ: as κρᾶτήρ *mixing-bowl*. Except those in αρ.

o. Stems ending in a *labial* or *palatal* (π, β, φ, κ, γ, χ) are never neuter, but whether they are masculine or feminine cannot be determined by general rules.

REM. p. Several words which properly are masculine, especially words denoting *persons* or *animals*, are also sometimes used as feminine: as ὁ also ἡ μάρτυς (μαρτυρ) *witness*, ὁ also ἡ ἀλεκτρών (αλεκτρουν) *cock* or *hen*, ὁ also ἡ αἰθήρ (αιεερ) *aether*.

153. *Exceptions*. The following are the principal exceptions to the rules above given: we omit those in which the gender is obvious from the meaning, as in ὁ, ἡ παῖς (παιδ) *boy, girl*, ἡ θυγάτηρ (θυγατερ) *daughter*.

Exceptions to b, ὁ ψάρ *starling*;—to i, ὁ ποῦς (ποδ) *foot*, ὁ, ἡ ὄρνις (ορνις) *bird*;—to i, masc. ἔχις *viper*, ὄρχις *testicle*, ὄφις *serpent*, βότρυς *cluster of grapes*, βρῆνυς *foot-stool*, ἰχθύς *fish*, μῦς *mouse*, νέκυς

corpse, στάχυ-*s ear of corn*, πέλεκυ-*s axe*, πήχυ-*s fore-arm*: also *ὁ, ἡ σῦ-*s* or ῥ-*s hog**:—to *l*, *ἡ ἐσθῆς* (εσθητ) *dress*, τὸ φῶς (φωτ) *light*.

—to *m*, fem. φρήν (φρεν) *midriff, mind*, ἀκτίς (ακτιν) *ray*, γλωχίς (γλωχιν) *point of arrow*, ἰς (ιν) *strength*, ῥίς (ριν) *nose*, ὠδὶς (ωδιν) *pang*; ἀλκῶν (αλκυον) *halcyon*, εἰκῶν (εικον) *image*, ἡῖών (ἡϊον) *shore*, χθών (χθον) *earth*, χιῶν (χιον) *snow*, βλήχων *penpnyrgal*, μήκων *poppy*.

—to *n*, fem. γαστήρ (γαστερ) *belly*, κῆρ *fate*, χεῖρ *hand*; neut. πῦρ (πῦρ) *fire*.

REM. *r*. The following in *τ* stand by themselves: fem. δαίς (δαιτ) *feast*, νύξ (νυκτ) *night*, χάρις (χαριτ) *favor*, and neut. γάλα (γαλακτ) *milk*, μέλι (μελιτ) *honey*.

154. The CASE-ENDINGS are as follows:

	Masc. and Fem.	Neut.
Sing. Nom.	<i>s</i> (or vowel lengthened)	none
Gen.	<i>ος</i>	
Dat.	<i>ι</i>	
Acc.	<i>α</i> or <i>ν</i>	none
Voc.	none (or like nom.)	none
Du. N. A. V.	<i>ε</i>	
G. D.	<i>οιν</i>	
Plur. N. V.	<i>ες</i>	<i>α</i>
Gen.	<i>ων</i>	
Dat.	<i>σι(ν)</i>	
Acc.	<i>ας</i>	<i>α</i>

155. The *nominative, accusative, and vocative singular* of NEUTER words are like the stem. Final *τ* of the stem is either dropped (75), or changed to *ς* (76): σῶμα (for σωματ) *body*, τέρας (for τερατ) *prodigy*.

156. The NOMINATIVE SINGULAR of masculines and feminines adds *ς* to the stem. But stems in *ν, ρ, σ, ο, στ, οντ*, reject the ending *ς*, and lengthen *ε, ο, το η, ω*: thus

λὴμῆν (λιμεν) *harbor*, ῥήτωρ (ρήτορ) *orator*, τριήρης (τριηρες) *trireme*, πεισῶ (πεισο) *persuasion*, λελυκῶς (for λελυκωτ 76, st. λελυκοτ) *having loosed*, λέων (for λεωντ 75, st. λεοντ) *lion*.

For the euphonic changes caused by *ς*, see 47–49.

153 D. n. Several poetic stems (most of them defective) in *ορ, ωρ*, are neuter: ἄορ *sword*, ἦτορ *heart*, ἔλωρ *prey*, τέκμωρ = τέκμαρ *bound*.

154 D. a. In the Gen. Dat. Dual, Hm. has *οιν* for *οιν*: ποδοῖν.

b. In the Dat. Pl., Hm. has both *σι* and *εσσι*: πᾶσι (for παντ-σι) and πάντ-εσσι; (rarely *εσι*: ἀγγε-σι.)

The *ε* of *εσσι* is sometimes omitted when the stem ends in a vowel: νέκυ-*σσι*, πελέκε-*σσι*. The irreg. *δεσσι* (from *δι-*s* sheep*) should perhaps be written *δι-*σσι**. But in forms like *ἔπεσσι*, = *επεσ* + *σι* (55 D), the first *σ* belongs to the stem: so in *δέπασ-σι*, and *ποσσί* = *ποδ-σι* (47 D), *ἱρῖσσι* = *ιριδ-σι*.

Exc. a. Stems in *ν* take *s*, though some of them have both forms: δελφίς or δελφίν *dolphin*.

b. Participles in *οντ* take *s*, when *ο* belongs to the verb-stem: δούς (= δο-ντ-*s*) *giving*.

c. *s* appears also in μέλας (= μελαν-*s*) *black*, τάλας (= ταλαν-*s*) *wretch-
ed*, εἰς (= ἐν-*s*) *one*, κτεῖς (= κτεν-*s*) *comb*, ὀδούς (= οδοντ-*s*) *tooth*.

157. The ACCUSATIVE SINGULAR of masculines and feminines adds *α* to stems ending in a consonant: πούς *foot*, acc. πόδ-*α*.

ν to stems ending in a vowel: πόλι-*s* *city*, acc. πόλι-*ν*.

Exc. a. Stems in *ευ* take *α*: βασιλεύ-*s* *king*, acc. βασιλέ-*α* (39).

For the acc. sing. of stems in *ο*, see 193-4. For *ν* in the acc. sing. of certain stems in *τ*, *δ*, *ς*, see 171.

158. The VOCATIVE SINGULAR of masculines and feminines is regularly like the stem.

For dropping of a final consonant, see 75. But many words make the vocative singular like the nominative: thus

a. Stems of one syllable, not ending in a diphthong: nom. voc. κί-*s* *weevil* (but nom. ναῦ-*s* *ship*, voc. ναῦ).—Only παῖς (παιδ) *child* makes voc. sing. παῖ (75).

b. Oxytone stems ending in a liquid: nom. voc. ποιμήν (ποιμεν) *shep-
herd* (but δαίμων *divinity*, barytone, voc. δαίμον like the stem).

For irregular vocative in πατήρ *father*, ἀνὴρ *man*, see 173: also in σωτήρ *avior*, Ἀπόλλων, Ποσειδῶν, see 172 b.

c. Stems ending in a mute: nom. voc. φύλαξ (φυλακ) *watchman*.—But the following are exceptions, and use the stem as a voc. sing.:

Exc. d. A few stems in *ιδ*: voc. Ἄρτεμι (= Ἀρτεμιδ), nom. Ἄρτεμις. So voc. παῖ (= παιδ), nom. παῖς *child*. Also γύναι (= γυναικ) with irregular accent, nom. γυνή *woman*.

e. Substantive and adjective stems in *ντ*, unless oxytone: voc. λέων (= λεοντ), nom. λέων *lion*, χαρίεν (= χαριεντ), nom. χαρίεις *pleasing*.

REM. f. All participles of this declension make the vocative singular like the nominative. So also the adjectives πᾶς (παντ) *all, every*, and ἐκῶν (έκοντ) *willing*.

For the vocative singular of stems in *ο*, see 194 a.

159. The DATIVE PLURAL of all genders adds *σ(ν)* to the stem. For the euphonic changes, see 47-49.

160. ACCENT. In the accent of this declension, we have the following special rule, contrary to 120:

156 D. c. For ὀδοῦς, Hd. has ὀδῶν according to the rule.

158 D. c. From ἀναξ *king*, Hm. has, beside the regular voc. sing. ἀναξ, a form ἀνα (for ανακτ, 75) used in addressing gods.—e. From some proper names in -ās (stem -αντ), he forms a voc. sing. in -ᾶ: Πουλυδάμᾶ (cf. 31), for Πουλυδαμα(ντ), nom. Πουλυδάμας *Polydāmas*.

Stems of one syllable, in the Genitive and Dative of all numbers, throw the accent on the case-ending: if the case-ending is long, it receives the circumflex (121):

Thus πούς (ποδ) *foot*, acc. sing. πόδ-α, nom. pl. πόδ-ες; but genitives ποδ-ός, ποδ-οῖν, ποδ-ῶν, datives ποδ-ί, ποδ-οῖν, πο-σί.

Exc. a. All genitives and datives of *participles*: ὦν *being*, gen. ὄντος, ὄντοιν, ὄντων, dat. ὄντι, ὄντοιν, οὔσι.

b. The gen. and dat. plural of πᾶς *all, every*: πάντων, πᾶσι.

c. The gen. dual and plural of παῖς *boy, girl*, δμῶς *slave*, ῥῶς *jackal*, Τρῶς *Trojan*, τὸ φῶς *light*, ἡ φῶς *blister*, ἡ δᾶς *torch*, τὸ οὖς *ear*, ὁ σῆς *moth*: παιδων, δμῶων, ῥῶων, Τρῶων, φῶτων, φῶδων, δάδων, ὄτων, σέων.

d. Some words in which a stem of two syllables is contracted to one: ἔαρ *spring*, gen. ἔαρος or ἤρος, dat. ἔαρι or ἤρι.

161. QUANTITY. Several stems lengthen a short vowel in *monosyllabic* forms: st. ποδ, nom. sing. πούς (for ποδ-ς) *foot*; st. παντ, neuter πᾶν *all*; st. πῦρ, nom. sing. πῦρ *fire*; st. σῦ, nom. sing. σῦ-ς *hog*.

162. The PARADIGMS of this declension will be given in the following order:

1. Stems ending in a labial or palatal (π, β, φ, κ, γ, χ).
2. a lingual mute (τ, δ, ζ).
3. a liquid (λ, ν, ρ).
4. the sibilant (σ).
5. a simple close vowel (ι, υ).
6. a diphthong (ευ, αυ, ου).
7. the open vowel ο.

163. I. Stems ending in a Labial or Palatal.

	ὁ φύλαξ (φύλακ) <i>watchman</i>	ἡ φλέψ (φλεβ) <i>vein</i>	ἡ σάλπιγξ (σαλπιγγ) <i>trumpet</i>	ἡ Ξρίξ (τριχ) <i>hair</i>
Sing. Nom.	φύλαξ	φλέψ	σάλπιγξ	Ξρίξ
Gen.	φύλακ-ος	φλεβ-ός	σάλπιγγ-ος	τριχ-ός
Dat.	φύλακ-ι	φλεβ-ι	σάλπιγγ-ι	τριχ-ι
Acc.	φύλακ-α	φλεβ-α	σάλπιγγ-α	τριχ-α
Voc.	φύλαξ	φλέψ	σάλπιγξ	Ξρίξ
Du. N. A. V.	φύλακ-ε	φλεβ-ε	σάλπιγγ-ε	τριχ-ε
G. D.	φυλάκ-οιν	φλεβ-οῖν	σαλπίγγ-οιν	τριχ-οῖν
Plur. N. V.	φύλακ-ες	φλεβ-ες	σάλπιγγ-ες	τριχ-ες
Gen.	φυλάκ-ων	φλεβ-ῶν	σαλπίγγ-ων	τριχ-ῶν
Dat.	φύλαξι	φλεψί	σάλπιγξι	Ξριξί
Acc.	φύλακ-ας	φλεβ-ας	σάλπιγγ-ας	τριχ-ας

So ὁ γύψ (γῶπ) *vulture*, ὁ Αἰθίοψ (Αἰθιοπ) *Aethiopian*, ὁ Ἄραψ (Αραβ) *Arabian*, ὁ μύρμηξ (μυρμηκ) *ant*, ἡ μᾶστιξ (μαστίγ) *whip*, ἡ βήξ (βηχ) *cough*, ἡ φόρμιγξ (φορμιγγ) *lyre*.

For the gender, see 152 o. For the formation of the nominative, accusative, and vocative, singular, see 155–8. For the change of aspiration in *ἐρίξ, τριχός*, see 66 a.

164. The stem *αλωπεκ* makes nom. sing. *ἡ ἀλώπηξ* fox irregularly for *αλωπεξ* (gen. *ἀλώπεκος*, dat. *ἀλώπεκι*, etc.). On the contrary, the stems *κηρύκ*, *φοῖνικ*, make nom. sing. *ὁ κήρυξ* herald, *ὁ φοῖνιξ* palm, where the accent shows that *υ* and *ι* were sounded short (93 b): but many editors write *κήρυξ*, *φοῖνιξ*.

II. Stems ending in a Lingual Mute (τ, δ, θ).

165. A. Neuter Stems.

	τὸ σῶμα <i>body</i> (σωμάτ)	τὸ ἥπαρ <i>liver</i> (ἥπατ)	τὸ κέρας <i>horn</i> (κεράτ)
Sing. Nom.	σῶμα	ἥπαρ	κέρας
Gen.	σώματ-ος	ἥπατ-ος	κεράτ-ος (κερῖος) κέρως
Dat.	σώματ-ι	ἥπατ-ι	κεράτ-ι (κεραῖ) κέρα
Acc.	σῶμα	ἥπαρ	κέρας
Voc.	σῶμα	ἥπαρ	κέρας
Du. N. A. V.	σώματ-ε	ἥπατ-ε	κεράτ-ε (κεραε) κέρα
G. D.	σωμάτων	ἥπατ-οιν	κεράτ-οιν (κεραποιν) κερῶν
Plur. N. V.	σώματ-α	ἥπατ-α	κεράτ-α (κεραα) κέρα
Gen.	σώματ-ων	ἥπατ-ων	κεράτ-ων (κεραων) κερῶν
Dat.	σώμασι	ἥπασι	κεράσι
Acc.	σώματ-α	ἥπατ-α	κεράτ-α (κεραα) κέρα

So στόμα (στομάτ) *mouth*, ὄνομα (ονομάτ) *name*, δέλεαρ (δελεάτ) *baît*, τέρας (τεράτ) *prodigy*.

166. Here belong the stems in *ατ*, together with γάλα (γαλακτ) *milk*, μέλι (μελίτ) *honey*, and φῶς (φωτ) *light*. Of stems in *ατ*, by far the greater part end in *ματ*: these drop *τ* in the nom., acc., voc., sing. (75): πρᾶγμα (πράγματ) *affair*.

167. Several in *ατ* have *αρ* in the nom., acc., voc., sing.: φρέαρ *well*, gen. φρέατ-ος (also contracted φρητός), ἀλειφαρ (also ἀλειφά) *unguent*, gen. ἀλειφατ-ος. It is supposed that these ended originally in *ααρ*, and that *τ* has been dropped in the cases above named (75), but *ρ* in all the other forms. ὕδωρ (ύδάτ) *water* and σκώρ (σκατ) *filth* have *ω* irregularly for *α* in the same three cases.

168. A few in *ατ* have *ας* in the nom., acc., voc., sing. (76): πείρας *end*, gen. πείρατ-ος. Κέρας (κερατ) *horn* and τέρας (τερατ) *prodigy* sometimes

166 D. For φῶς, Hm. has only φάος or φῶος (cf. 370 D a), dat. φάει, plural φάεα. φάος is used also by Attic (Tragic) poets.

168 D. In κέρας, τέρας, the forms with *τ* are not used in the Ionic. Hm. has the forms with *α* pure: κέραος, κέραϊ; and sometimes contracts them: κέρα. Hd. changes *α* pure to *ε*, and does not contract: κέρει, τέρεα. —For πείρας, πείρατος, Hm. has πείραρ, πείρατος.

drop τ between two vowels; the vowels are then regularly contracted. In such cases, it is probable that τ was first changed to σ (62 a), and then dropped according to 64.

For γόνυ (gen. γόνυ-ος) *knee*, δόρυ (gen. δόρυ-ος) *spear*, and οὖς (gen. ὠτ-ός) *ear*, see 202, 3, 5, 13.

169. B. Masculine and Feminine Stems.

	ὁ Ζῆς (Ζητ) <i>hired man</i>	ἡ ἐλπίς (ελπίδ) <i>hope</i>	ἡ ἔρις (ερίδ) <i>strife</i>	ὁ ἡ ὄρνις (ορνις) <i>bird</i>	ὁ γέρον (γεροντ) <i>old man</i>
Sing. Nom.	Ζῆς	ἐλπίς	ἔρις	ὄρνις	γέρον
Gen.	Ζητ-ός	ἐλπίδ-ος	ἐριδ-ος	ορνις-ος	γεροντ-ος
Dat.	Ζητ-ί	ἐλπίδ-ι	ἐριδ-ι	ορνις-ι	γεροντ-ι
Acc.	Ζῆτ-α	ἐλπίδ-α	ἐριν	ορνιν	γεροντ-α
Voc.	Ζῆς	ἐλπίς	ἔρις	ὄρνις	γέρον
Du. N. A. V.	Ζῆτ-ε	ἐλπίδ-ε	ἐριδ-ε	ορνις-ε	γεροντ-ε
G. D.	Ζητ-οῖν	ἐλπίδ-οιν	ἐριδ-οιν	ορνις-οιν	γερόντι-οιν
Plur. N. V.	Ζῆτ-ες	ἐλπίδ-ες	ἐριδ-ες	ορνις-ες	γεροντ-ες
Gen.	Ζητ-ῶν	ἐλπίδ-ων	ἐριδ-ων	ορνις-ων	γερόντι-ων
Dat.	Ζησί	ἐλπίσι	ἐρισι	ορνισι	γερούσι
Acc.	Ζῆτ-ας	ἐλπίδ-ας	ἐριδ-ας	ορνις-ας	γεροντ-ας

So ἡ νύξ (νυκτ) *night*, ἡ λαμπάς (λαμπᾶδ) *torch*, ἡ χάρις (χαρίτ) *favor*, ὁ γίγας (γιγαντ) *giant*, ὁ λέων (λεοντ) *lion*. For some irregular forms of ὄρνις *bird*, see 202, 12.

170. In the Nominative Singular, πούς (ποδ) *foot* lengthens the short vowel, contrary to 47, see 161. Δάμαρ (δαμαρτ) *wife*, chiefly poetic, rejects ς on account of the harshness; see 156.

171. In the Accusative Singular, barytone stems in τ , δ , θ , after a close vowel, commonly reject the final mute, and annex ν to the close vowel.

This applies to barytone stems in $\iota\tau$, $\iota\delta$, $\iota\theta$, $\upsilon\delta$, $\upsilon\theta$. Thus χάρις (χαρίτ) *favor*, acc. χάριν, rarely χάριτ-α; but κρηπίς (κρηπίδ) *dase*, oxytone, acc. κρηπίδα, never κρηπιν. Only the oxytone κλείς (κλειδ) *key* has in the acc. sing. κλείν (rarely κλειδα), and in the acc. pl. κλείς or κλειδας.

169 D. A few stems in $\omega\tau$ have forms without τ (cf. 168 D). Χρῶς (χρωτ) *skin* is declined in Ionic, χρῶς, χρῶς, χροῖ, χροῖα. Hm. has also, but rarely, χρωτός, χρωτά. Even the Attic has dat. sing. χρωῖ in the phrase ἐν χρωῖ *close by*. From ἰδρῶς (ιδρωτ) *sweat*, γέλως (γελωτ) *laughter*, ἔρως (ερωτ) *love* (also ἔρος, 2d declension, poetic), the forms with τ are unknown to Hm. He has only dat. sing. ἰδρῶ, γέλῳ, ἔρῳ, and acc. ἰδρῶ, γέλω (or γέλων, 2d decl.), ἔρον.

171 D. In Hm., words of this class often form the Acc. Sing. in α : ἐρίδα more frequent than ἔριν, γλαυκῶπιδα from γλαυκῶπις *bright-eyed*.

For κλείς, Hm. uses the Ionic κληίς, acc. sing. κληίδα; the Doric has κλαῖς (Lat. clavis), rarely κλαῖ.

172. III. Stems ending in a Liquid.

	ὁ ποιμήν (ποιμεν) <i>shepherd</i>	ὁ δαίμων (δαιμον) <i>divinity</i>	ὁ αἰών (αιων) <i>age</i>	ὁ θῆρ (θηρ) <i>wild beast</i>	ὁ ῥήτωρ (ρητορ) <i>orator</i>
Sing. Nom.	ποιμήν	δαίμων	αἰών	θῆρ	ῥήτωρ
Gen.	ποιμέν-ος	δαίμον-ος	αἰών-ος	θηρ-ός	ῥήτορ-ος
Dat.	ποιμέν-ι	δαίμον-ι	αἰών-ι	θηρ-ί	ῥήτορ-ι
Acc.	ποιμέν-α	δαίμον-α	αἰών-α	θηρ-α	ῥήτορ-α
Voc.	ποιμήν	δαίμον	αἰών	θηρ	ῥήτορ
Du. N. A. V.	ποιμέν-ε	δαίμον-ε	αἰών-ε	θηρ-ε	ῥήτορ-ε
G. D.	ποιμέν-οιν	δαίμόν-οιν	αἰών-οιν	θηρ-οῖν	ῥητόρ-οιν
Plur. N. V.	ποιμέν-ες	δαίμον-ες	αἰών-ες	θηρ-ες	ῥήτορ-ες
Gen.	ποιμέν-ων	δαίμόν-ων	αἰών-ων	θηρ-ῶν	ῥητόρ-ων
Dat.	ποιμέσι	δαίμοσι	αἰώσι	θηρ-σί	ῥήτορ-σι
Acc.	ποιμέν-ας	δαίμον-ας	αἰών-ας	θηρ-ας	ῥήτορ-ας

So ὁ μήν (μην) *month*, ὁ λιμήν (λιμεν) *harbour*, ὁ ἡγεμών (ἡγεμον) *leader*, ὁ παιάν (παιαν) *præan*, ὁ ἀγών (αγων) *contest*, ὁ αἰθήρ (αιθερ) *aether*, ὁ κρατήρ (κρατηρ) *mixing-bowl*, ὁ φῶρ (φωρ) *thief*.

a. The only stem in λ is ἄλ, nom. ὁ ἅλς *salt*, ἡ ἅλς (poetic) *sea*.

b. In the Voc. Sing., σωτήρ *savior*, Ἀπόλλων, and Ἰσοειδών shorten the long vowel of the stem, and throw the accent back upon the first syllable: σῶτερ, Ἀπολλων, Ἰόσειδον.—The accent is also thrown back in some compound proper names: Ἀγαμέμνων, Ἀριστογείτων, voc. Ἀγάμεμνον, Ἀριστόγειτον.

173. Syncopated Stems in ερ.

Πατήρ (πατερ) *father* makes the vocative singular like the stem, but with the accent on the first syllable, contrary to 120: πάτερ. In the genitive and dative singular, it drops ε and accents the case-ending (cf. 160): πατρός, πατρί. In the other cases, it retains ε and accents it: πατέρα, πατέρες. Only in the dative plural, by metathesis and change of vowel, ἐρ becomes ρά: πατράσι.

The same peculiarities belong also to μήτηρ *mother*, θυγάτηρ *daughter*, and γαστήρ *belly*.—The proper name Δημήτηρ (vocative Δήμητερ) syncopates *all* the oblique cases, but accents them on the first syllable: Δήμητρος, Δήμητρα.—Ἀστήρ (αστερ) *star* has no syncopated forms, but makes dat. pl. ἀστράσι.

172 D. b. The Epic δαήρ (δαερ) *husband's brother* has voc. sing. δᾶερ.

173 D. The poets often have the full forms in the gen. and dat. sing.: πατέρος and πατρός. In θυγάτηρ, they sometimes syncopate other cases: θυγάτρα, θυγατρεις, θυγατρῶν; this happens also in πατρῶν for πατέρων. In the dat. pl., the Epic -εσσι may be used: θυγατέρεσσι. From ἀνήρ, the poets use ἄνερως, ἄνερεις, etc., as well as ἀνδρός, ἄνδρες, etc.; in the dat. pl., Hm. has both ἀνδράσι and ἄνδρεσσι.

'Ανήρ (*aner*) *man* follows the analogy of πατήρ, but syncopates *all* the cases in which *ερ* comes before a vowel: it also inserts *δ* between *ν* and *ρ*, to strengthen the sound (53): ἀνδρός, *andres*, ἀνδράσι.

	ὁ πατήρ (πατερ) <i>father</i>	ἡ μήτηρ (μητερ) <i>mother</i>	ἡ θυγάτηρ (θυγατερ) <i>daughter</i>	ὁ ἀνήρ (ανερ) <i>man</i>
Sing. Nom.	πατήρ	μήτηρ	θυγάτηρ	ἀνήρ
Gen.	πατρός	μητρός	θυγατρός	ἀνδρός
Dat.	πατρί	μητρί	θυγατρί	ἀνδρί
Acc.	πατέρ-α	μητέρ-α	θυγατέρ-α	ἀνδρα
Voc.	πάτερ	μητερ	θύγατερ	ἄνερ
Du. N. A. V.	πατέρ-ε	μητέρ-ε	θυγατέρ-ε	ἄνδρε
G. D.	πατέρ-οιν	μητέρ-οιν	θυγατέρ-οιν	ἀνδρῶν
Plur. N. V.	πατέρ-ες	μητέρ-ες	θυγατέρ-ες	ἄνδρες
Gen.	πατέρ-ων	μητέρ-ων	θυγατέρ-ων	ἀνδρῶν
Dat.	πατράσι	μητράσι	θυγατράσι	ἀνδράσι
Acc.	πατέρ-ας	μητέρ-ας	θυγατέρ-ας	ἀνδρας

174. Comparative Stems in *ov*.

Adjectives of the comparative degree in *ων* (stem *ov*) drop *ν* in certain forms, and then contract the concurrent vowels.

	Masculine and Feminine.	Neuter.
Sing. Nom.	μείζων <i>greater</i>	μείζον
Gen.	μείζον-ος	μείζον-ος
Dat.	μείζον-ι	μείζον-ι
Acc.	μείζον-α [μειζο-α] μείζω	μείζον
Voc.	μείζον	μείζον
Du. N. A. V.	μείζον-ε	μείζον-ε
G. D.	μείζόν-οιν	μείζόν-οιν
Plur. N. V.	μείζον-ες [μειζο-ες] μείζους	μείζον-α [μειζο-α] μείζω
Gen.	μείζόν-ων	μείζόν-ων
Dat.	μείζοσι	μείζοσι
Acc.	μείζον-ας [μειζο-ας] μείζους	μείζον-α [μειζο-α] μείζω

So βελτίων *better*, αἰσχίων *more shameful*, ἀλγίων *more painful*.

175. a. In comparatives of more than two syllables, the forms which end in *ov* throw back the accent on the antepenult: βέλτιον, αἴσχιον.

b. The forms with *ν* and the contracted forms are both in use. The intermediate forms (as μειζοα) are never found.

c. According to the same analogy, Ἀπόλλων, Ποσειδῶν make in the acc. Ἀπόλλωνα and Ἀπόλλω, Ποσειδῶνα and Ποσειδῶ.

For *substantive* stems in *ov* which occasionally drop *ν*, see 194 c.

176 D. The statement in b. applies also to Hm. and Hd.—The contract acc. of Ἀπόλλων and Ποσειδῶν is not used by Hm. and Hd., but from κυκεῶν *mixed draught* Hm. makes acc. sing. κυκεῶ or κυκεῖω.

IV. *Stems ending in s.*176. A. Stems in *es*.

	τὸ γένος <i>race</i> (γενες)	M. F. εὐγενής N. εὐγενές <i>well-born</i> (ευγενες)
S. N.	γένος	M. F. εὐγενής N. εὐγενές
G.	(γένε-ος) γένους	(εὐγενέ-ος) εὐγενοῦς
D.	(γένε-ϊ) γένει	(εὐγενέ-ϊ) εὐγενεῖ
A.	γένος	(εὐγενέ-α) εὐγενῇ N. εὐγενές
V.	γένος	εὐγενές
Dual.	(γένε-ε) γένῃ (γενέ-οιν) γενοῖν	(εὐγενέ-ε) εὐγενῇ (εὐγενέ-οιν) εὐγενοῖν
P. N.	(γένε-α) γένῃ	(εὐγενέ-ες) εὐγενεῖς N. (εὐγενέ-α) εὐγενῇ
G.	(γενέ-ων) γενῶν	(εὐγενέ-ων) εὐγενῶν
D.	γένεσι	εὐγενέσι
A.	(γένε-α) γένῃ	(εὐγενέ-ας) εὐγενεῖς N. (εὐγενέ-α) εὐγενῇ

So τὸ εἶδος *form*, κάλλος *beauty*, μέλος *song*. Adjectives σαφής (neut. σαφές) *clear*, ἀκριβής (ἀκριβές) *exact*, εὐήθης (εὐήθες) *simple*.

177. The stems in *es* are very numerous. The *substantive* stems are neuter, and change *es* to *os* in the nom. sing. (25). The *adjective* stems retain *es* in the neut., but change it to *ης* in the nom. masc. and fem. (156). Ἡ τριήρης (τριρες) *trireme*, and some others in ἡρης, though used as substantives, are properly adjectives, belonging to an implied *navis ship*.

178. Before all case-endings, *s* falls away (64). The vowels, which come together, are then contracted.—*ee* in the dual gives *η* (contrary to 32 d).—*ea* coming after a vowel gives *ᾱ* (contrary to 32 b): ὑγής (ὑγες) *healthy*, acc. ὑγῆᾱ (but also ὑγῆ), χρεός (χρεες) *debt*, neut. pl. χρεᾶ. But adjectives in *φυης* have both *φυῆ* and *φυᾶ*: εὐφυής *witty*, εὐφυῆ and εὐφυᾶ.—For contraction of *eas* to *eis* in the acc. pl., see 36 b.

179. Barytone words in *ης* have recessive accent (97) everywhere, even in contract forms: Σωκράτης, voc. Σωκράτες (not Σωκράτες, 120), αὐτάρκης *self-sufficing*, neuter αὐταρκες, gen. pl. (αὐταρκέων) αὐταρκῶν (not αὐταρκῶν, 98).

176 D. The uncontracted forms prevail in Hm.; yet he often contracts *ei* to *ei* in the dat. sing., and sometimes *ees* to *eis* in the nom. pl.—In the gen. sing., he sometimes contracts *eos* to *eus*: θάρσεus from θάρσος *courage*.—κλέος *fame* makes nom. pl. κλέᾱ for κλέεα.—In the dat. pl., Hm. has three forms: βελέ-εσι, βέλεσ-σι, and βέλε-σι (55), from βέλος *missile*.

Hd. has only the uncontracted forms.

178 D. In Hm., a vowel before the *ε* is sometimes contracted with it: εὐκλής *glorious*, acc. pl. εὐκλείας for εὐκλέεας; but ἀγακλῆος for ἀγακλέος gen. of ἀγακλής (in ἀκλήεις for ἀκλέεες, the first *ε* is irreg. lengthened to *η*).—σπέος or σπείος *cave* has gen. σπείους, dat. σπῆϊ (for σπέε-ϊ), dat. pl. σπῆεσσι (for σπέε-εσσι) and irreg. σπέεσσι.—δέος *fear* has irreg. gen. δέιους.

The neuter ἀληθές (M. F. ἀληθής) *true* throws back the accent when used as a question: ἀληθες; *really?*

180. Proper names in κλης, compounded with κλέος (κλεες) *fame*, have in some forms a double contraction: nom. (Περικληης) Περικλῆς, gen. (Περικλεος) Περικλέους, dat. (Περικλεῖ, Περικλέει) Περικλεί, acc. (Περικλεα) Περικλέα, voc. (Περικλεες) Περικλείς.

181. B. Stems in ας, ος, ως.

	τὸ κρέας <i>flesh</i> (κρεας)	ἡ αἰδώς <i>shame</i> (αἰδος)	ὁ ἥρως <i>hero</i>
Sing. Nom.	κρέας	αἰδώς	ἥρως
Gen.	(κρέα-ος) κρέως	(αἰδό-ος) αἰδοῦς	ἥρω-ος
Dat.	(κρέα-ϊ) κρέα	(αἰδό-ϊ) αἰδοῖ	ἥρω-ι
Acc.	κρέας	(αἰδό-α) αἰδῶ	ἥρω-α
Voc.	κρέας	αἰδώς	ἥρως
Du. N. A. V.			ἥρω-ε
G. D.			ἥρῳ-ιν
Plur. N. V.	(κρέα-α) κρέα		ἥρω-ες
Gen.	(κρεά-ων) κρεῶν		ἥρῳ-ων
Dat.	κρέασι		ἥρω-σι
Acc.	(κρέα-α) κρέα		ἥρω-ας

182. These stems are few in number, and all substantives. Those in ας are neuter: τὸ γῆρας *old age*, τὸ κνέφας *darkness*. Those in ως are masculine: ὁ ῥῶς *jackal*, ὁ μήτρως *mother's brother*. In ος there are but two, both feminine: αἰδώς (αἰδος) *shame*, and Epic ἥως (ἥος) *morn* (= Attic ἔως, which is declined according to 146 and 148).

183. These all drop *s* before a case-ending, like stems in ες. In the dat. sing., αἰ is contracted to α: γῆρα (for γῆραϊ), though some would write γῆραι.—The quantity of *a* in the contracted nom., acc., pl. is variable.—In late writers, κρέας has forms with τ: κρέατος, etc. (cf. 168).

184. The dat. and acc. sing. of ἥρως are usually contracted: ἥρω, ἥρω (for ἥρωϊ, ἥρωα); so, sometimes, the nom. and acc. pl.: ἥρως (for ἥρωες, ἥρωας).—Some of the stems in ως have occasional forms according to the Attic Second Decl.: gen. sing. ἥρω, acc. ἥρων.

180 D. Hm. declines 'Ηρακλῆς, 'Ηρακλῆος (178 D), 'Ηρακλῆϊ, 'Ηρακλῆα, 'Ηρακλείς.—Hd. 'Ηρακλῆς, 'Ηρακλέος, 'Ηρακλεί, 'Ηρακλέα, 'Ηράκλεες, one ε being rejected before endings that begin with a vowel.

182 D. *Stems in ας*. Hm. always has ᾶ for αα in the nom., acc., pl.: γέᾱ prizes, δέᾱ cups; he sometimes contracts in other cases: σέλα, κρεῶν or κρεῖων.—οὔδας *ground, floor*, κῶας *fleece*, κτέρας *possession*, in all other forms take ε for α: οὔδεος οὔδει οὔδει, κῶεα κῶεσι, κτέρεα κτερῆων *funeral-gifts*: so also poetic βρέτας, βρέτεος, ἰμάγε. Cf. γέρεα Hd. for γέραα. The only contracted forms in Hd. are κρέα, κρεῶν.—Dor. κρηs = κρέας.

The two stems in ος always show the contract form, even in Hm. and Hd. From stems in ως, Hm. has ἥρωϊ and ἥρω, Μίνωα and Μίνω.

185. V. *Stems in ι and υ (simple close vowels).*

	ἡ πόλις (πολι) city	ὁ πῆχυς (πηχυ) fore-arm	τὸ ἄστυ (αστυ) city	ὁ μῦς (μυ) mouse	ὁ ἰχθύς (ιχθυ) fish
Sing. Nom.	πόλι-ς	πῆχυ-ς	ἄστυ	μῦ-ς	ἰχθύ-ς
Gen.	πόλε-ως	πήχε-ως	ἄστε-ος	μυ-ός	ἰχθύ-ος
Dat.	(πόλε-ϊ)	(πήχε-ϊ)	(ἄστε-ϊ)	μυ-ϊ	ἰχθύ-ϊ
Acc.	πόλει	πήχει	ἄστει	μῦ-ν	ἰχθύ-ν
Voc.	πόλι-ν	πηχυ-ν	ἄστυ	μῦ-ς	ἰχθυ
Du. N. A. V.	πόλε-ε	πήχε-ε	ἄστε-ε	μύ-ε	ἰχθύ-ε
G. D.	πολέ-οιν	πήχε-οιν	ἄστε-οιν	μυ-οῖν	ἰχθύ-οιν
Plur. N. V.	(πόλε-ες)	(πήχε-ες)	(ἄστε-α)	μύ-ες	ἰχθύ-ες
Gen.	πόλεις	πήχεις	ἄσται	μυ-ῶν	ἰχθύ-ων
Dat.	πόλε-σι	πήχε-σι	ἄστε-σι	μυ-σί	ἰχθύ-σι
Acc.	(πόλε-ας)	(πήχε-ας)	(ἄστε-α)	μύ-ας or μῦς	ἰχθύ-ας or ἰχθῦς

So ἡ δύναμι-ς *power*, ἡ στάσι-ς *faction*, ὁ πέλεκυ-ς *axe* (like πῆχυς), ὁ ἡ σῦ-ς *swine* (like μῦς), ὁ βότρυ-ς *cluster of grapes* (like ἰχθύς).

186. The final ι or υ of the stem always appears in the nom., acc., and voc., sing. Elsewhere, it is generally changed to ε. Contraction then occurs in the dat. sing. and in the nom. and acc. pl. For εας contracted to εις in the acc. pl., see 36 b. The nom. and acc. dual are seldom contracted (εε to η, cf. 178): πόλη, ἄστη. After ε, the gen. sing. takes ως, the so-called Attic ending, which, however, does not prevent the accent from standing on the antepenult (96): πόλεως, πήχεως. The gen. pl. follows the accent of the gen. sing.: πόλεων, πήχεων. The neuter ἄστυ has gen. sing. ἄστεος, less often ἄστεως.

186 D. *Stems in ι.* The New Ionic retains ι in all the forms, but contracts ι in the dat. sing. to ι, and ιας in the acc. pl. to ις. Thus Sing. πόλις, πόλιος, πόλιν, πόλι, Pl. πόλιες, πολλίων, πόλισι, πόλις. The older editions of Hd. admit other forms to some extent, as dat. sing. πόλει, nom. pl. πόλις, acc. pl. πόλις or πόλεις.

Hm. changes ι to ε before ι in the dat. sing. and σι in the dat. pl. Thus Sing. πόλις, πόλιος, πόλεϊ or πόλει, πόλιν, πόλι, Pl. πόλιες, πολλίων, πόλεσι or πολίσσι, πόλις. In the dat. sing. and acc. pl., he sometimes has the contract forms of the New Ionic: κόνι dat. sing. of κόνις *dust*, ἀκοίτις acc. pl. of ἀκοίτις *wife*. He even uses πόλεις for πόλις.

From πόλις itself, Hm. has also a peculiar form with η: πόληος, πόληϊ, πόλη-ες, πόληας.—For the datives πελέκεσσι, δεσσι, see 154 D.

Stems in υ. The Ionic always has ος in the gen. sing. Hm. sometimes contracts ει to ει, υῖ to υι, in the dat. sing., and υας to υς in the acc. pl.: πύχει, ἰχθυῖ, ἰχθῦς.—Hd. has only the contraction of υας to υς.—For the datives νέκυσσι, πίντυσσι, see 154 D.

187. a. Most stems in *ι* follow the formation just described. So too all *adjective* stems in *υ*: these, however, take *ος* in the gen. sing., and have no contraction in the neuter plural: γλυκύ-*s* *sweet*, γλυκέ-*ος*, γλυκέ-*α*. Even in substantives, such forms as πόλεος, πήχεος, are sometimes found, especially in poetry.

b. Most *substantive* stems in *υ* preserve this vowel through all the cases. *υε* in the dual and plural may be contracted to *υ*: ιχθύ (for ιχθύε), ιχθύς (for ιχθύες): the acc. pl. generally has *υς* for *υας* (33).

188. Ἐγγέλν *eel* is declined like ιχθύς in the Sing., but like πῆχυς in the Pl.: gen. sing. ἐγγέλυ-*ος*, nom. pl. ἐγγέλει-*ς*.

The poetic adjective ἰδρις (*ιδρι*) *knowing* retains the final *ι* of the stem in all the cases.

189. VI. Stems ending in a Diphthong.

	ὁ βασιλεύ- <i>s</i> <i>king</i>	ὁ ἡ βοῦ- <i>s</i> <i>ox, cow</i>	ἡ γραῦ- <i>s</i> <i>old woman</i>	ἡ ναῦ- <i>s</i> <i>ship</i>
Sing. Nom.	βασιλεύ- <i>s</i>	βοῦ- <i>s</i>	γραῦ- <i>s</i>	ναῦ- <i>s</i>
Gen.	βασιλέ- <i>ως</i>	βο-ός	γῤᾱ-ός	νε-ός
Dat.	(βασιλέ- <i>ι</i>) βασιλεῖ	βο-ί	γῤᾱ-ί	νη-ί
Acc.	βασιλέ- <i>α</i>	βοῦ- <i>ν</i>	γραῦ- <i>ν</i>	ναῦ- <i>ν</i>
Voc.	βασιλεῦ	βοῦ	γραῦ	ναῦ
Du. N. A. V.	βασιλέ- <i>ε</i>	βό- <i>ε</i>	γῤᾱ- <i>ε</i>	νή- <i>ε</i>
G. D.	βασιλέ- <i>οιν</i>	βο-οῖν	γῤᾱ-οῖν	νε-οῖν
Plur. N. V.	(βασιλέ- <i>ες</i>) βασιλεῖς	βό- <i>ες</i>	γῤᾱ- <i>ες</i>	νή- <i>ες</i>
Gen.	βασιλέ- <i>ων</i>	βο-ών	γῤᾱ-ών	νε-ών
Dat.	βασιλεῦ- <i>σι</i>	βου-σί	γραυ-σί	ναυ-σί
Acc.	βασιλέ- <i>ας</i>	βοῦ- <i>ς</i>	γραῦ- <i>ς</i>	ναῦ- <i>ς</i>

So ὁ γονεύ-*s* *parent*, ὁ ἱερεύ-*s* *priest*, Ὀδυσσεύ-*s*, Ἀχιλλεύ-*s*.

190. The final *υ* of the diphthong disappears before all vowels, according to 39.—The stem *ναυ*, after dropping *υ*, becomes *νη* before a *short* vowel-sound, *νε* before a *long* one.

In regard to stems in *ευ*, observe that

a. the gen. sing. has *ως* instead of *ος*, cf. 186.

b. the dat. sing. always contracts *εῖ* to *εῖ*.

189 D. Stems in *ευ*. Hd. has only the uncontracted forms. Hm. has *η* instead of *ε*, wherever *υ* falls away: βασιλεύς, βασιλεῦς, βασιλεῦσι, but βασιληός, βασιληῖ, etc., dat. pl. ἀριστήσσι. Yet in proper names, he often has *ε*: Πηληῖος and Πηλέος, Πηληῖ and Πηλέι, etc.; rarely with contraction: gen. Ὀδυσσεύς, dat. Ἀχιλλεῖ, acc. Τυδῆ.

Βοῦς Dor. βῶς, acc. sing. βοῦν Dor. βῶν (once in Hm.): Hm. has in dat. pl. βόεσσι and βουσί, acc. pl. βόας and βοῦς.—Γραῦς: Hm. has only γῤῆς (11 D) and γῤῆς, dat. γῤῆι, voc. γῤῆ and γῤῆ.—Ναῦς is declined by Hm., nom. sing. νηῦς (11 D), gen. (νηός), νεός, dat. νηῖ, acc. (νηα), νέα, nom. pl. (νηες), νέες, gen. (νηών), νεών, dat. νηυσί (νηεσσι, νέεσσι), acc. (νηας), νέας. The forms not in () belong also to Hd.

185. V. Stems in *i* and *υ* (simple close vowels).

	ἡ πόλις (πολι) city	ὁ πῆχυς (πηχυ) fore-arm	τὸ ἄστυ (αστυ) city	ὁ μῦς (μυ) mouse	ὁ ἰχθύς (ιχθυ) fish
Sing. Nom.	πόλι-ς	πῆχυ-ς	ἄστυ	μῦ-ς	ἰχθυ-ς
Gen.	πόλε-ωσ	πήχε-ωσ	ἄστε-ος	μυ-ός	ἰχθυ-ος
Dat.	(πόλε-ι)	(πήχε-ι)	(ἄστε-ι)	μυ-ί	ἰχθυ-ι
Acc.	πόλει	πήχει	ἄστει	μῦν	ἰχθύν
Voc.	πόλι-ν	πῆχυν	ἄστυ	μῦ-ν	ἰχθύ
	πόλι	πήχυ	ἄστυ	μῦ-ς	ἰχθύ
Du. N. A. V.	πόλε-ε	πήχε-ε	ἄστε-ε	μύ-ε	ἰχθύ-ε
G. D.	πολέ-οιν	πήχε-οιν	ἄστε-οιν	μυ-οῖν	ἰχθύ-οιν
Plur. N. V.	(πόλε-ες)	(πήχε-ες)	(ἄστε-α)	μύ-ες	ἰχθύ-ες
Gen.	πόλεις	πήχεις	ἄσται	μυ-ων	ἰχθύ-ων
Dat.	πόλε-σι	πήχε-σι	ἄστε-σι	μυ-σί	ἰχθύ-σι
Acc.	(πόλε-ας)	(πήχε-ας)	(ἄστε-α)	μύ-ας or μύς	ἰχθύ-ας or ἰχθύς
	πόλεις	πήχεις •	ἄσται		

So ἡ δύναμις *power*, ἡ στάσις *faction*, ὁ πέλκυς *axe* (like πῆχυς), ὁ ἡ σῦς *swine* (like μῦς), ὁ βότρυς *cluster of grapes* (like ἰχθύς).

186. The final *i* or *υ* of the stem always appears in the nom., acc., and voc., sing. Elsewhere, it is generally changed to *ε*. Contraction then occurs in the dat. sing. and in the nom. and acc. pl. For *εας* contracted to *εις* in the acc. pl., see 36 b. The nom. and acc. dual are seldom contracted (*εε* to *η*, cf. 178): πόλη, ἄσται. After *ε*, the gen. sing. takes *ωσ*, the so-called Attic ending, which, however, does not prevent the accent from standing on the antepenult (96): πόλεωσ, πήχεωσ. The gen. pl. follows the accent of the gen. sing.: πόλεων, πήχεων. The neuter ἄστυ has gen. sing. ἄστεος, less often ἄστεωσ.

186 D. Stems in *ι*. The New Ionic retains *ι* in all the forms, but contracts *ι* in the dat. sing. to *ι*, and *ιας* in the acc. pl. to *ις*. Thus Sing. πόλις, πόλιος, πόλι, πόλιν, πόλι, Pl. πόλιες, πόλιων, πόλισι, πόλις. The older editions of Hd. admit other forms to some extent, as dat. sing. πόλει, nom. pl. πόλις, acc. pl. πόλιας or πόλεις.

Hm. changes *ι* to *ε* before *ι* in the dat. sing. and *σι* in the dat. pl. Thus Sing. πόλις, πόλιος, πόλει or πόλι, πόλιν, πόλι, Pl. πόλιες, πόλιων, πόλεσι or πολίεσσι, πόλιας. In the dat. sing. and acc. pl., he sometimes has the contract forms of the New Ionic: κόνη dat. sing. of κόνης *dust*, ἀκοίτις acc. pl. of ἀκοίτις *wife*. He even uses πόλεις for πόλιας.

From πόλις itself, Hm. has also a peculiar form with *η*: πόληος, πόληῖ, πόλη-ες, πόληας.—For the datives πελέκεσσι, ὑεσσι, see 154 D.

Stems in *υ*. The Ionic always has *ος* in the gen. sing. Hm. sometimes contracts *εῖ* to *ει*, *νι* to *υι*, in the dat. sing., and *ας* to *υς* in the acc. pl.: πῆχει, ἰχθυῖ, ἰχθύς.—Hd. has only the contraction of *ας* to *υς*.—For the datives νέκυσσι, πίτυσσι, see 154 D.

187. a. Most stems in *ι* follow the formation just described. So too all *adjective* stems in *υ*: these, however, take *ος* in the gen. sing., and have no contraction in the neuter plural: γλυκύ-*s* *sweet*, γλυκέ-*ος*, γλυκέ-*α*. Even in substantives, such forms as πάλεος, πήχεος, are sometimes found, especially in poetry.

b. Most *substantive* stems in *υ* preserve this vowel through all the cases. *υε* in the dual and plural may be contracted to *ῡ*: ἰχθύς (for ἰχθύε), ἰχθύς (for ἰχθύες): the acc. pl. generally has *ῡς* for *υας* (33).

188. Ἐγγεῦς *eel* is declined like ἰχθύς in the Sing., but like πῆχυς in the Pl.: gen. sing. ἐγγέλυ-*ος*, nom. pl. ἐγγέλει-*ς*.

The poetic diphthong ἰδρύς (*ιδρι*) *knowing* retains the final *ι* of the stem in all the cases.

189. VI. Stems ending in a Diphthong.

	ὁ βασιλεύ- <i>s</i> <i>king</i>	ὁ ἡ βοῦ- <i>s</i> <i>ox, cow</i>	ἡ γραῦ- <i>s</i> <i>old woman</i>	ἡ ναῦ- <i>s</i> <i>ship</i>
Sing. Nom.	βασιλεύ- <i>s</i>	βοῦ- <i>s</i>	γραῦ- <i>s</i>	ναῦ- <i>s</i>
Gen.	βασιλέ- <i>ως</i>	βο-ός	γρᾱ-ός	νε-ός
Dat.	(βασιλέ- <i>ϊ</i>) βασιλεῖ	βο-ῖ	γρᾱ-ῖ	νη-ῖ
Acc.	βασιλέ- <i>α</i>	βοῦ- <i>ν</i>	γραῦ- <i>ν</i>	ναῦ- <i>ν</i>
Voc.	βασιλεῦ	βοῦ	γραῦ	ναῦ
Du. N. A. V.	βασιλέ- <i>ε</i>	βό- <i>ε</i>	γρᾱ- <i>ε</i>	νη- <i>ε</i>
G. D.	βασιλέ- <i>οιν</i>	βο-οῖν	γρᾱ-οῖν	νε-οῖν
Plur. N. V.	(βασιλέ- <i>ες</i>) βασιλεῖς	βό- <i>ες</i>	γρᾱ- <i>ες</i>	νη- <i>ες</i>
Gen.	βασιλέ- <i>ων</i>	βο-ών	γρᾱ-ών	νε-ών
Dat.	βασιλέ- <i>σιν</i>	βου-σί	γρᾱν-σί	ναν-σί
Acc.	βασιλέ- <i>ας</i>	βοῦ- <i>s</i>	γραῦ- <i>s</i>	ναῦ- <i>s</i>

So ὁ γονεύ-*s* *parent*, ὁ ἱερεύ-*s* *priest*, Ὀδυσσεύ-*s*, Ἀχιλλεύ-*s*.

190. The final *υ* of the diphthong disappears before all vowels, according to 39.—The stem *ναυ*, after dropping *υ*, becomes *νη* before a *short* vowel-sound, *νε* before a *long* one.

In regard to stems in *ευ*, observe that

a. the gen. sing. has *ως* instead of *ος*, cf. 186.

b. the dat. sing. always contracts *εῖ* to *εῖ*.

189 D. Stems in *ευ*. Hd. has only the uncontracted forms. Hm. has *η* instead of *ε*, wherever *υ* falls away: βασιλεῦς, βασιλεῦ, βασιλεῦσι, but βασιληός, βασιληῖ, etc., dat. pl. ἀριστήεσσι. Yet in proper names, he often has *ε*: Πηλλέος and Πηλλέος, Πηλλῆι and Πηλλεῖ, etc.; rarely with contraction: gen. Ὀδυσσεύς, dat. Ἀχιλλεῖ, acc. Τυδῆι.

Boῦς Dor. βῶς, acc. sing. βοῦν Dor. βῶν (once in Hm.): Hm. has in dat. pl. βόεσσι and βουσί, acc. pl. βόας and βοῦς.—Γραῦς: Hm. has only γρηῦς (11 D) and γρηῦς, dat. γρηῖ, voc. γρηῦ and γρηῖ.—Ναῦς is declined by Hm., nom. sing. νηῦς (11 D), gen. (νηός,) νεός, dat. νηῖ, acc. (νηά,) νέα, nom. pl. (νηές,) νέες, gen. (νηών,) νεών, dat. νησὶ (νηέσσι, νέεσσι), acc. (νηάς,) νέας. The forms not in () belong also to Hd.

- c. the acc. sing. and acc. pl. have *ā* and remain uncontracted.
 d. the contract nom. pl. has *ῆς* in the older Attic writers: thus *βασιλῆς* in Thucydides, instead of *βασιλείς*.
 e. when *ευ* follows a vowel, contraction may occur in the gen. and acc. sing.: *Πειραιεύς* *Piræeus*, gen. *Πειραιῶς*, acc. *Πειραιᾶ* (cf. 178).

REM. f. The gen. in *εως* and the acc. in *εᾶ*, *εᾶς*, arose, by interchange of long and short quantities, from the Homeric forms in *ῆος*, *ῆᾶ*, *ῆᾶς*.

191. Some compounds of *πούς* (*ποδ*) *foot* form the acc. sing. as if from a stem in *ου*: *τρίπους* (*τριποδ*) *three-footed*, acc. *τρίπουν* (but in the sense *tripod*, acc. *τρίποδα*). *Οἰδίπους* *Oedipus* makes *Οἰδιπόδος* and *Οἰδίπου*, *Οἰδιποδι*, *Οἰδιπόδα* and *Οἰδίπουν*, *Οἰδίπους* and *Οἰδίπου*.

192. The only diphthong-stem ending in *ι* is *οι*, Sing. *οἷ-ς* *sheep*, *οἷ-ός*, *οἷ-ῖ*, *οἷ-ν*; Pl. *οἷ-ες*, *οἷ-ῶν*, *οἷ-σι*, *οἷ-ς* (cf. 23 D).

VII. Stems ending in o.

193. Sing. Nom.	ἡ πειθῶ <i>persuasion</i> .
Gen.	(πειθό-ος) πειθοῦς
Dat.	(πειθό-ι) πειθοῖ
Acc.	(πειθό-α) πειθῶ
Voc.	πειθοῖ

So ἡ ἠχώ (*ηχο*) *echo*, *Καλυψῶ*, *Ἀητώ*.

194. a. These are all oxytone feminine substantives.—The contract acc. sing. is oxytone like the nom. (contrary to 98).—The voc. sing., varying from all analogy, ends in *οι*.

b. In the *dual* and *plural* (which occur very rarely), they are declined like stems in *ο* of the 2d or O-Decl.: *λεχώ*, nom. pl. *λεχοί*.

c. A few stems in *ον* have occasional forms as if from stems in *ο*: *εἰκὼν* (*εικον*) *image*, gen. *εἰκοῦς*, acc. *εἰκῶ*, acc. pl. *εἰκούς*, *ἀηδὼν* (*αηδον*) *nightingale*, voc. *αἰηδοῖ*.

195. DECLENSIONS COMPARED. The *Consonant-Declension* (Decl. III.) and the *Vowel-Declension* (Decl. I. II.) agree in the following points:

- In all genders,
 - the D. S. ends in *ι* (in the Vowel-Decl., *ι* subscript).
 - the G. D. Dual end in *ιν* (*αιν*, *οιν*).
 - the G. P. ends in *ων*.
 - the D. P. ended originally in *σι*.
- In the *neuter*, (e) the N. A. V. P. end in *α*.

191 D. To *Οἰδίπους* belong also gen. *Οἰδιπόδα-ο* Hm., and in Trag. gen. *Οἰδιπόδα*, acc. *Οἰδιπόδαν*, voc. *Οἰδιπόδα*.

192 D. Hm. (commonly) and Hd. have *οἷ* for *οι*: *εἷς*, *εἷος*, etc., dat. pl. Hm. *δῖεσσι* (once *οἷεσι*) and *δεσσι* (154 D).

193 D. Even the Ionic has only the contract forms. Hd. makes the acc. sing. in *οῦν*: *Ἰοῦν* for *Ἰῶ*.

3. In the *masculine* and *feminine*,
 f. the N. S. takes *ς* (or an equivalent for it). This, however, does not apply to feminine stems of the A-Declension.
 g. the A. S. takes *ν* generally when the stem ends in a vowel.
 h. the A. P. ends in *ς*.

REM. i. In the Acc. Sing., *ν* (*μ*) was originally applied even to consonant-stems, *α* being inserted as a connecting vowel; but *ν* afterwards fell away (77). Compare *δδόντ-α(ν)* with Lat. *dent-e-m*.

In the Acc. Pl., the ending was originally *νς*. Here also *α* was inserted after consonant-stems. When *ν* fell away (48), *α* preceding *α* or *ο* of the stem became long, *ᾱς*, *ους*; but the connective *α* remained short: *ῶδόντ-ᾱ(ν)ς* Lat. *dent-ē-s*.

196. The principal differences of ending are found

- in the G. S. of all genders, where the Cons.-Decl. has *ος* (*ως*).
- in the N. P. masc. and fem., where the Cons.-Decl. has *ες*.
- in the N. A. V. S. neuter, where the Cons.-Decl. does not take *ν*.

Irregular Declension.

197. In some instances, a word has forms belonging to *two* different stems. Such words are called *heteroclites*, when the Nom. Sing. can be formed alike from either stem (*ἐτερόκλητα differently declined*). Thus N. S. *σκότος* *darkness* (stem *σκοτο* Decl. II., or *σκοτες* Decl. III.), G. S. *σκότου* or *σκότους*: cf. 184.

198. Thus proper names in *ης* of the 3d Decl. often have forms belonging to the 1st Decl., especially in the Acc. Sing.: *Σωκράτης* (stem *Σωκρατες*), Acc. *Σωκράτην* (as if from a stem *Σωκρατα*), together with the regular Acc. *Σωκράτη*. But proper names in *κλης* (180) have only forms of the third declension.

199. But usually the Nom. Sing. can be formed from only one of the two stems. Then forms belonging to the other stem are called *metaplastic* (from *μεταπλασμός change of formation*). Thus *τὸ δένδρον* *tree*, D. P. *δένδρεσι* (as if from stem *δενδρες*); *τὸ δάκρυον* *tear*, D. P. *δάκρυσι*

197 D. In Hd., some words in *ης* of the first declension have *εα* for *ην* in the Acc. Sing.: *δεσπότης* *master*, A. S. *δεσπότηεα*.—From *Σαρπηδόων*, Hm. has *Σαρπηδόωνος*, etc., also *Σαρπήδωντος*, etc.—From *Μίνως*, Att. Gen. *Μίνω*, etc. (146), Hm. *Μίνωος*, etc. (182 D).

199 D. Hm. *ἄλκ-ί* D. S. of *ἄλκη* *strength*,—*δσμῖν-ι* D. S. of *ἑσμίνη* *battle*,—*μάστι-ν* D. S., of *μάστιξ(γ)* *whip*,—*ιχῶ* (as if for *ιχω[σ]α*) A. S. of *ιχώρ* *lymph*,—*ἰώκ-α* A. S. of *ἰωκή* *route*,—[*νίφα* Hes. A. S. of *νιφάς(δ)* *snow*],—*ἀγκαλίδ-εσσι* D. P. of *ἀγκάλη* *elbow*,—*ἀνδραπόδ-εσσι* D. P. of *ἀνδράποδο-ν* *slave*,—*δέσματ-α* Pl. of *δεσμός* *bond*,—*προσώπατ-α* Pl. of *πρόσωπο-ν* *face*,—*τὰ πλευρά* Ion. and poet. = *αἱ πλευраί* Pl. of *ἡ πλευρά* *side*.

From *Πάτροκλο-ς*, declined regularly, Hm. has also *Πατροκλήος*, *Πατροκλήα*, *Πατρόκλεις* (stem *Πατροκλεες*, 180 D).

From *ἡνίοχο-ς* *charioteer*, declined regularly, Hm. has also *ἡνιοχῆα*, *ἡνιοχῆες* (stem *ἡνιοχευ*, 189 D): cf. *Αἰθίσπας* and *Αἰθισπῆας*, A. P. of *Αἰθίσφ* (163).

(poetic N. S. δάκρυ); τὸ πῦρ *fire*, Pl. τὰ πυρά (2d Decl.) *watch-fires*, D. πυροῖς; ὁ ὄνειρος *dream* (2d Decl.), but also G. S. ὄνειρα-ος, N. P. ὄνειρα-α (3d Decl.); ἡ ἄλος *threshing-floor* declined like ἔως (148), but sometimes G. ἄλων-ος, etc.: like ἄλος are ὁ ταῶς *peacock*, and (in poetry) ὁ τυφὼς *whirlwind*. Cf. 194 c.

200. In some words, the Sing. and Plur. are of different genders (*heterogeneous*), though alike in stem. Thus ὁ σῖτος *corn*, Pl. τὰ σῖτα; ὁ σταθμός *station, stall*, Pl. often τὰ σταθμά; ὁ δεσμός *band*, Pl. often τὰ δεσμά; τὸ στάδιον *stade*, Pl. commonly οἱ στάδιοι.

201. a. Many words are *defective in number*, often from the nature of their meaning. Thus αἰθήρ *aether*, only in the Sing.; οἱ ἔτησια *annual winds*, τὰ Διονύσια *festival of Dionysus*, only in the Plural.

b. Other words are *defective in case*. Thus ὄναρ *dream*, ὕπαρ *waking*, ὄφελος *use*, all neuter and used only in the Nom. and Acc.; μάλη *arm-pit* used only in the phrase ὑπὸ μάλης (later ὑπὸ μάλην).

202. The most important irregularities of declension, which have not been noticed already, will be found in the following alphabetic table:

1. Ἄρης (Ἀρες) the god *Ares*, G. Ἄρεως and Ἀρεος, D. Ἄρει, A. Ἄρην (198) and Ἄρη, V. reg. Ἀρες.

2. ἀρν *lamb*, stem without N. S.; hence (τοῦ, τῆς) ἀρνός, ἀρνί, ἀρνα, ἀρνες, ἀρνάσι. The N. S. is supplied by ἀρνός, 2d decl., reg.

3. τὸ γόνυ *knee* (Lat. genu), N. A. V. S. All other cases are formed from stem γονατ: γόνατος, γόνατι, etc.

4. ἡ γυνή *woman*. All other forms come from a stem γυναικ: they are accented (all but the V. S.) as if this were a stem of one syllable, γ'ναικ (160): G. S. γυναικός, D. γυναικί, A. γυναικα, V. γύναι; Dual γυναικε, γυναικοῖν; Pl. γυναικες, γυναικῶν, γυναιξί, γυναικας.

5. τὸ δόρυ *spear*, N. A. V. S. All other cases from stem δορατ (cf. no. 3): δόρατος, δόρατι, etc. Poetic G. δορός, D. δορί and δόρει.

200 D. Hm. δρυμά Pl. of δρυμός *oak-wood*,—ἔσπερα Pl. of ἔσπερος *evening*,—κέλευδα (also κέλευδοι) Pl. of ἡ κέλευδος *way*.

Hd. λύχνα Pl. of λύχνος *lamp*.

201 D. a. Hm. Pl. ἔγκατα *entrails*, D. ἔγκασι,—ὄσσε *eyes*, only N. A. Dual (in Trag. also Pl., G. ὄσσαν, D. ὄσσοις),—Pl. ὄχεα, ὀχέων, ὀχεςφι, *chariot* (Sing. ὁ ὄχος, not in Hm.).

b. Only Nom. or Acc., Hm. δῶ (for δῶμα) *house*,—κρί (for κριθή) *barley*,—ἔφερος *wealth*,—δέμας *body*,—ἡδὸς *delight*,—ἡρα only in ἡρα φέρειν *to render a service*,—ἡτορ *heart*,—τέκμαρ (Att. τέκμαρ) *bound*,—all neuter. Only Voc., ἡλέ or ἡλεέ (Hm.) *foolish*,—μέλε (Attic poets) *my good sir or madam*. Only Dat., Hm. κτερά-εσι *to possessions*,—(ἐν) δαί *in battle*.

202 D. The dialects have the following peculiar forms:

1. Ἄρης: Hm. Ἄρηος, Ἄρηι, Ἄρηα, also Ἀρεος, Ἀρει (Hd. Ἀρεῖ, Ἀρεα).

3. γόνυ: Ion. and poetic γούνατος, γούνατι, γούνατα, γουνάτων, γούνᾱσι. Epic also γουνός, γουνί, γούνα, γούνων, γούνεσι.

5. δόρυ: Ion. δούρατος, δούρατι, δούρατα, δουράτων, δούρασι. Epic also δουρός, δουρί, δούρε, δούρα, δούρων, δούρεσι.

6. Ζεύς the god *Zeus*, G. Διός, D. Διί, A. Δία, V. Ζεῦ.
 7. ἡ Θέμις (*Θεμίδ*) *right*, declined reg.: but in the phrase *Θέμις εἶναι* (*fas esse*, Indic. *Θέμις ἐστὶ fas est*), the N. S. is used for the Acc. *Θέμιν*.
 8. ὁ ἡ κοινῶνός *partaker*, regular; but also N. A. P. κοινῶν-ες, -ας, only found in Xenophon.
 9. ὁ ἡ κύων *dog*, V. S. κύον. All other cases from stem *κύν*: κυνός, κυνί, κύνα; Pl. κύνες, κυνῶν, κυσί, κύνας.
 10. ὁ λᾶ-s *stone*, contr. from *λᾶα-s*, G. λᾶ-ς, D. λᾶ-ι, A. λᾶ-ν, λᾶ-ν; Pl. λᾶ-ες, λᾶ-ων, λᾶ-εσσι or λᾶ-εσι. Poetic word for λίθος.
 11. ὁ ἡ μάρτυς *witness*, D. P. μάρτυ-σι. All other cases from stem *μαρτύρ*: μάρτυρος, μάρτυρι, etc.
 12. ὁ ἡ ὄρνις (*ορνις*) *bird*, declined reg. (169); A. S. ὄρνιν, also ὄρνιθα. Less frequent forms, made from stem *ορνι*, are N. P. ὄρνεις, G. ὄρνεων, A. ὄρνεις and rarely ὄρνις.
 13. τὸ οὖς *ear*, N. A. V. S. All other cases from stem *ωτ*: ὠτός, ὠτί; Pl. ὠτα, ὠτων, ὠσί. These forms were made by contraction from *ουας*, οὔατος, etc., see below.
 14. ἡ Πνύξ *Pnyx*, place for the popular assemblies of Athens, stem *Πυκν* (57): Πυκνός, Πυκνί, Πύκνα.
 15. ὁ πρεσβευτής (*πρεσβευτα*) *ambassador*: in the Plur. commonly πρέσβεις, πρέσβειων, πρέσβεσι. These forms come from the poetic Sing. πρέσβυ-s *ambassador*, also *old man*, in which latter sense πρεσβύτης is the common prose word for all numbers.
 16. τάν a defective stem, only in Voc. ὦ τάν, also written ὦ τᾶν, *O friend*, rarely plural *O friends*.
 17. ὁ υἱός *son*, declined reg.: also from a stem *υιες*, G. υἱέος, D. υἱεῖ (A. υἱέα rare); Du. υἱέε, υἱέουν; Pl. υἱεῖς, υἱέων, υἱεῖσι, υἱεῖς.
 18. ἡ χεὶρ *hand*, stem *χειρ*; but G. D. D. χερσίν, D. P. χερσί.
 19. ὁ χοῦς *congius*, reg. like βούς, but A. P. χόας. Also G. S. χοῶς, A. S. χοᾶ, A. P. χόας (as if from st. *χοεν*, cf. 190 e); these are sometimes written χοῶς, χόα, χόας.
 20. τὸ χρέως *debt*, N. A. V. S.; also G. S. χρέως. Other cases are supplied by τὸ χρέος *debt*, which is declined regularly (178).
 202 D. The following appear as irregular only in the dialects:
 21. ὁ ἀήρ (fem. in Hm.) *air*. Ion. ἡέρος, ἡέρι, ἡέρα.
 22. ὁ Ἄϊδης Hm. (Att. Ἄϊδης the god *Hades*) 1st decl., G. Ἄϊδας or Ἄϊδεω, D. Ἄϊδη, A. Ἄϊδην; but also G. Ἄϊδος, D. Ἄϊδι (st. Αἰδ, 3d decl.). Rare N. Ἄϊδωνεύ-s, D. Ἄϊδωνῆι (189 D).

-
6. Ζεύς: Poet. also Ζηρός, Ζηνί, Ζήνα. Pind. Δί for Διί.
 7. Θέμις: Hm. Θέμιστος, etc., Pind. Θέμιτος, etc.
 11. μάρτυς: Hm. always μάρτυρος, 2d decl. Cf. φύλακος Hd. (once in Hm.) for φύλαξ *watchman*.
 12. ὄρνις: Dor. ὄρνιχος, ὄρνιχι, etc., from st. ορνιχ.
 13. οὖς: Dor. ὄς, Hm. οὔατος, Pl. οὔατα, οὔασι, once ὠσί.
 17. υἱός: Hm. often has υἱός, υἱόν, υἱέ,—other forms of the 2d decl. very rarely. Of the forms from st. *υιες*, he has all (mostly uncontracted) except D. P. Further, from st. *υί*, he has υἱος (gen.), υἱί, υἱά, υἱέ, υἱές, υἱόσι, υἱας.
 18. χεὶρ: Poet. χερός, χερί. Hm. D. P. χερσί and χείρεσσι.

202 D. 23. τὸ δένδρον *tree*, Ion. and poet. δένδρεον, δενδρέου, etc. For irreg. D. P. δένδρεσι, see 199.

24. τὸ κᾶρᾶ *head*, Hm. κάρη, stems καρῆτ and κᾶτ, also with inserted α, καρῆατ, κᾶατ.

Gen. Sing.	κάρητος	καρήατος	κᾶατος	κᾶτός
Dat.	κάρητι (Trag. κάρᾳ)	καρήατι	κᾶατι	κᾶτί
Acc.	κάρη, also κάρ			κᾶτα masc. and neut.
Nom. Plur.	κάρᾶ, also κάρηνα	καρήατα	κᾶατα	
Gen.	καρήνων			κᾶτων, Dat. κᾶσί
Acc. = Nom.				(κᾶτας Trag. masc.)

The Attic (Tragic) poets have only N. A. V. S. κάρᾶ, D. S. κάρᾳ, and the forms from st. κᾶτ.

25. ὁ λῖς poetic for λέων *lion*, A. S. λῖν, defective.

26. D. S. λιτί, A. P. λῖτα, *smooth cover*, Hm., defective.

27. ὁ μέλς (for μέν-s, and that for μῆν-s), only Nom. Sing., Ionic and poetic form for ὁ μῆν *month*.

28. ἡ πληθὺς (declined like ἰχθὺς) Ionic for τὸ πληθὺς *multitude*; of the latter, Hm. has only πλήθει, πλήθει.

29. (ἡ πτυχὴ *fold*, not in Hm., who uses only the defective) D. S. πτυχή, N. A. P. πτύχες, πτύχας.

30. (ὁ στίχος *row*, not in Hm., who uses only the defective) G. S. στιχός, N. A. P. στίχες, στίχας.

Local Endings.

203. Closely analogous to case-endings are certain endings which mark relations of place. These are

a. -δι for the place *where*: ἄλλο-δι *elsewhere*.

b. -θεν for the place *whence*: οἶκο-θεν *from home*; less frequently, for the place *where*.

c. -δε for the place *whither*: οἶκα-δε *home-ward*.

These endings are affixed to the stem: Ἀθήνη-θεν *from Athens*, κυκλό-θεν *from the circle* (κυκλό-s); but ο is sometimes used for final α of the stem: ῥιζό-θεν *from the root* (from ῥίζα *root*); and after consonant-stems, ο is used as a *connecting vowel*: πάντ-ο-θεν *from every side*. The ending δε is often affixed to the *accusative* form: Μέγαρά-δε *toward Megara*, Ἐλευσινά-δε *toward Eleusis*; οἶκα-δε (st. οἶκο) is irregular: for the accent of these forms, see 105 d.

204. Instead of δε, the ending -σε or -ζε is sometimes used: ἄλλο-σε *toward another place*, Ἀθήναζε (for Ἀθηνas-δε, 56) *toward Athens*, Θήβαζε (for ΘηBas-δε) *toward Thebes*, Ξυράζε (for Ξυras-δε) *out* (Lat. foras).

203 D. The local endings are much more frequent in Hm.: οἶκοδι *at home*, Ἰλίδι πρό before Troy, οὐρανόθεν *from heaven*, ἀγορῇθεν *from the assembly*.

The form with -θεν is sometimes used by Hm. as a genitive case: κατὰ κρῆ-θεν *from the head down, wholly*, ἐξ ἀλόθεν *out of the sea*.

In Hm., δε is commonly added to the Acc. (not to the stem): οἶκονδε *home, ward*, ὄνδε δόμονδε *to his own house*, ἡμέτερόνδε *to our (house)*, πόλινδε *to the city*, φόβονδε *to flight*: peculiar are φύγαδε *to flight*, ἐραζε *to earth*, Ἀΐδόςδε *to (the abode of) Hades* (202 D, 22).

205. For some words, we find an ancient *Locative case*, denoting the place *where*, with the ending *ι* for the singular, and for the plural *σι(ν)* without *ι* before it: οἶκοι *at home*, Πυθοῖ *at Pytho*, Ἴσθμοῖ *at the Isthmus*, Ἀθήνη-σι (79 b) *at Athens*, Πλαταιᾶσι *at Plataea*, Σύρᾳσι (Lat. *foris*) *at the doors, abroad*, ὥρᾳσι *at the proper season*.

ADJECTIVES.

A. ADJECTIVES OF THE VOWEL-DECLENSION.

207. This is much the most numerous class. The masculine and neuter follow the O-Declension; the feminine usually follows the A-Declension. Thus the nominative singular ends in *ος*, *η* (or *ᾱ*), *ον* (Lat. *us*, *a*, *um*).

S. N.	M. <i>good</i>	F.	N.	M. <i>friendly</i>	F.	N.
G.	ἀγαθός	ἀγαθή	ἀγαθόν	φίλιος	φιλιά	φίλιον
D.	ἀγαθοῦ	ἀγαθῆς	ἀγαθοῦ	φιλίου	φιλιάς	φιλίου
A.	ἀγαθῶ	ἀγαθῇ	ἀγαθῶ	φιλίῳ	φιλίᾳ	φιλίῳ
V.	ἀγαθόν	ἀγαθήν	ἀγαθόν	φίλιον	φιλίαν	φίλιον
	ἀγαθέ	ἀγαθή	ἀγαθόν	φίλιε	φιλιά	φίλιον
Dual	ἀγαθῶ	ἀγαθά	ἀγαθῶ	φιλίῳ	φιλιά	φιλίῳ
	ἀγαθοῖν	ἀγαθαῖν	ἀγαθοῖν	φιλίων	φιλίων	φιλίων
P. N.	ἀγαθοί	ἀγαθαί	ἀγαθά	φίλιοι	φιλίαι	φιλιά
G.	ἀγαθῶν	ἀγαθῶν	ἀγαθῶν	φιλίων	φιλίων	φιλίων
D.	ἀγαθοῖς	ἀγαθαῖς	ἀγαθοῖς	φιλίοις	φιλίαις	φιλίοις
A.	ἀγαθοῦς	ἀγαθάς	ἀγαθά	φιλίους	φιλίας	φιλιά

REM. a. The vowel *α* in the nom. sing. fem. is always long. It is used after a vowel or *ρ*: δίκαιος *just*, fem. δίκαι-ᾱ, αἰσχρὸς *shameful*, fem. αἰσχρά. But *η* is used after the vowel *ο*, unless *ρ* precedes it: ἀπλὸς *simple*, fem. ἀπλόη, ἀβρόος *collected*, fem. ἀβρόα.

REM. b. The Feminine, in the Nom. and Gen. Pl., follows the accent of the Masculine: βέβαιος *firm*, nom. pl. masc. βέβαιοι, fem. βέβαιαι, not βεβαῖαι, as we might expect from nom. sing. βεβαία (120); gen. pl. fem. βεβαίων, like the masc., not βεβαιών, as in substantives (128).

206 D. EPIC CASE-ENDING *φι*. A peculiar suffix of the Epic language is *φι* (or *φιν*, 79 D), added to the stem. The form with *φι* serves as a *genitive* or *dative*, both *singular* and *plural*. Thus (a) in the 1st declension, always singular: βίη-φι (less correctly βίηφι) *with violence*, κλισίηφι *in the tent*, ἀπὸ νευρήφι *from the bow-string*; irregular ἐπ' ἐσχαρῶφι (for ἐσχαρη-φι) *on the hearth*.—(b) in the 2d declension: Ἰλιδ-φι *of Troy*, θεῶφι *with the gods*.—(c) in the 3d declension, almost always plural: ἀπ' ὄχρου-φι *from the car*, παρὰ ναυ-φι *by the ships*, πρὸς κοτυληδόν-ῶφι (genitive) *to the feelers*; irregular ἀπὸ κράτεσ-φι *from the head* (202 D, 24).

207 D. For Ionic *η* instead of *ᾱ* in the Feminine, see 125 D. Hm. has δία, fem. of *dios* *divine*, with short *α*: δία δαῖων *divine among goddesses*.

208. Adjectives in εος and οος are subject to contraction. Thus ἀπλοῦς *simple*, ἀργυροῦς *of silver*, contracted from ἀπλόος, ἀργύρεος. The *uncontracted* forms may be known from 207; the *contract* forms are as follows:

S. N.	ἀπλοῦς	ἀπλή	ἀπλοῦν	ἀργυροῦς	ἀργυρά	ἀργυροῦν
G.	ἀπλοῦ	ἀπλής	ἀπλοῦ	ἀργυροῦ	ἀργυράς	ἀργυροῦ
D.	ἀπλῷ	ἀπλή	ἀπλῷ	ἀργυρῷ	ἀργυρά	ἀργυρῷ
A.	ἀπλοῦν	ἀπλήν	ἀπλοῦν	ἀργυροῦν	ἀργυράν	ἀργυροῦν
V.	ἀπλοῦς	ἀπλή	ἀπλοῦν	ἀργυροῦς	ἀργυρά	ἀργυροῦν
Dual	ἀπλώ	ἀπλά	ἀπλώ	ἀργυρώ	ἀργυρά	ἀργυρώ
	ἀπλοῖν	ἀπλαῖν	ἀπλοῖν	ἀργυροῖν	ἀργυραῖν	ἀργυροῖν
P. N.	ἀπλοί	ἀπλαί	ἀπλά	ἀργυροῖ	ἀργυραί	ἀργυρά
G.	ἀπλῶν	ἀπλῶν	ἀπλῶν	ἀργυρῶν	ἀργυρῶν	ἀργυρῶν
D.	ἀπλοῖς	ἀπλαῖς	ἀπλοῖς	ἀργυροῖς	ἀργυραῖς	ἀργυροῖς
A.	ἀπλοῦς	ἀπλάς	ἀπλά	ἀργυροῦς	ἀργυράς	ἀργυρά

For the peculiarities of contraction, see 36 a. For irregular accent in the contract forms, see 145.

209. Many adjectives of this class have but *two endings*, the masculine form being used also for the feminine: M. F. ἡσυχος, N. ἡσυχον, *quiet*. This is the case with most compound adjectives: M. F. ἄτεκνος *childless*, M. F. καρποφόρος *fruit-bearing*.

REM. a. In many adjectives of three endings, the fem. is sometimes found like the masc.; and conversely, some adjectives of two endings have occasionally a distinct form for the fem. These exceptional cases are especially frequent in poetry.

S. N.	M. F. ἡσυχος <i>quiet</i>	N. ἡσυχον	M. F. ἱλεως <i>propitious</i>	N. ἱλεων
G.	ἡσύχου		ἱλεω	
D.	ἡσύχῳ		ἱλεῳ	
A.	ἡσυχον		ἱλεων	
V.	ἡσυχε	ἡσυχον	ἱλεως	ἱλεων
Dual	ἡσύχω		ἱλεω	
	ἡσυχῶν		ἱλεῳν	
P. N.	ἡσυχοι	ἡσυχῃ	ἱλεῳ	ἱλεω
G.	ἡσυχῶν		ἱλεων	
D.	ἡσυχῶν		ἱλεῳς	
A.	ἡσυχους	ἡσυχῃ	ἱλεως	ἱλεω

210. ἱλεως is a specimen of the few adjectives which follow the Attic Second Decl.—ἱλέως *full* is declined thus in the Masc. and Neut.;

208 D. For contraction omitted in Ion., see 144 D. 132 D.

210 D. For ἱλεως, Hm. has ἱλῶς (also in Att. poets): for πλέως, Hm. πλεῖος, πλείη, πλείον, Hd. πλέος, η, ον.—Hm. has σῶς (only in this form), but for σῶος he has σός, σή, σόν, Comp. σαώτερος.—With ζῶς, ἡ, ὄν *living*, he has N. S. ζῶς, A. ζῶν.

but forms a Fem. *πλέα* of the A-Decl.—The defective adj. M. F. *σῶς*, N. *σῶν* (formed from *σαος* *safo*) has A. S. *σῶν*, A. P. *σῶς*; also *σᾶ* as N. S. Fem. and Neut. Pl. The kindred *σῶος*, *σῶα*, *σῶων*, is also confined to the Nom. and Acc.

211. B. ADJECTIVES OF THE CONSONANT-DECLENSION. The Fem. of these, when it differs from the Masc., follows the A-Decl.: it is formed from the stem of the Masc. by annexing *ᾱ*; but this addition causes various changes (32. 58. 60). Here belong

212. 1. *Stems in v.* The Masc. and Neut. have *ε*, instead of *υ*, in most of the cases (cf. 186–7). The Fem. has *ε-ια*, contracted into *εια*.

	<i>sweet</i>			<i>black</i>		
S. N.	ἡδύς	ἡδεῖα	ἡδύ	μέλας	μέλαινα	μέλαν
G.	ἡδέος	ἡδείας	ἡδέος	μέλανος	μελαίνης	μέλανος
D.	ἡδεῖ	ἡδεῖα	ἡδεῖ	μέλανι	μελαίνῃ	μέλανι
A.	ἡδύν	ἡδεῖαν	ἡδύ	μέλανα	μελάναν	μέλαν
V.	ἡδύ	ἡδεῖα	ἡδύ	μέλαν	μελάνει	μέλαν
Dual	ἡδέε ἡδέοιν	ἡδεῖα ἡδεῖαιν	ἡδέε ἡδέοιν	μέλανε μελάνοιν	μελαῖνα μελάναιν	μέλανε μελάνοιν
P. N.	ἡδεῖς	ἡδεῖαι	ἡδέα	μέλανε	μελάναι	μέλανα
G.	ἡδέων	ἡδεῖων	ἡδέων	μελάνων	μελάνων	μελάνων
D.	ἡδέσι	ἡδεῖαις	ἡδέσι	μέλασι	μελάναις	μέλασι
A.	ἡδεῖς	ἡδεῖας	ἡδέα	μέλανε	μελάναις	μέλανα

So γλυκύς *sweet*, βραδύς *slow*, βραχύς *short*, ταχύς *swift*, εὐρύς *wide*.

REM. a. In *ἡγίλυς* *female*, the poets sometimes use the masculine form for the feminine.

213. 2. *A few stems in v.* In these, the *ι* of the fem. ending *ια* passes into the preceding syllable: μέλας (μέλαν) *black*, Fem. μελαίνᾱ, for μελαν-ια (58).—For full inflection of μέλας, see 212. Similarly declined are τάλας, τάλαινᾱ, τάλᾱν *unhappy* and τέρενᾱ, τέρεν *tender*.

214. 3. *Stems in vt.* In these, the Fem. *vt-ια* becomes *-σα*, and the preceding vowel is lengthened. They are mostly participles.

212 D. For fem. *εῖᾱ*, *εῖας*, etc., Hd. has *εᾱ*, *εης*, *έρ*, *εᾱν*, etc. Hm. commonly has *εῖα*, *εῖης*, etc., but *ώκεία* for *ώκεία*, *βαδείης* and *βαδέτης*, *βαδείαν* and *βαδέαν*. In Hm., *ἡδύς* and *πουλύς* (for *πολύς*), as well as *ἡγίλυς*, are sometimes fem. In the A. S., Hm. sometimes has *εᾱ* for *ύν*: *εὐρέα πόντον* *the wide sea*.

214 D. Adjectives in *εις* (*εντ*) are much more frequent in poetry: those in *ηεις*, *οεις* are sometimes contracted: Hm. *τιμῆς*=*τιμῆεις* *honorable*, *λωτέντα*=*λωτέεντα* *filled with lotus*, poet. *πτεροῦσσα*=*πτερόεσσα* *winged*. Hm. sometimes uses these adjectives in the masc. form with fem. names of places.

Adjectives in *εντ* have *εσσα*, not *εισα*, in the Fem., for *εντ-ια*. For their D. P., see 50 a.

S. N. G. D. A. V.	<i>loosing</i>			<i>giving</i>		
	λύων	λύουσα	λύον	διδούς	διδούσα	διδόν
	λύοντος	λυούσης	λύοντος	διδόντος	διδούσης	διδόντος
	λύοντι	λυούση	λύοντι	διδόντι	διδούση	διδόντι
	λύοντα	λύουσιν	λύον	διδόντα	διδούσαν	διδόν
Dual	λύων	λύουσα	λύον	διδούς	διδούσα	διδόν
	λύοντε	λυούσαι	λύοντε	διδόντε	διδούσαι	διδόντε
	λύόντων	λυούσαιν	λύόντων	διδόντων	διδούσαιν	διδόντων
	λύοντες	λυούσαι	λύοντες	διδόντες	διδούσαι	διδόντες
	λύόντων	λυουσῶν	λύόντων	διδόντων	διδουσῶν	διδόντων
P. N. G. D. A.	λύουσι	λυούσαις	λύουσι	διδούσι	διδούσαις	διδούσι
	λύοντας	λυούσας	λύοντα	διδόντας	διδούσας	διδόντα
	λύοντες	λυούσαι	λύοντες	διδόντες	διδούσαι	διδόντες
	λύόντων	λυουσῶν	λύόντων	διδόντων	διδουσῶν	διδόντων
	λύουσι	λυούσαις	λύουσι	διδούσι	διδούσαις	διδούσι
S. N. G. D. A. V.	<i>loosing</i>			<i>showing</i>		
	λύσας	λύσασα	λύσαν	δεικνύς	δεικνύσα	δεικνύν
	λύσαντος	λυσάσης	λύσαντος	δεικνύντος	δεικνύσης	δεικνύντος
	λύσαντι	λυσάση	λύσαντι	δεικνύντι	δεικνύση	δεικνύντι
	λύσαντα	λυσασαν	λύσαν	δεικνύντα	δεικνύσαν	δεικνύν
Dual	λύσας	λύσασα	λύσαν	δεικνύς	δεικνύσα	δεικνύν
	λύσαντε	λυσάσαι	λύσαντε	δεικνύντε	δεικνύσαι	δεικνύντε
	λυσάντων	λυσάσαιν	λυσάντων	δεικνύντων	δεικνύσαιν	δεικνύντων
	λύσαντες	λυσάσαι	λύσαντες	δεικνύντες	δεικνύσαι	δεικνύντες
	λυσάντων	λυσασῶν	λυσάντων	δεικνύντων	δεικνύσῶν	δεικνύντων
P. N. G. D. A.	λυσᾶσι	λυσάσαις	λυσᾶσι	δεικνύσι	δεικνύσαις	δεικνύσι
	λυσάντας	λυσάσας	λυσάντα	δεικνύντας	δεικνύσας	δεικνύντα
	λύσαντες	λυσάσαι	λύσαντες	δεικνύντες	δεικνύσαι	δεικνύντες
	λυσάντων	λυσασῶν	λυσάντων	δεικνύντων	δεικνύσῶν	δεικνύντων
	λυσᾶσι	λυσάσαις	λυσᾶσι	δεικνύσι	δεικνύσαις	δεικνύσι
S. N. G. D. A. V.	<i>loosed</i>			<i>pleasing</i>		
	λυθείς	λυθείσα	λυθέν	χαρίεις	χαρίεσσα	χαρίεν
	λυθέντος	λυθείσης	λυθέντος	χαρίεντος	χαρίεσσης	χαρίεντος
	λυθέντι	λυθείση	λυθέντι	χαρίεντι	χαρίεσση	χαρίεντι
	λυθέντα	λυθείσαν	λυθέν	χαρίεντα	χαρίεσσαν	χαρίεν
Dual	λυθείς	λυθείσα	λυθέν	χαρίεις	χαρίεσσα	χαρίεν
	λυθέντε	λυθείσαι	λυθέντε	χαρίεντε	χαρίεσαι	χαρίεντε
	λυθέντων	λυθείσαιν	λυθέντων	χαρίέντων	χαρίεσαιν	χαρίέντων
	λυθέντες	λυθείσαι	λυθέντες	χαρίέντες	χαρίεσαι	χαρίέντες
	λυθέντων	λυθείσῶν	λυθέντων	χαρίέντων	χαρίεσῶν	χαρίέντων
P. N. G. D. A.	λυθεῖσι	λυθείσαις	λυθεῖσι	χαρίεσι	χαρίεσαις	χαρίεσι
	λυθέντας	λυθείσας	λυθέντα	χαρίεντας	χαρίεσας	χαρίέντα
	λυθέντες	λυθείσαι	λυθέντες	χαρίέντες	χαρίεσαι	χαρίέντες
	λυθέντων	λυθείσῶν	λυθέντων	χαρίέντων	χαρίεσῶν	χαρίέντων
	λυθεῖσι	λυθείσαις	λυθεῖσι	χαρίεσι	χαρίεσαις	χαρίεσι

REM. a. The fem. adj. *χαρίεσσα* arose probably from a form without *τ*, *χαριετ-ια* (60); while the fem. part. *λυθείσα* arose from *λυθεντ-ια*, *λυθεν(σ)σα* (48), *λύουσα*, from *λυοντ-ια*, *λυον(σ)σα*, etc.

215. Participles which have *οντ* after *α*, *ε*, *ο*, are contracted: *τιμών* (*τιμαοντ*), *τιμάουσα*, *τιμάων* *honoring*, contr. *τιμών*, *τιμῶσα*, *τιμῶν*; *φιλέων* (*φιλεοντ*), *φιλέουσα*, *φιλέον* *loving*, contr. *φιλών*, *φιλοῦσα*,

φιλοῦν; δηλόων (δηλοοῦν), δηλούσα, δηλόων manifesting, contr. δηλῶν, δηλούσα, δηλοῦν. The *uncontracted* forms are like those of λύων (214); the *contract* forms are as follows:

S. N.	τιμών	τιμῶσα	τιμῶν	φιλῶν	φιλοῦσα	φιλοῦν
G.	τιμώντος	τιμώσης	τιμώντος	φιλοῦντος	φιλούσης	φιλοῦντος
D.	τιμώντι	τιμώσῃ	τιμώντι	φιλοῦντι	φιλούσῃ	φιλοῦντι
A.	τιμῶντα	τιμῶσαν	τιμῶν	φιλοῦντα	φιλοῦσαν	φιλοῦν
V.	τιμῶν	τιμῶσα	τιμῶν	φιλῶν	φιλοῦσα	φιλοῦν
Dual	τιμώντε	τιμῶσα	τιμώντε	φιλοῦντε	φιλούσα	φιλοῦντε
	τιμώντοι	τιμῶσαι	τιμώντοι	φιλοῦντοι	φιλούσαι	φιλοῦντοι
P. N.	τιμώντες	τιμῶσαι	τιμώντα	φιλοῦντες	φιλούσαι	φιλοῦντα
G.	τιμώντων	τιμῶσων	τιμώντων	φιλοῦντων	φιλουσῶν	φιλοῦντων
D.	τιμῶσι	τιμῶσαις	τιμῶσι	φιλοῦσι	φιλούσαις	φιλοῦσι
A.	τιμῶντας	τιμῶσας	τιμῶντα	φιλοῦντας	φιλούσας	φιλοῦντα

Δηλῶν (contracted from δηλόων) is declined exactly like φιλῶν.

216. *Stems in στ.* These are participles of the Perfect Active. The ending *σ* in connection with the fem. *ια* is changed to *νιά*.

	<i>having loosed</i>			<i>standing</i>		
S. N.	λελυκώς	λελυκυία	λελυκός	έστώς	έστῶσα	έστός
G.	λελυκότος	λελυκυίας	λελυκότος	έστῶτος	έστῶσης	έστῶτος
D.	λελυκότι	λελυκυία	λελυκότι	έστῶτι	έστῶσῃ	έστῶτι
A.	λελυκότα	λελυκυίαν	λελυκός	έστῶτα	έστῶσαν	έστός
V.	λελυκώς	λελυκυία	λελυκός	έστώς	έστῶσα	έστός
Dual	λελυκότε	λελυκυία	λελυκότε	έστῶτε	έστῶσα	έστῶτε
	λελυκότοι	λελυκυίαι	λελυκότοι	έστῶτοι	έστῶσαι	έστῶτοι
P. N.	λελυκότες	λελυκυίαι	λελυκότα	έστῶτες	έστῶσαι	έστῶτα
G.	λελυκόντων	λελυκυίων	λελυκόντων	έστῶτων	έστῶσών	έστῶτων
D.	λελυκόσι	λελυκυίαις	λελυκόσι	έστῶσι	έστῶσαις	έστῶσι
A.	λελυκότας	λελυκυίας	λελυκότα	έστῶτας	έστῶσας	έστῶτα

REM. a. έστῶς is contracted from έσταως, and is irregular in the formation of the Fem. The neuter form έστός is also irregular.

REM. b. *νια* of the Fem. appears to imply a masc. and neut. ending *ντ* (= *στ*); *ντ-ια* would give *νσια* (62), and then *νια* (64).

217. *Adjectives of Two Endings.* In many adjectives of the Consonant-Declension, the masculine form is used also for the feminine (cf. 209). Here belong

a. Stems in *ς*: M. F. ἀληθής (αληθες) true, N. ἀληθές (cf. 176).

b. Most stems in *ν*: M. F. εὐδαίμων (ευδαιμων) happy, N. εὐδαιμον, M. F. ἀρρήν (αρσην, st. αρσεν) male, N. ἀρρῆν (cf. 172).

c. A few simple stems ending in other letters, as M. F. ἴδρι-ς knowing,

217 D. b. Hd. has ἔρσην for ἔρσην.

N. ἴδρι (cf. 188).—Also some compounds of substantives, as M. F. ἀπάτωρ (α-πατωρ) *fatherless*, N. ἄπατωρ; εὐελπῖς (ευ-ελπιδ) *of good hope*, N. εὐελπι; φιλόπολις (φιλο-πολιδ) *city-loving*, N. φιλόπολι; εὐχαρίς (ευ-χαριτ) *agreeable*, N. εὐχαρι; δίπους (δι-ποδ) *two-footed*, N. δίπουν, A. S. δίπουν (191) and δίποδα.

S. N.	ἀληθής	ἀληθές	εὐδαίμων	εὐδαιμον	εὐελπῖς	εὐελπι
G.	ἀληθεῖος		εὐδαίμονος		εὐελπίδος	
D.	ἀληθεῖ		εὐδαίμονι		εὐελπίδι	
A.	ἀληθῇ	ἀληθές	εὐδαίμονα	εὐδαιμον	εὐελπιν	εὐελπι
V.	ἀληθές		εὐδαιμον		εὐελπι	
Dual	ἀληθῇ		εὐδαίμονε		εὐελπίδε	
	ἀληθεῖν		εὐδαιμόνουν		εὐελπίδουν	
P. N.	ἀληθεῖς	ἀληθῇ	εὐδαίμονες	εὐδαίμονα	εὐελπίδες	εὐελπίδα
G.	ἀληθεῶν		εὐδαιμόνων		εὐελπίδων	
D.	ἀληθέσι		εὐδαίμοσι		εὐελπισι	
A.	ἀληθεῖς	ἀληθῇ	εὐδαίμονας	εὐδαίμονα	εὐελπίδας	εὐελπίδα

So εὐγενής *well-born* (176), δυσμενής *hostile*, ἀσφαλής *safe*, ψευδής *false*, πλήρης *full*.—πέπων *ripe*, σώφρων *discreet*, μνημων *mindful*, ἐπιλησμων *forgetful*, πολυπράγμων *busy*.

For comparatives in ων, see 174.

218. *Adjectives of One Ending.* In these the Fem. is like the Masc.; but, owing either to their meaning or their form, they have no Neuter: thus ἄρπαξ (ἀρπᾶγ) *ravenous*, φυγὰς (φύγᾱδ) *fugitive*, ἄγνως (αγνωτ) *unknown*, ἄπαις (απαιδ) *childless*, μακρόχειρ *long-armed*, πένης (πενητ) *poor*, γυμνής (γυμνητ) *light-armed*.

REM. a. Some adjectives of one ending, which belong to the A-Decl., occur only in the Masc., and differ little from substantives: thus ἐξελοντής, G. ἐξελοντοῦ, *volunteer*.

219. *Irregular Adjectives.* Some adjectives are irregular, their forms being derived from different stems. So μέγας (μεγα and μεγαλο) *great*, πολὺς (πολυ and πολλο) *much, many*.

218 D. Hm. has many adj. which appear only in the Fem.: πότνια (in Voc. also πότνᾳ) *revered*, λᾶχεια (or perhaps ἐλάχεια *small*); εὐπατέρεα *of noble father*, ὀβριμοπάτερη *of mighty father*, ἀνιδνεира *match for men*, βοτάνειρα *nourishing men*, κυδιάνειρα *making men glorious*, πουλυβότειρα *much-nourishing*, λοχέαιρα *arrow-showering*, ἱπποδάσεια *thick with horse-hair*, καλλιγύναικα A. S. *rich in fair women*. To Fem. θάλεια *rich* there is a Neut. Pl. θάλεια.

219 D. Hm. and Hd. have πολλός, ἡ, ὅν reg. like ἀγαθός (also neut. πολλόν for πολὺ as adverb). But Hm. has also the common forms πολός, πολύ, πολύν, as well as πουλός, πουλύ, πουλύν (24 D. c); and from the same stem πολυ, he makes likewise G. S. πολέος, N. P. πολέας, G. πολέων, D. πολέεσσι or πολέσι, A. πολέας.

The masc. πραῖς is found in Pind. Comp. πραῖτερος in Hd.

S. N.	μέγας	μεγάλη	μέγα	πολύς	πολλή	πολύ
G.	μεγάλου	μεγάλης	μεγάλου	πολλοῦ	πολλῆς	πολλοῦ
A.	μεγάλῳ	μεγάλῃ	μεγάλῳ	πολλῷ	πολλῇ	πολλῷ
D.	μέγαν	μεγάλην	μέγα	πολύν	πολλήν	πολύ
V.	μέγα	μεγάλη	μέγα	πολύ	πολλή	πολύ
Dual	μεγάλῳ	μεγάλα	μεγάλῳ			
	μεγάλοι	μεγάλαι	μεγάλοι			
P. N.	μεγάλοι	μεγάλαι	μεγάλα	πολλοί	πολλαί	πολλά
G.	μεγάλων	μεγάλων	μεγάλων	πολλῶν	πολλῶν	πολλῶν
D.	μεγάλοις	μεγάλοις	μεγάλοις	πολλοῖς	πολλαῖς	πολλοῖς
A.	μεγάλους	μεγάλας	μεγάλα	πολλούς	πολλάς	πολλά

REM. α. *πρᾶος mild* forms the whole Fem. from st. *πραῦ: πραεῖα, πραείας*, etc. The Masc. and Neut. Sing. are formed from st. *πραο*, rarely from *πραῦ: πρᾶου, πρᾶφ, πρᾶον*. In the Masc. and Neut. Pl., both formations are used: *πρᾶοι* and *πραεῖς, πραέα* and *πρᾶα*.

Comparison of Adjectives.

A. By *τερος* and *τάτος*.

220. The usual ending of the *Comparative* degree is *τερο* (N. S. *τερος, τερά, τερον*); of the *Superlative*, *τάτο* (N. S. *τατος, τατη, τατον*). These endings are applied to the masculine stem of the Positive. Thus,

Positive.	Comparative.	Superlative.
κούφος (κουφο) <i>light</i>	κουφότερος, α, ον	κουφότατος, η, ον
γλυκός (γλυκυ) <i>sweet</i>	γλυκύτερος	γλυκύτατος
μέλας (μελαν) <i>black</i>	μελάντερος	μελάντατος
μάκαρ (μακαρ) <i>blessed</i>	μακάρτερος	μακάρτατος
σαφής (σαφες) <i>clear</i>	σαφέστερος	σαφέστατος
χαρίεις (χαριεντ) <i>pleasing</i>	χαριέστερος	χαριέστατος
πένης (πενητ) <i>poor</i>	πενέστερος	πενέστατος

χαριέστερος and *πενέστερος* arise from *χαριεντ-τερος* and *πενητ-τερος* by change of *τ* to *ς* (45), before which *ν* is dropped in the former (48), and *η* shortened in the latter.

Hm. has some fem. adjectives which are not formed from the stem of the masc.: *δοῦρις*(8) *impetuous*, M. *δοῦρο-ς*; *πλειρά* *fat, rich*, M. *πίων*; *πρέσβα* and *πρέσβειρα* *honored*, M. *πρέσβυ-ς* (202, 15); *πρόφρασσα* (for *προφραδ-ια* from *φράζω*) *favorable*, M. *πρόφρων* (from *φρήν*).—The following are made from the stem of the masc., but by an unusual mode of formation: *χαλκοβάρεια* *heavy with brass*, M. *χαλκοβαρής*; *ἡριγένεια* *early-born* (M. *ἡριγενής* later); *ἡδυεπεία* (Hes.) *sweet-speaking*, M. *ἡδυεπής*; *μάκαιρα* (Pind.) *blessed*, M. *μάκαρ*; and in the Pl. only, *δαμειά* *crowded*, *ταρφειά* *frequent*, M. *δαμέες, ταρφέες*.

In Hm., *ἐρίηπο-ς* *trusty*, makes Pl. *ἐρίηπ-ες* (only Nom. and Acc. in each number).

221. The following adjectives depart more or less widely from the rule above given.

a. Stems in *ο* with short penult, lengthen *ο* to *ω*: this prevents the excessive multiplication of short syllables: *σοφώ-τερος* *wiser*, *ἀξιώ-τατος* *worthiest*, from *σοφός-s*, *ἀξίω-s*.—But if the penult is long by nature or position, *ο* remains: *πονηρό-τερος* *more wicked*, *λεπτό-τατος* *finest*. So always, when a mute and liquid follow the vowel of the penult: *πικρό-τατος* *bitterest*.

b. The adj. *γεραίος* (*senex*) always, *παλαιός* *ancient*, and *σχολαίος* *leisurely*, sometimes, drop *ο* after *αι*: *γεραιτερος*, *παλαιτατος*.

c. *μέσος* *medius*, *ἴσος* *equal*, *εὐδιδος* *serene*, *πρώιος* *early*, *ὄψιος* *late*, take *αι* in place of *ο* or *ω*: *μεσαιτατος*, *πρωϊαιτερον*.—*ἥσυχος* *quiet* has *ἥσυχαιτερος* and *ἥσυχώτερος*; *φίλος* *dear*, beside *φιλώτερος*, *-τατος*, has *φιλτερος*, *-τατος* and *φιλαιτερος*, *-τατος*.—From *πλησίον* *adv. near* come *πλησiaiτερος*, *-τατος*; likewise *παραπλησiaiτερος* *more similar*; and from *προὔργον* (for *πρὸ ἔργου* *advantageous*) comes *προὔργiaiτερος*.

d. Some adjectives take the irregular endings *εστερος*, *εστατός*. So

1. Stems in *ον*: *σώφρων* (*σωφρον*) *discreet*, *σωφρονέστερος*, *εὐδαιμων* (*ευδαιμων*) *happy*, *εὐδαιμονέσ-τατος*.—Special exceptions are *πίων* *fat*, *πίότερος*, *-τατος*, and *πέπων* *ripe*, *πεπαιτερος*, *-τατος*.

2. *ἀκράτος* *unmixed*, *ἐρρωμένος* *strong*, *ἄσμενος* *glad*, and occasionally some others in *ος*: *ἀκρατίστερος*, *ἐρρωμενέστερος*.

3. Some contract adjectives in (*ος*) *ους*: *εὐνούστερος* (for *ευνοεστερος*) from *εὐνους* (*ευνοος*) *well-disposed*.

e. The adj. *λάλος* *talkative*, *πτωχός* *beggarly*, *ὀψοφάγος* *dainty*, *μονοφάγος* *eating alone*, and some adjectives of one ending, as *κλέπτης* *thievish*, have *ιστερος*, *ιστατος*: *λαλίστερος*, *πτωχίστατος*, *κλεπτίστερος*.

f. Other adjectives of one gender in *ης* (G. *ου*) follow the rule for stems in *ο*: *ὑβριστότερος* from *ὑβριστής* *insolent*.

g. Compounds of *χάρις* *favor*, form the Comp. and Sup. as if they ended in *χαρίτος*; *ἐπιχαριτώτερος* from *ἐπιχάρις* *agreeable*.

B. By *ων* and *ιστος*.

222. A much less frequent ending of the Compar. is *ιον* (Nom. M. F. *ῖων*, N. *ῖον*), of the Superl. *ιστο* (Nom. *ιστος*, *ιστη*, *ιστον*).

221 D. The poets sometimes use *ω* after a long syllable: *διζυρώτερος* Hm. *more wretched*.—From *ῖδος* *straight*, Hm. makes *ἰδύντατα*; from *φαινός* *shining*, *φαινότερος*, but *φάντατος* (cf. 370 D a); from *ἔχαρις* *unpleasing*, *ἐχαρίστερος* (for *αχαρίτ-τερος*).—The force of the ending is nearly lost in *δηλότερος* *feminine*, *ἀγρότερος* *wild* (*living in the country*), *ὄρεστερος* *living in the mountains*, *θεότερος* *belonging to the gods*, *δεξιτέρος* Lat. *dexter*, which differ little from *δηλως*, *ἄγριος*, *ὄρειος*, *δαίος*, *δεξιός*.

222 D. The forms with *ων*, *ιστος* are much more frequent in poetry: thus (the starred forms are un-Homeric), **βαδίων*, *βάδιστος* (*βαδύς* *deep*),—*βράσων* = **βραδίων*, *βάρδιστος* = **βράδιστος* (*βραδύς* *slow*),—**βράχιστος* (*βραχύς* *short*),—*γλυκίων* (*γλυκύς* *sweet*),—*ἐλέγχιστος* (*ἐλεγχέες* Pl. *infamous*),—

These endings are applied, not to the stem of the Positive, but to the *root* of the word. Hence a final vowel in the stem of the Pos. disappears :

Positive.		Comparative.	Superlative.
ἡδ-ύ-s <i>pleasant</i>	(ἡδ-ομαι <i>am pleased</i>)	ἡδ-ίων	ἡδ-ιστος
ταχ-ύ-s <i>swift</i>	(τάχ-ος <i>swiftness</i>)	θάσσων (for ταχ-ίων)	τάχ-ιστος
μέγ-α-s <i>great</i>	(μέγ-εσος <i>greatness</i>)	μείζων (for μεγ-ίων)	μέγ-ιστος

Similarly *ρο* in the stem of the Pos. disappears :

ἐχθ-ρό-s <i>hostile</i>	(ἐχθ-ος <i>hatred</i>)	ἐχθ-ίων	ἐχθ-ιστος
αἰσχ-ρό-s <i>shameful</i>	(αἰσχ-ος <i>shame</i>)	αἰσχ-ίων	αἰσχ-ιστος

REM. a. In μείζων, for μεγ-ίων, the *ι* passes into the first syllable, as in ἀμείνων for αμεν-ίων (58). So also in θάσσων, θάσσω, where *α* absorbs it and becomes long. Cf. μάλλον (for μαλ-ιον, 59).

223. In the following words, this mode of formation is found connected with various peculiarities, especially the euphonic changes described in 58-61.

Positive.	Comparative.	Superlative.
1. ἀγαθός <i>good</i>	ἀμείνων (for αμεν-ίων) [ἀρείων Hm.] βελτίων κρείσσων (κρείττων) λῶων	ἄριστος (*Ἀρης, ἀρετή <i>virtue</i>) βέλτιστος κράτιστος (κράτος <i>strength</i>) λῶστος

REM. a. ἀμείνων, ἄριστος, refer more to *excellence* or *worth*; κρείσσων, κράτιστος, more to *power* and *superiority*. The opposite of κρείσσων is ἥσσω.

2. κακός <i>bad</i>	κακίων χειρῶν (deterior) ἥσσω (inferior)	κάκιστος χειρίστος ἥκιστα adv. <i>least of all</i>
3. μικρός <i>small</i>	μικρότερος μείων	μικρότατος
4. ὀλίγος <i>little, few</i>	ἐλάσσων (ἐλάττων)	ὀλίγιστος ἐλάχιστος

*κυδίων, κύδιστος (κυδρός *glorious*),—μάσσων, μήκιστος, Dor. *μάκιστος (μᾶκ-ρός *long*),—οἰκτιστος (οἰκτρός *pitiab*le),—πασσων = *παχίων, πάχιστος (πα-χύς *thick*),—φιλίων, *φίλιστος (φίλος *dear*),—ῥκιστος (ῥκύς *quick*).—Hd. has μέζων for μείζων.

In Epic and Doric poetry, the *ι* of *ων* is short.

223 D. 1. Hm. Comp. ἀρείων: Pos. κρατύς *powerful*, Sup. κάρτιστος (57): Comp. λωίων and λωίτερος.—Hd. and Dor. κρέσσων for κρείσσων.—Poet. βέλτερος, βελτατος (not used in Hm.): φέρτερος *more excellent*, φέρτατος and φέριστος.

2. Hm. Comp. κακώτερος: χερείων (Dor. χερήων), χερειότερος, χειρότερος: also the defective forms, D. S. χέρηϊ, A. S. χέρηα, N. P. χέρηες, Neut. χέρηα or χέρεια.—Hd. ῥσσω for ἥσσω.

4. Hm. Comp. ὀλίζων.

Positive.	Comparative.	Superlative.
5. πολὺς <i>much, many</i> πλείων or πλέων (39) πλείστος Neut. πλεόν, also πλεῖν		
6. καλὸς <i>beautiful</i> καλλίων καλλιστος (κάλλος <i>beauty</i>)		
7. ῥαδίος <i>easy</i> ῥάϊων ῥᾶστος		
8. ἀλγινός <i>rainful</i> ἀλγίων ἀλγιστος		

224. *Defective Comparison.* The following adjectives are without the Positive:

(πρὸ <i>before</i>)	πρότερος <i>prior</i> ὑστερος <i>later, latter</i>	πρώτος <i>primus</i> ὑστάτος <i>latest, last</i>
----------------------	---	---

REM. a. πρῶτος is probably made by contraction from προ-ατος. The same superlative ending ατος appears also in

ἔσχατος *extremus*; and in the two following (mostly poetic) forms:
νέατος *novissimus, last in place* (from νέος *novus*), and
ὑπατος *supremus, summus* (from ὑπέρ *super*, whence come also a poetic Comp. ὑπέρτερος, Sup. ὑπέρτατος).

Formation and Comparison of Adverbs.

225. Adverbs are formed from adjectives by adding *ως* to the stem. The stem takes the same form as before *ων* in the Gen. Pl. The adverb has also the accent of the Gen. Pl.; and is contracted, when the latter is contracted.

Thus φίλος *dear*, (G. P. φίλων) Adv. φίλως, δίκαιος *just* (δικαίων) δικάως, ψυχρός *cold* (ψυχρῶν) ψυχρῶς, πᾶς *whole, all* (πάντων) πάντως, ταχύς *quick* (ταχείων) ταχέως, σαφής *clear* (σαφῶν contr. from σαφέων) σαφῶς contr. from σαφέως.

5. In the Comp., Hm. has also the defective forms πλέες, πλέας.—Hd. contracts *eo* to *eu*: πλεῦν, πλεῦνες, for πλέον, πλέονες.

7. Hm. Pos. ρητίδιος (also in Hd.): adv. ρητῖδιως, often βεῖα, βέα: Comp. ρητίτερος: Sup. ρητίτατος and ρηῖστος.

To the above add for Hm.

9. κερδίων, κέρδιστος (κερδαλέος *gainful, artful*, κέρδος *gain*).

10. ῥυγίων, ῥύγιστος *more, most dreadful* (ρυγηλός Hes. *chilling*, ῥύγος *cold*).

11. κηδιστος (κηδείος *dear*, κῆδος *care*).

12. Poet. (not in Hm.) ὕψιων, ὕψιστος (ὕψηλός *high*, ὕψος *height*).

224 D. Hm. sometimes forms a Comp. or Sup. from a substantive: βασιλευ-τερος, πατος (from βασιλεύς *king*), κουρότερος (κούρος *youth*), κύντερος *more dog-like* (κύων *dog*).

Other defectives in Hm. are: ὀπλότερος *younger*, ὀπλότατος, —ἀφάρτερος (ἀφαρ *forthwith*); —and several expressing place: ἐνέρτερος *lower* (Trag. νέρτερος, ἐνεροι *inferi*, ἐνερδεν or νέρδεν *infra*), —παρότερος (παροῖδεν *before*), —ὀπίστατος (ὀπισδεν *behind*), —ἐπασσύτερος (ἄσσον *nearer*), —μυχότατος (ἐν μύχῳ *in a recess*). —The ending ατος appears also in μέσσατος from μέσος *middle*, and πύματος *last* = λοῖσδος (Trag. λοῖσδιος), λοισδής. Hm. has ὑστάτιος = ὑστατος, and in the same sense δεύτατος (δεύτερος *second*). —A strengthened Sup. is Hm. πρώτιστος = ἀμπρωτος *first of all*.

226. Very often, also, the *accusative neuter* of the adjective, either singular or plural, is used as an adverb. Thus μέγας *great*, Adv. μέγα and μεγάλα, as well as μέγῶς.

227. An earlier form for adverbs ends in *ä*: ταχύς *quick*, Adv. τάχῃ *quickly*. In Attic prose *perhaps*, ἅμα *at the same time*, μάλα *very, much*. The Comp. of μάλα is μᾶλλον (for μαλ-ιον, 59) *potius*, the Sup. μάλιστα *potissimum*.—εὖ *well* is used as the adverb of ἀγαθός *good*.

228. Adverbs are also formed in *ω*s from comparatives and superlatives: βεβαιότερως *more firmly*, καλλιόνως *more finely*.—But, generally, comparative and superlative adverbs are made by the *accusative neuter* of those degrees, used in the singular for the comparative, in the plural for the superlative: βεβαιώτερον, κάλλιον, βεβαιότατα, κάλλιστα.

229. Adverbs in *ω* (such as ἄνω *above*, κάτω *below*, ἔσω *within*, ἔξω *without*) make the Comp. and Sup. in *ω*: ἀνωτέρω, κατωτέρω. So also ἀπωτέρω *further* from prep. ἀπό *from*, περαιτέρω *further* from πέρᾳ *beyond*, ἐγγύς *near*, ἐγγυτέρω, ἐγγυτάτῳ (or ἐγγύτερον, ἐγγύτατα), and a few others.

PRONOUNS.

230. PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

Sing. Nom.	First Person. ἐγώ I (ego)	Second Person. σύ thou (tu)	Third Person. οὗ of him, her, it
Gen.	ἐμοῦ, μου	σοῦ	οἱ
Dat.	ἐμοί, μοί	σοί	οἱ
Acc.	ἐμέ, μέ	σέ	ἐ
Du. N. A. V.	(νῶι) νώ	(σφῶι) σφώ	(σφῶι) σφῶ
G. D.	(νῶιν) νῶν	(σφῶιν) σφῶν	(σφῶιν) σφῶν
Plur. Nom.	ἡμεῖς we	ὑμεῖς you	σφεῖς they (N. σφέα)
Gen.	ἡμῶν	ὑμῶν	σφῶν
Dat.	ἡμῖν	ὑμῖν	σφίσι
Acc.	ἡμᾶς	ὑμᾶς	σφᾶς (N. σφέα)

The forms enclosed in () are not found in Attic prose.

227 D: Adverbs in *ä* are more frequent in Hm.: κάρτα valde (κρατῦς, 223 D, 1), λίγα shrilly (λιγύς), σάφα clearly (σαφής), ὥκα quickly (ὥκός).

For εἰδ, Hm. has εἶδ, whenever the *ü* would be long by position: εἶδ γνολην; so too in compound words: εἶδζωνος. But εὖ is sometimes found before a mute and liquid: εὖπλεκτος or εὔπλεκτος.—Hm. has also a defective adj. εἶς or ἥς, A. S. εἶν or ἥν, also G. S. εἶνος, and G. P. εἶων Neut.

229 D. ἔκας far, Hm. ἐκαστέρω, τάτῳ, — τῇλε or τηλοῦ far, Hm. τηλοτάτῳ, — ἀγχι or ἀγχοῦ near, Hm. ἄσσον (for αγγιον, 60) also ἄσσοτέρω, ἀγχιιστα (ἀγχοτάτῳ Hd.). The adj. ἀγχότερος, ἀγχοτάτος, and ἀγχιωτος are post-Hom.

231. The stems of the Sing. are *εμε* (Lat. *me*), *σε* (*te*), *έ* (*se*). But the Nom. is differently formed: *εγώ*, *σύ*; and in the third person is entirely wanting.

The stems of the Dual are *νω* (Lat. *no-s*), *σφω*, *σφω*.

The stems of the Plural are *ήμε*, *ύμε*, *σφε*: *ε* is contracted with most of the endings; hence the circumflex accent (cf. 233 D).

232. The forms mentioned in the list of *enclitics* (105 a) lose their accent, when there is no emphasis upon the pronoun; and in the 1st person Sing., the shorter forms (*μοῦ*, *μοί*, *μέ*) are then used. But if the pronoun is *emphatic*, it retains its accent, and the longer forms (*ἐμοῦ*, *ἐμοί*, *ἐμέ*) are used in the 1st person. So also, in general, after prepositions. Thus *δοκεῖ μοι it seems to me*, *ἐμοὶ οὐ σοὶ τοῦτο ἀρέσκει this pleases me, not thee*; *παρ' ἐμοῦ from me*, *not παρὰ μου, ἐπὶ σοὶ upon thee*, *not ἐπὶ σοι*: yet *πρὸς με to me* frequently occurs.

The Gen., Dat., and Acc. Pl. of the 1st and 2d persons, when there is no emphasis upon them, sometimes throw the accent on the first syllable: *ἡμῶν*, *ὕμῶν*; the last syllable of the Dat. and Acc. is then usually shortened: *ἡμῖν*, *ὕμᾱς*. The last syllable is sometimes shortened, even when the pronoun is emphatic: we then write *ἡμῖν*, *ὕμιν*.

233 D. *Personal Pronouns in the Dialects.* Hm. has the following forms: those not in () are found also in Hd.

S. N.	<i>ἐγώ</i> , (<i>έγών</i>)	<i>σύ</i> , (<i>τύνη</i>)	
G.	[<i>ἐμέο</i>], <i>ἐμεῦ</i> , <i>μεῦ</i> (<i>ἐμεῖο</i> , <i>ἐμέθεν</i>)	<i>σέο</i> , <i>σεῦ</i> (<i>σεῖο</i> , <i>σέθεν</i>)	<i>ξο</i> , <i>εὔ</i> (<i>εῖο</i> , <i>ξθεν</i>)
D.	<i>ἐμοί</i> , <i>μοί</i>	<i>σοί</i> , <i>τοί</i> , (<i>τεῖν</i>)	<i>οί</i> , (<i>εοί</i> , 23 D a)
A.	<i>ἐμέ</i> , <i>μέ</i>	<i>σέ</i>	<i>ξί</i> , (<i>έξί</i>), <i>μίν</i>
Dual.	(<i>νῶι</i> , <i>νῶ</i>) (<i>νῶϊν</i>)	(<i>σφῶι</i> , <i>σφῶ</i>) (<i>σφῶϊν</i>)	(<i>σφῶέ</i>) (<i>σφῶϊν</i>)
P. N.	<i>ἡμεῖς</i> , (<i>ἔμμες</i>)	<i>ὕμεῖς</i> , (<i>ὕμμες</i>)	<i>σφεῖς</i> not in Hm.
G.	<i>ἡμέων</i> , (<i>ἡμελῶν</i>)	<i>ὕμέων</i> , (<i>ὕμελῶν</i>)	<i>σφέων</i> , (<i>σφελῶν</i>)
D.	<i>ἡμῖν</i> , (<i>ἔμμι</i>)	<i>ὕμιν</i> , (<i>ὕμμι</i>)	<i>σφίσι</i> , <i>σφί</i>
A.	<i>ἡμέας</i> , (<i>ἔμμε</i>)	<i>ὕμέας</i> , (<i>ὕμμε</i>)	<i>σφέας</i> , (<i>σφεῖας</i>), <i>σφέ</i>

έγών is used before vowels (79 D). *ἐμέο* cannot stand in the hexameter. —The datives *σοί* and *τοί* are distinguished in the same way as *ἐμοί* and *μοί* (232). —For *μίν*, the Dor. and Trag. have *νίν*: both are enclitic, both used in all genders, and *νίν* is sometimes plural. —In Hd. and Trag., *σφέ* is sometimes singular. —In Hd. *σφίσι* (not *σφί*) is reflexive: he has also the neut. *σφέα*: but the forms *ἡμέες*, *ὕμέες*, *σφέες* in some editions of Hd. are probably incorrect.

The Dor. has N. S. *έγών* even before a cons., *τύ* (*tu*) for *σύ*, G. *τεῦ*, *τεῦς*, *τέους*, D. *τοί* for *σοί*; also *ἐμῖν*, *τίν*, *τν* for *ἐμοί*, *σοί*, *οί*, A. *τέ*, enclitic *τύ*, for *σέ*. N. P. *ἄμές*, *ὕμές*, G. *ἄμέων*, D. *ἄμιν*, A. *ἄμέ*, *ὕμέ*, and *ψέ* for *σφέ*. Of these Pind. has only *τύ*, *τοί*, *τίν*.

234. INTENSIVE PRONOUN. *Αὐτός*, *αὐτή*, *αὐτό* *self* (Lat. *ipse*), is inflected like *ἀγαθός* (207), except that the Neuter N. A. V. S. does not take *ν* (cf. the neuter article *τό*, 119).

234 D. For Ionic crasis in *αὐτός* (Hm.), *αὐτός* (Hd.), see 68 D.

Preceded by the article, ὁ αὐτός (αὐτός, 68 c), ἡ αὐτή (αὐτή), τὸ αὐτό (ταυτό, also ταυτόν), it signifies *the same* (Lat. *idem*).

235. REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS. These are formed from the stems of the personal pronouns, compounded with αὐτός.

Singular	Gen. M. N. F.	Dat. M. N. F.	Acc. M. F. N.
1st person	ἐμαυτοῦ -ῆς	ἐμαυτῷ -ῇ	ἐμαυτόν -ήν <i>myself</i> .
2d person	σεαυτοῦ -ῆς or σαυτοῦ -ῆς	σεαυτῷ -ῇ σαυτῷ -ῇ	σεαυτόν -ήν <i>thyself</i> σαυτόν -ήν
3d person	ἐαυτοῦ -ῆς or αὐτοῦ -ῆς	ἐαυτῷ -ῇ αὐτῷ -ῇ	ἐαυτόν -ήν -ό <i>himself, her-</i> αὐτόν -ήν -ύ <i>self, itself</i>

In the plural, both stems are declined together :

Plural	Gen. M. F. N.	Dat. M. N. F.	Acc. M. F. N.
1st person	ἡμῶν αὐτῶν	ἡμῖν αὐτοῖς	-αῖς ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς -άς <i>ourselves</i>
2d person	ὕμῶν αὐτῶν	ὕμῖν αὐτοῖς	-αῖς ὑμᾶς αὐτοὺς -άς <i>yourselves</i>
3d person	σφῶν αὐτῶν	σφίσιν αὐτοῖς	-αῖς σφᾶς αὐτοὺς -άς <i>themselves</i>
		Neut. σφέα αὐτά	

Yet the 3d person plural has also the compound form :

	ἐαυτῶν	ἐαυτοῖς -αῖς	ἐαυτοὺς -ας -ά
or	αὐτῶν	αὐτοῖς -αῖς	αὐτοὺς -ας -ά

236. The *indefinite* pronoun ἄλλος *other* (Lat. *alius*) is inflected like αὐτός (234).

237. RECIPROCAL PRONOUN. This is formed from the stem of ἄλλος (236), compounded with itself, ἀλλ-ηλο (for ἀλλ-αλλο). It is used only in the dual and plural.

	M.	F.	N.
Du. G. D.	ἀλλήλοιν	ἀλλήλαιν	ἀλλήλοιν
A.	ἀλλήλω	ἀλλήλα	ἀλλήλω
Plur. G.	ἀλλήλων	ἀλλήλων	ἀλλήλων
D.	ἀλλήλοις	ἀλλήλαις	ἀλλήλοις
A.	ἀλλήλους	ἀλλήλας	ἀλλήλα

238. POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS. These are formed from the stems of the personal pronouns (231).

ἐμός, ἡ, ὃν <i>my, mine</i> , from εμε.	ἡμέτερος, α, ον <i>our, ours</i> , from ἡμε.
σός, ἡ, ὃν <i>thy, thine</i> , from σε.	ὕμέτερος, α, ον <i>your, yours</i> , from ὑμε.
ός, ἡ, ὃν <i>his, her, its</i> , from ἐ.	σφέτερος, α, ον <i>their, theirs</i> , from σφε.

235 D. Hm. always has the separate forms, even in the sing. : ἐμὲ αὐτόν, οἱ αὐτῷ, not ἐμαυτόν, ἐαυτῷ. — For ἐμαυτοῦ, etc., Hd. has ἐμεαυτοῦ, etc.; and in like manner σεαυτοῦ, ἐαυτοῦ (11 D).

238 D. Hm. has also *τεός* (Doric, = *tuus*), *έός*; *ᾠμός* *our* (properly Dor.), *ῥμός, σφός*; also (from the dual stems *νω, σφω*) *νωίτερος, σφωίτερος, belonging*

REM. a. *ὅς* is never used in Attic prose; *σφέτερος*, only in reflexive sense, *their own*. The ending *τερος* is the same with that of the Comparative (220).

239. DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS. The two most important are

οὗτος, *αὕτη*, *τοῦτο* *this, that*,
ὅδε, *ἥδε*, *τόδε* *this (this here)*.

ὅδε is formed from the article and the demonstrative ending *δέ* (enclitic): it is declined like the article, with *δε* added to each form.

οὗτος follows the article in respect to the *h* or *t* at the beginning. It takes *av* in the penult, wherever the article has an A-sound (*a, η*); but *ov*, where the article has an O-sound (*o, ω*).

S. N.	ὁ	ἡ	τό	ὅδε	ἥδε	τόδε	οὗτος	αὕτη	τοῦτο
G.	τοῦ	τῆς	τοῦ	τοῦδε	τῆςδε	τοῦδε	τούτου	ταύτης	τούτου
D.	τῷ	τῇ	τῷ	τῷδε	τῇδε	τῷδε	τούτῳ	ταύτῃ	τούτῳ
A.	τόν	τήν	τό	τόνδε	τήνδε	τόδε	τούτον	ταύτην	τούτο
Dual	τά	τά	τά	τάδε	τάδε	τάδε	τούτῳ	ταῦτα	τούτῳ
	τοῖν	ταῖν	τοῖν	τοῖνδε	ταῖνδε	τοῖνδε	τούτοι	ταύται	τούτοι
P. N.	οἱ	αἱ	τά	οἷδε	αἷδε	τάδε	οὗτοι	αὗται	ταῦτα
G.	τῶν	τῶν	τῶν	τῶνδε	τῶνδε	τῶνδε	τούτων	ταύτων	τούτων
D.	τοῖς	ταῖς	τοῖς	τοῖςδε	ταῖςδε	τοῖςδε	τούτοις	ταύταις	τούτοις
A.	τούς	τάς	τά	τούςδε	τάςδε	τάδε	τούτους	ταύτας	ταῦτα

REM. a. The adverb of *ὅδε* is *ᾧδε*, that of *οὗτος* is *οὕτως* or *οὕτω* (80 c) *in this manner, thus, so*.

240. The demonstrative *ἐκείνος*, *ἐκείνη*, *ἐκείνο* *that (that there or yonder)* is declined like *αὐτός* (234).—For *αὐτός* used as a demonstrative, see 669 c.

241. *Demonstratives of Quantity, Quality, and Age*. These were *τόσος*, *τοῖος*, *τηλίκος*, which occur often in poetry. In place of them, the Attic prose uses chiefly the strengthened forms:

τοσοῦτος, *τοσαύτη*, *τοσοῦτο(ν)* *such (in quantity or number)*,
τοιοῦτος, *τοιαύτη*, *τοιοῦτο(ν)* *such (in quality)*,
τηλικούτος, *τηλικαύτη*, *τηλικούτο(ν)* *such (in age or size)*.

to us (you) both.—*ἄμós* (also written *ᾰμός*) is found in Att. poetry for *ἐμός*.—*ός* is sometimes used without reference to the 3d person, in the sense of *own*.

239 D. In Hm., the article itself is usually a demonstrative, and has the following peculiar forms: G. S. *τοῖο*, G. D. D. *τοῖιν*, N. P. *τοί*, *ταί*, G. Fem. *τάων*, D. *τοῖσι*, *τῇσι* or *τῆς*. For *τοῖςδε* Hm. has *τοῖςδεσι* or *τοῖςδεσι*. The forms *τοί*, *ταί*, are also Doric.

When used as demonstrative, *δ*, *ἡ*, *οἱ*, *αἱ* are often written with an accent, *δ*, *ῆ*, *οῖ*, *αῖ*.

Hd. has D. P. *τοῖσι*, *τῇσι*; also *τοισίδε*, *τῆσίδε*.

240 D. For *ἐκείνος* the poets have *κείνος*: cf. 249 D.

These may be declined like οὗτος, by putting τος-, τοι-, τηλικ- in place of the initial *h* or *t* of οὗτος. But the Neut. N. A. S. has two forms, τοσοῦτο and τοσοῦτον, etc.

Emphatic demonstratives of similar meaning, τοσούδε, τοιάδε, τηλικόςδε, are made by adding the enclitic δε to the forms of τόσος, τοίος, τηλικός, declined regularly (cf. ὅδε, 239).

242. The demonstrative pronouns are sometimes rendered more *emphatic* by appending to the different forms a long accented ι, before which the short vowels (ᾱ, ε, ο) are elided: οὗτοςί, αὐτηί, τουτί, ταυτί, ὀδί, τοιςδί, ἐκείνωνί.

243. RELATIVE PRONOUN. The relative ὅς, ἣ, ὃ *who, which*, keeps the rough breathing throughout.

S. N.	ὅς	ἣ	ὃ	D. N. A.	ὃ	ᾗ	ὃ	P. N.	οἷ	αἷ	ᾶ
G.	οὗ	ἥς	οὗ	G. D.	οῖν	αῖν	οῖν	G.	ὧν	ᾧν	ᾧν
D.	ὃ	ἣ	ὃ					D.	οῖς	αῖς	οῖς
A.	ὃν	ἣν	ὃ					A.	οῖς	ᾶς	ᾶ

REM. a. ὅς is used as a *demonstrative* in the phrases καὶ ὅς ἔφη and *he said*, ἣ δ' ὅς *but he said*.

244. INTERROGATIVE AND INDEFINITE PRONOUNS. These are alike in all but accent: interrogative τίς, τί, *who? which? what?* indefinite τις, τι, enclitic, *some, any*.

Sing. Nom.	Interrogative.		Indefinite.	
	M. F.	N. τί	M. F.	N. τι
Gen.	τίνος (τοῦ)		τινός (τοῦ)	
Dat.	τίνι (τῷ)		τίνι (τῷ)	
Acc.	τίνα		τινά	
Du. N. A. V.	τίνε		τινέ	
G. D.	τίνοιιν		τινοῖιν	
Plur. Nom.	τίνες		τινές	
Gen.	τίνων		τινῶν	
Dat.	τίσι		τισί	
Acc.	τίνας		τινάς	

REM. a. The acute accent of τίς, τί interrog. never changes to the grave (see 101).

243 D. Hm. has also ὅ for ὅς, ὅου for οὗ, ἔης for ἥς: the nom. sing. and pl. he sometimes uses as demonstrative.

Hd. has ὅς, ἣ, οἷ, αἷ: for all other forms of the relative, he uses the article τὸ, τοῦ, τῆς, etc., except after certain prepositions: παρ' ὃ, ἐξ οὗ.—This use of the article (τ-forms) for the relative is often found in Hm., and sometimes even in Trag.

244 D. The Ion. (Hm. Hd.) has G. S. τέο, τεῦ, D. τέφ, G. P. τέων, D. τέοισι.

b. τοῦ, τῷ are often used for *τινος*, *τινι*, and (with enclitic accent) for *τινός*, *τινί*. They must not be confounded with τοῦ, τῷ of the article.

c. ἄττα (never enclitic, Hm. ἄσσα) is sometimes used for the indefinite *τινά*.

245. Another indefinite pronoun is *δεῖνα* *some one*, *such a one* (Lat. *quidam*). This is sometimes used without inflection; sometimes it is inflected as follows, without distinction of gender:

Sing.	ὁ ἢ τὸ	δεῖνα	Plur.	δεῖνες
		δεῖνος		δεῖνων
		δεῖνι		
		δεῖνα		δεῖνας

246. INDEFINITE RELATIVE PRONOUN. The indefinite relative *ὅστις*, *ἣτις*, *ὃ τι* *who*, *which* (indef.), is formed by uniting the relative *ὅς* with the indefinite *τις*, each being separately declined.

Sing. N.	ὅστις	ἣτις	ὃ τι	Plur.	οἵτινες	αἵτινες	ἅτινα
G.	οὗτινος	ἧστινος	οὗτινος		ῶντινων	ῶντινων	ῶντινων
D.	ᾧτινι	ἧτινι	ᾧτινι		οἷστισι	αἷστισι	οἷστισι
A.	ὅντινα	ἣντινα	ὃ τι		οὗστινας	ἄστινας	ἅτινα
Du. N. A.	ὧτινε	ᾗτινε	ὧτινε	G. D.	οἷντινοι	αἷντινοι	οἷντινοι

For the way of writing *ὃ τι* or *ὧτι*, see 113 a.

REM. a. The forms τοῦ, τῷ (= *τινός*, *τινί*) are also found in connection with *ὅς*, but before these the stem *ὁ* is used without inflection: Gen. *ὅτου*, Dat. *ὅτῳ*. So also, but less often, Gen. Pl. *ὅτων*, Dat. *ὅτοις*. These forms are masc. and neut., never fem.

b. For *ἅτινα*, there is another form *ἄττα*, not to be confounded with *ἄττα* = *τινά* (244 c).

247. CORRELATIVE PRONOUNS. The following pronouns, corresponding to each other both in form and meaning, are called *correlative*.

246 D. Hm. has the following peculiar forms, in most of which the relative stem is undeclined, as it is in *δ-πόσος*, *δ-ποῖος*, etc.

S. (δτις)	N. (δ ττι)	P.	N. ἄσσα (for ἅτια, 60)
δτεν (δττεο, δττεν)		δτεων	
δτεφ (244 D)		δέτοιςι	
(δτινα)	N. (δ ττι)	(δτινας)	N. ἄσσα

The forms not in () occur also in Hd.—In the Nom. and Acc., Hm. has also the usual forms; so too in D. S. *δτφ*.

247–8 D. For *τόσος*, *δσος*, Hm. often has *τόσσος*, *δσσος* (once *δσσάτιος*). He often doubles *π* in the indef. relatives: *δπποῖος*, *δππως* (40 D).

Hd. has *κ* for *π* in the correlatives: *κότερος*, *κοσός*, *κοκοῖος*, *κοῦ*, *κοτέ*, *δκη*, etc. Cf. Lat. *qu* in *quis*, *quot*, *qualis*, etc.

	Interrogative.	Indefinite.	Demonstrative.	Relative, Indef. Rel.
Simple	τίς <i>who?</i> <i>which? what?</i>	τίς <i>some</i>	ὁδε <i>this (here),</i> οὗτος <i>this, that</i>	ὅς, ὅστις <i>who, which</i>
Comparative	πότερος <i>which of two?</i>	πότερος <i>one of two</i>	ἕτερος <i>the one or</i> <i>the other of two</i>	ὁπότερος <i>which of two</i>
Quantity or Number	πόσος <i>how</i> <i>much, many?</i>	ποσός <i>of</i> <i>some quan.</i> <i>or number</i>	(τόσος) { <i>so</i> τοσόςδε { <i>much,</i> τοσοῦτος { <i>many</i>	ὅσος, ὁπόσος <i>of</i> <i>which quan., num.,</i> <i>(as much, many) as</i>
Quality	ποῖος <i>of</i> <i>what sort?</i>	ποιός <i>of</i> <i>some sort</i>	(τοῖος) <i>such</i> τοιόςδε τοιούτος	οἷος, ὁποῖος <i>of which sort,</i> <i>(such) as</i>
Age or Size	πηλίκος <i>how old?</i> <i>how large?</i>	πηλίκος <i>of some</i> <i>age, size</i>	(τῆλικός) { <i>so old,</i> τῆλικόςδε { <i>large</i> τῆλικούτος	ἡλίκος, ὁπῆλικός <i>of which age, size,</i> <i>(as old, large) as</i>

For the ending *τερος*, see 220. The form *τῆλικός* is never used in Attic prose; the forms *τόσος* and *τοῖος*, seldom.

248. CORRELATIVE ADVERBS are also formed from the same pronoun-stems.

	Interrogative.	Indefinite.	Demonstrative.	Rel., Indef. Rel.
Place	πού <i>where?</i>	πού <i>somewhere</i>	ἐνθα, ἐνθάδε, ἐνταῦθα, <i>there</i>	οὗ, ὅπου <i>where</i>
	πόθεν <i>whence?</i>	ποθέν <i>from</i> <i>some place</i>	ἐνθεν, ἐνθένδε, ἐντεῦθεν, <i>thence</i>	ὅθεν, ὁπόθεν <i>whence</i>
	ποί <i>whither?</i>	ποί <i>to</i> <i>some place</i>	ἐνθα, ἐνθάδε, ἐνταῦθα, <i>thither</i>	οἷ, ὅποι <i>whither</i>
Time	πότε <i>when?</i>	ποτέ <i>some</i> <i>time, ever</i>	τότε <i>then</i>	ὅτε, ὁπότε <i>when</i>
	πῆνικα <i>at</i> <i>what time?</i>		(τῆνικά) { <i>at</i> τῆνικάδε { <i>that</i> τῆνικαῦτα { <i>time</i>	ἡνίκα, ὁπῆνικα <i>at which time</i>
Way	πῇ <i>which</i> <i>way? how?</i>	πῇ <i>some way,</i> <i>somehow</i>	γῆδε, ταύτῃ <i>this way, thus</i>	ἧ, ὅπῃ <i>which way, as</i>
Manner	πῶς <i>how?</i>	πῶς <i>somehow</i>	ὥς, ὥδε, οὕτω(ς) <i>thus, so</i>	ὥς, ὅπως <i>as, that</i>

The indefinite adverbs are all enclitic (105 b).

248 D. Poetic are *πόδι* = *πού*, *ποδί* = *πού*, *ῥδι* = *οὗ*; *τόδι* *there*, *τόδε* *thence*;—also *ἥμος*, *τῆμος* (Dor. *ἄμος*, *τᾶμος*) = *ῥτε*, *τότε*.—For Att. *ἕως* *as long as*, *τέως* *so long*, Hm. has also *εἰως*, *τεῖως* (and sometimes *εἰος*, *τεῖος*, though not thus written in our texts). In the same sense, he has *ὅφρα*, *τόφρα*. Beside *ῥ*, he has the form *ῥχι*, but uses both only in the local meaning, *which way, where*: for *οἷ*, *ὅποι*, he always uses *πόσε*, *ὁπόσε*.—For *ἐνθαῦτα*, *ἐντεῦθεν*, in Hd., see 66 D.

249. To the pronoun *ἐκεῖνος* *that* (yonder), correspond the demonstrative adverbs of place, *ἐκεῖ there*, *ἐκεῖθεν thence*, *ἐκείσε thither*.

250. The demonstrative *ὥς* does not occur in Attic prose, except in the phrases *καὶ ὥς even thus*, *οὐδ' ὥς (μηδ' ὥς) not even thus*.—For *τηνίκα*, the Attic prose uses the strengthened forms in *-άδε* and *-αῦτα*.—In Attic prose, *ἐνθά* and *ἐνθεν* are chiefly relative, *ἐνθά* being used instead of *οὗ* and *οἱ*, *ἐνθεν* instead of *ὅθεν*.

251. The indefinite relatives (pronouns and adverbs) are made more indefinite by adding the particles *οὖν*, *δή*, *δή ποτε*, *δή ποτ' οὖν*: *ὅστις οὖν who (which, what) soever*, *ὅστις δή*, *ὅστις δὴ ποτε*, *ὅστις δὴ ποτ' οὖν*: these are also written as single words, *ὅστισοῦν*, *ὅστισδὴ*, *ὅστισδηποτε*, *ὅστισδηποτοῦν*. With the same force, *τίς* is sometimes added to indefinite relatives: *ὁποῖός τις* and even *ὁποῖός τις οὖν of what sort soever*.—The same particles are sometimes used in the same way with the ordinary relatives, but hardly in the Attic writers.

The enclitic *πέρ* gives emphasis to relatives (definite and indefinite): *ὅσοι περ of which number precisely*, *ὥσπερ just as*. *οὖν* is sometimes added after it: *ὥσπεροῦν*.

252. Observe also the *negative* pronouns and adverbs: *οὔτις, μήτις no one* (poet. for *οὐδεῖς, μηδεῖς*, 255; in prose only *οὔτι, μήτι not at all*), *οὐδέτερος, μηδέτερος neither of two*, *οὐδαμοῦ, μηδαμοῦ nowhere*, *οὐδαμῇ, μηδαμῇ in no way*, *οὐδαμῶς, μηδαμῶς in no manner*, with some others of similar formation.

NUMERALS.

253. The words which express number are of various classes; the most important are given in the following table:

249 D. For *ἐκεῖ*, etc., the poets use *κεῖδι*, *κεῖθεν*, *κεῖσε* (240 D).

250 D. The dem. *ὥς* (distinguished by its accent from the rel. *ὥς as*, 112) is frequent in poetry: in the sense *yet*, it is sometimes written *ὥς*: *καὶ ὥς and yet*. The poets have also *τάς* = *οὕτως*.

253 D. For the first four cardinal numbers, see 255 D.

Hm. has for 12, *δῶδεκα*, *δυῶδεκα*, and *δουκαῖδεκα*; 20, *εἰκοσι* and *λείκοσι*; 30, *τριήκοντα*; 80, *ὀγδῶκοντα*; 90, *ἐνενήκοντα* and *ἐννήκοντα*; 200 and 300, *δικηκόσιοι*, *τριηκόσιοι*; 9,000 and 10,000, *ἐννεάχιλοι*, *δεκάχιλοι*. He has also the ord. 3d, *τρίτατος*; 4th, *τέττατος*; 7th, *ἑβδόματος*; 8th, *ὀγδόατος*; 9th, *ἐνάτος*; 12th, *δυωδέκατος*; 20th, *λεικοστός*; together with the Attic form of each.

Hd. has *δυῶδεκα* (*δυωδέκατος*), *τριήκοντα* (*τριηκοστός*), *ὀγδῶκοντα*, *δικηκόσιοι* (*δικηκοσιοστός*), *τριηκόσιοι*: for *ἐνάτος* he has *ἐνάτος*, and so *εἰνάκισ*, *εἰνακόσιοι*, *εἰνακισχίλιοι*.

Dor. *εἰκατὶ* for *εἰκοσι*.—Aeol. *πέμπε* for *πέντε*, cf. ord. *πέμπτos*.

		Cardinal Numbers.	Ordinal.	Num. Adverbs.
1	α'	εἷς, μία, ἓν one	(ὁ) πρῶτος (<i>the</i>) first	ἅπαξ once
2	β'	δύο	δεύτερος	δὶς
3	γ'	τρῆς, τρία	τρίτος	τρίς
4	δ'	τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, οὐ τέτταρες, -α	τέταρτος	τετράκις
5	ε'	πέντε	πέμπτος	πεντάκις
6	ς'	ἕξ	ἕκτος	ἑξάκις
7	ζ'	ἐπτά	ἑβδομος	ἐπτάκις
8	η'	ὀκτώ	ὀγδοος	ὀκτάκις
9	θ'	ἐννέα	ἐνατος (ἐννατος)	ἐνάκις (ἐννάκις)
10	ι'	δέκα	δέκατος	δεκάκις
11	ια'	ένδεκα	ένδέκατος	ένδεκάκις
12	ιβ'	δώδεκα	δωδέκατος	δωδεκάκις
13	ιγ'	τρискаίδεκα	τρискаιδέκατος	
14	ιδ'	τεσσαρεςκαιδεκα τεσσαρακαιδεκα	τεσσαρακαιδέκατος	
15	ιε'	πεντεκαιδεκα	πεντεκαιδέκατος	
16	ισ'	έκκαιδεκα	έκκαιδέκατος	
17	ις'	έπτακαιδεκα	έπτακαιδέκατος	
18	ιη'	ὀκτωκαιδεκα	ὀκτωκαιδέκατος	
19	ιθ'	έννεακαιδεκα	έννεακαιδέκατος	
20	κ'	εἴκοσι(ν)	εἰκοστός	εἰκοσάκις
30	λ'	τριᾶκοντα	τριᾶκοστός	τριᾶκοντάκις
40	μ'	τεσσαράκοντα	τεσσαρακοστός	τεσσαρακοντάκις
50	ν'	πεντήκοντα	πεντηκοστός	πεντηκοντάκις
60	ς'	έξήκοντα	έξηκοστός	έξηκοντάκις
70	ο'	έβδομήκοντα	έβδομηκοστός	έβδομηκοντάκις
80	π'	ὀγδοήκοντα	ὀγδοηκοστός	ὀγδοηκοντάκις
90	ρ'	ένενήκοντα	ένενηκοστός	ένενηκοντάκις
100	ρ'	έκατόν	έκατοστός	έκατοντάκις
200	σ'	διακόσιοι, αι, α	διακοσιοστός	διακοσιάκις
300	τ'	τριᾶκόσιοι, αι, α	τριᾶκοσιοστός	
400	υ'	τετρακόσιοι, αι, α	τετρακοσιοστός	
500	φ'	πεντᾶκόσιοι, αι, α	πεντακοσιοστός	
600	χ'	έξᾱκόσιοι, αι, α	έξακοσιοστός	
700	ψ'	έπτᾱκόσιοι, αι, α	έπτακοσιοστός	
800	ω'	ὀκτᾱκόσιοι, αι, α	ὀκτακοσιοστός	
900	θ'	ένᾱκόσιοι, αι, α έννᾱκόσιοι, αι, α	ένακοσιοστός έννακοσιοστός	
1,000	α	χίλιοι, αι, α	χιλιοστός	χιλιάκις
2,000	β	δισχίλιοι, αι, α	δισχιλιοστός	
3,000	γ	τρισχίλιοι, αι, α	τρισχιλιοστός	
10,000	ι	μύριοι, αι, α	μυριοστός	μυριάκις

254. NOTATION. The letters of the alphabet are sometimes used in unbroken succession to denote the series of numbers from 1 to 24. Thus *ν* is used for 21, being the 21st letter of the alphabet. The books of the Iliad and Odyssey are numbered in this way.

But generally the letters are used as in the table. Those from α' to ς' denote units 1—9, ς' (*Stigma*) being inserted after ϵ' for the number 6. Those from ι' to π' denote tens 10—80, κ' (*Koppa*) being added after π' for 90. Those from ρ' to ω' denote hundreds 100—800, θ' (*Sampi*) being added for 900. For the thousands (1,000—900,000), the same characters are used again, but with the stroke *under* the letter. Thus $\beta\tau\mu\delta' = 2344$, $\alpha\omega\nu\varsigma' = 1859$.

REM. a. Stigma (5 b) in this use takes the place of Digamma (23 D). Koppa and Sampi, like Digamma, were letters of the primitive Greek alphabet, which became obsolete except as numeral signs.

255. The cardinal numbers from 1 to 4 are *declinable*:

1. εἷς	μία	ἓν	2. N. A. δύο	3. τρεῖς	N. τρία	4. τέσσαρες	τέσσαρα
ένός	μίας	ένός	G. D. δυοῖν	τριῶν		τεσσάρων	
ἐνί	μιά	ἐνί		τρισί		τέσσαρσι	
ένα	μιάν	έν		τρεῖς	τρία	τέσσαρας	τέσσαρα

Like εἷς, are declined οὐδείς, οὐδεμία, οὐδέν, and μηδείς, *no one*: these are found also in the Pl. They are sometimes divided by *imesis* (cf. 477), *án* or a preposition being interposed: *μηδ' án εἷς*, *οὐδὲ παρ' ενός*.

Δύο is sometimes used without inflection. A rare form for δυοῖν is *δυεῖν* (used only in the gen.).

For σσ in τέσσαρες and all its forms, ττ is also used (41).

For *both*, we have ἀμφω (Lat. *ambo*), G. D. ἀμφοῖν; also the plural word ἀμφότεροι, *ai, a*, to which belongs the neut. sing. ἀμφότερον used adverbially (228).

The cardinal numbers from 5 to 199 are *indeclinable*.

256. For 13 and 14, we often have separate forms, τρεῖς καὶ δέκα, τέσσαρες καὶ δέκα. Separate forms are also found for the ordinals 13th—19th: τρίτος καὶ δέκατος, etc.

When the numbers 20, 30, etc., are connected with units by καὶ *and*, either number may precede: εἴκοσι καὶ πέντε or πέντε καὶ εἴκοσι; but if καὶ is not used, the larger number must precede: εἴκοσι πέντε 25. So also ἐκατὸν δέκα 110, etc. The 21st is expressed by εἷς καὶ εἰκοστός or πρῶτος καὶ εἰκοστός or εἰκοστός πρῶτος; and in like manner, other ordinals of the same kind.

The numbers 18, 19 are commonly expressed by ένας (or δυοῖν) δέοντες εἴκοσι *twenty wanting one or two*. So 28, 29, 38, 39, etc.; ναυσι μῆς δεούσαις πενήκοντα *with 49 ships*. So too the ordinals: δυοῖν δέοντι τριακοστῷ ἔτει *in the 28th year*.

255 D. 1. Hm. has also Fem. ἰᾶ, ἱῆς, ἱῆ, ἱάν, with D. S. masc. ἱῶ.

2. Hm. has δύο and δύω, both indecl.; also Du. διοῶ, Pl. διοῖσι, *ai, d*, D. διοῖσι, A. διοῖς, *ds, d*.—Hd. with δύο, δυοῖν, has G. P. δυῶν, D. δυοῖσι; also δύο indecl.

4. Hm. with τέσσαρες has πλοῦρες (Aeol.).—Hd. τέσσερες (so 14 τεσσερεκαίδεκα sometimes indecl., and 40 τεσσερήκοντα).—Dor. τέτορες, D. τέτρασι. Of οὐδείς, μηδείς, Hm. has only οὐδέν, μηδέν, οὐδενί; cf. 252.

257. The cardinal numbers from 200 on, and all the ordinals are regular adjectives of three endings.

The ordinals have *superlative* endings (222): only δεύτερος *second* has the ending of a *comparative* (220).

To the ordinal class belong πολλοστός (*many-eth*, following many in a series) and the interrog. ποστός (*how-many-eth*, having what place in a series?), with a corresponding indef. rel. όπόστος.

Μυρίοι, paroxytone, has the meaning *numberless*; also sing. μυρίος *immense*.

258. From the same numeral stems are formed several other classes of numeral words:

a. *Distributives*, with σύν: σύνδυο *two together*, δύο by δύο, σύντρεις *three by three*, = κατὰ δύο, κατὰ τρεῖς, etc.

b. *Multiplicatives*, in πλοῦς (from πλοος, Lat. plex): ἀπλοῦς *simple*, διπλοῦς *twofold*, τριπλοῦς *threefold*, πενταπλοῦς *fivefold*, etc., πολλαπλοῦς *manifold*. Also δισσός *double*, τρισσός *treble*.

Further, multiplicatives in πλάσιος: διπλάσιος *twice as many* (δὺς τοσοῦτοι), τριπλάσιος *three times as many*, etc., πολλαπλάσιος *many times as many*.

c. *Adverbs of Division*: μοναῇ (μόνος *alone*) *in one part*, single, δίχα or διχῇ *in two parts*, τριχῇ *in three parts*, etc., πολλαχῇ *in many ways*, πανταχῇ *every way*.

d. *Abstract Nouns of Number*, in ἀς: μονάς (μοναδ) *the number one*, unity, δυάς *the number two*, τριάς, τετράς, πεμπάς, ἑξάς, ἑβδομάς, ὀγδοάς, ἑννεάς, δεκάς, εἰκάς, ἑκατοντάς, χιλιάς, μυριάς: hence τρεῖς μυριάδες = 30,000.

259. Closely connected with numerals are such general expressions as

ἐκάτερος (with comparative ending) *either* (of two),
ἕκαστος (with superlative ending) *each* (of any number),
πᾶς, πᾶσα, πᾶν (παντ) *all*, *every*.

Observe also the general adverbs in ἀκίς; πολλάκις *many times*, ὅften, ἑκαστάκις *each time*, τοσαντάκις *so often*, ὁσάκις *as often* ας, πλειστάκις *very often*, ὀλιγάκις *seldom*.

257 D. Hm. uses only μύριοι paroxytone, and always in the sense of *numberless*.

258 D. b. Hd. διξός, τριξός, for δισσός, τρισσός; διπλήσιος, τριπλήσιος, etc., for -πλάσιος.

c. Hm. has δίχα and διχθά, τρίχα and τριχθά, τετραχθά; also τριπλή, τετραπλή.

259 D. Adverbs in ἀκίς sometimes lose s in poetry: ὁσάκι Hm., see 80 D.

VERBS.

260. VOICES. The Greek verb has three voices, *active*, *middle*, and *passive*.

REM. a. Many verbs are used only in the active voice: and, on the other hand, many verbs—called *deponent*—are never used in the active, but only in the middle voice (or middle and passive).

261. MODES. Each voice has six modes:

the *indicative*, *subjunctive*, *optative*, and *imperative*;
the *infinitive*, and *participle*.

REM. a. The first four modes (*finite* modes), taken together, make up the *finite verb*,—that is, the whole verb, strictly so called. In their inflection, they distinguish, not only three *numbers*, singular, dual, and plural; but also three *persons*, first, second, and third, in each number (230): thus they are more *definite* (finite) than the other two modes.

REM. b. The *infinitive* and *participle* have a mixed nature. Essentially they are nouns, the infinitive being an indeclinable substantive, the participle an adjective of three endings; yet they both share to some extent in the properties of the verb.

REM. c. The *verbal adjectives* in *ρός* and *είος* are analogous to participles, though much less clearly distinguished from ordinary adjectives.

262. TENSES. The tenses of the *indicative* mode are seven:

the *present*, and *imperfect* (for continued action);
the *aeorist*, and *future* (for indefinite action); [tion].
the *perfect*, *pluperfect*, and *future perfect* (for completed ac-

The tenses of the *other modes* are three:

the *present* (for continued action);
the *aeorist* (for indefinite action);
the *perfect* (for completed action).

The *subjunctive* and *imperative* have *only* these three tenses. But for the *optative*, *infinitive*, and *participle*, there are two tenses more,—a *future*, and *future perfect*.

263. The tenses of the indicative are also distinguished as

1. *principal* tenses: the *present*, *future*, *perfect*, and *future perfect* (which express present or future time);
2. *historical* tenses: the *imperfect*, *aeorist*, and *pluperfect* (which express past time).

262 D. The future optative is seldom, if ever, found in Hm.; the future perfect optative, never.

264. a. The *passive* voice has a distinct form only for the *aorist* and *future*. In the other tenses, the *middle* form has both a middle and a *passive* meaning.

b. The *active* has no form for the *future perfect* (394 a).

265. STEMS. ROOTS. PRIMITIVE AND DERIVATIVE VERBS.

The *stem* is that part of the verb which belongs to all the forms in common, and from which they are all made by the proper additions and euphonic changes: stem λν, Pres. λύ-ω *to loose*, Aor. ἔλν-σα, Fut. Perf. λε-λύ-σομαι; stem τιμα, Pres. τιμά-ω *to honor*, Plup. ἔτε-τιμή-κειν.

From the verb-stem are derived also stems of *nouns* (both substantive and adjective) by adding the proper endings or *suffixes* (454): λύ-σι-ς *act of loosing*, λν-τήρ *looser*, λύ-τρο-ν *ransom* (means of loosing); τίμη-σι-ς *act of estimating*, τιμη-τή-ς *appraiser*.

A noun-stem, formed thus with its derivative suffix, may be used (often with some change of form) as the stem of a verb. Such verbs are said to be *derivative*. Thus τιμά-ω is said to be a derivative verb, because its stem is that of the noun τιμή *honor*, and is derived, by the suffix μᾶ, from the stem of τί-ω *to esteem*. These verbs are also called *denominative* (de nominibus), as being derived from nouns.

But when the stem of a verb contains no derivative suffix, the stem is called a *root*, and the verb is said to be *radical* or *primitive*: λύ-ω, τί-ω. The roots are nearly all of one syllable (originally all were so); the derivative stems, of two or more syllables.

REM. a. A derivative verb, as just described, comes from a primitive verb, *through* an intermediate noun (though often one or both of these are out of use): thus τιμάω, from τίω, through τιμή. Yet a few derivative verbs are made *directly* from primitives, with no intervening noun (cf. 472 k).

266. TENSE-SYSTEMS. In the formation of its different parts, the verb divides itself into the following *systems* of tenses:

1. the *present* system including the *Pres.* and *Imperf.*
2. the *future* system " *Fut. Act.* and *Mid.*
3. the *first aorist* system " 1 *Aor. Act.* and *Mid.*
4. the *second aorist* system " 2 *Aor. Act.* and *Mid.*
5. the *first perfect* system " 1 *Perf.* and 1 *Plup. Act.*
6. the *second perfect* system " 2 *Perf.* and 2 *Plup. Act.*
7. the *perfect middle* system " *Perf.*, *Plup.*, and *Fut. Perf. Mid.*
8. the *first passive* system " 1 *Aor.* and 1 *Fut. Pass.*
9. the *second passive* system " 2 *Aor.* and 2 *Fut. Pass.*

264 D. In Hm., the passive form is nearly confined to the *aorist* (395 D). The place of a future passive he supplies by the future middle used in a passive sense (379).

REM. a. The tenses called *second* are of earlier formation than the corresponding *first* tenses. The verbs which have the former are comparatively few, and are, nearly all, primitive verbs (265). Sometimes, though not often, the same verb has *both* forms of the same tense.

REM. b. Hardly any verb is used in *all* the systems. In general, verbs of full inflection have but *six* of them (cf. Rem. a.). In many cases, the number used is less than this. Some verbs are confined even to a *single* system.

REM. c. In describing a verb, it is usual to repeat the *first person indicative* of every system used in it: thus λύω (1) *to loose*, λύσω (2), ἔλυσα (3), ἔλυκα (5), ἔλυμαι (7), ἐλύξην (8); λείπω (1) *to leave*, λείψω (2), ἔλιπον (4), ἔλειψα (6), ἔλειμμαι (7), ἐλείφην (8); βούλομαι (dependent) *to wish*, βουλήσομαι (2), βεβούλημαι (7), ἐβούληξην (8).

267. VERBS IN Ω AND VERBS IN ΜΙ. Verbs are distinguished thus according to the inflection of the *present* system. The name in each case is taken from the last syllable of the first person singular, present indicative active: λύ-ω, τίθη-μι.

I. *Verbs in ω*. These take connecting vowels between the stem and endings in the present system. In number, they are more than nineteen-twentieths of all verbs.

II. *Verbs in μι*. These are without connecting vowels between the stem and endings in the present system. They are of earlier formation, and are, nearly all, primitive verbs.

A similar variety of inflection is also found, though less often, in the *second aorist* system; and, still less often, in the *second perfect* system. In these systems also, the forms without connecting vowels are called *μι-forms*, even though the present of the same words has the inflection of verbs in ω.

268. *Meaning of the Voices, Modes, and Tenses*. This will be explained at length in the Syntax. In the mean time, the English forms, which represent their ordinary meaning, are given with the annexed Synopsis of the verb λύω *to loose*. For the *middle* voice, the English forms are not given: but they are easily obtained from those of the *active*, by adding a *reflexive pronoun*, which, for this verb, must follow the preposition *for*: λύσομαι *I shall loose for myself*, λύου *be thou loosing for thyself*, λύσασθαι *to loose for one's self*.

REM. a. When a verb is referred to in the dictionary or the grammar, it is usual to give the first person singular, present indicative; but, when the meaning of the verb is added, it is expressed by the infinitive: thus λύω *to loose*.

NOTE. b. The vowel υ in the present and imperfect of λύω is *usually long* (in Hm. *usually short*). It is *always long* in the future and aorist, active and middle; *always short* in the perfect and pluperfect of all voices, the aorist and future passive, and the verbals.

269. Synopsis of the Verb λύω to loose.

Tense, Mode.	Active Voice.	Middle Voice.	Passive Voice.	(continued)
Pres. Ind.	λύω	λύμαι		I am loosed
Impf. Ind.	ἔλυον	ἐλύομαι		I was loosed
Pres. Sub.	λύω	λύμαι		I may etc. be loosed
Opt. Sub.	λύοιμι	λύοιμαι		I might etc. be loosed
Imv. Sub.	λύε	λύου		be thou loosed
Inf. Sub.	λύειν	λύεσθαι		to be loosed
Par. Sub.	λύων	λύμενος		"
Fut. Ind.	λύσω	λύομαι	λυθήσομαι	I shall be loosed (after)
Opt. Ind.	λύσοιμι	λύσοιμαι	λυθήσοιμαι	I might etc. be loosed (here- to be loosed (hereafter))
Inf. Ind.	λύσειν	λύσειν	λυθήσεσθαι	about to be loosed
Par. Ind.	λύων	λύμενος	λυθόμενος	
Aor. Ind.	ἔλυσα	ἐλύσασθαι	ἐλύσθην	I was loosed
Sub. Ind.	λύσω	λύσομαι	λυθήσθην	I may etc. be loosed
Opt. Ind.	λύσοιμι	λύσοιμαι	λυθήσοιμι	I might etc. be loosed
Imv. Ind.	λύω	λύου	λυθήτω	be thou loosed
Inf. Ind.	λύσαι	λύσασθαι	λυθήναι	to be loosed
Par. Ind.	λύων	λύμενος	λυθείς	loosed or having been loosed
Perf. Ind.	ἔλυσκα	ἔελυσμαι		I have been loosed
Plup. Ind.	ἐτέλεκα	ἐτέλεσμαι		I had been loosed
Perf. Sub.	ἔλυσω	ἔελυσσομαι		I may etc. have been loosed
Opt. Sub.	ἔλυσοιμι	ἔελυσσοιμαι		I might etc. have been loosed
Imv. Sub.	ἔλυσέ	ἔλυσου		do thou have been loosed
Inf. Sub.	ἔλυσεναι	ἔλυσθαι		to have been loosed
Par. Sub.	ἔλυντες	ἔλυνμενος		having been loosed
Fut. Perf. Ind.	ἔλυσωμαι, ἔλυσσομαι			Mid. I shall have been loosed for myself, Pass. I shall have been loosed.
Opt. Perf. Ind.	ἔλυσσοιμαι, ἔλυσσομαι			
Verbal Adject.	λυτός loosed or looseable, λυτός (requiring) to be loosed.			

270.

λύω to loose		Present System.			
		ACTIVE.		MIDDLE (PASSIVE).	
		Present.	Imperfect.	Present.	Imperfect.
Indicative.	S. 1	λύ-ω	ἔ-λυ-ο-ν	λύ-ο-μαι	ἔ-λυ-ό-μην
	2	λύ-εις	ἔ-λυ-ε-ς	λύ-η, λύ-ει	ἔ-λύ-ου
	3	λύ-ει	ἔ-λυ-ε	λύ-ε-ται	ἔ-λύ-ε-το
	D. 2	λύ-ε-τον	ἔ-λύ-ε-τον	λύ-ε-σθον	ἔ-λύ-ε-σθον
	3	λύ-ε-τον	ἔ-λυ-έ-την	λύ-ε-σθον	ἔ-λυ-έ-σθην
	P. 1	λύ-ο-μεν	ἔ-λύ-ο-μεν	λυ-ό-μεθα	ἔ-λυ-ό-μεθα
	2	λύ-ε-τε	ἔ-λύ-ε-τε	λύ-ε-σθε	ἔ-λύ-ε-σθε
	3	λύ-ου-σι	ἔ-λυ-ο-ν	λύ-ο-νται	ἔ-λύ-ο-ντο
Subjunctive.		Present.		Present.	
	S. 1	λύ-ω		λύ-ω-μαι	
	2	λύ-ῃς		λύ-ῃ	
	3	λύ-ῃ		λύ-ῃ-ται	
	D. 2	λύ-ῃ-τον		λύ-ῃ-σθον	
	3	λύ-ῃ-τον		λύ-ῃ-σθον	
	P. 1	λύ-ω-μεν		λυ-ώ-μεθα	
Optative.	2	λύ-ῃ-τε		λύ-ῃ-σθε	
	3	λύ-ω-σι		λύ-ω-νται	
	S. 1	λύ-οι-μι		λυ-οί-μην	
	2	λύ-οι-ς		λύ-οι-ο	
	3	λύ-οι		λύ-οι-το	
	D. 2	λύ-οι-τον		λύ-οι-σθον	
	3	λυ-οί-την		λυ-οί-σθην	
Imperative.	P. 1	λύ-οι-μεν		λυ-οί-μεθα	
	2	λύ-οι-τε		λύ-οι-σθε	
	3	λύ-οι-εν		λύ-οι-ντο	
	S. 2	λῦ-ε		λύ-ου	
	3	λυ-έ-τω		λυ-έ-σθω	
	D. 2	λύ-ε-τον		λύ-ε-σθον	
	3	λυ-έ-των		λυ-έ-σθων	
Infinitive.	P. 2	λύ-ε-τε		λύ-ε-σθε	
	3	λυ-έ-τωσαν or λυ-ό-ντων		λυ-έ-σθωσαν or λυ-έ-σθων	
Participle.	N.	λύ-ων		λυ-ό-μενο-ς	
		λύ-ουσα		λυ-ο-μένη	
	G.	λύ-ο-ν		λυ-ό-μενο-ν	
		λύ-ο-ντο-ς		λυ-ο-μένου	
		λυ-ούσης		λυ-ο-μένης	

271.

272.

<i>Future System.</i>		<i>First Aorist System.</i>	
ACTIVE.	MIDDLE.	ACTIVE.	MIDDLE.
Future.		First Aorist.	
λύσ-ω	λύσ-ομαι	ἔ-λυσ-ά	ἐ-λυσ-άμην
λύσ-εις	λύσ-η, λύσ-ει	ἔ-λυσ-ας	ἐ-λύσ-ω
λύσ-ει	λύσ-εται	ἔ-λυσ-ε	ἐ-λύσ-ατο
λύσ-ετον	λύσ-εσθον	ἐ-λύσ-ατον	ἐ-λύσ-ασθον
λύσ-ετον	λύσ-εσθον	ἐ-λυσ-άτην	ἐ-λυσ-άσθην
λύσ-ομεν	λυσ-όμεθα	ἐ-λύσ-αμεν	ἐ-λυσ-άμεθα
λύσ-ετε	λύσ-εσθε	ἐ-λύσ-ατε	ἐ-λύσ-ασθε
λύσ-ουσι	λύσ-ονται	ἔ-λυσ-αν	ἐ-λύσ-αντο
		λύσω	λύσωμαι
		λύσης	λύση
		λύση	λύσηται
		λύσητον	λύσησθον
		λύσητον	λύσησθον
		λύσωμεν	λυσώμεθα
		λύσητε	λύσησθε
		λύσωσι	λύσωνται
λύσοιμι	λυσοίμην	λύσαιμι	λυσαίμην
λύσοις	λύσοιο	λύσαις, λύσειᾶς	λύσαιο
λύσοι	λύσοιτο	λύσαι, λύσειε	λύσαιτο
λύσοιτον	λύσοισθον	λυσαιτον	λυσαισθον
λυσοίτην	λυσοίσθην	λυσαίτην	λυσαίσθην
λυσοιμεν	λυσοίμεθα	λυσαιμεν	λυσαίμεθα
λυσοιτε	λυσοισθε	λυσαιτε	λυσαισθε
λυσοιεν	λυσοιντο	λυσαιεν, λύσειᾶν	λυσαιντο
		λῦσον	λῦσαι
		λυσάτω	λυσάσθω
		λυσάτον	λυσασθον
		λυσάτων	λυσάσθων
		λυσάτε	λυσασθε
		λυσάτωσαν οἱ	λυσάσθωσαν οἱ
		λυσάντων	λυσάσθων
λύσειν	λύσεσθαι	λῦσαι	λῦσασθαι
λῦσων	λυσόμενος	λῦσᾶς	λυσάμενος
λῦσουσα	λυσομένη	λῦσᾶσα	λυσαμένη
λῦσον	λυσόμενον	λῦσαν	λυσάμενον
λῦσαντος	λυσομένου	λῦσαντος	λυσαμένου
λυσούσης	λυσομένης	λυσάσης	λυσαμένης

273.

274.

λύ-ω to loose		First Perfect System.		Perfect Middle	
		ACTIVE.		MIDDLE (PASSIVE)	
		1 Perfect.	1 Pluperfect.	Perfect.	Pluperfect.
Indicative.	S. 1	λέλυκ-α	ἐ-λελύκ-ειν	λέλυ-μαι	ἐ-λελύ-μην
	2	λέλυκ-ας	ἐ-λελύκ-εις	λέλυ-σαι	ἐ-λελύ-σο
	3	λέλυκ-ε	ἐ-λελύκ-ει	λέλυ-ται	ἐ-λελύ-το
	D. 2	λελύκ-ατον	ἐ-λελύκ-ειτον	λέλυ-σθον	ἐ-λελύ-σθον
	3	λελύκ-ατον	ἐ-λελύκ-είτην	λέλυ-σθον	ἐ-λελύ-σθην
	P. 1	λελύκ-αμεν	ἐ-λελύκ-ειμεν	λελύ-μεθα	ἐ-λελύ-μεθα
	2	λελύκ-ατε	ἐ-λελύκ-ειτε	λέλυ-σθε	ἐ-λελύ-σθε
	3	λελύκ-ασι	ἐ-λελύκ-εισαν, ἐ-λελύκ-εσαν	λέλυ-νται	ἐ-λελύ-ντο
Subjunctive.		1 Perfect.		Perfect.	
	S. 1	λελύκω		λελυμέν-ος(-η,-ον) ὦ	
	2	λελύκης		" ἦς	
	3	λελύκη		" ἦ	
	D. 2	λελύκητον		λελυμέν-ω (-α,-ω) ἦτον	
	3	λελύκητον		" ἦτον	
	P. 1	λελύκωμεν		λελυμέν-οι (-αι,-α) ὦμεν	
	2	λελύκητε		" ἦτε	
	3	λελύκωσι		" ὦσι	
Optative.	S. 1	λελύκοιμι	οἷν λευκοίην	λελυμέν-ος (-η,-ον) εἶην	
	2	λελύκοις	λευκοίης	" εἶης	
	3	λελύκοι	λευκοίῃ	" εἶη	
	D. 2	λελύκοιτον	λευκοίητον	λελυμέν-ω (-α,-ω) εἶητον	οἷν εἶτον
	3	λελυκοίτην	λευκοίῃτην	" εἶήτην	εἶτην
	P. 1	λελύκοιμεν	λευκοίημεν	λελυμέν-οι (-αι,-α) εἶημεν	εἶμεν
	2	λελύκοιτε	λευκοίητε	" εἶητε	εἶτε
	3	λελύκοιεν	λευκοίησαν	" εἶησαν	εἶεν
Imperative.	S. 2	λέλυκε		λέλυσο	
	3	λελυκέτω		λελύσθω	
	D. 2	λελύκετον		λέλυσθον	
	3	λελυκέτων		λελύσθων	
	P. 2	λελύκετε		λέλυσθε	
	3	λελυκέτωσαν οἱ λελυκόντων		λελύσθωσαν οἱ λελύσθων	
Infinitive.		λελυκέναι		λελύσθαι	
Participle.	N.	λελυκώς λελυκυῖα λελυκός		λελυμένος λελυμένη λελυμένον	
	G.	λελυκότος λελυκυίας		λελυμένου λελυμένης	

275.

<i>System.</i>	<i>First Passive System.</i>	
MIDDLE (PASS.)	PASSIVE.	
Future Perfect.	1 Aorist.	1 Future.
λελύσομαι λελύσῃ, λελύσει λελύσεται λελύσεσθον λελύσεσθον λελυσόμεθα λελύσεσθε λελύσονται	ἐ-λύθη-ν ἐ-λύθη-ς ἐ-λύθη ἐ-λύθη-τον ἐ-λύθη-την ἐ-λύθη-μεν ἐ-λύθη-τε ἐ-λύθη-σαν	λυθήσομαι λυθήσῃ, λυθήσει λυθήσεται λυθήσεσθον λυθήσεσθον λυθησόμεθα λυθήσεσθε λυθήσονται
	λυθῶ λυθής λυθήῃ λυθήτον λυθήτον λυθῶμεν λυθήτε λυθῶσι	
λελυσοίμην λελύσοιο λελύσοιτο λελύσοισθον λελυσοίσσῃν λελυσοίμεθα λελύσοισθε λελύσωντο	λυθείην λυθείης λυθείη λυθείητον ὅτ λυθείτον λυθείητην λυθείτην λυθείμεν λυθείμεν λυθείητε λυθείτε λυθείησαν λυθείεν	λυθησοίμην λυθησοιο λυθησοιτο λυθησοισθον λυθησοίσσῃν λυθησοίμεθα λυθησοισθε λυθησωντο
	λύθητι λύθητω λύθητον λύθητων λύθητε λύθητῶσαν ὅτ λυθέντων	
λελύσεσθαι λελυσόμενος λελυσομένη λελυσόμενον λελυσομένου λελυσομένης	λυθῆναι λυθείς λυθείσα λυθέν λυθέντος λυθείσης	λυθήσεσθαι λυθησόμενος λυθησομένη λυθησόμενον λυθησομένου λυθησομένης

276.

277.

λείπω (λῖπ) to leave		Second Aorist System.		Second Perfect System.	
		ACTIVE.	MIDDLE.	ACTIVE.	
		2 Aorist.		2 Perfect.	2 Pluperfect.
Indicative.	S. 1	ἔ-λιπ-ον	ἔ-λιπ-όμην	λέλοιπ-α	ἔ-λελοίπ-ειν
	2	ἔ-λιπ-ες	ἔ-λίπ-ου	λέλοιπ-ας	ἔ-λελοίπ-εις
	3	ἔ-λιπ-ε	ἔ-λίπ-ετο	λέλοιπ-ε	ἔ-λελοίπ-ει
	D. 2	ἔ-λίπ-ετον	ἔ-λίπ-εσθον	λελοίπ-ατον	ἔ-λελοίπ-ειτον
	3	ἔ-λιπ-έτην	ἔ-λιπ-έσθην	λελοίπ-ατον	ἔ-λελοίπ-είτην
	P. 1	ἔ-λίπ-ομεν	ἔ-λιπ-όμεθα	λελοίπ-αμεν	ἔ-λελοίπ-ειμεν
	2	ἔ-λίπ-ετε	ἔ-λίπ-εσθε	λελοίπ-ατε	ἔ-λελοίπ-ειτε
	3	ἔ-λιπ-ον	ἔ-λίπ-οντο	λελοίπ-ασι	ἔ-λελοίπ-εσαν, ἔ-λελοίπ-εσαν
				2 Perfect.	
Subjunctive.	S. 1	λίπω	λίπωμαι	λελοίπω	
	2	λίπης	λίπη	λελοίπης	
	3	λίπη	λίπηται	λελοίπη	
	D. 2	λίπητον	λίπησθον	λελοίπητον	
	3	λίπητον	λίπησθον	λελοίπητον	
	P. 1	λίπωμεν	λίπώμεθα	λελοίπωμεν	
Optative.	2	λίπητε	λίπησθε	λελοίπητε	
	3	λίπωσι	λίπωνται	λελοίπωσι	
	S. 1	λίποιμι	λιποίμην	λελοίποιμι or λελοιποίην	
	2	λίποις	λίποιο	λελοίποις λελοιποίης	
	3	λίποι	λίποιοτο	λελοίποι λελοιποίη	
	D. 2	λίποιτον	λίποισθον	λελοίποιτον λελοιποίητον	
Imperative.	3	λιποίτην	λιποίσθην	λελοιποίτην λελοιποίητην	
	P. 1	λίποιμεν	λιποίμεθα	λελοίποιμεν λελοιποίημεν	
	2	λίποιτε	λίποισθε	λελοίποιτε λελοιπίητε	
	3	λίποιεν	λίποιντο	λελοίποιεν λελοιπίησαν	
	S. 2	λίπε	λιποῦ	λέλοιπε	
	3	λιπέτω	λιπέσθω	λελοιπέτω	
Infinitive.	D. 2	λίπετον	λίπεσθον	λελοιπέτον	
	3	λιπέτων	λιπέσθων	λελοιπέτων	
	P. 2	λίπετε	λίπεσθε	λελοιπέτε	
	3	λιπέτωσαν or λιπόντων	λιπέσθωσαν or λιπέσθων	λελοιπέτωσαν or λελοιπόντων	
	N.	λιπών	λιπόμενος	λελοιπώναι	
	G.	λιπούσα	λιπομένη	λελοιπυῖα	
Participle.		λιπόν	λιπόμενον	λελοιπός	
		λιπόντος	λιπομένου	λελοιπότης	
		λιπούσης	λιπομένης	λελοιπυίας	

278.

στέλλω (στέλ) to send		Second Passive System.	
		PASSIVE.	
Indicative.	S. 1 2 3 D. 2 3 P. 1 2 3	2 Aorist.	2 Future.
		ἐ-στάλη-ν ἐ-στάλη-ς ἐ-στάλη ἐ-στάλη-τον ἐ-σταλή-την ἐ-στάλη-μεν ἐ-στάλη-τε ἐ-στάλη-σαν	στάλῃσομαι σταλήσῃ, σταλήσει σταλήσεται σταλήσεσθον σταλήσεσθον σταλήσόμεθα σταλήσεσθε σταλήσονται
	Subjunctive.	S. 1 2 3 D. 2 3 P. 1 2 3	σταλῶ σταλῆς σταλή σταλήτον σταλήτον σταλῶμεν σταλήτε σταλῶσι
	Optative.	S. 1 2 3 D. 2 3 P. 1 2 3	σταλείην σταλείης σταλείη σταλείητον ὅγ σταλείτον σταλείητην σταλείτην σταλείμεν σταλείμεν σταλείητε σταλείτε σταλείησαν σταλείεν
			σταλήσοίμην σταλήσοιο σταλήσοιτο σταλήσοισθον σταλήσοίστην σταλήσοίμεθα σταλήσοίσε σταλήσοιτο
	Imperative.	S. 2 3 D. 2 3 P. 2 3	στάληθι σταλήτω στάλητον σταλήτων στάλητε στάλητωσαν ὅγ σταλέντων
Participle.	Infln.	σταλῆναι	σταλήσεσθαι
	N. G.	σταλείς σταλείσα σταλέν σταλέντος σταλείσης	σταλησόμενος σταλησομένη σταλησόμενον σταλησομένου σταλησομένης

279.

		<i>τιμά-ω</i> to honor.				<i>Present System of</i> <i>Contract Verbs in αω.</i>			
		ACTIVE.				MIDDLE (PASSIVE).			
		Present.		Imperfect.		Present.		Imperfect.	
Indicative.	S.	τιμ(άω)ῶ		ἐτίμ(αον)ων		τιμ(άο)ῶ-μαι		ἐτίμ(αό)ῶ-μην	
	2	τιμ(άεις)ᾶς		ἐτίμ(αες)ας		τιμ(άῃ)ᾶ, (άει)ᾶ		ἐτίμ(αού)ῶ	
	3	τιμ(άει)ᾷ		ἐτίμ(αε)α		τιμ(άε)ᾶ-ται		ἐτίμ(άε)ᾶ-το	
	D.	τιμ(άε)ᾶ-τον		ἐτίμ(άε)ᾶ-τον		τιμ(άε)ᾶ-σθον		ἐτίμ(άε)ᾶ-σθον	
	3	τιμ(άε)ᾶ-τον		ἐτίμ(άε)ᾶ-την		τιμ(άε)ᾶ-σθον		ἐτίμ(άε)ᾶ-σθην	
	P.	τιμ(άο)ῶ-μεν		ἐτίμ(άο)ῶ-μεν		τιμ(αό)ῶ-μεθα		ἐτίμ(αό)ῶ-μεθα	
	2	τιμ(άε)ᾶ-τε		ἐτίμ(άε)ᾶ-τε		τιμ(άε)ᾶ-σθε		ἐτίμ(άε)ᾶ-σθε	
	3	τιμ(άου)ῶ-σι		ἐτίμ(αον)ων		τιμ(άο)ῶ-νται		ἐτίμ(άο)ῶ-ντο	
		Present.		Present.					
Subjunctive.	S.	τιμ(άω)ῶ				τιμ(άω)ῶ-μαι			
	2	τιμ(άῃς)ᾶς				τιμ(άῃ)ᾶ			
	3	τιμ(άῃ)ᾶ				τιμ(άῃ)ᾶ-ται			
	D.	τιμ(άῃ)ᾶ-τον				τιμ(άῃ)ᾶ-σθον			
	3	τιμ(άῃ)ᾶ-τον				τιμ(άῃ)ᾶ-σθον			
	P.	τιμ(άω)ῶ-μεν				τιμ(αό)ῶ-μεθα			
	2	τιμ(άῃ)ᾶ-τε				τιμ(άῃ)ᾶ-σθε			
	3	τιμ(άω)ῶ-σι				τιμ(άω)ῶ-νται			
Optative.	S.	τιμ(άοι)ῶ-μι	or	τιμ(αοί)ῶ-ην		τιμ(αοί)ῶ-μην			
	2	τιμ(άοις)ῶς		τιμ(αοί)ῶ-ης		τιμ(αοί)ῶ-ο			
	3	τιμ(άοι)ῶ		τιμ(αοί)ῶ-η		τιμ(αοί)ῶ-το			
	D.	τιμ(άοι)ῶ-τον		τιμ(αοί)ῶ-ητον		τιμ(αοί)ῶ-σθην			
	3	τιμ(αοί)ῶ-την		τιμ(αοί)ῶ-ητην		τιμ(αοί)ῶ-σθην			
	P.	τιμ(άοι)ῶ-μεν		τιμ(αοί)ῶ-ημεν		τιμ(αοί)ῶ-μεθα			
	2	τιμ(άοι)ῶ-τε		τιμ(αοί)ῶ-ητε		τιμ(αοί)ῶ-σθε			
	3	τιμ(άοι)ῶ-εν				τιμ(αοί)ῶ-ντο			
Imperative.	S.	τίμ(αε)α				τιμ(άου)ῶ			
	3	τιμ(αέ)ᾶ-τω				τιμ(αέ)ᾶ-σθω			
	D.	τιμ(αέ)ᾶ-τον				τιμ(αέ)ᾶ-σθον			
	3	τιμ(αέ)ᾶ-των				τιμ(αέ)ᾶ-σθων			
	P.	τιμ(αέ)ᾶ-τε				τιμ(αέ)ᾶ-σθε			
	3	τιμ(αέ)ᾶ-τωσαν	or			τιμ(αέ)ᾶ-σθωσαν	or		
		τιμ(αό)ῶ-ντων				τιμ(αέ)ᾶ-σθων			
Infjn.		τιμ(άειν)ᾶν				τιμ(άε)ᾶ-σθαι			
Participle.	N.	τιμ(άων)ῶν				τιμ(αό)ῶ-μενος			
		τιμ(άου)ῶ-σα				τιμ(αο)ῶ-μένη			
		τιμ(άον)ῶν				τιμ(αό)ῶ-μενον			
	G.	τιμ(άο)ῶ-ντος				τιμ(αο)ῶ-μένου			
		τιμ(αού)ῶ-σης				τιμ(αο)ῶ-μένης			

280.

φιλέ-ω to love.		Present System of Contract Verbs in εω.	
ACTIVE.		MIDDLE (PASSIVE).	
Present.	Imperfect.	Present.	Imperfect.
φιλ(έω)ῶ	ἐφίλ(εον)ουν	φιλ(έο)οὔ-μαι	ἐφίλ(εό)οὔ-μην
φιλ(έεις)εἶς	ἐφίλ(εες)εις	φιλ(έῃ)ῃ, (έει)εἶ	ἐφίλ(έου)οὔ
φιλ(έει)εἶ	ἐφίλ(εε)ει	φιλ(έε)εἶ-ται	ἐφίλ(έε)εἶ-το
φιλ(έε)εἶ-τον	ἐφίλ(έε)εἶ-τον	φιλ(έε)εἶ-σζον	ἐφίλ(έε)εἶ-σζον
φιλ(έε)εἶ-τον	ἐφίλ(έε)εἶ-την	φιλ(έε)εἶ-σζον	ἐφίλ(έε)εἶ-σζην
φιλ(έο)οὔ-μεν	ἐφίλ(έο)οὔ-μεν	φιλ(έο)οὔ-μεζα	ἐφίλ(έο)οὔ-μεζα
φιλ(έε)εἶ-τε	ἐφίλ(έε)εἶ-τε	φιλ(έε)εἶ-σζε	ἐφίλ(έε)εἶ-σζε
φιλ(έου)οὔ-σι	ἐφίλ(έον)ουν	φιλ(έο)οὔ-νται	ἐφίλ(έο)οὔ-ντο
Present.		Present.	
φιλ(έω)ῶ		φιλ(έω)ῶ-μαι	
φιλ(έῃς)ῃς		φιλ(έῃ)ῃ	
φιλ(έῃ)ῃ		φιλ(έῃ)ῃ-ται	
φιλ(έῃ)ῃ-τον		φιλ(έῃ)ῃ-σζον	
φιλ(έῃ)ῃ-τον		φιλ(έῃ)ῃ-σζον	
φιλ(έω)ῶ-μεν		φιλ(έω)ῶ-μεζα	
φιλ(έῃ)ῃ-τε		φιλ(έῃ)ῃ-σζε	
φιλ(έω)ῶ-σι		φιλ(έω)ῶ-νται	
φιλ(έοι)οἶ-μι	οἶ-μιν	φιλ(έοι)οἶ-μην	
φιλ(έοις)οἶς	φιλ(έοι)οἶ-ης	φιλ(έοι)οἶ-ο	
φιλ(έοι)οἶ	φιλ(έοι)οἶ-η	φιλ(έοι)οἶ-το	
φιλ(έοι)οἶ-τον	φιλ(έοι)οἶ-ητον	φιλ(έοι)οἶ-σζον	
φιλ(έοι)οἶ-την	φιλ(έοι)οἶ-ήτην	φιλ(έοι)οἶ-σζην	
φιλ(έοι)οἶ-μεν	φιλ(έοι)οἶ-ημεν	φιλ(έοι)οἶ-μεζα	
φιλ(έοι)οἶ-τε	φιλ(έοι)οἶ-ητε	φιλ(έοι)οἶ-σζε	
φιλ(έοι)οἶ-εν	φιλ(έοι)οἶ-ησαν	φιλ(έοι)οἶ-ντο	
φιλ(έε)ει		φιλ(έον)οὔ	
φιλ(έε)εἶ-τω		φιλ(έε)εἶ-σζω	
φιλ(έε)εἶ-τον		φιλ(έε)εἶ-σζον	
φιλ(έε)εἶ-των		φιλ(έε)εἶ-σζων	
φιλ(έε)εἶ-τε		φιλ(έε)εἶ-σζε	
φιλ(έε)εἶ-τωσαν	οἶ-ον	φιλ(έε)εἶ-σζωσαν	οἶ-ον
φιλ(έο)οὔ-ντων		φιλ(έε)εἶ-σζων	
φιλ(έεω)εἶν		φιλ(έε)εἶ-σζαι	
φιλ(έων)ῶν		φιλ(έο)οὔ-μενος	
φιλ(έον)οὔ-σα		φιλ(έο)ον-μένη	
φιλ(έον)οὔν		φιλ(έο)οὔ-μενον	
φιλ(έο)οὔ-ντος		φιλ(έο)ον-μένου	
φιλ(έου)οὔ-σης		φιλ(έο)ον-μένης	

281.

δηλό-ω to
manifest.

Present System of
Contract Verbs in ω.

		ACTIVE.		MIDDLE (PASSIVE).	
		Present.	Imperfect.	Present.	Imperfect.
Indicative.	S.	δῆλ(όω)ῶ	ἐδῆλ(οον)ουν	δῆλ(όο)οὔ-μαι	ἐδῆλ(όό)οὔ-μην
	2	δῆλ(όεις)οῖς	ἐδῆλ(οες)ους	δῆλ(όῃ)οῖ, (όει)οῖ	ἐδῆλ(όου)οὔ
	3	δῆλ(όει)οῖ	ἐδῆλ(οε)ου	δῆλ(όε)οὔ-ται	ἐδῆλ(όέ)οὔ-το
	D.	δῆλ(όε)οὔ-τον	ἐδῆλ(όε)οὔ-τον	δῆλ(όε)οὔ-σθον	ἐδῆλ(όέ)οὔ-σθον
	3	δῆλ(όε)οὔ-τον	ἐδῆλ(όέ)οὔ-την	δῆλ(όε)οὔ-σθον	ἐδῆλ(όέ)οὔ-σθην
	P.	δῆλ(όο)οὔ-μεν	ἐδῆλ(όο)οὔ-μεν	δῆλ(όό)οὔ-μεθα	ἐδῆλ(όό)οὔ-μεθα
	2	δῆλ(όε)οὔ-τε	ἐδῆλ(όε)οὔ-τε	δῆλ(όε)οὔ-σθε	ἐδῆλ(όέ)οὔ-σθε
	3	δῆλ(όου)οὔ-σι	ἐδῆλ(οον)ουν	δῆλ(όο)οὔ-νται	ἐδῆλ(όό)οὔ-ντο
		Present.		Present.	
Subjunctive.	S.	δῆλ(όω)ῶ		δῆλ(όω)ῶ-μαι	
	2	δῆλ(όῃς)οῖς		δῆλ(όῃ)οῖ	
	3	δῆλ(όῃ)οῖ		δῆλ(όῃ)ῶ-ται	
	D.	δῆλ(όῃ)ῶ-τον		δῆλ(όῃ)ῶ-σθον	
	3	δῆλ(όῃ)ῶ-τον		δῆλ(όῃ)ῶ-σθον	
	P.	δῆλ(όω)ῶ-μεν		δῆλ(όω)ῶ-μεθα	
	2	δῆλ(όῃ)ῶ-τε		δῆλ(όῃ)ῶ-σθε	
	3	δῆλ(όω)ῶ-σι		δῆλ(όω)ῶ-νται	
Optative.	S.	δῆλ(όοι)οῖ-μι	οἷ δῆλ(οοί)οί-ην	δῆλ(οοί)οί-μην	
	2	δῆλ(όοις)οῖς	δῆλ(οοί)οί-ης	δῆλ(όοι)οῖ-ο	
	3	δῆλ(όοι)οῖ	δῆλ(οοί)οί-η	δῆλ(όοι)οῖ-το	
	D.	δῆλ(όοι)οῖ-τον	δῆλ(οοί)οί-ητον	δῆλ(όοι)οῖ-σθον	
	3	δῆλ(οοί)οί-την	δῆλ(οοι)οί-ήτην	δῆλ(οοί)οί-σθην	
	P.	δῆλ(όοι)οῖ-μεν	δῆλ(οοί)οί-ημεν	δῆλ(οοί)οῖ-μεθα	
	2	δῆλ(όοι)οῖ-τε	δῆλ(οοί)οί-ητε	δῆλ(όοι)οῖ-σθε	
	3	δῆλ(όοι)οῖ-εν		δῆλ(όοι)οῖ-ντο	
Imperative.	S.	δῆλ(οε)ου		δῆλ(όου)οὔ	
	3	δῆλ(οε)οὔ-τω		δῆλ(οε)οὔ-σθω	
	D.	δῆλ(όε)οὔ-τον		δῆλ(όε)οὔ-σθον	
	3	δῆλ(οε)οὔ-των		δῆλ(οε)οὔ-σθων	
	P.	δῆλ(όε)οὔ-τε		δῆλ(όε)οὔ-σθε	
	3	δῆλ(οε)οὔ-τωσαν	οἱ	δῆλ(οε)οὔ-σθωσαν	οἱ
		δῆλ(οό)οὔ-ντων		δῆλ(οε)οὔ-σθων	
Infinitive.		δῆλ(όειν)οῦν		δῆλ(όε)οὔ-σθαι	
	N.	δῆλ(όων)ῶν		δῆλ(οό)οὔ-μενος	
		δῆλ(όου)οὔ-σα		δῆλ(οο)ου-μένη	
		δῆλ(όον)οῦν		δῆλ(οό)οὔ-μενον	
Participle.	G.	δῆλ(όο)οὔ-ντος		δῆλ(οο)ου-μένου	
		δῆλ(οοῦ)οὔ-σης		δῆλ(οο)ου-μένης	

282.

283.

<i>φαίνω</i> (φᾶν) to show.		<i>Future System of</i> <i>Liquid Verbs.</i>		<i>First Aorist System of</i> <i>Liquid Verbs.</i>	
ACTIVE.		MIDDLE.		ACTIVE.	MIDDLE.
Future (contracted).			1 Aorist.		
φαίνω φανείς φανεί φανείτον φανείτον φανούμεν φανείτε φανούσι		φανοῦμαι φανῆ, φανεί φανείται φανείσθον φανείσθον φανούμεθα φανείσθε φανούνται		ἔ-φην-α ἔ-φην-ας ἔ-φην-ε ἔ-φην-ατον ἔ-φην-άτην ἔ-φην-αμεν ἔ-φην-ατε ἔ-φην-αν	ἔ-φην-άμην ἔ-φην-ω ἔ-φην-ατο ἔ-φην-ασθον ἔ-φην-άσθην ἔ-φην-άμεθα ἔ-φην-ασθε ἔ-φην-αντο
				φήνω φήνης φήνη φήνητον φήνητον φήνωμεν φήνητε φήνωσι	φήνωμαι φήνη φήνηται φήνησθον φήνησθον φήνώμεθα φήνησθε φήνωνται
φαν-οῖμι, -οίην φαν-οῖς, -οίης φαν-οῖ, -οίη φαν-οῖτον, -οιήτον φαν-οῖτην, -οιήτην φαν-οῖμεν, -οιήμεν φαν-οῖτε, -οιήτε φαν-οῖεν, -οιήσαν		φανοίμην φανοῖο φανοῖτο φανοῖσθον φανοῖσθην φανοῖμεθα φανοῖσθε φανούντο		φήναιμι φήναις, φήνειας φήναι, φήνεις φήναιτον φήναίτην φήναιμεν φήναιτε φήναιεν, φήναιεν	φηναίμην φήναιο φήναιτο φήναισθον φηναίσθην φήναιμεθα φήναισθε φήναιντο
				φήνον φηνάτω φήνατον φηνάτων φήνατε φηνάτωσαν ΟΥ φηνάτων	φήναι φηνάσθω φήνασθον φηνάσθων φήνασθε φηνάσθωσαν ΟΥ φηνάσθων
φανείν φανών φανοῦσα φανούν φανούντος φανούσης		φανείσθαι φανούμενος φανουμένη φανούμενον φανουμένου φανουμένης		φήναι φήνᾱς φήνᾱσα φήναν φήναντος φηνάσης	φήνασθαι φηνάμενος φηναμένη φηνάμενον φηναμένου φηναμένης

284.

<i>Perfect Middle and</i>				
		<i>Pure Verbs, with added σ.</i>	<i>Liquid Verbs.</i>	
MIDDLE (PASSIVE).		τελέω (τελε) to complete	στέλλω (σ텔) to send	φαίνω (φᾶν) to show
<i>Perfect Indic.</i>	S. 1	τετέλε-σ-μαι	ἔσταλμαι	πέφασμαι
	2	τετέλε-σαι	ἔσταλσαι	πέφανσαι
	3	τετέλε-σ-ται	ἔσταλται	πέφανται
	D. 2	τετέλε-σ-σιν	ἔσταλ-σιν	πέφαν-σιν
	3	τετέλε-σ-σιν	ἔσταλ-σιν	πέφαν-σιν
	P. 1	τετέλε-σ-με-σα	ἔσ-τάλ-με-σα	πεφάσ-με-σα
	2	τετέλε-σ-σε	ἔσταλ-σε	πέφαν-σε
	3	τετελε-σ-μένοι εἰσί	ἔσταλ-μένοι εἰσί	πεφασ-μένοι εἰσί
<i>Pluperf. Ind.</i>	S. 1	ἐ-τετέλε-σ-μην	ἐστάλ-μην	ἐπέφασ-μην
	2	ἐ-τετέλε-σο	ἔσταλ-σο	ἐπέφαν-σο
	3	ἐ-τετέλε-σ-το	ἔσταλ-το	ἐπέφαν-το
	D. 2	ἐ-τετέλε-σ-σιν	ἔσταλ-σιν	ἐπέφαν-σιν
	3	ἐ-τετέλε-σ-σιν	ἔσταλ-σιν	ἐπέφαν-σιν
	P. 1	ἐ-τετέλε-σ-με-σα	ἐσ-τάλ-με-σα	ἐπεφάσ-με-σα
	2	ἐ-τετέλε-σ-σε	ἔσταλ-σε	ἐπέφαν-σε
	3	τετελε-σ-μένοι ἦσαν	ἔσταλ-μένοι ἦσαν	πεφασ-μένοι ἦσαν
<i>Perf. Sub.</i>		τετελεσμένος ὦ	ἔσταλ-μένος ὦ	πεφασ-μένος ὦ
<i>Perf. Opt.</i>		τετελεσμένος εἶην	ἔσταλ-μένος εἶην	πεφασ-μένος εἶην
<i>Perf. Impv.</i>	S. 2	τετέλε-σο	ἔσταλ-σο	πέφαν-σο
	3	τετέλε-σ-τω	ἔσ-τάλ-τω	πεφάν-τω
	D. 2	τετέλε-σ-σιν	ἔσταλ-σιν	πέφαν-σιν
	3	τετέλε-σ-σιν	ἔσ-τάλ-σιν	πεφάν-σιν
	P. 2	τετέλε-σ-σε	ἔσταλ-σε	πέφαν-σε
	3	τετέλε-σ-σιν οἱ	ἔσ-τάλ-σιν οἱ	πεφάν-σιν οἱ
	3	τετέλε-σ-σιν	ἔσ-τάλ-σιν	πεφάν-σιν
<i>Perf. Inf.</i>		τετέλε-σ-σai	ἔσ-τάλ-σai	πεφάν-σai
<i>Perf. Par.</i>		τετελε-σ-μένος	ἔσταλ-μένος	πεφασ-μένος
<i>Fut. Perf.</i>				
1 Aor. Pass.	Ind.	ἐ-τετέλε-σ-σιν		ἐφάν-σιν
	Sub.	τελε-σ-σῶ		φαν-σῶ
	Opt.	τελε-σ-σείην		φαν-σείην
	Imv.	τελέ-σ-σῃτι		φάν-σῃτι
	Inf.	τελε-σ-σῆναι		φαν-σῆναι
	Par.	τελε-σ-σείς		φαν-σείς
1 Fut. Ind.		τελε-σ-σῆσομαι		φαν-σῆσομαι

First Passive Systems of

<i>Mute Verbs.</i>			
ρίπτω (ρίφ) <i>to throw</i>	ἀλλάσσω (αλλάγ) <i>to exchange</i>	ἐλέγχω (ελεγχ) <i>to convict</i>	πείθω (πίθ) <i>to persuade</i>
ἐρρίμμαι ἐρρίφαι ἐρρίπται ἐρρίφθον ἐρρίφθον ἐρρίμεθα ἐρρίφθε ἐρρίμμενοι εἰσὶ	ἡλλαγμαι ἡλλαξαι ἡλλακται ἡλλαχθον ἡλλαχθον ἡλλάγμεθα ἡλλαχθε ἡλλαγμένοι εἰσὶ	ἐλήλεγμαι ἐλήλεγξαι ἐλήλεκται ἐλήλεγχθον ἐλήλεγχθον ἐηλέγμεθα ἐλήλεγχθε ἐηλεγμένοι εἰσὶ	πέπεισμαι πέπεισαι πέπεισται πέπεισθον πέπεισθον πεπείσμεθα πέπεισθε πεπεισμένοι εἰσὶ
ἐρρίμμην ἐρρίψο ἐρρίπτο ἐρρίφθον ἐρρίφθην ἐρρίμεθα ἐρρίφθε ἐρρίμμενοι ἦσαν	ἡλλάγμην ἡλλαξο ἡλλακτο ἡλλαχθον ἡλλάχθην ἡλλάγμεθα ἡλλαχθε ἡλλαγμένοι ἦσαν	ἐηλέγμην ἐηλεγξο ἐηλεκτο ἐηλεγχθον ἐηλέγχθην ἐηλέγμεθα ἐηλεγχθε ἐηλεγμένοι ἦσαν	ἐπέπεισμην ἐπέπεισο ἐπέπειστο ἐπέπεισθον ἐπέπεισθην ἐπέπεισμεθα ἐπέπεισθε πεπεισμένοι ἦσαν
ἐρρίμμενος ὦ	ἡλλαγμένος ὦ	ἐηλεγμένος ὦ	πεπεισμένος ὦ
ἐρρίμμενος εἶην	ἡλλαγμένος εἶην	ἐηλεγμένος εἶην	πεπεισμένος εἶην
ἐρρίψο ἐρρίφω ἐρρίφθον ἐρρίφθων ἐρρίφθε ἐρρίφθωσαν οἱ ἐρρίφθων	ἡλλαξο ἡλλάχω ἡλλαχθον ἡλλάχθων ἡλλαχθε ἡλλάχθωσαν οἱ ἡλλάχθων	ἐηλεγξο ἐηλέγχω ἐηλεγχθον ἐηλέγχθων ἐηλεγχθε ἐηλέγχθωσαν οἱ ἐηλεγχθων	πέπεισο πεπείσω πέπεισθον πέπεισθων πέπεισθε πεπείσθωσαν οἱ πεπείσθων
ἐρρίφθαι	ἡλλάχθαι	ἐηλέγχθαι	πεπείσθαι
ἐρρίμμενος	ἡλλαγμένος	ἐηλεγμένος	πεπεισμένος
ἐρρίψομαι			
ἐρρίφθην ρίφθῶ ρίφθειν ρίφθητι ρίφθηναι ρίφθεῖς	ἡλλάχθην ἀλλαχθῶ ἀλλαχθειν ἀλλάχθητι ἀλλαχθῆναι ἀλλαχθεῖς	ἐηλέγχθην ἐλεγχθῶ ἐλεγχθειν ἐλέγχθητι ἐλεγχθῆναι ἐλεγχθεῖς	ἐπέισθην πεισθῶ πεισθειν πέισθητι πεισθῆναι πεισθεῖς
ρίφθήσομαι	ἀλλαχθήσομαι	ἐλεγχθήσομαι	πεισθήσομαι

285. Synopsis of τιμά-ω to honor.				
	Pr. Impf. Active.	Future Active.	Aorist Active.	Perf. Plup. Active.
Ind.	τιμῶ ἐτιμῶν	τιμήσω	ἐτίμησα	τετίμηκα ἐτετίμηκειν
Sub.	τιμῶ		τιμήσω	τετιμήκω
Opt.	τιμῶμι, -ῶην	τιμήσοιμι	τιμήσαιμι	τετιμήκοιμι
Imv.	τίμα		τίμησον	τετίμηκε
Inf.	τιμᾶν	τιμήσειν	τιμήσαι	τετιμηκέναι
Par.	τιμῶν	τιμησων	τιμήσας	τετιμηκώς
	M. P.	Middle.	Middle.	M. P.
Ind.	τιμῶμαι ἐτιμῶμην	τιμήσομαι	ἐτιμησάμην	τετίμημαι ἐτετιμήμην
Sub.	τιμῶμαι		τιμήσωμαι	τετιμημένος ὦ
Opt.	τιμῶμην	τιμησοίμην	τιμησαίμην	τετιμημένος εἶην
Imv.	τιμῶ		τίμησαι	τετίμησο
Inf.	τιμᾶσθαι	τιμήσεσθαι	τιμήσασθαι	τετιμήσθαι
Par.	τιμώμενος	τιμησόμενος	τιμησάμενος	τετιμημένος
		Passive.	Passive.	Fut. Perf.
Ind.		τιμηθήσομαι	ἐτιμήθην	τετιμήσομαι
Sub.			τιμηθῶ	
Opt.	Verbals. τιμητός τιμητέος	τιμηθῶσιμην	τιμηθείην	τετιμησοίμην
Imv.			τιμηθῆτι	
Inf.		τιμηθήσεσθαι	τιμηθῆναι	τετιμήσεσθαι
Par.		τιμηθόμενος	τιμηθεῖς	τετιμησόμενος
286. θηρά-ω to hunt.				
	Pr. Impf. A.	Future A.	Aorist A.	Perf. Plup. A.
Ind.	θηρῶ ἐθηρῶν	θηράσω	ἐθήρασα	τεθήρακα ἐτεθήρακειν
Sub.	θηρῶ		θηράσω	τεθήρακω
Opt.	θηρῶμι, -ῶην	θηράσοιμι	θηράσαιμι	τεθήρακοιμι
Imv.	θήρα		θηρασον	τεθήρακε
Inf.	θηρᾶν	θηράσειν	θηράσαι	τεθήρακέναι
Par.	θηρῶν	θηράσων	θηράσας	τεθηρακώς
	M. P.	M.	M.	M. P.
Ind.	θηρῶμαι ἐθηράμην	θηράσομαι	ἐθηράσάμην	τεθήραμαι ἐτεθηράμην
Sub.	θηρῶμαι		θηράσωμαι	τεθηραμένος ὦ
Opt.	θηρῶμην	θηρασοίμην	θηρασαίμην	τεθηραμένος εἶην
Imv.	θηρῶ		θηρασαι	τεθήρασο
Inf.	θηρᾶσθαι	θηράσεσθαι	θηράσασθαι	τεθήρᾶσθαι
Par.	θηρώμενος	θηρασόμενος	θηρασάμενος	τεθηραμένος
		P.	P.	
Ind.		θηράθήσομαι	ἐθηράθην	
Sub.			θηραθῶ	
Opt.	Verbals. θηρατός θηρατέος	θηραθῶσιμην	θηραθείην	
Imv.			θηράθῆτι	
Inf.		θηραθήσεσθαι	θηραθῆναι	
Par.		θηραθόμενος	θηραθείς	

287.

φιλέ-ω *to love.*

Pr. Impf. A.
 φιλῶ
 ἐφίλου
 φιλῶ
 φιλοῖμι, -οῖην
 φιλῇ
 φιλεῖν
 φιλῶν

M. P.

φιλοῦμαι
 ἐφιλούμην
 φιλῶμαι
 φιλοίμην
 φιλοῦ
 φιλεῖσθαι
 φιλούμενος

Verbals.
 φιλητός
 φιληγέτος

Future A.
 φιλήσω
 φιλήσοιμι
 φιλήσει
 φιλήσων

M.

φιλήσομαι
 φιλησοίμην
 φιλήσεσθαι
 φιλησόμενος

P.

φιληθήσομαι
 φιληθησοίμην
 φιληθήσεσθαι
 φιληθησόμενος

Aorist A.
 ἐφίλησα
 φιλήσω
 φιλήσαιμι
 φιλῆσον
 φιλήσαι
 φιλήσας

M.

ἐφίλησάμην
 φιλήσωμαι
 φιλησάιμην
 φιλῆσαι
 φιλήσασθαι
 φιλησάμενος

P.

ἐφιλήσῃην
 φιλησῶ
 φιληθεῖην
 φιλήσῃητι
 φιληθῆναι
 φιληθεῖς

Perf. Plup. A.
 πεφίληκα
 ἐπεφίληκειν
 πεφίληκῶ
 πεφίληκοιμι
 πεφίληκε
 πεφίληκέναι
 πεφίληκώς

M. P.

πεφίλημαι
 ἐπεφίλημην
 πεφίλημένος ὦ
 πεφίλημένος εἶην
 πεφίλησο
 πεφίλησθαι
 πεφίλημένος

Fut. Perf.

πεφίλησομαι
 πεφίλησοίμην
 πεφίλησεσθαι
 πεφίλησόμενος

288.

τελέ-ω *to complete.*

Pr. Impf. A.
 τελῶ
 ἐτέλουν
 τελῶ
 τελοῖμι, -οῖην
 τέλει
 τελεῖν
 τελῶν

M. P.

τελοῦμαι
 ἐτελούμην
 τελῶμαι
 τελοίμην
 τελοῦ
 τελεῖσθαι
 τελούμενος

Verbals.
 τελεστός
 τελεστέος

Future A.
 τελῶ (τελέσω, 874)
 τελοῖμι, -οῖην
 τελεῖν
 τελῶν

M.

τελοῦμαι
 τελοίμην
 τελεῖσθαι
 τελούμενος

P.

τελεσθήσομαι
 τελεσθησοίμην
 τελεσθήσεσθαι
 τελεσθησόμενος

Aorist A.
 ἐτέλεσα
 τελῶσω
 τελέσαιμι
 τέλεσον
 τελέσαι
 τελέσας

M.

ἐτελεσάμην
 τελῶσωμαι
 τελεσάιμην
 τέλεσαι
 τελέσασθαι
 τελεσάμενος

P.

ἐτελέσῃην
 τελεσῶ
 τελεσεῖην
 τελέσῃητι
 τελεσθῆναι
 τελεσεῖς

Perf. Plup. A.
 τετέλεκα
 ἐτετελέκειν
 τετελέκῶ
 τετελέκοιμι
 τετέλεκε
 τετελεκέναι
 τετελεκώς

M. P.

τετέλεσμαι
 ἐτετελέσμην
 τετελεσμένος ὦ
 τετελεσμένος εἶην
 τετέλεσο
 τετελέσθαι
 τετελεσμένος

289.		δηλό-ω <i>to manifest.</i>			
	Pr. Impf. A.	Future A.	Aorist A.	Perf. Plur. A.	
Ind.	δηλῶ ἐδήλουν	δηλώσω		δεδήλωκα ἐδεδηλώκειν	
Sub.	δηλῶ		ἐδήλωσα	δεδηλώκω	
Opt.	δηλοίμῃ, -οίην	δηλώσοιμι	δηλώσαιμι	δεδηλώκοιμι	
Imv.	δήλου		δήλωσον	δεδήλωκε	
Inf.	δηλοῦν	δηλώσειν	δηλώσαι	δεδηλωκέναι	
Par.	δηλῶν	δηλώσων	δηλώσας	δεδηλωκώς	
	M. P.	M.	M.	M. P.	
Ind.	δηλοῦμαι ἐδηλούμην	δηλώσομαι		δεδήλωμαι ἐδεδηλώμην	
Sub.	δηλῶμαι		ἐδηλωσάμην	δεδηλωμένος ὦ	
Opt.	δηλοίμην	δηλωσοίμην	δηλωσαίμην	δεδηλωμένος εἶην	
Imv.	δηλοῦ		δήλωσαι	δεδήλωσο	
Inf.	δηλοῦσθαι	δηλώσεσθαι	δηλώσασθαι	δεδηλωσθαι	
Par.	δηλούμενος	δηλωσόμενος	δηλωσάμενος	δεδηλωμένος	
		P.	P.	Fut. Perf.	
Ind.		δηλωθήσομαι	ἐδηλώθη	δεδηλώσομαι	
Sub.			δηλωθῶ		
Opt.	Verbals. δηλωτός δηλωτέος	δηλωθήσοίμην	δηλωθήην	δεδηλωσοίμην	
Imv.			δηλωθήτω		
Inf.		δηλωθήσεσθαι	δηλωθήναι	δεδηλώσεσθαι	
Par.		δηλωθήσόμενος	δηλωθήεις	δεδηλωσόμενος	

290.		στέλλω (στέλ) <i>to send.</i>			
	Pr. Impf. A.	Future A.	Aorist A.	Perf. Plur. A.	
Ind.	στέλλω ἔστέλλοι	στελεῶ		ἔσταλκα ἔστάλκειν	
Sub.	στέλλω		ἔστειλα	ἔστάλκω	
Opt.	στέλλοιμι	στελεοίμῃ, -οίην	στείλαιμι	ἔστάλκοιμι	
Imv.	στέλλε		στείλον	ἔσταλκε	
Inf.	στέλλειν	στελεῖν	στείλαι	ἔσταλκέναι	
Par.	στέλλων	στελῶν	στείλας	ἔσταλκώς	
	M. P.	M.	M.	M. P.	
Ind.	στέλλομαι ἔστελλόμην	στελοῦμαι		ἔσταλμαι ἔστάλμην	
Sub.	στέλλωμαι		ἔστειλάμην	ἔσταλμένος ὦ	
Opt.	στέλλοίμην	στελοίμην	στείλωμαι	ἔσταλμένος εἶην	
Imv.	στέλλου		στείλαι	ἔσταλσο	
Inf.	στέλλεσθαι	στελεῖσθαι	στείλασθαι	ἔστάλθαι	
Par.	στελλόμενος	στελούμενος	στείλάμενος	ἔσταλμένος	
		2 Future P.	2 Aorist P.		
Ind.		σταλήσομαι	ἔστάλην		
Sub.			σταλῶ		
Opt.	Verbals. σταλτός σταλτέος	σταλησοίμην	σταλείην		
Imv.			στάλητω		
Inf.		σταλήσεσθαι	σταλῆναι		
Par.		σταλησόμενος	σταλείς		

291. φαίνω (φᾶν) *to show* (in second tenses, *to appear*).

Pr. Impf. A.	Future A.	Aorist A.	1 Perf. Plup. A.	2 Perf. Plup. A.
φαίνω	φανῶ		πέφαγκα	πέφηνα
ἔφαινον		ἔφηνα	ἐπέφάγκειν	ἐπέφηνεν
φαίνω		φήνω	πεφάγκω	πεφήνω
φαίνομι	φανοίμι, -οίην	φήναιμι	πεφάγκοιμι	πεφήνοιμι
φαίνε		φήνον	πέφαγκε	πέφηνε
φαίνειν	φανεῖν	φήναι	πεφαγκέναι	πεφήνεναι
φαίνων	φανῶν	φήνας	πεφαγκώς	πεφήνως
M. P.	M.	M.	M. P.	2 Aorist P.
φαίνομαι	φανοῦμαι		πέφασμαι	
ἐφαινόμην		ἐφηνάμην	ἐπέφασμην	ἐφάνην
φαίνωμαι		φήνωμαι	πεφασμένος ὦ	φανῶ
φαινοίμην	φανοίμην	φήναιμην	πεφασμένος	φανεῖν
φαίνου		φήναι	πέφασσο [εῖην	φάνησι
φαίνεσθαι	φανεῖσθαι	φήνασθαι	πεφάνθαι	φανῆναι
φαίνόμενος	φανούμενος	φηνάμενος	πεφασμένος	φανείς
	1 Future P.	1 Aorist P.		2 Future P.
	φανθήσομαι	ἐφάνθην		φανήσομαι
		φανῶ		
Verbals,	φανθησοίμην	φανθεῖν		φανησοίμην
φαντός		φάνθητι		
φαντός	φανθήσεσθαι	φανθῆναι		φανήσεσθαι
	φανθησόμενος	φανθεῖς		φανησόμενος

292. λείπω (λίπ) *to leave*.

Pr. Impf. A.	Future A.	2 Aorist A.	2 Perf. Plup. A.
λείπω	λείψω		λέλοιπα
ἔλειπον		ἔλιπον	ἐλελοίπειν
λείπω		λίπω	λελοίπω
λείπομι	λείψοιμι	λίποιμι	λελοίποιμι
λείπε		λίπε	λέλοιπε
λείπειν	λείψειν	λιπεῖν	λελοιπέναι
λείπων	λείψων	λιπῶν	λελοιπώς
M. P.	M.	M.	M. P.
λείπομαι	λείψομαι		λέλειμμαι
ἐλειπόμην		ἐλιπόμην	ἐλελείμην
λείπωμαι		λίπωμαι	λελειμμένος ὦ
λειποίμην	λειψοίμην	λιποίμην	λελειμμένος εἶην
λείπου		λιποῦ	λέλειψο
λείπεσθαι	λείψεσθαι	λιπέσθαι	λελείψαι
λείπόμενος	λειψόμενος	λιπόμενος	λελειμμένος
	1 Future P.	1 Aorist P.	Fut. Perf.
	λειφθήσομαι	ἐλειφθην	λελείψομαι
		λειφῶ	
Verbals,	λειφθησοίμην	λειφθεῖν	λελειψοίμην
λειπτός		λειφθητι	
λειπτός	λειφθήσεσθαι	λειφθῆναι	λελείψεσθαι
	λειφθησόμενος	λειφθεῖς	λελειψόμενος

293. <i>ρίπτω (ρίφ) to throw.</i>				
	Pr. Impf. A.	Future A.	Aorist A.	2 Perf. Plup. A.
Ind.	ρίπτω ἐρρίπτον	ρίψω		ἔρριφα ἐρρίφειν
Sub.	ρίπτωμαι		ἐρρίψα ρίψω	ἐρρίμην ἐρρίμην
Opt.	ρίπτοιμι	ρίψοιμι	ρίψαιμι	ἐρρίφοιμι
Imv.	ρίπτε		ρίψον	ἐρρίφε
Inf.	ρίπτειν	ρίψειν	ρίψαι	ἐρρίφέναι
Par.	ρίπτων	ρίψων	ρίψας	ἐρρίφως
	M. P.	M.	M.	M. P.
Ind.	ρίπτομαι ἐρρίπτόμην	ρίψομαι		ἔρριμμαι ἐρρίμην
Sub.	ρίπτωμαι		ἐρρίψάμην ρίψωμαι	ἐρρίμμένος ὦ ἐρρίμμένος εἶην
Opt.	ρίπτοίμην	ρίψοίμην	ρίψαίμην	ἐρρίμμένος εἶην
Imv.	ρίπτου		ρίψαι	ἐρρίψο
Inf.	ρίπτεσθαι	ρίψεσθαι	ρίψασθαι	ἐρρίφθαι
Par.	ρίπτόμενος	ρίψόμενος	ρίψάμενος	ἐρρίμμένος
		P.	P.	Fut. Perf.
Ind.		ρίψήσομαι	ἐρρίψθην	ἐρρίψομαι
Sub.			ρίψῶ	
Opt.	Verbs. ρίπτός ρίπτέος	ρίψησώμην	ρίψῃην	ἐρρίψοίμην
Imv.			ρίψητι	
Inf.		ρίψησεσθαι	ρίψῆσθαι	ἐρρίψεσθαι
Par.		ρίψησόμενος	ρίψῆς	ἐρρίψόμενος
a. Less common are 2 Aor. P. ἐρρίφην, etc., 2 Fut. P. ριφήσομαι, etc.				
294. <i>ἀλλάσσω (ἀλλάγ) to exchange.</i>				
	Pr. Impf. A.	Future A.	Aorist A.	2 Perf. Plup. A.
Ind.	ἀλλάσσω ἡλλάσσον	ἀλλάξω		ἡλλαχα ἡλλάχειν
Sub.	ἀλλάσσωμαι		ἡλλαξα ἀλλάξω	ἡλλάχω
Opt.	ἀλλάσσοιμι	ἀλλάξοιμι	ἀλλάξαιμι	ἡλλάχοιμι
Imv.	ἀλλάσσε		ἀλλαξον	ἡλλαχε
Inf.	ἀλλάσσειν	ἀλλάξειν	ἀλλάξαι	ἡλλαχέναι
Par.	ἀλλάσσων	ἀλλάξων	ἀλλάξας	ἡλλαχώς
	M. P.	M.	M.	M. P.
Ind.	ἀλλάσσομαι ἡλλασσύμην	ἀλλάξομαι		ἡλλαγμαί ἡλλάγην
Sub.	ἀλλάσσωμαι		ἡλλαξάμην ἀλλάξωμαι	ἡλλαγμένος ὦ
Opt.	ἀλλασσοίμην	ἀλλαξοίμην	ἀλλαξάιμην	ἡλλαγμένος εἶην
Imv.	ἀλλάσσου		ἀλλαξαι	ἡλλαξε
Inf.	ἀλλάσσεσθαι	ἀλλάξεσθαι	ἀλλάξασθαι	ἡλλάχθαι
Par.	ἀλλασσόμενος	ἀλλάξόμενος	ἀλλαξάμενος	ἡλλαγμένος
		2 Future P.	2 Aorist P.	
Ind.		ἀλλαγήσομαι	ἡλλάγην	
Sub.			ἀλλαγῶ	
Opt.	Verbs. ἀλλακτός ἀλλακτέος	ἀλλαγήσώμην	ἀλλαγείην	
Imv.			ἀλλάγηθι	
Inf.		ἀλλαγήσεσθαι	ἀλλαγήναι	
Par.		ἀλλαγήσόμενος	ἀλλαγείς	
a. Less common are 1 Aor. P. ἡλλάχθην, etc., 1 Fut. P. ἀλλαχθήσομαι.				

295. πείθω (πίθ) *to persuade, Mid. to obey.*

Pr. Impf. A.	Future A.	Aorist A.	1 Perf. Plup. A.	2 Perf. Plup. A.
πείθω	πείσω		πέπεικα	πέποιθα <i>trust</i>
ἔπειθον		ἔπεισα	ἐπεπείκειν	ἐπεποίθειν
πείθω		πείσω	πεπείκω	πεποίθω
πείθοιμι	πείσοιμι	πείσαιμι	πεπείκοιμι	πεποίθοιμι
πείθε		πείσον	πέπεικε	πέποιθε
πείθειν	πείσειν	πείσαι	πεπεικέναι	πεποίθηναι
πείθων	πείσων	πείσας	πεπεικώς	πεποίθως
Pr. Impf. M. P.	Future M.	Aorist M.	Perf. Plup. M. P.	
πείθομαι	πείσομαι	not used	πέπεισμαι	
ἐπειθόμην		[ἐπεισάμην	ἐπεπείσμην	
πείθωμαι		πείσωμαι	πεπεισμένος ὦ	
πειθοίμην	πεισοίμην	πεισάιμην	πεπεισμένος εἶην	
πείθου		πείσαι	πέπεισο	
πείθεσθαι	πείσεσθαι	πείσασθαι	πεπείσθαι	
πειθόμενος	πεισόμενος	πεισάμενος]	πεπεισμένος	
	Future P.	Aorist P.		
	πεισθήσομαι	ἐπείσθην		
		πεισθῶ		
	πεισθήσοιμην	πεισθεῖην		
		πεισθῆτι		
	πεισθήσεσθαι	πεισθήναι		
	πεισθησόμενος	πεισθεῖς		

a. Poetic are 2 Aor. A. ἔπιθον, etc., 2 Aor. M. ἐπιθόμην, etc.

296. ἐθίζω (ἐθιδ) *to accustom.*

Pr. Impf. A.	Future A.	Aorist A.	Perf. Plup. A.
ἐθίζω	ἐθιῶ (from ἐθί- -σω, 376)	ἐθίψα	ἐθίψκα
ἐθίζον		ἐθίσω	ἐθίσειν
ἐθίζω		ἐθίσω	ἐθίκω
ἐθίζοιμι	ἐθισοίμι	ἐθισάιμι	ἐθίσκοιμι
ἐθίζε		ἐθισον	ἐθίκε
ἐθίζειν	ἐθίσειν	ἐθίσαι	ἐθικέναι
ἐθίζων	ἐθίσων	ἐθίσας	ἐθικώς
M. P.	M.	M.	M. P.
ἐθίζομαι	ἐθισομαι		ἐθίσμαι
ἐθιζόμην		ἐθισάμην	ἐθίσμην
ἐθίζωμαι		ἐθισώμαι	ἐθισμένος ὦ
ἐθιζοίμην	ἐθισοίμην	ἐθισάιμην	ἐθισμένος εἶην
ἐθίζου		ἐθίσαι	ἐθίσο
ἐθίζεσθαι	ἐθίσεισθαι	ἐθίσασθαι	ἐθισθαι
ἐθιζόμενος	ἐθισόμενος	ἐθισάμενος	ἐθισμένος
	P.	P.	
	ἐθισθήσομαι	ἐθισθῆν	
		ἐθισθῶ	
	ἐθισθήσοιμην	ἐθισθεῖην	
		ἐθισθῆτι	
	ἐθισθήσεσθαι	ἐθισθήναι	
	ἐθισθησόμενος	ἐθισθεῖς	

297.		<i>Present System,</i>			
		<i>τίθημι (θε) to put.</i>			
		ACTIVE.		MIDDLE (PASSIVE).	
		Present.	Imperfect.	Present.	Imperfect.
<i>Indicative.</i>	S.	τί-θη-μι	ἐ-τί-θη-ν	τί-θε-μαι	ἐ-τι-θέ-μην
	2	τί-θη-ς	ἐ-τί-θη-ς, ἐτίθεις	τί-θε-σαι, τίθη	ἐ-τί-θε-σο, -σου
	3	τί-θη-σι	ἐ-τί-θη, ἐτίθει	τί-θε-ται	ἐ-τί-θε-το
	D.	τί-θε-τον	ἐ-τί-θε-τον	τί-θε-σθον	ἐ-τί-θε-σθον
	3	τί-θε-τον	ἐ-τι-θέ-την	τί-θε-σθον	ἐ-τι-θέ-σθην
	P.	τί-θε-μεν	ἐ-τί-θε-μεν	τι-θέ-μεθα	ἐ-τι-θέ-μεθα
	2	τί-θε-τε	ἐ-τί-θε-τε	τί-θε-σθε	ἐ-τί-θε-σθε
	3	τι-θέ-ασι	ἐ-τί-θε-σαν	τί-θε-νται	ἐ-τί-θε-ντο
		Present.		Present.	
<i>Subjunctive.</i>	S.	τι-θῶ		τι-θῶ-μαι	
	2	τι-θῇ-ς		τι-θῇ	
	3	τι-θῇ		τι-θῇ-ται	
	D.	τι-θῇ-τον		τι-θῇ-σθον	
	3	τι-θῇ-τον		τι-θῇ-σθον	
	P.	τι-θῶ-μεν		τι-θῶ-μεθα	
<i>Optative.</i>	2	τι-θῇ-τε		τι-θῇ-σθε	
	3	τι-θῶ-σι		τι-θῶ-νται	
	S.	τι-θείη-ν		τι-θεί-μην	οἱ τι-θοί-μην
	2	τι-θείη-ς		τι-θεί-ο	τι-θοί-ο
	3	τι-θείη		τι-θεί-το	τι-θοί-το
	D.	τι-θείη-τον	οἱ τι-θεί-τον	τι-θεί-σθον	τι-θοί-σθον
<i>Imperative.</i>	3	τι-θεί-την	τι-θεί-την	τι-θεί-σθην	τι-θοί-σθην
	P.	τι-θείη-μεν	τι-θεί-μεν	τι-θεί-μεθα	τι-θοί-μεθα
	2	τι-θείη-τε	τι-θεί-τε	τι-θεί-σθε	τι-θοί-σθε
	3	τι-θείη-σαν	τι-θείε-ν	τι-θεί-ντο	τι-θοί-ντο
	S.	τί-θει		τί-θε-σο, τίθου	
	3	τι-θέ-τω		τι-θέ-σθω	
<i>Infinitive.</i>	D.	τί-θε-τον		τι-θέ-σθον	
	3	τι-θέ-των		τι-θέ-σθων	
	P.	τί-θε-τε		τι-θέ-σθε	
	3	τι-θέ-τωσαν	οἱ	τι-θέ-σθωσαν	οἱ
<i>Participle.</i>		τι-θέ-ντων		τι-θέ-σθων	
	N.	τι-θέ-ναι		τι-θέ-σθαι	
	G.	τι-θείς		τι-θέ-μενος	
		τι-θείσα		τι-θέ-μένη	
		τι-θέ-ν		τι-θέ-μενον	
		τι-θέ-ντος		τι-θέ-μένου	
		τι-θείσης		τι-θέ-μένης	

MI-Form.

298.

δίδωμι (δο) to give.

ACTIVE.		MIDDLE (PASSIVE).	
Present.	Imperfect.	Present.	Imperfect.
δί-δω-μι	ἐ-δί-δω-ν, ἐδίδουν	δί-δο-μαι	ἐ-δι-δό-μην
δί-δω-ς	ἐ-δί-δω-ς, ἐδίδους	δί-δο-σαι	ἐ-δί-δο-σο, -δου
δί-δω-σι	ἐ-δί-δω, ἐδίδου	δί-δο-ται	ἐ-δί-δο-το
δί-δο-τον	ἐ-δί-δο-τον	δί-δο-σθον	ἐ-δί-δο-σθον
δί-δο-τον	ἐ-δι-δό-την	δί-δο-σθον	ἐ-δι-δό-σθην
δί-δο-μεν	ἐ-δί-δο-μεν	δι-δό-μεθα	ἐ-δι-δό-μεθα
δί-δο-τε	ἐ-δί-δο-τε	δί-δο-σθε	ἐ-δί-δο-σθε
δι-δό-ασι	ἐ-δί-δο-σαν	δί-δο-νται	ἐ-δί-δο-ντο
Present.		Present.	
δι-δῶ		δι-δῶ-μαι	
δι-δῶ-ς		δι-δῶ	
δι-δῶ		δι-δῶ-ται	
δι-δῶ-τον		δι-δῶ-σθον	
δι-δῶ-τον		δι-δῶ-σθον	
δι-δῶ-μεν		δι-δῶ-μεθα	
δι-δῶ-τε		δι-δῶ-σθε	
δι-δῶ-σι		δι-δῶ-νται	
δι-δοίη-ν		δι-δοί-μην	
δι-δοίη-ς		δι-δοί-ο	
δι-δοίη		δι-δοί-το	
δι-δοίη-τον ἢ δι-δοί-τον		δι-δοί-σθον	
δι-δοίη-την δι-δοί-την		δι-δοί-σθην	
δι-δοίη-μεν δι-δοί-μεν		δι-δοί-μεθα	
δι-δοίη-τε δι-δοί-τε		δι-δοί-σθε	
δι-δοίη-σαν δι-δοίε-ν		δι-δοί-ντο	
δί-δου		δί-δο-σο, δίδου	
δι-δό-τω		δι-δό-σθω	
δί-δο-τον		δί-δο-σθον	
δι-δό-των		δι-δό-σθων	
δί-δο-τε		δί-δο-σθε	
δι-δό-τωσαν ἢ δι-δοί-τωσαν		δι-δό-σθωσαν ἢ δι-δοί-σθωσαν	
δι-δό-ντων		δι-δό-σθων	
δι-δό-ναι		δι-δο-σθαι	
δι-δούς		δι-δό-μενος	
δι-δοῦσα		δι-δο-μένη	
δι-δό-ν		δι-δό-μενον	
δι-δό-ντος		δι-δο-μένου	
δι-δούσης		δι-δο-μένης	

299.		<i>Present System,</i>			
		<i>ἵστημι (σῳ) to set.</i>			
		ACTIVE.		MIDDLE (PASSIVE).	
		Present.	Imperfect.	Present.	Imperfect.
<i>Indicative.</i>	S.	ἵστη-μι	ἵστη-ν	ἵσθᾶ-μαι	ἵσθᾶ-μην
	2	ἵστη-ς	ἵστη-ς	ἵστα-σαι	ἵστα-σο, ἴστω
	3	ἵστη-σι	ἵστη	ἵστα-ται	ἵστα-το
	D.	ἵσθᾶ-τον	ἵσθᾶ-τον	ἵστα-σθον	ἵστα-σθον
	3	ἵστα-τον	ἵσθᾶ-την	ἵστα-σθον	ἵσθᾶ-σθην
	P.	ἵστα-μεν	ἵστα-μεν	ἵσθᾶ-μεθα	ἵσθᾶ-μεθα
	2	ἵστα-τε	ἵστα-τε	ἵστα-σθε	ἵστα-σθε
	3	ἵσθᾶ-σι	ἵστα-σαν	ἵστα-νται	ἵστα-ντο
		Present.		Present.	
<i>Subjunctive.</i>	S.	ἵσθῶ		ἵσθῶ-μαι	
	2	ἵσθῇ-ς		ἵσθῇ	
	3	ἵσθῇ		ἵσθῇ-ται	
	D.	ἵσθῇ-τον		ἵσθῇ-σθον	
	3	ἵσθῇ-τον		ἵσθῇ-σθον	
	P.	ἵσθῶ-μεν		ἵσθῶ-μεθα	
	2	ἵσθῇ-τε		ἵσθῇ-σθε	
<i>Optative.</i>	3	ἵσθῶ-σι		ἵσθῶ-νται	
	S.	ἵσταίη-ν		ἵσταί-μην	
	2	ἵσταίη-ς		ἵσταί-ο	
	3	ἵσταίη		ἵσταί-το	
	D.	ἵσταίη-τον or ἵσταί-τον		ἵσταί-σθον	
	3	ἵσταίη-την	ἵσταί-την	ἵσταί-σθην	
	P.	ἵσταίη-μεν	ἵσταί-μεν	ἵσταί-μεθα	
<i>Imperative.</i>	2	ἵσταίη-τε	ἵσταί-τε	ἵσταί-σθε	
	3	ἵσταίη-σαν	ἵσταί-ν	ἵσταί-ντο	
	S.	ἵστη		ἵσθᾶ-σο, ἴστω	
	3	ἵσθᾶ-τω		ἵσθᾶ-σθω	
	D.	ἵστα-τον		ἵστα-σθον	
	3	ἵσθᾶ-των		ἵσθᾶ-σθων	
	P.	ἵστα-τε		ἵστα-σθε	
<i>Infinitive.</i>	3	ἵσθᾶ-τωσαν or ἵσθᾶ-ντων		ἵσθᾶ-σθωσαν or ἵσθᾶ-σθων	
		ἵσθᾶ-ναι		ἵστα-σθαι	
<i>Participle.</i>	N.	ἵσθᾶς		ἵσθᾶ-μενος	
		ἵσθᾶσα		ἵστα-μένη	
		ἵσθᾶ-ν		ἵσθᾶ-μενον	
	G.	ἵσθᾶ-ντος		ἵστα-μένου	
		ἵσθᾶσης		ἵστα-μένης	

MI-Form.

300.

δείκνυμι (δεικ-νύ) to show.			
ACTIVE.		MIDDLE (PASSIVE).	
Present.	Imperfect.	Present.	Imperfect.
δείκ-νύ-μι	ἐ-δείκ-νύ-ν	δείκ-νύ-μαι	ἐ-δείκ-νύ-μην
δείκ-νύ-ς	ἐ-δείκ-νύ-ς	δείκ-νυ-σαι	ἐ-δείκ-νυ-σο
δείκ-νύ-σι	ἐ-δείκ-νύ	δείκ-νυ-ται	ἐ-δείκ-νυ-το
δείκ-νύ-τον	ἐ-δείκ-νύ-τον	δείκ-νυ-σθον	ἐ-δείκ-νυ-σθον
δείκ-νυ-τον	ἐ-δείκ-νύ-την	δείκ-νυ-σθον	ἐ-δείκ-νύ-σθην
δείκ-νυ-μεν	ἐ-δείκ-νυ-μεν	δείκ-νύ-μεθα	ἐ-δείκ-νύ-μεθα
δείκ-νυ-τε	ἐ-δείκ-νυ-τε	δείκ-νυ-σθε	ἐ-δείκ-νυ-σθε
δείκ-νύ-ασι	ἐ-δείκ-νυ-σαν	δείκ-νυ-νται	ἐ-δείκ-νυ-ντο
Present.		Present.	
δεικνύω		δεικνύομαι	
δεικνύης		δεικνύη	
δεικνύη		δεικνύηται	
δεικνύητον		δεικνύησθον	
δεικνύητον		δεικνύησθον	
δεικνύωμεν		δεικνύομεθα	
δεικνύητε		δεικνύησθε	
δεικνύωσι		δεικνύονται	
δεικνύοιμι		δεικνυοίμην	
δεικνύοις		δεικνύοιο	
δεικνύοι		δεικνύοιτο	
δεικνύοιτον		δεικνύοισθον	
δεικνυοίτην		δεικνυοίσθην	
δεικνύοιμεν		δεικνυοίμεθα	
δεικνύοιτε		δεικνύοισθε	
δεικνύοιεν		δεικνύοιντο	
δείκ-νύ		δείκ-νύ-σο	
δεικ-νύ-τω		δεικ-νύ-σθω	
δείκ-νυ-τον		δείκ-νυ-σθον	
δεικ-νύ-των		δεικ-νύ-σθων	
δείκ-νυ-τε		δείκ-νυ-σθε	
δεικ-νύ-τωσαν οἱ		δεικ-νύ-σθωσαν οἱ	
δεικ-νύ-ντων		δεικ-νύ-σθων	
δεικ-νύ-ναι		δείκ-νυ-σθαι	
δεικ-νύς		δεικ-νύ-μενος	
δεικ-νύσα		δεικ-νυ-μένη	
δεικ-νύ-ν		δεικ-νύ-μενον	
δεικ-νύ-ντος		δεικ-νυ-μένους	
δεικ-νύσης		δεικ-νυ-μένης	

Second Aorist System,				
301.			302.	
τίθημι (θε) to put.			δίδωμι (δο) to give.	
2 Aor.	Active.	Middle.	Active.	Middle.
Indicative.	S. (ἐθηκα)	ἐ-θέ-μην	(ἐδωκα)	ἐ-δό-μην
	2 (ἐθηκας)	ἐ-σου	(ἐδωκας)	ἐ-δου
	3 (ἐθηκε)	ἐ-σε-το	(ἐδωκε)	ἐ-δο-το
	D. ἐ-σε-τον	ἐ-σε-σθον	ἐ-δο-τον	ἐ-δο-σθον
	3 ἐ-σέ-την	ἐ-σέ-σθην	ἐ-δό-την	ἐ-δό-σθην
	P. ἐ-σε-μεν	ἐ-σέ-μεθα	ἐ-δο-μεν	ἐ-δό-μεθα
	2 ἐ-σε-τε	ἐ-σε-σθε	ἐ-δο-τε	ἐ-δο-σθε
	3 ἐ-σε-σαν	ἐ-σε-ντο	ἐ-δο-σαν	ἐ-δο-ντο
Subjunctive.	S. θῶ	θῶ-μαι	δῶ	δῶ-μαι
	2 θῇ-ς	θῇ	δῶ-ς	δῶ
	3 θῇ	θῇ-ται	δῶ	δῶ-ται
	D. θῇ-τον	θῇ-σθον	δῶ-τον	δῶ-σθον
	3 θῇ-τον	θῇ-σθον	δῶ-τον	δῶ-σθον
	P. θῶ-μεν	θῶ-μεθα	δῶ-μεν	δῶ-μεθα
	2 θῇ-τε	θῇ-σθε	δῶ-τε	δῶ-σθε
	3 θῶ-σι	θῶ-νται	δῶ-σι	δῶ-νται
Optative.	S. θείη-ν	θείη-μην, θοίμην	δοίη-ν	δοίη-μην
	2 θείη-ς	θείη-ο θοίο	δοίη-ς	δοίη-ο
	3 θείη	θείη-το θοίτο	δοίη	δοίη-το
	D. θείη-τον	θείη-σθον etc.	δοίη-τον	δοίη-σθον
	3 θείη-την	θείη-σθην	δοίη-την	δοίη-σθην
	P. θείη-μεν	θείη-μεθα	δοίη-μεν	δοίη-μεθα
	2 θείη-τε	θείη-σθε	δοίη-τε	δοίη-σθε
	3 θείη-σαν, or	θείη-ντο	δοίη-σαν, or	δοίη-ντο
	D. θείη-τον		δοίη-τον	
	3 θείη-την		δοίη-την	
	P. θείη-μεν		δοίη-μεν	
	2 θείη-τε		δοίη-τε	
	3 θείη-ν		δοίη-ν	
Imperative.	S. θέ-ς	θού	δός	δοῦ
	3 θέ-τω	θέ-σθω	δό-τω	δό-σθω
	D. θέ-τον	θέ-σθον	δό-τον	δό-σθον
	3 θέ-των	θέ-σθων	δό-των	δό-σθων
	P. θέ-τε	θέ-σθε	δό-τε	δό-σθε
	3 θέ-τωσαν or	θέ-σθωσαν or	δό-τωσαν or	δό-σθωσαν or
	θέ-ντων	θέ-σθων	δό-ντων	δό-σθων
Infinitive.	θεῖναι	θείσθαι	δοῦναι	δόσθαι
Participle.	θεῖς, θεῖσα, θέ-ν	θέ-μενος, η, ον	δούς, δοῦσα, δό-ν	δό-μενος, η, ον
	θέ-ντος, θεῖσης	θέ-μένου, ης	δό-ντος, δοῦσης	δό-μένου, ης

MI-Form.		Second Perfect System, MI-Form.	
303.	304.		305.
ἵστημι (σῆ).	δύ-ω to enter.	ἵστημι (σῆ) to set.	
Active.	Active.	2 Perfect A.	2 Pluperf. A.
ἔ-στη-ν stood	ἔ-δῦ-ν	(ἔστηκα) stand	(ἔστήκειν)
ἔ-στη-ς	ἔ-δῦ-ς	(ἔστηκας)	(ἔστήκεις)
ἔ-στη	ἔ-δῦ	(ἔστηκε)	(ἔστήκει)
ἔ-στη-τον	ἔ-δῦ-τον	ἔ-στά-τον	ἔ-στά-τον
ἔ-στη-την	ἔ-δῦ-την	ἔ-στα-τον	ἔ-στά-την
ἔ-στη-μεν	ἔ-δῦ-μεν	ἔ-στα-μεν	ἔ-στα-μεν
ἔ-στη-τε	ἔ-δῦ-τε	ἔ-στα-τε	ἔ-στα-τε
ἔ-στη-σαν	ἔ-δῦ-σαν	ἔ-στά-σι	ἔ-στα-σαν
		2 Perfect A.	
στῶ	δύω	ἔ-στῶ-μεν	
στῆ-ς	δύης		
στῆ	δύη		
στῆ-τον	δύητον		
στῆ-τον	δύητον		
στῶ-μεν	δύωμεν		
στῆ-τε	δύητε		
στῶ-σι	δύωσι	ἔ-στῶ-σι	
σταίη-ν	δύοιμι	ἔ-σταίη-ν	
σταίη-ς	δύοις	ἔ-σταίη-ς	
σταίη	δύοι	ἔ-σταίη	
σταίη-τον	δύοιτον	ἔ-σταίη-τον	
σταίη-την	δύοιτην	ἔ-σταίη-την	
σταίη-μεν	δύοιμεν	ἔ-σταίη-μεν	
σταίη-τε	δύοιτε	ἔ-σταίη-τε	
σταίη-σαν, or σταί-τον	δύοιεν	ἔ-σταίη-σαν, or ἔ-σταί-τον	
σταί-την		ἔ-σταί-την	
σταί-μεν		ἔ-σταί-μεν	
σταί-τε		ἔ-σταί-τε	
σταίε-ν		ἔ-σταίε-ν	
στή-σι	δῦ-σι	ἔ-στά-σι	
στή-τω	δῦ-τω	ἔ-στά-τω	
στή-τον	δῦ-τον	ἔ-στα-τον	
στή-των	δῦ-των	ἔ-στά-των	
στή-τε	δῦ-τε	ἔ-στα-τε	
στή-τωσαν or στά-ντων	δῦ-τωσαν or δῦ-ντων	ἔ-στά-τωσαν or ἔ-στά-ντων	
στή-ναι	δῦ-ναι	ἔ-στά-ναι	
στάς, στάσα, στά-ν στά-ντος, στάσης	δύς, δύσα, δῦ-ν δῦ-ντος, δύσης	ἔ-στάς, ἔ-στάσα, ἔ-στός ἔ-στάτος, ἔ-στάσης	

ELEMENTS OF THE VERB.

306. The elementary parts, which are combined in the different forms of the verb, are the *augment*, and *reduplication*; the *stem*, original or modified; the *signs of voice, tense, and mode*; the *connecting vowels*, and the *endings*.

Augment.

307. The augment is the sign of *past time*. It belongs, therefore, to the historical tenses of the indicative,—the *imperfect*, *aeorist*, and *pluperfect*. It has two forms:

1. *Syllabic* augment, made by prefixing *ε*.

2. *Temporal* augment, made by lengthening an initial vowel.

REM. a. The syllabic augment is so named, because it increases the number of *syllables*: the temporal augment, because it increases the quantity (*time*) of the initial vowel.

308. The *syllabic* augment belongs to verbs beginning with a *consonant*: λύω to *loose*, ἐ-λυν, στέλλω to *send*, ἐ-στάλην, ῥίπτω to *throw*, ἐ-ῥόψα (43).

REM. a. The syllabic augment assumes the stronger form of *η*, instead of *ε*, in ἡ-μέλλον from μέλλω to *be about*, ἡ-βουλόμεν from βούλομαι to *wish*, ἡ-δυνάμην from δύναμαι to *be able*. These verbs have also the common form with *ε*: ἐ-μέλλον, ἐ-βουλόμεν, ἐ-δυνάμην. So in the Aor., ἡ-μέλησα or ἐ-μέλλησα, etc.

309. The *temporal* augment belongs to verbs beginning with a *vowel*: ἤλαυνον from ἐλαύνω to *drive*, ὤνειδίζον from ὀνειδίζω to *reproach*, ἱκέτευσα from ἱκετεύω to *supplicate*, ὕβρισθην from ὑβρίζω to *insult*.—*a* becomes *η*: ἦγον from ἄγω (*ᾶ*) to *lead*.

307 D. In Hm., the augment, both syllabic and temporal, is often omitted: λύε, ἐλαυνε, ἔχε, for ἔλυε, ἤλαυνε, εἶχε. So also in lyric poets, and the lyric parts of tragic poetry; but seldom, if ever, in the tragic dialogue.

308 D. In Hm., initial λ is sometimes doubled after the augment (40 D): ἐ-λλίσσετο (λίσσομαι to *pray*). Similarly, μ is doubled in ἐ-μμάδε learned, ν in ἐ-ννεον were *swimming*, σ in the verbs σέωω to *drive* and σείω to *shake*, and δ in the stem δει: ἐ-σσευα drove, ἐ-δδεισε feared.

a. The other dialects have *only ε* as augment in μέλλω, etc.; so also the Att. Trag.

309 D. In Hd., the temporal augment is often omitted; the syllabic augment, only in the Plup.—In the Dor., *ᾶ* by the temporal augment becomes *ᾷ*: ᾷγον (24 D b).

The long vowels remain unchanged; only \bar{a} becomes η : $\eta\beta\lambda\omicron\nu\eta$ from $\alpha\beta\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ to contend.— $\acute{\alpha}\tau\omega$ (\check{a}) to hear makes $\acute{\alpha}\iota\omega$ (\bar{a}).

310. *Diphthongs* take the temporal augment in the *first* vowel: $\eta\sigma\theta\alpha\nu\omicron\mu\eta\eta$ from $\alpha\iota\sigma\theta\acute{\alpha}\nu\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ to perceive, $\psi\kappa\tau\epsilon\iota\rho\alpha$ from $\omicron\iota\kappa\tau\acute{\epsilon}\rho\omega$ to pity, $\eta\upsilon\zeta\eta\theta\eta\eta$ from $\alpha\upsilon\zeta\omega$ to increase.

But in $\alpha\nu$, $\omicron\iota$, the first vowel sometimes remains unchanged: it is usually so in $\epsilon\nu$, and always so in $\epsilon\iota$, $\omicron\upsilon$. Only $\epsilon\iota\kappa\acute{\alpha}\zeta\omega$ to conjecture sometimes has η : $\eta\kappa\alpha\sigma\alpha$.

REM. a. If a verb has the *rough breathing*, it is always retained in the augmented form.

311. *Augment of the Pluperfect.* The augment of the pluperfect is applied to the *reduplicated* stem: $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\lambda\epsilon\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\kappa\epsilon\iota\nu$.

But if the reduplicated stem begins with a vowel, it remains unchanged: $\sigma\acute{\tau}\epsilon\lambda\lambda\omega$ to send, Perf. $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\alpha\lambda\kappa\alpha$, Plup. $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\acute{\alpha}\lambda\kappa\epsilon\iota\nu$ (not $\eta\sigma\tau\alpha\lambda\kappa\epsilon\iota\nu$), $\omicron\iota\kappa\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ to inhabit, Perf. $\psi\kappa\eta\kappa\alpha$, Plup. $\psi\kappa\acute{\eta}\kappa\epsilon\iota\nu$. But $\acute{\alpha}\kappa\omicron\upsilon\omega$ to hear, Perf. $\acute{\alpha}\kappa\eta\kappa\omicron\alpha$, has in the Plup. usually $\eta\kappa\eta\kappa\omicron\epsilon\iota\nu$.

REM. a. The augment of the Plup. is often *omitted*, even in Attic: $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\kappa\epsilon\iota\nu$.

312. *Syllabic Augment before Vowel-Initial.* A few verbs beginning with a vowel take the syllabic augment: $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\eta\nu\mu\iota$ to break, $\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\zeta\alpha$. This with ϵ is contracted to $\epsilon\iota$: $\acute{\epsilon}\theta\acute{\iota}\zeta\omega$ to accustom, $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\theta\acute{\iota}\zeta\omicron\nu$ (from $\epsilon\text{-}\epsilon\theta\acute{\iota}\zeta\omicron\nu$). Here belong

$\acute{\alpha}\gamma\eta\nu\mu\iota$ to break
 $\acute{\alpha}\lambda\acute{\iota}\sigma\kappa\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ to be taken
 $\acute{\alpha}\nu\delta\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$ to please
 $\acute{\alpha}\nu\omicron\acute{\iota}\gamma\omega$ to open
 $\acute{\omicron}\rho\acute{\alpha}\omega$ to see
 $\omicron\upsilon\acute{\rho}\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ to make water
 $\acute{\omega}\beta\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ to push
 $\acute{\omega}\nu\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ to buy

$\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\alpha}\omega$ to permit
 $\acute{\epsilon}\zeta\acute{\iota}\zeta\omega$ to accustom
 $\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\acute{\iota}\sigma\sigma\omega$ to turn
 $\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\kappa\omega$ to draw
 $\acute{\epsilon}\rho\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ to follow
 $\acute{\epsilon}\rho\gamma\acute{\alpha}\zeta\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ to work
 $\acute{\epsilon}\rho\pi\omega$ or $\acute{\epsilon}\rho\pi\acute{\upsilon}\zeta\omega$ to creep
 $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\acute{\iota}\acute{\alpha}\omega$ to entertain
 $\acute{\epsilon}\chi\omega$ to have, hold

Here belong, further, the aorists $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\lambda\omicron\nu$ ($\alpha\acute{\iota}\rho\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ to take, 450, 1) and $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\sigma\alpha$ I set (431 D, 6). Cf. 2 Aor. of $\acute{\iota}\eta\mu\iota$ ($\acute{\epsilon}$) to send (403, 1).

Of these, $\acute{\omicron}\rho\acute{\alpha}\omega$ to see and $\acute{\alpha}\nu\text{-}\omicron\acute{\iota}\gamma\omega$ to open have both the syllabic and the temporal augment at the same time: $\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\omega}\rho\omega\nu$, $\acute{\alpha}\nu\text{-}\acute{\epsilon}\phi\acute{\epsilon}\zeta\alpha$.

311 D. Hm. $\eta\lambda\acute{\eta}\lambda\alpha\tau\omicron$ for $\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\acute{\eta}\lambda\alpha\tau\omicron$ Plup. 3 S. of $\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\alpha\upsilon\nu\omega$ ($\epsilon\lambda\alpha$) to drive, $\acute{\eta}\rho\acute{\eta}\rho\text{-}\epsilon\iota\sigma\tau\omicron$ from $\acute{\epsilon}\rho\epsilon\acute{\iota}\delta\text{-}\omega$ to support, $\acute{\omega}\rho\acute{\omega}\rho\epsilon\iota$ from $\delta\eta\rho\nu\mu\iota$ ($\omicron\rho$) to rouse.

312 D. To this series belong also $\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\iota}\lambda\omega$ ($\epsilon\lambda$) to press, $\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\iota}\rho\omega$ ($\epsilon\rho$) to join, $\acute{\epsilon}\rho\acute{\upsilon}\omega$ ($\epsilon\rho\upsilon$) to draw. Hm. forms $\acute{\epsilon}\phi\eta\nu\omicron\chi\acute{\omicron}\epsilon\iota$ from $\omicron\iota\nu\omicron\chi\acute{\omicron}\epsilon\omega$ to pour out wine, $\acute{\eta}\nu\delta\alpha\nu\omicron$ and $\acute{\acute{\eta}}\nu\delta\alpha\nu\omicron$ from $\acute{\alpha}\nu\delta\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$ to please. In Hd., $\acute{\acute{\alpha}}\gamma\eta\nu\mu\iota$, $\acute{\acute{\epsilon}}\lambda\kappa\omega$, $\acute{\acute{\epsilon}}\rho\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$, $\acute{\acute{\epsilon}}\chi\omega$ are augmented as in Att.; $\acute{\acute{\alpha}}\nu\delta\acute{\alpha}\nu\omega$ has Impf. $\acute{\acute{\eta}}\nu\delta\alpha\nu\omicron$ ($\acute{\acute{\epsilon}}\acute{\alpha}\nu\delta\alpha\nu\omicron$?), 2 Aor. $\acute{\acute{\epsilon}}\acute{\alpha}\delta\omicron\nu$: the rest usually (perhaps always) reject ϵ , and take either the temporal augment (so $\acute{\acute{\alpha}}\lambda\acute{\iota}\sigma\kappa\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$, $\acute{\acute{\omicron}}\rho\acute{\alpha}\omega$), or none at all (so $\acute{\acute{\alpha}}\nu\omicron\acute{\iota}\gamma\omega$, $\acute{\acute{\epsilon}}\acute{\alpha}\omega$, $\acute{\acute{\epsilon}}\rho\gamma\acute{\alpha}\zeta\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$, $\acute{\acute{\omega}}\beta\acute{\acute{\epsilon}}\omega$, $\acute{\acute{\omega}}\nu\acute{\acute{\epsilon}}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$).

REM. a. It is believed that all, or nearly all, of these verbs began originally with a consonant, ϕ or σ : ἀγνυμι, orig. φαγνυμι, Aor. εφαξα, έφαξα; έρπω, orig. σερπω, Impf. εσερπον, έερπον, είρπον.

b. Irregularly, έορτάζω to *keep festival* has the augment on the second vowel: έώρταζον instead of ήορταζον, cf. 190 f.

AUGMENT OF COMPOUND VERBS.

313. Compounds, consisting of a *preposition* and a *verb*, take the augment *after* the preposition: είσφέρω to *bring in*, είσέφερον, προσάγω to *lead to*, προσήγον.

The prepositions έξ, έν, σύν recover their proper form before ε: έκτείνω to *extend*, έξέτεινον, έμβάλλω to *invade*, ένέβαλλον, συλλέγω to *collect*, συνέλεξα.—Prepositions ending in a vowel lose that vowel before ε: απόφέρω to *bear away*, απέφερον. But περί and πρό retain the final vowel: πρό is often *contracted* with ε: προβαίνω to *advance*, προύβαινον for προέβαινον.

314. Exc. In some cases the preposition has so far lost its separate force, that the compound verb is augmented as if it were simple: καθεύδω to *sleep*, εκάθευδον (yet also καθηύδον), κασιζω to *sit*, εκάσιζον. Cf. αφίημι (403, 1), κάσμηαι (406, 2), άμφιέννυμι (440, 1).

Some verbs have a *double* augment: άνέχομαι to *endure*, ήνειχόμην; άνορθώω to *set right*, ήνώρθουν; ένοχλέω to *annoy*, ήνώχλουν.—So, also, the two following, which are not in reality compound verbs: διαίττω (from διαίτα *mode of living*), έδιήττων; διακονέω (from διάκονος *servant*), έδιηκόνουν.

315. *Denominative compounds beginning with a preposition* (265). Some verbs, beginning with a preposition, are not compounds of a preposition and a verb, but are derived from nouns already compounded: thus εναντίομαι to *oppose* does not consist of έν and άντιόμαι, but is derived from the compound adjective εναντιος *opposite*.—Such verbs are *properly* augmented at the beginning: ήναντιούμην; poet. εναιρω to *kill*, 2 Aor. ήναρον; μετεωρίζω to *raise aloft* (from μετέωρος *raised aloft*), έμετεωρίζον. More commonly, however, they are augmented *after* the preposition: εκκλησιάζω to *hold an assembly* (εκκλησία), έξεκκλησιάζον; υποπτεύω to *suspect* (υποπτος *suspected*), υπόπτευν; κατηγορέω to *accuse* (κατήγορος *accuser*), κατηγορούν.—Irregularly, παρανομέω to *transgress law* (from παράνομος *contrary to law*) makes παρηνόμουν (as if from παρανομέω), παραινέω to *act like a drunken man* (πάρ-οινος) makes έπαρώνουν.

316. *Compounds of εύ and δύς*. Verbs compounded with δύς *ill* have the augment *after* the adverb, when a short vowel follows it: δυσάρεστέω to *be ill-pleased*, δυσηρέστουν (but δυστυχέω to *be unfortunate*, έδυστύχουν).—The same thing occurs also, though seldom, in compounds of εύ *well*: εύεργετέω to *be a benefactor*, εύεργέτουν or ειηργέτουν.

317. All other compound verbs are augmented at the beginning: άσύμέω to *be dispirited*, ήσύμουν.

Reduplication.

318. The reduplication is the sign of *completed action*. It belongs, therefore, to the *perfect*, *pluperfect*, and *future perfect*, through all the modes. It consists properly in a repetition of the initial sound.

319. Verbs beginning with a *consonant* repeat that consonant with *ε*: λύω, λέ-λυκα. A rough mute becomes smooth in the reduplication (65 a) : θύω to *offer*, τέ-θυκα.

Exc. But when the reduplication-syllable is long by position, it omits the consonant and consists of *ε only*. This applies to verbs beginning

a. with a *double consonant* ζ, ξ, ψ: ψεύδομαι to *lie*, ἔ-ψευσμαι, not πε-ψευσμαι.

b. with *two consonants*, unless they are a *mute and liquid*: στέλλω to *send*, ἔ-σταλκα, not σε-σταλκα; γράφω to *write*, γέ-γραφα.—But the stems κτα and μυα make κέκτημαι *possess* and μέμνημαι *remember*. Cf. πέπτωκα *am fallen* (449, 4), πέπταμαι *am spread* (439, 3).

c. with γν, γλ, and, in some cases, βλ: γινώσκω (γνο) to *know*, ἔ-γνωκα, not γε-γνωκα; βλαστάνω (βλαστ-ε) to *sprout*, ἐ-βλάστηκα, also βε-βλάστηκα.

d. with ρ: ρίπτω (ρίφ) to *throw*, ἔ-ρρίφα, not ρε-ρρίφα (43).

NOTE. e. Instead of the reduplication, we find *ει* in εἰλῆφα from λαμβάνω (λαβ) to *take*, εἶλῃχα from λαγχάνω (λαχ) to *obtain by lot*, εἶλοχα from λέγω to *gather*, δι-εἰλεγμαι from δια-λέγομαι to *converse* (although λέγω to *speak* makes λέλεγμαι); also in εἶρηκα (ρε 450, 8) *have said*, and, with rough breathing, in εἵμαρται (μερ) *it is fated*.

320. Verbs beginning with a *vowel* lengthen that vowel (i. e. repeat it in *quantity*). Thus the reduplication in these verbs has the same form as the *temporal augment*: ἐλπίζω to *hope*, ἤλπικα, ὀρμάω, to *move*, ὤρμηκα, ἀπορέω to *be at a loss*, ἠπόρηκα, αἰρέω to *take*, ἤρηκα.

318 D. The reduplication is regularly retained in Hm.; yet we find δέχαται (for δεδέχεται, Pf. 3 P. of δέχομαι to *receive*),—εἰμαι, ἔσται (orig. ἔεσμαι, ἔεσται, from ἐννυμι to *clothe*),—ἔρχεται, ἔρχατο or ἐέρχατο (from ἔργω or ἐέργω to *shut*):—cf. Pf. οἶδα *know* in all dialects. The long α remains unchanged in the defective perfect participles, 'ἀδικῶς *sated* (Aor. Opt. 'ἀδήσειε *might be sated*), and 'ἀρημένος *distressed*. In 2 Pf. ἄνωγα *order*, α is not made long. So in Hd., an initial vowel in some words remains short in the Pf.

319 D. Hm. has βερυπωμένος *soiled* (for ἐβρύπ.); but, on the other hand, ἔμφορε (for με-μφορε) from μείρομαι to *receive part*, ἔσσύμαι (for σε-συμαι) from σεύω to *drive*, like the verbs with initial ρ. In δει-δοῖκα and δει-δια *fear* (409 D, 5), δει-δεγμαι *greet* (442 D, 3), the redupl. is irregularly lengthened. The Ion. has reg. ἐκτιμαι.

321. *Attic Reduplication.* Some verbs, beginning with α, ε, ο, followed by a single consonant, prefix that vowel and consonant: the vowel of the second syllable is then lengthened. This is called Attic reduplication.

The vowel of the third syllable is generally short: ἀλείφω (αλιφ) *to anoint*, ἀλ-ήλιφα, ἀλ-ήλιμμαι; ἀκούω *to hear*, ἀκ-ήκοα (39), but Perf. Mid. ἤκουσμαι; ὀρύσσω (ορυχ) *to dig*, ὀρ-ώρυχα, ὀρ-ώρυγμαι; ἐλαύνω (ελα) *to drive*, ἐλ-ήλακα, ἐλ-ήλαμαι; ἐλέγχω *to convict*, ἐλ-ήλεγμαι (391 b), etc.—Irregularly, ἐγείρω (εγερ) *to wake* has ἐγρ-ήγορα, the last letter of the stem being repeated, as well as the first two; but the Perf. Mid. is regular, ἐγ-ήγερμαι.

322. *E as reduplication before a vowel-initial.* The verbs mentioned in 312 have ε for the reduplication also, and contract it with initial ε to ει: ἀγνυμι *to break* (orig. φαγνυμι, Perf. φεφαγα), ἔαγα, ἐσιζω *to accustom*, εἴσικα (from ε-εσικα).—ὁράω *to see* makes ἑώρακα; ἀν-οίγω *to open*, ἀν-έφωγα or ἀν-έφωχα.—The stem εικ (not used in the Pres.) makes Perf. ἔ-οικα *am like, appear*, Plup. ἐ-ώκειν. Similarly the stem εῖ or ηῖ makes Perf. εἴ-ωσα *am accustomed*.

323. In compound verbs, the reduplication has the same place as the augment.

Stem and Changes of Stem.

324. Stems are named, according to their final letters, *vowel-stems*, *consonant-stems*, *mute stems*, *liquid stems*, etc.

Verbs are named according to their stems: thus *mute verbs*, *liquid verbs*. Those which have vowel-stems are commonly called *pure verbs*.

The original stem may be modified in form by various changes. They are especially frequent in the formation of the present system. In reference to these changes, we distinguish the following

321 D. In Hm., more verbs receive the Attic redupl., and sometimes without lengthening the vowel after it: ἀλ-άλημαι *wander* from ἀλά-ομαι *to wander*, ἀλ-αλύκτῃμαι *am distressed* (cf. Hd. ἀλνκτάζω *to be distressed*), ἔρ-ηρα *am fitted* from ἑραρίσκω (αρ) *to fit*, ἐρ-έριπτο from ἐρείπω (ερίπ) *to overthrow*, ὀδ-ώδυσται (st. οδus, Aor. ὠδυσάμην, 55, *became wroth*), ὄρ-ωρα *am roused* from ὀρνυμι (ορ) *to rouse*, etc.—and with inserted ν, ἐμν-ήμνκα from ἡμν-ω *to bow the head*;—also the defective perfects, ἀν-ήνοθε *issues* (or *issued*), ἐπ-εν-ήνοθε *is* (or *was*) *close upon*. For ἀκ-αχ-μένος *sharpened*, see 46 D.—Hd. has irreg. ἀρ-αίρηκα from αἰρέ-ω *to take*.

322 D. For εἴ-ωσα, Hm. has also ξ-ωσα (Hd. only ξωσα): the orig. stem was perhaps στηθ, Pf. ε-στωθ-α (25).—Further, Hm. has ἔλπ-ω (ελεπ) *to cause to hope*, Pf. ἔολπα *hope*, Plup. ἐώλπειν, and ἐρδω (εργ, Eng. *work*) *to do*, Pf. ἔοργα, Plup. ἐώργειν.

CLASSES OF VERBS.

325. I. FIRST CLASS (*Stem-Class*). The stem appears without change in the present: λύ-ω, τιμά-ω (contr. τιμῶ), μέν-ω to remain, τρέπ-ω to turn, ἄγ-ω to lead.

326. II. SECOND CLASS (*Protracted Class*). These lengthen a short α, ι, υ of the stem to η, ει, ευ respectively. In most of them, the short stem appears only in the 2 Aor. and 2 Fut.

Here belong a number of mute stems, as τήκ-ω (τάκ) to melt, λείπ-ω (λιπ) to leave, φεύγ-ω (φύγ) to flee;—also a few stems in υ, which lose this vowel in the Pres. by 39: thus ῥέ-ω (for ῥευ-ω, st. ῥυ) to run, χέ-ω (χϋ) to pour.

Some verbs of other classes (especially cl. 5, 437 N) have, in particular tenses, a similar *lengthening* of the short vowel: λαμβάνω (λάβ) to take, Fut. λήψομαι (= ληβ-σονται); ἔρχομαι cl. 9 (ερχ, ελϋϋ) to come, Fut. ἐλεύσομαι (= ελευϋ-σονται).

327. III. THIRD CLASS (*Tau-Class*). The stem assumes τ in the present. Here belong many stems ending in a labial mute (π, β, φ): τύπτ-ω (τύπ) to strike, καλύπτ-ω (καλύβ) to cover, βιάπτ-ω (βιάφ) to dip, dye.

REM. a. Whether the stem of these verbs ends in π, or β, or φ, cannot be determined from the Pres. It may be ascertained by referring to the second aorist, if this is in use, or by referring to other words connected with the verb in derivation; e. g. to the 2 Aor. ἐ-τύπ-ην, ἐ-βάφ-ην, or the noun καλύβ-η cabin, cover.

328. IV. FOURTH CLASS (*Iota-Class*). The stem assumes ι in the present. This occurs in palatal, lingual, and liquid stems: it always occasions *euphonic changes* (see 58–61).

a. *Palatals* with ι produce σσ (later Attic ττ): φυλάσσω (for φυλακι-ω) to guard, τάσσω (for ταγι-ω) to arrange, ταρασσω (for ταραχι-ω) to disturb.

σσω (ττω) may arise from a *lingual*, and even from a *labial* stem: see 429–30.

REM. The final consonant must be determined as above (327 a). In some instances, however, it can only be ascertained that the stem ends in a palatal, or lingual mute. This is shown in the *future*, which has ξω from a *palatal* stem, and σω from a *lingual*.

328 D. b. Aeol. σδω for ζω, frequent in Theoc. (56 D): σπρίδω for σπρίζω to pipe. In Dor., most verbs in ζω have stems in γ: κομίζω to take care of, Aor. ἐκόμισα (for ε-κομιδ-σα), but Dor. ἐκόμιξα (for ε-κομιγ-σα). In Hm. too, these verbs have γ much oftener than in Att.: so in ἀλαπάξω to lay waste, δαίξω to divide, ἐναρίξω to slay, strip, μερμηρίξω to debate in mind, πολεμίζω to war, στυφελίζω to push, etc.

b. δ (less often γ) with ι produces ζ : $\phi\rho\acute{\alpha}\zeta\text{-}\omega$ (for $\phi\rho\alpha\delta\iota\text{-}\omega$) to tell, $\kappa\rho\acute{\alpha}\zeta\text{-}\omega$ (for $\kappa\rho\alpha\gamma\iota\text{-}\omega$) to cry.

REM. Here also the Fut. will show whether the stem ends in a lingual (δ), or a palatal (γ). For ζ arising from $\beta\text{-}\iota$, see 429.

NOTE. The following have stems in $\gamma\gamma$: $\kappa\lambda\acute{\alpha}\zeta\text{-}\omega$ ($\kappa\lambda\alpha\gamma\gamma$) to make a loud noise, $\pi\lambda\acute{\alpha}\zeta\text{-}\omega$ ($\pi\lambda\alpha\gamma\gamma$) to cause to wander, $\sigma\alpha\lambda\pi\acute{\iota}\zeta\text{-}\omega$ ($\sigma\alpha\lambda\pi\gamma\gamma$) to sound the trumpet.

c. λ with ι produces $\lambda\lambda$: $\beta\acute{\alpha}\lambda\lambda\text{-}\omega$ (for $\beta\alpha\lambda\iota\text{-}\omega$) to throw.

Only $\delta\phi\epsilon\iota\lambda\text{-}\omega$ (for $\phi\epsilon\lambda\iota\text{-}\omega$) to be obliged follows the analogy of d , being distinguished thus from $\delta\phi\epsilon\lambda\lambda\text{-}\omega$ (also for $\phi\epsilon\lambda\iota\text{-}\omega$) to increase.

d. ν and ρ with ι transpose it to the preceding syllable, where it unites with the stem-vowel: $\phi\alpha\acute{\iota}\nu\text{-}\omega$ (for $\phi\alpha\nu\iota\text{-}\omega$) to show, $\phi\theta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\rho\text{-}\omega$ (for $\phi\theta\epsilon\rho\iota\text{-}\omega$) to destroy.—If the stem-vowel is ι or υ , it becomes long (33): $\kappa\rho\acute{\iota}\nu\text{-}\omega$ (for $\kappa\rho\acute{\iota}\nu\iota\text{-}\omega$) to distinguish, $\sigma\acute{\upsilon}\rho\text{-}\omega$ (for $\sigma\acute{\upsilon}\rho\iota\text{-}\omega$) to drag.

e. To this class belong further two vowel-stems in $\alpha\upsilon$: $\kappa\alpha\acute{\iota}\text{-}\omega$ (for $\kappa\alpha\upsilon\text{-}\iota\text{-}\omega$ by 39) to burn, and $\kappa\lambda\alpha\acute{\iota}\text{-}\omega$ (for $\kappa\lambda\alpha\upsilon\text{-}\iota\text{-}\omega$) to weep. The Attic, however, uses the forms $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\omega$, $\kappa\lambda\acute{\alpha}\omega$ (39 a).

329. V. FIFTH CLASS (*Nasal Class*). The stem assumes ν , or a syllable containing ν , in the present:

a. ν : $\phi\theta\acute{\alpha}\nu\text{-}\omega$ to anticipate, $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\mu\text{-}\nu\text{-}\omega$ to be weary.

b. $\acute{\alpha}\nu$ (alone): $\acute{\alpha}\mu\alpha\rho\tau\text{-}\acute{\alpha}\nu\text{-}\omega$ to err.

$\acute{\alpha}\nu$ (with inserted nasal): $\mu\alpha\nu\theta\text{-}\acute{\alpha}\nu\text{-}\omega$ ($\mu\acute{\alpha}\theta$) to learn, $\lambda\alpha\mu\beta\text{-}\acute{\alpha}\nu\text{-}\omega$ ($\lambda\acute{\alpha}\beta$) to take, $\lambda\alpha\gamma\chi\text{-}\acute{\alpha}\nu\text{-}\omega$ ($\lambda\acute{\alpha}\chi$) to obtain by lot.

REM. $\acute{\alpha}\nu$ is used alone, if the stem-vowel is long by nature or position: if otherwise, with an inserted nasal (ν , μ , γ according as it precedes a lingual, labial, or palatal mute).

c. $\nu\epsilon$: $\iota\kappa\text{-}\nu\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ to come.

d. $\nu\nu$: $\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\kappa\text{-}\nu\nu\text{-}\mu\iota$ to show; after a vowel, $\nu\nu$: $\sigma\beta\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\nu\nu\text{-}\mu\iota$ to extinguish.

330. VI. SIXTH CLASS (*Inceptive Class*). The stem assumes $\sigma\kappa$ in the present, sometimes with a connecting ι : $\acute{\alpha}\rho\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\sigma\kappa\text{-}\omega$ to please, $\epsilon\upsilon\rho\text{-}\acute{\iota}\sigma\kappa\text{-}\omega$ to find.

REM. a. This class is called *inceptive*, because some verbs which belong to it have the sense of beginning or becoming: $\gamma\eta\rho\acute{\alpha}\text{-}\sigma\kappa\text{-}\omega$ to grow old.

c. Hm. has $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\lambda\omega$ ($\epsilon\lambda$) to press (not $\epsilon\lambda\lambda\omega$). But instead of $\delta\phi\epsilon\iota\lambda\omega$ he commonly uses the form $\delta\phi\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda\omega$.

e. In Hm., some other vowel-stems annex ι , see 434 D.

329 D. A number of stems assume $\nu\alpha$, chiefly in Epic, see 443 D.

331. VII. SEVENTH CLASS (*Epsilon-Class*). A number of stems assume ϵ in the present: $\delta\omicron\kappa\text{-}\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\omega$ to *seem, think*, Fut. $\delta\acute{\omicron}\xi\omega$ (= $\delta\omicron\kappa\text{-}\omega$); $\rho\iota\pi\tau\text{-}\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\omega$ another form for $\rho\acute{\iota}\pi\tau\omega$ ($\rho\iota\phi$) cl. 3, to *throw*.

Many verbs of *other classes* annex ϵ in particular systems to the stem, original or modified: $\mu\acute{\alpha}\chi\text{-}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ cl. 1, to *fight*, Aor. $\acute{\epsilon}\mu\alpha\chi\epsilon\text{-}\sigma\acute{\alpha}\mu\eta\nu$; $\chi\alpha\acute{\iota}\rho\text{-}\omega$ ($\chi\alpha\rho$) cl. 4, to *rejoice*, Fut. $\chi\alpha\iota\rho\acute{\eta}\text{-}\sigma\omega$ (335). This is the case especially with many verbs of the first, fifth, and sixth classes.—Similarly, a few stems annex \omicron : $\delta\mu\text{-}\nu\upsilon\mu\iota$ to *swear*, Aor. Inf. $\delta\mu\acute{\omicron}\text{-}\sigma\alpha\iota$. And a few, chiefly poetic, annex α , see 448 D.

332. VIII. EIGHTH CLASS (*Reduplicating Class*). The stem assumes a reduplication in the present. This consists of the first consonant repeated with ι : so $\tau\iota\text{-}\tau\rho\acute{\alpha}\text{-}\omega$ to *bore*, $\tau\acute{\iota}\text{-}\theta\eta\text{-}\mu\iota$ (9ε) to *put* (65 a).

Consonant-stems of this class omit the stem-vowel (339): $\gamma\acute{\iota}\gamma\upsilon\mu\alpha\iota$ (for $\gamma\iota\text{-}\gamma\epsilon\upsilon\text{-}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$, st. $\gamma\epsilon\upsilon$) to *become*, $\tau\acute{\iota}\kappa\tau\omega$ (for $\tau\iota\text{-}\tau\epsilon\kappa\text{-}\omega$, $\tau\iota\kappa\omega$, 44 a, st. $\tau\epsilon\kappa$) to *beget, bring forth*. Nearly all vowel-stems have the $\mu\iota$ -form. In $\acute{\iota}\eta\mu\iota$ (= $\acute{\iota}\text{-}\acute{\eta}\text{-}\mu\iota$, st. $\acute{\epsilon}$) to *send*, the breathing is repeated as if it were a consonant.— $\acute{\iota}\sigma\tau\eta\mu\iota$ ($\sigma\tau\alpha$) to *set* is for $\sigma\iota\text{-}\sigma\tau\eta\text{-}\mu\iota$ (63) Lat. *sisto*.— $\acute{\iota}\sigma\chi\omega$ ($\sigma\epsilon\chi$) to *hold*, another form of $\acute{\epsilon}\chi\omega$ cl. 1, is for $\acute{\iota}\sigma\chi\omega$ (65 e), and that for $\sigma\iota\text{-}\sigma\chi\text{-}\omega$ (63): with this are connected $\acute{\alpha}\mu\pi\text{-}\acute{\iota}\sigma\chi\acute{\nu}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ to *have on* and $\acute{\iota}\pi\text{-}\acute{\iota}\sigma\chi\acute{\nu}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ to *promise*, which belong to the fifth class.—The Attic reduplication is seen in $\acute{\omicron}\nu\acute{\iota}\eta\mu\iota$ (= $\omicron\nu\text{-}\omicron\eta\text{-}\mu\iota$, st. $\omicron\nu\alpha$) to *profit*.

REM. a. Several reduplicating stems are referred to the *sixth* class, because they assume $\sigma\kappa$, as $\gamma\iota\text{-}\gamma\upsilon\acute{\omega}\text{-}\sigma\kappa\text{-}\omega$ ($\gamma\upsilon\omicron$) to *know*.

333. IX. NINTH CLASS (*Mixed Class*). This is added to include the verbs in which different parts are derived from stems essentially different: $\phi\acute{\epsilon}\rho\text{-}\omega$ to *bear*, Fut. $\omicron\acute{\iota}\text{-}\sigma\omega$, Aor. $\acute{\eta}\nu\epsilon\kappa\text{-}\omicron\nu$.

Other Changes of the Stem.

The stem is further modified in different parts of the verb, chiefly by vowel-changes.

334. I. VARIATION (of vowels, 25).

a. α , ϵ , \omicron may be interchanged: $\tau\rho\acute{\epsilon}\phi\text{-}\omega$ to *nourish*, 2 Aor. $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\tau\rho\acute{\alpha}\phi\text{-}\eta\nu$, 2 Perf. $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\tau\rho\omicron\phi\text{-}\alpha$.

This occurs chiefly in consonant-stems of one syllable, which have a *liquid* before or after the stem-vowel. Verbs which make this interchange, have α in the 2 Aor. of all voices, \omicron in the 2 Perf. But liquid stems of one syllable have α also in the 1 Perf. and the Perf. Mid.: $\sigma\acute{\tau}\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\text{-}\omega$ to *send*, $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\sigma\tau\alpha\lambda\text{-}\kappa\alpha$, $\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\sigma\tau\alpha\lambda\text{-}\mu\alpha\iota$.

b. $\epsilon\iota$, arising from $\acute{\iota}$, is exchanged for $\omicron\iota$ in the 2 Perf.: $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\iota}\pi\text{-}\omega$ ($\lambda\acute{\iota}\pi$) to *leave*, $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\lambda\omicron\upsilon\pi\text{-}\alpha$.

c. ϵ is rarely exchanged for ι : $\pi\iota\tau\text{-}\acute{\nu}\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ ($\pi\epsilon\tau$) to *fall*.

d. Cases which stand by themselves are ῥήγνυμι (ῥᾱγ) *to break*, 2 Perf. ἔρ-ῥωγ-α (25); st. τῥᾱγ, 2 Aor. ἔ-τῥᾱγ-ον, Pres. τῥᾱγ-ω (for τῥηγ-ω) *to gnaw*; st. εῖ or ηῖ, 2 Perf. εἰ-ωῖ-α *am accustomed*.

335. II. LENGTHENING (of vowels. *Protraction*, 28).

1. *Vowel-stems* lengthen a final short vowel, wherever it is followed by a *consonant*, and hence, in general, everywhere out of the present system. The short vowels pass into the corresponding long: φιλέ-ω, Fut. φιλή-σω, δηλό-ω, Aor. ἐ-δήλω-σα. But ᾱ becomes ᾱ after ε, ι, ρ, elsewhere η: θηρά-ω, Perf. τε-θήρᾱ-κα, τιμά-ω, Aor. Pass. ἐ-τιμή-θην.

Exc. a. The stem χρα (χράω *to give oracles*, χράομαι *to use*, κίχρημι *to lend*) is lengthened to χρη: χρήσω, ἐχρησάμην. So too τι-τρά-ω *to bore*, ἔτρησα. On the other hand, ἀκροά-ομαι *to hear* makes ἀκροάσο-μαι, etc.

For many vowel-stems which *retain* the short vowel, see 419.—
For *μi-forms* of vowel-stems, we have the following special rule:

336. 2. *μi-forms* lengthen the final stem-vowel

a. in the Pres. and Impf. Act., but only in the Sing. of the Indic.: ἵ-στη-μι (στᾱ) *to set*, ἐ-δείκνυ-ς 2 Sing. Impf. Act. of δείκνυ-μι *to show*.

b. in the 2 Aor. Act., Ind., Imv., and Inf.: στή-θι 2 S. Imv., ἀποδρά-ναι 2 Aor. Inf. of ἀποδι-δρά-σκω *to run away*. Cf. 400 n.

337. 3. *Liquid stems* lengthen the short stem-vowel in the *first aorist system*, as a compensation for the omitted tense-sign σ. The vowels are changed as in pure verbs, except that ε becomes ει: πε-ραίν-ω (πεῖρᾱν) *to bring to an end*, ἐ-πέρᾱν-α, φαίν-ω (φᾱν) *to show*, ἔ-φην-α, μέν-ω *to remain*, ἔ-μειν-α, κρίν-ω (κῖν) *to distinguish*, ἔ-κριν-α, ἀμύν-ω (αμῖν) *to ward off*, ἤμυν-α.

338. 4. α is generally lengthened in the 2 Perf. of consonant-stems: κράζ-ω (κῥᾱγ) *to cry*, κέ-κῥᾱγ-α, φαίν-ω (φᾱν) *to show*, πέ-φην-α. But before aspirates it sometimes remains short: γράφ-ω *to write*, γέ-γράφ-α, τάσσω (τᾱγ) *to arrange*, τέ-τᾱχ-α.

339. III. *Omission* (of vowels, 38): γί-γν-ομαι (for γι-γεν-ομαι, st. γεν) *to become*, ἀκού-ω *to hear*, 2 Perf. ἀκ-ήκο-α (for ακ-ηκου-α, 39).

335 D. In Dor., the lengthened form of ᾱ is ᾱ after all letters (29 D): ἐτιμάδην, ἰσᾱίμι, στᾱδι, ἔφᾱνα, πέφᾱνα. In Ion., ᾱ is lengthened to η, even after ε, ι, ρ: ἰήσομαι (ἰδομαι *to heal*), εὐφραίνω (εὐφραίνω *to gladden*). Yet ἔᾱω *to permit* makes ᾱ (not η): ἔᾱσω, εἰᾱσα. The stem πα *to get* (chiefly poetic, Pres. not used) always appears as πᾱ: πᾱσομαι, ἐπᾱσάμην, πεπᾱμαι *possess*.

336 D. b. For stem-vowel lengthened in the (uncontracted) 2 Aor. Sub of *μi-forms*, see 400 D i.

338 D. In Hm., the 2 Pf. Par. Fem. sometimes keeps the short vowel, when it is lengthened in other forms of the tense: ἀρρηώς *fitted*, Fem. ἀρᾱνῖα, Ind. ἄρῃα (ἀραρίσκω), τεθῃλώς *blooming*, Fem. τεθᾱλῖα (θᾱλλω).

340. IV. *Transposition* (of vowel and liquid. *Metathesis*, 57): st. *θάν* to *die*, 2 Aor. *ἔ-θάν-ον*, 2 Perf. 1 P. *τέ-θνή-μεν*, Pres. *θνήσκω* (335).

341. V. *Aspiration* (of labial or palatal mute). This occurs in some *second perfects* (387 b): *πέμπ-ω* to *send*, *πέ-πομφ-α*, *τάσσ-ω* (*τάγ*) to *arrange*, *τέ-τᾶχ-α*.

For aspiration in Perf. Mid. 3 P., see 392. For transfer of aspiration in *τρέφ-ω*, Fut. *τρέψω*, and the like, see 66 c.

342. VI. *Addition of σ* (to a vowel-stem). This occurs in the *perfect middle* and *first passive* systems of some *pure verbs*, especially such as retain a final short vowel (419–21): *τελέ-ω* to *complete*, *τε-τέλεσ-μαι*, *ἀκού-ω* to *hear*, *ἡκούσ-θην*.

For *ν* omitted at the end of a few liquid stems, see 433.

Passive-Sign.

343. The *active* and *middle* have no special *voice-sign*, being distinguished from each other by their different *endings*. But the *passive voice* affixes to the stem a *passive-sign*, *θε* in the *first passive* system, and *ε* in the *second*.

In both systems, the *ε* is contracted with a following mode-sign: *λυ-ῶμεν* for *λυ-θε-ω-μεν*, *σταλείην* for *σταλ-ε-ιη-ν*. And in both, the *ε* becomes *η*, when a *single consonant* follows it: *ἐλύθη-ν*, *ἐλύθη* (for *ελυθη-ν*), *σταλή-σομαι*; but 3 P. Impv. *λυθέ-ντων*, Par. Fem. *σταλείσα* (for *σταλε-νσα*), Par. Neut. *λυθέν* (for *λυθε-ντ*).

Tense-Signs.

344. In some of the *tense-systems*, the consonants *κ* and *σ* are added to the stem, as *tense-signs*. Thus the *tense-sign* is

κ in the *first perfect* system: *λέλυ-κ-α*, *έλελύ-κ-ειν*.

σ in the *first aorist* system: *ἔλυ-σ-α*, *έλυ-σ-άμην*.

σ in the *future* of all voices: *λύ-σ-ω*, *λύ-σ-ομαι*, *λυθή-σ-ομαι*.

σ in the *future perfect*: *λελύ-σ-ομαι*.

345. But a liquid before *σ* was a combination of sounds which the Greek generally avoided. Hence

343 D. In the uncontracted 2 Aor. Sub. Pass., Hm. often lengthens *ε* to *ει*, (in 3 Sing. also to *η*): *δαμεί-ετε* for (*δαμέ-ητε*) *δαμῆτε* *ye may be overcome*, *φανή-η* for (*φανέ-η*) *φανῆ* *he may appear*.

344 D. In Hm., the *tense-sign σ* is often doubled after a short vowel: *ἀνίσσω* for *ἀνύσω* Fut. of *ἀνύω* to *achieve*, *ἐγέλασσα* for *ἐγέλᾱσα* Aor. of *γελᾶω* to *laugh*.

For Doric Future with *σε* as *tense-sign* instead of *σ*, see 377 D.

1. Liquid verbs, in the *future* system, take ϵ instead of σ : $\phi\acute{\alpha}\nu\text{-}\epsilon\text{-}\omega$, contracted $\phi\alpha\nu\acute{\omega}$, instead of $\phi\alpha\nu\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\omega$, from $\phiαίνω$ ($\phi\acute{\alpha}\nu$).

2. Liquid verbs, in the *first aorist* system, lengthen the stem-vowel in compensation for the omitted σ : $\xi\text{-}\phi\eta\nu\text{-}\alpha$ instead of $\epsilon\text{-}\phi\alpha\nu\text{-}\alpha$. For the consequent change of vowels, see 337.

REM. a. κ was first used in *pure* verbs to separate the vowels: $\xi\sigma\tau\eta\text{-}\kappa\text{-}\alpha$ for $\xi\sigma\tau\eta\text{-}\alpha$. Homer uses it only in such verbs. But it was afterwards extended, as a tense-sign, to *liquid* and to *lingual* verbs.

b. ϵ in the Future of liquid verbs appears to have been originally inserted for the sake of euphony: $\phi\alpha\nu\text{-}\epsilon\text{-}\sigma\omega$ for $\phi\alpha\nu\text{-}\sigma\omega$. The σ afterwards fell away between the two vowels (64), which were then subject to contraction.

TENSE-STEM. The elements already described, so far as they are found in any tense, form its tense-stem. The augment, however, being confined to the indicative, is not considered as belonging to the tense-stem.

Connecting Vowels and Mode-Signs.

346. In most cases, the endings are not applied *directly* to the tense-stem, but *vowels* are interposed between them. These, for the most part, are mere *connecting* vowels: they serve to facilitate pronunciation: when not required for this purpose, they are sometimes dispensed with. But the *subjunctive* is always distinguished by the long vowels η , ω : the *optative*, always by the vowel ι . These vowels, therefore, are properly called *mode-signs*.

MODE-SIGNS.

347. *Subjunctive*. The Sub. has ω before a nasal (μ , ν), elsewhere η : $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\text{-}\omega$ (for $\lambda\upsilon\text{-}\omega\text{-}\mu\iota$), $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\text{-}\omega\text{-}\sigma\iota$ (for $\lambda\upsilon\text{-}\omega\text{-}\nu\sigma\iota$), $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\text{-}\eta\text{-}\sigma\acute{\iota}\epsilon$.

345 D. In Hm., several liquid verbs have σ as tense-sign: Fut. $\delta\rho\text{-}\sigma\omega$, Aor. $\delta\rho\text{-}\sigma\alpha$ ($\delta\rho\text{-}\nu\upsilon\mu\iota$ to rouse), $\xi\kappa\upsilon\rho\sigma\alpha$ ($\kappa\upsilon\rho\text{-}\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ to fall in with), $\xi\kappa\epsilon\lambda\sigma\alpha$ ($\kappa\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda\omega$ to drive), $\xi\kappa\epsilon\rho\sigma\alpha$ ($\kappa\acute{\epsilon}\iota\rho\omega$ to hear),— $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\rho\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ ($\delta\acute{\epsilon}\rho\text{-}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ to grow warm), $\phi\acute{\upsilon}\rho\sigma\omega$ (Aor. Sub. of $\phi\acute{\upsilon}\rho\text{-}\omega$ to mingle), $\xi\lambda\sigma\alpha$ ($\epsilon\acute{\iota}\lambda\omega$ to press), and the defective $\acute{\alpha}\pi\delta\epsilon\rho\sigma\alpha$ took away. The first four of these are found also in Attic poetry.

In Aeol., σ of the 1 Aor. is assimilated to a preceding liquid: so in Hm., in one word, $\acute{\omega}\phi\epsilon\lambda\lambda\alpha$ (= $\acute{\omega}\phi\epsilon\lambda\text{-}\sigma\alpha$) for $\acute{\omega}\phi\epsilon\iota\lambda\alpha$, Pr. $\acute{\delta}\phi\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda\omega$ to increase.

347 D. Hm. often has σ , ϵ , instead of ω , η , as mode-signs of the Sub.; but the Sing. and 3 Pl. of the active voice (and of the Aor. Pass., 354) have only ω , η .

This formation occurs especially in aorists of the $\mu\iota$ -form and in the 2 Aor. Pass. (395); the preceding vowel is then usually lengthened (400 D i, 343 D): $\delta\acute{\omega}\text{-}\omicron\mu\epsilon\nu$ for ($\delta\acute{\omega}\text{-}\omicron\mu\epsilon\nu$) $\delta\acute{\omega}\mu\epsilon\nu$, $\delta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\text{-}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ for ($\delta\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$) $\delta\acute{\omega}\mu\alpha\iota$, $\sigma\acute{\eta}\text{-}\epsilon\tau\omicron\nu$ (for $\sigma\acute{\tau}\acute{\alpha}\text{-}\eta\tau\omicron\nu$) $\sigma\acute{\tau}\eta\tau\omicron\nu$, $\delta\alpha\mu\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ for ($\delta\alpha\mu\acute{\epsilon}\text{-}\eta\tau\epsilon$) $\delta\alpha\mu\acute{\eta}\tau\epsilon$.

REM. a. The *ι* subscript of the 2, 3 Sing. Act. and the 2 Sing. Mid. comes from the original endings *σι, τι, and σαι*.

b. The mode-signs of the Sub. were formed by lengthening *ο* and *ε*, the usual connecting vowels of the Ind. Hence the Sub. never has a connecting vowel in addition to its mode-sign.

348. *Optative*. The mode-sign of the Opt. is *ι*: *λύοι-μι, λυσαί-μην*.

Before active endings, *ιη* is often used instead of *ι*. This is always the case in the Sing. of the *passive aorists* and of *μι-forms*, and frequently in their Dual and Plur.: *λυθείη-ν, διδοίη, σταλεί-τε or σταλείη-τε*. It is also frequently the case in *contract* forms and in the *Perf. Act.*: *τιμαοίη-ν, contr. τιμώη-ν, πεποιθοίη-ν*.

Before *ν* in the 3 Plur. Act., *ιε* is always used.

REM. a. The mode-sign of the Opt. is usually joined to the tense-stem by a *connecting* vowel: it is always so, when the tense-stem ends in a consonant. *ι* forms a diphthong with a preceding vowel: *λύ-οι-μι, λυσ-αί-μην*.

CONNECTING VOWELS.

349. 1. The *first aorist* system has *α* throughout: *λύσ-αι-μι, λύσ-α-σθαι*.

Exc. a. *α* is changed to *ε* in the Ind. Act. 3 Sing.: *ἔλυσ-ε*,—to *ο* before *ν*, in the Imv. Act. 2 Sing.: *λύσ-ον*,—to *αι* in the Imv. Mid. 2 Sing.: *λύσ-αι*; also in the Inf. Act.: *λύσ-αι*. All these forms omit the ending, as does also the Ind. Act. 1 Sing.: *ἔλυσ-α* (for *ελυσ-α-ν*).

REM. b. In the irregular, but more common, forms of the Opt. Act., 2 Sing. *ει-α-ς*, 3 S. *ει-ε*, 3 P. *ει-α-ν*, the connecting vowel of the Ind. is thrown in after the mode-sign *ι*, in consequence of which the preceding *α* is changed to *ε*.

350. 2. The *perfect active indicative* has *α*: *λελύκ-α-τε*. But the 3 Sing. has *ε*: *λέλυκ-ε*.

The same short vowels are frequent in the Sub. of the first aorist system: *νεμεσῇ-ετε* for *νεμεσῇ-ητε* (*νεμεσῶ* to resent), *ἐφάψ-εαι* for (*ἐφάψ-ηαι*) *ἐφάψη* (*ἐφάπτομαι* to touch upon). These forms are often liable to be confounded with those of the Fut. Ind.—In other tenses this formation is less frequent. It is seldom or never found in the Pr. Sub. of verbs in *ω*.

348 D. Hm. almost never has *ιη* in the dual and plural. In contract verbs, *ιη* is rarely used by Hm., never by Hd.

349 D. In Hm., the 1 Aor. sometimes has the connecting vowels *ο, ε* (352) like the 2 Aor.: *ἴξε, ἴξον* came (*ἴκω*), *ἐβήσето* went (*βαίνω*), *ἐδύσето* went under (*δύω*). So especially in the Imv.: *ῥρσeo, ῥρσεν* rise (*ῥρνυμι*), *ἔξete* lead (*ἄγω*), *οἶσε* bring (*φέρω*), *λέξeo* lay thyself, *πελάσσετον* bring near (*πελάζω*).

350 D. In Dor., the Sing. of the Pf. Ind. may have the connecting vowels of the Pres.: *λελύκ-ω* for *λέλυκ-α*, *λελύκ-εις, -ει* (the forms *λελυκ-ης, -η* are probably incorrect) for *λέλυκ-ας, -ε*.

351. 3. The *pluperfect active* has *ει*, but in the 3 *Plur.* commonly *ε*: ἐλελύκ-ει-ν, ἐλελύκ-ε-σαν.

REM. a. ἐλελύκεσαν ought, in strictness, to be divided ἐλελυκ-εσα-ν(τ), cf. Lat. *pendend-erant* for *pend-erant*. εσα here belongs to an old Impf. of εἰμί = εσ-μι, Lat. (*e*)s-um, Impf. *era-m*, for *esa-m*. In the other numbers and persons of the Plup., σ was dropped, and *ει* formed by contracting the vowels. The Old Attic η for *ειν* and *ει* (1, 3 Sing.) was also formed by contraction from ε(σ)α(ν) and ε(σ)ε.

352. 4. The *other forms* which have a connecting vowel, take ο or ε: thus

a. The indicative has ο before a nasal, elsewhere ε: λύ-ο-μεν, λύσ-ου-σι (for λωσ-ο-νσι), λελύσ-ε-σθε.

In the Pres. and Fut. Act., ο in the 1 Sing. becomes ω (on account of the omitted ending μί); ε in the 2, 3 Sing. takes ι (derived from the original endings σι, τι): λύ-ω, λύσ-ει-ς.

b. The optative has ο: λελύκ-οι-μι, λυθησ-οί-μην.

c. The imperative follows the same rule with the indicative: λυ-ό-ντων, λύ-ε-σθε.

d. The infinitive has ε, which becomes ει in the Pres., Fut., and 2 Aor. Act.: λύσ-ει-ν, λελυκ-έ-ναι, λύ-ε-σθαι.

e. The participle has ο: λύ-ο-ντες, λύσ-ου-σαι (for λυσ-ο-νσαι).

353. 5. *Forms without Connecting Vowels.* There are no connecting vowels

a. in the perfect and pluperfect middle, the aorist passive, and the perfect participle active.

b. in μί-forms (of the present, second aorist, and second perfect systems).

351 D. Hd. has in the Plup. Act. 1 Sing. *εα* for *ει-ν*, 2 S. *εας* for *ει-ς*, 3 S. *εε* for *ει*, 2 Pl. *εα-τε* for *ει-τε*, 3 Pl. only *εσα-ν*.—Hm. has 1 S. *εα*, 2 S. *εας* (also contracted *η-ς*), 3 S. *ει* or *ει-ν* (contracted from *εε*, *εε-ν*): ἐπεδήπεια was astonished, ἐπεδήπεις, δεδειπνήκειν he had feasted. The uncontracted 3 Sing. is seen only in ἵδεις, comm. ἵδῃ he knew.—In two or three words, Hm. forms a Plup. with the connecting vowels ο, ε, after the analogy of the Impf.: ἡνωγ-ο-ν (also ἡνώγ-εα) Plup. of ἄνωγα command, ἐμέμηκ-ο-ν Plup. of μέμηκα bleat, ἐγέγων-ε (also ἐγέγων-ει) Plup. of γέγωνα shout. Still more irreg. are 3 Pl. ἡνώγ-ουν, γεγών-ουν (contracted from -εο-ν).

352 D. Hm. and Hd. often have *έει-ν* for *εἶ-ν* in the 2 Aor. Inf. Act.: βαλ-έει-ν to throw, ἰδ-έει-ν to see.

The Dor. (Theoc.) often has *ε-ς* for *ει-ς* in the Ind. 2 Sing., and *ε-ν* for *ει-ν* in the Inf.: σὺρσιδ-ε-ς for σὺρί(ς)-ει-ς art piping, ἀελδ-ε-ν for ἀελδ-ει-ν to sing. The accent is the same as in the Attic forms. Rare is Dor. ἦ-ν for *εἶ-ν* in the 2 Aor. Inf.

Endings.

354. There are two series of endings, one for the *active* voice, the other for the *middle*. The *passive aorist* has the endings of the active; the *passive future*, those of the middle.

The endings of the finite modes are called *personal* endings, because they have different forms for the three persons.

355. INDICATIVE. The personal endings of the Ind. are

Active.		Middle.	
Principal tenses.	Historical.	Principal.	Historical.
S. 1. μι	ν [μ]	μαι	μην
2. ς [σι]	ς	σαι	σο
3. σι [τι]	— [τ]	ται	το
D. 2. τον	τον	σθον	σθον'
3. τον	την	σθον	σθην
P. 1. μεν [μες]	μεν [μες]	μεθα	μεθα
2. τε	τε	σθε	σθε
3. (ν)σι [ντι]	ν [ντ]	νται	ντο
οι σαν [σαντ]			

The endings in brackets are earlier forms, not used in Attic Greek, but found in other dialects or kindred languages. For change of *τι*, *ντι*, to *σι*, *(ν)σι*, see 62: for change of *μ* to *ν*, 77: for dropping of a final *τ*, 75. The forms *μι*, *σι*, *τι*, *ντι* were weakened in the historical tenses, on account of the augment at the beginning, to *μ*, *ς*, *τ*, *ντ*. In the middle, they were extended to *μαι*, *σαι*, *ται*, *νται*; of these, again, the last three were weakened in the historical tenses to *σο*, *το*, *ντο*.

355 D. a. The Dor. retains the earlier forms *τι* for *σι*, *ντι* for *(ν)σι*, *μες* for *μεν*. It has *τᾶν* for *την*, *μᾶν* for *μην*, *σδᾶν* for *σθην* (24 D b). Thus *τίσθητι*, *λύοντι*, *λύσωντι*, *λελύκωντι*, *λύσομες*, *ἐλυόμεν*, *ἐλελύσδᾶν*, for *τίσθησι*, *λύουσι*, *λύσωσι*, *λελύκῃσι*, *λύσομεν*, *ἐλυόμεν*, *ἐλελύσθην*.

b. Hm. sometimes has *τον* for *την* and *σθον* for *σθην* in the third person dual of the historical tenses.

c. Hm. often has *ν* for *σαν* in the Aor. Pass. and in *μι*-forms: *λύθε-ν* (orig. *ἐλυθε-ντ*) for *ἐλύθη-σαν*, *ἔστα-ν* (orig. *εἰστα-ντ*) for *ἔστη-σαν*.

d. The poets often have *μεσθα* for *μεθα*: *λυό-μεσθα* for *λυό-μεθα*.

e. Hm. often has *ἄται*, *ἄτο* for *νται*, *ντο* in the Pf. Plup. Mid. This occurs chiefly after consonants (cf. 392), but sometimes after vowels: *δεδαλ-ἄται* (*δαίο-μαι* to divide), *βεβλή-ατο* (*βάλλω* to throw). Also in the Pr. Impf. of *κείμαι* to lie, *ἤμαι* to sit: *κέ-ἄται*, *εἰ-ατο*.—Hd. usually has *ἄται*, *ἄτο* in the Pf. Plup. Mid., even after vowels, and often in the Pr. Impf. of *μι*-forms; a preceding *α* or *η* becomes *ε*: *οἰκέ-ἄται* for *φικη-νται* (*οἰκέ-ω* to inhabit), *τιδέ-ἄται* for *τίδε-νται*, *ἐδυνέ-ατο* for *ἐδύνα-ντο* (*δύνα-μαι* to be able).—The endings *ἄται*, *ἄτο* do not occur after a connecting vowel. Such forms as *κηδ-έ-ἄται* for *κηδ-ο-νται* they care for, *ἐγεν-έ-ατο* for *ἐγέν-ο-ντο* they became, which are found in most editions of Hd., are probably incorrect.

356. a. The endings of the three singular persons are clearly seen to be appended pronouns, *I, thou, that*: thus *μι, σι, τι*, the original forms, correspond to the personal stems *με, σε* (231), and the demonstrative stem *το* of the article.

The ending *σα* for *s* is found only in a few *μι*-forms: *ἔφη-σα* *thou saidst*.

b. The ending of the first person plural is also used for the *first person dual*.—A special ending *μεσον*, for the middle first person dual, occurs only in Hom. Il. ψ, 485, Soph. El. 950 and Phil. 1079, beside two instances cited by Athenaeus.

την is sometimes used for *τον* in the second person dual of the historical tenses.

c. The ending *σαν* is found in the Plup. Act. and Aor. Pass.; also in *μι*-forms: *ἐλέλυκε-σαν, ἐλύθη-σαν, ἐτίθε-σαν*.

357. SUBJUNCTIVE AND OPTATIVE. The Sub. and Opt. take the personal endings of the Ind. The *Sub.* has the endings of the *principal* tenses: the *Opt.*, those of the *historical* tenses.

Exc. a. The 1 Sing. Opt. Act. takes *μι*: *λύοι-μι*; unless *ιη* is the mode-sign. In that case, the 1 Sing. has *ν*: *λυθείη-ν*; and the 3 Plur. has *σαν*: *δοίη-σαν*, or *δοίε-ν*.

358. IMPERATIVE. The personal endings of the Impv. are

	<i>Active.</i>			<i>Middle.</i>		
S.	2.	ῖ	3.	τω	2.	σο
D.	"	τον	"	των	"	σον
P.	"	τε	"	τωσαν	"	σθε
				OR ντων		OR σθων

359. INFINITIVE. The infinitive-endings are

Act. *ν* after *ει*, elsewhere *ναι*: *λύει-ν, λελυκέ-ναι, λυθή-ναι*.

Mid. *σθαι*: *λύσα-σθαι, λυθήσε-σθαι*.

357 D. In the Opt., Hm. and Hd. always have *ατο* for *ντο*: *γίγνοι-ατο* for *γίγνοι-ντο*; though in the Sub. they always have *νται*: *γίγνω-νται*. In the 2 Sing. Sub., Hm. often has *σα* for *s*: *ἔδελθσα* for *ἔδέλθης* (*ἔδελω* *to wish*); rarely so in the Opt.: *κλαίσιςα* for *κλαίσις* (*κλαίω* *to weep*).

358 D. The endings *τωσαν* and *σθωσαν* do not occur in Hm., and the Attic drama. Even in Attic prose they are less frequent than *ντων* and *σθων*.

359 D. For *ν* or *ναι*, Hm. often has *μεναι* or *μεν* (also Dor.), with the accent always on the preceding syllable: *πέμπειν* or *πεμπέμεναι* or *πεμπέμεν* *to send*. Hm. never uses *μεν* after a long syllable or *ναι* after a short one: hence *στήμεναι* or *στήναι*, never *στήμεν*, *δαμήμεναι* or *δαμήναι* Aor. Pass. *to be subdued*, never *δαμημεν*, *ἐστάμεναι* or *ἐστάμεν*, never *ἐστάναι*. Yet we have *ίέναι* as well as *ἵμεναι*, *ἵμεν* *to go*.

In Dor., the Inf. of the Pf. Act. is sometimes formed like the Pres.: *λελυκέναι* for *λελυκέναι*.

360. PARTICIPLE. The participle-endings are

<i>Act. M. N.</i>	<i>ντ</i>	<i>F.</i>	(<i>ν</i>) <i>σα</i> : <i>λύο-ντ-ι</i> , <i>λύσᾱ-(ν)σα-ν</i> : but
<i>Perf. Act.</i>	<i>οτ</i>		<i>νια</i> : <i>λελυκ-ότ-ων</i> , <i>λελυκ-νία-ν</i> .
<i>Mid.</i>	<i>μενο</i>		<i>μενᾱ</i> : <i>λύό-μενο-ς</i> , <i>λυο-μένα-ς</i> .

The participle-stem is further declined by case-endings like an adjective: see 207, 214-6. For the feminine endings (*ν*)*σα*, *νια*, see 214 a, 216 b.

ENDINGS OMITTED OR ALTERED.

361. 1. The active endings *μι*, *σι*, *σι* are dropped after a vowel: *λύσ-ω* (for *λυσ-ο-μι* and *λυσ-ω-μι*), *λέλυκ-ε* (for *λελυκ-ε-σι*), *λύ-ε* (for *λυ-ε-σι*).

But if the vowel belongs to the tense-stem, the endings are retained: *τίσῃ-μι*, *δείκνῦ-σι*, *στάλη-σι*. *μι* remains also in the Opt.: *λύοι-μι*.

For an exception in regard to *σι*, see 401 b. For *τι* in *λύσῃ-τι*, see 65 b.

362. 2. The personal ending (*ν*)*σι* and the participle-ending (*ν*)*σα* always drop *ν* before *σ*: the preceding vowel is then lengthened in compensation, see 48.

363. 3. The middle endings *σαι* and *σο*, after a vowel, drop *σ* (64); this is followed by contraction: thus *λύσ-ῃ* or *λύσ-ει* from *λυσ-ε-(σ)αι*, *λύσ-ῃ* from *λυσ-ῃ-(σ)αι*, *ἐλύ-ου* from *ελυ-ε-(σ)ο*, *ἐλύσ-ω* from *ελυσ-α-(σ)ο*, *λύοι-ο* from *λυοι-(σ)ο*. In the last case (the optative), contraction is of course impossible.

But if the vowel belongs to the tense-stem, *σ* is generally retained. *τίσῃ-σαι* or *τίσῃ* (*τίσει*), *ῖστα-σο* or *ῖστω*; it is always so in the Perf. and Plup.: *λέλυ-σαι*, *λέλυ-σο*.

REM. a. From *ε-(σ)αι* are formed both *ῃ* and *ει*. Of these, *ῃ* is the usual form; but the Attic, especially the older Attic, has also *ει*: *βούλο-μαι* to *wish* and *οἶμαι* (*οἶμαι*) to *think* have only *βούλει*, *οἶει*, in the 2 Sing.

360 D. The participle of the Pf. Act. is formed like the Pres. Par., in *κεκλήγ-ο-ντ-ες* Hm. for *κεκληγ-ότ-ες* (*κλάζω* to *make a noise*). Cf. *πεφρίκ-ο-ντ-ας*, *κεχλάδ-ο-ντ-ος* in Pindar.

Hm. often lengthens *οτ* to *ωτ* in the Pf. Par.: *τεθνηῶτος*, Att. *τεθνηκότος* (*θνήσκω* to *die*).

361 D. Hm. often retains *μι*, *σι* in the Sub.: *ἐδέλωμι*, *ἐδέλῃσι* (more correctly written *ἐδέλῃσι*) for *ἐδέλω*, *ἐδέλῃ*, *may wish*.

362 D. The Aeol. has *οισα* for *ονσα* and *αισα* for *ᾱσα* in the Fem. Par.: *τρέφοισα* *nourishing*, *θρέψαισα*. The first of these forms is used by Theoc., and both of them by Pindar.

363 D. In Hm., the vowels, after *σ* is dropped, usually remain uncontracted: *λύσαι*, *λύσῃαι*, *ἐλῶ*, etc. Hd. contracts *ῃαι* to *ῃ* and sometimes *εο* to *ευ*: 2 Sing. Sub. *βούλῃ*, Imv. *βούλεο* or *βούλεν* *wish*. Hm. contracts *εαι* to *ει* only in *ἔψει* *thou wilt see*.

Hm. sometimes drops *σ* in the Pf. Plup.: *μέμνη-αι* Lat. *meministi*, also contracted *μέμνη*. So in Hd., 2 Sing. Imv. *μέμνε-ο*, with *ε* for *η*.

364. 4. The *first aorist* system omits the endings in the 1 Sing. Ind. Act., the 2 Sing. Inv. Act. and Mid., and the Inf. Act.: *ἔλυσ-α* (for *ελυσ-α-ν*), *λύσ-ον* (for *λυσ-α-σι*), *λύσ-αι* (for *λυσ-α-σο*), *λύσ-αι* (for *λυσ-α-ναι*). The *ν* in *λύσον* is a euphonic addition. See 349 a.

Accent of the Verb.

365. As a general rule, the accent stands as far as possible from the end of the form (*recessive* accent, 97); on the penult, when the ultima is long by nature; otherwise, on the antepenult: *λυσά-σθων*, *λύσασθε*.

Final *αι* and *οι* have the effect of *short* vowels on the accent (95 a): *λύονται*, *λύσαι*, *λυσιθόμνοι*. But not so in the Opt.: *λύσαι*, *λελύκοι*.

For *contract* forms, the accent is determined by the rules in 98: hence *δοκῶ* (*δοκέ-ω*), *ἐλῶμεν* (*ἐλά-ομεν* from *ελαῖνω*, 435, 2), *πесоῦμαι* (*πεσέ-ομαι* from *πίπτω*, 449, 4), *διδῶμαι* (*διδό-ωμαι*), *λυῶ*, *λυῆς* (*λυέ-ω*, *λυέ-ης*).

EXCEPTIONS.

366. In the *finite* verb there is only the following exception:—The 2 Aor. Inv. 2 Sing. accents the connecting vowel

- a. regularly in the *middle*: *λιπ-οῦ* contracted from *λιπ-έ-(σ)ο*.
- b. in the following *active* forms: *εἰπ-έ* say, *εἰσ-έ* come, *εὗρ-έ* find, *ἰδ-έ* see, *λαβ-έ* take; but not in their compounds: *ἄπ-ειπε*.

REM. Of course, this exception has no reference to *μι*-forms, which are without connecting vowel.

367. The *infinitive* and *participle*, which are essentially nouns, present numerous exceptions.

a. In the 2 Aor. Act. and Mid., they accent the connecting vowel: the Inf. Act. is perispomenon, the Par. Act. oxytone: *λιπ-εί-ν*, *λιπ-ώ-ν*, *λιπ-έ-σθαι*, *λιπ-ό-μενος*. For the 2 Aor. Par. Mid., this gives the same accent as the general rule.

b. In the 1 Aor. Act. and Perf. Mid., they accent the penult: *τιμῆσαι*, *τιμῆσας*, *τετιμῆσθαι*, *τετιμῆμενος*. For the 1 Aor. Par. Act., this gives the same accent as the general rule.

c. All infinitives in *ναι* accent the penult: *τιζέ-ναι*, *λελυκέ-ναι*, *λυῆ-ναι*, *σταλῆ-ναι*.

364 D. In all tenses, *ν* of the 1 Sing. is dropped when *ᾱ* precedes: Hm. *ἦα* (orig. *ἦσαμ*, *ἦσαν*) *I was*, *ἦα* *I went*, *ἦδεα* *I knew*. Only *ἔκτα-ν* *I killed*, where *α* belongs to the stem.

367 D. a. In Hm., the Inf. of the 2 Aor. Mid. conforms in some words to the general rule: *ἀγέρεσθαι* (*ἀγείρω* to assemble), *ἔρεσθαι* (*εἰρώμαι* to ask), *ἔχθρεσθαι* (*ἐχθάνομαι* to be odious), *ἐγρεσθαι* (*ἐγείρω* to arouse).

b. In Hm., the Perf. *ἀλάησθαι*, *ἀλαλήμενος* (*ἀλδομαι* to wander), *ἀκάχησθαι*, *ἀκαχήμενος* or *ἀκηχήμενος* (*ἄχυνμαι* to be pained), *ἔσσύμενος* (*σεύω* to drive), conform to the general rule.

d. All participles of the third decl., formed *without connecting vowels*, are oxytone: διδούς, λελυκώς, λυθείς, σταλείς. This includes all third declension participles in *ς*, except that of the 1 Aor. Act.

REM. e. In the 1 Aor., these three forms, the 3 Sing. Opt. Act., the Inf. Act., and the 2 Sing. Imv. Mid., which have the same letters, are often distinguished by the accent:

3 Sing. Opt. Act.	πλέξαι	παύσαι	τελέσαι	δηλώσαι
Inf. Act.	πλέξαι	παύσαι	τελέσαι	δηλώσαι
2 Sing. Imv. Mid.	πλέξαι	παύσαι	τέλεισαι	δήλωσαι

368. *Compound Verbs* follow the rules above given, but with the following restrictions:

a. The accent can only go back to the syllable next preceding the simple verb: ἐπι-σches *hold on*, συνέκ-δος *give out together*, not ἐπισches, σύνεκδος.

b. The accent can never go back beyond the augment or reduplication: ἀπ-ῆλθε *he went away*, ἀφ-ῖκται *he has arrived*, παρ-ῆν *he was present*, not ἀπηλθε, ἀφικται, πάρην. This is the case, even when the augment, falling upon a long vowel or diphthong, makes no change in it: ὑπ-εῖκε *he was yielding*, but ὕπ-εῖκε Pres. Imv. *be yielding*, ἀν-εῦρον *I found again*.

FORMATION AND INFLECTION OF TENSE-SYSTEMS.

PRESENT SYSTEM, OR

Present and Imperfect.

369. FORMATION of the tense-stem: see 325–33 (*Classes of Verbs*).

INFLECTION (*Paradigm*, 270). The *elements* of which the forms consist are generally obvious. For λύω, λύει, λύη, and λύε, see 361: for λύουσι and λύουσα, see 362: for the middle λύη, λύει, εἴλυοι, λύοιο, and λύου, see 363.—For the present system without connecting vowels (*μ-form*), see 399 ff.

370. CONTRACT VERBS (*Paradigms*, 279–81). The connecting vowels of the present system are contracted with a final *α*, *ε*, *ο*, in the tense-stem. Verbs which have this peculiarity are called *Contract Verbs*.

For the rules of contraction, see 32–5. In reading the paradigms, the *uncontracted* form will be seen by omitting the syllable next after the parenthesis; the *contract* form, by omitting the letters in the parenthesis itself: thus in τιμ(ά-ει)ᾶ, τιμ(ά-ου)ῶ-σι, the uncontracted forms are τιμάει, τιμάουσι; the contract forms, τιμᾶ, τιμῶσι.

370 D. CONTRACT VERBS IN THE DIALECTS.

Usage of Homer. a. Verbs in *aw* are commonly contracted; but often, with a peculiar Epic duplication of the contract vowel. By this a contract *ω* becomes *ow*, or (after a long syllable, 28 D) *ωω*:

δρώω, from *δράω*, *δρῶ* to see; *δρόφωμι*, from *δρόφωμι*, *δρῶμι*;
δρώωσι, “ *δράουσι*, *δρῶσι*; *μενοινῶω*, “ *μενοινῶω*, *μενοινῶ* to long;
δρώωντες, “ *δράοντες*, *δρῶντες*; *ἡβῶωσα*, “ *ἡβῶουσα*, *ἡβῶσα* being young.

Under like circumstances, a contract *α* becomes *āā* or *āā*:

δράῳ, from *δράει*, *δρᾶ*; *μνάσσαι*, from *μνάσσαι*, *μνάσσαι* to *ῶο*
δράσσει, “ *δράσσει*, *δρᾶσει*; (the syll. before *μνα* is long by position).

ωω becomes *ωο*, when the latter syllable will not be made short by it: *ἡβῶοντες*, *ἡβῶοιμι*. The duplicate form has the accent of the uncontracted form. It is only used where the second of the two syllables contracted was long: thus we do not find *δρώωμεν* for *δράομεν*, *δρῶμεν*.

ἔάω to permit has only the duplication of *α*, but often lengthens *ε* before *ω* to *αι*: *ἔδας*, *εἴωσι*. Irreg. forms are *μνωόμενος* (*μνωόμενος*), *γελῶοντες* (*γελῶοντες* laughing), *ναιετῶωσα* (*ναιετῶωσα* inhabiting), *χρεῶμενος* (*χρεῶμενος* using).

ωο is sometimes changed to *εο* without contraction in the Impf. Act.: *ἤντηον* (*ἀντάω* to encounter), *δοκλέομεν* (*δοκλάω* to rebuke).

b. Verbs in *ew* are commonly uncontracted, but sometimes *εε*, *ει* go into *ει*; *εο*, *εου*, into *ευ*: *τελέει*, *τελέουσι*, *τελέεται*, *τελέομενος*, or *τελεῖ*, *τελεῦσι*, *τελεῖται*, *τελεύμενος*. *εο* may unite by Synzesis: *ἐδρήνεον* they were mourning, as three syllables. In the 2 Sing. Mid. *έ-ε-αι*, *έ-ε-ο* may become *εἶαι*, *εἶο*, by contraction of *εε*, or *εἶαι*, *εἶο*, by rejection of one *ε*: *μυθεῖαι* or *μυθεῖαι*, for *μυθέ-ε-αι* thou sayest. The final *ε* of the stem is sometimes lengthened to *ει*: *νεικεῖω* for *νεικέω* to quarrel, *ἐτελεῖτο* from *τελέω* to complete.

c. Verbs in *ow* are contracted as in Att. But sometimes they have forms with a duplicate O-sound, as if the stem ended in *α* (see *a* above): *ἀρώωσι* (as if for *αρα-ουσι*, *ἀρώω* to plough), *δηῖόφμεν* (as if for *δηῖα-οιμεν*, *δηῖώω* to treat as an enemy), *ὕπνώοντας* (as if for *ὕπνα-οντας*, *ὕπνώω* to sleep).

Usage of Herodotus. d. Verbs in *aw* commonly change *α* before *ο*, *ου*, *ω*, to *ε*: *τιμέονται*, *τιμέομενος*, *τιμέουσι*, *τιμέω*, *τιμέομεθα* (the first three are often less correctly written *τιμῶνται*, *τιμῶμενος*, *τιμῶσι*).—*εο* rarely goes into *ευ*: *ἐτίμειν*, Att. *ἐτίμων*). In their other forms, they contract *α* with the following vowel as in Att.: *τιμᾶς*, *τιμᾶτε*, *τιμᾶμην*, *τιμᾶσθαι*; so also 2 Sing. Mid., Impv. *τιμῶ*, Impf. *ἐτιμῶ*, from (ε)τιμα-ε-(σ)ο.

e. Verbs in *ew* are uncontracted, except that *εο*, *εου* may go into *ευ*: *φιλέω*, *φιλέει*, *φιλέοιμι*, *φιλέομαι* or *φιλεύμαι*, *φιλέουσι* or *φιλεύσι*. But *δεῖ* it is necessary and its Inf. *δεῖν* are usually contracted. Instead of 2 Sing. Mid. *φιλέ-ε-αι*, *φιλέ-ε-ο*, *ἐφιλέ-ε-ο*, we find forms with only one *ε*, *φιλέαι*, *φιλέο*, *ἐφιλέο*; but these are of doubtful correctness.

f. Verbs in *ow* are contracted as in Att., but sometimes have *ευ* instead of *ου*: *δηλῶ*, *δηλοῖ*, *δηλῶμαι*, *δηλοῖμην*, *δηλοῦσι* or *δηλεύσι*, *ἐδήλου* or *ἐδήλεν*.

Doric Contraction. g. The Dor. contracts *α* with *ο*, *ω* (not in the ultima) to *ā* instead of *ω*: it contracts *α* with *ε*, *η*, *ει*, *η*, to *η*, instead of *α*, *α*: *πεινᾶ-μες* (for *πεινῶμεν*), *πεινᾶντι* (for *πεινῶσι*), *δρῆτε* (for *δρᾶτε*), *δρῆ* (for *δρᾶ*), *δρῆν* (for *δρᾶν*). The Ion. contraction of *εο*, *εου* to *ευ* belongs also to the Dor.

371. Remarks on Contract Verbs.

a. The connecting vowel of the Inf. Act. was originally *ε*, not *ει* (352 d): hence for *ά-ειν*, *ό-ειν*, the contract forms are not *ᾶν*, *οῖν*, but *ᾶ*, *οῦν* (as if from *ᾶεν*, *οῦεν*).

b. Stems of one syllable in *ε* admit only the contraction into *ει*. Wherever contraction would result in any other sound, the uncontracted form is used. Thus *πλέ-ω* to sail makes in the Pres. Ind. *πλέ-ω, πλείς, πλεί*, Du. *πλείτον*, Pl. *πλέ-ομεν, πλείτε, πλέ-ουσι*. Except *δέ-ω* to bind, which makes *τὸ δοῦν* (for *δέ-ον*), *δοῦμαι* (for *δέ-ομαι*), etc., and is thus distinguished from *δέ-ω* to want, require, which follows the rule, making *δεῖ* it is necessary, but *τὸ δέ-ον* the requisite.

c. A few stems in a take *η* instead of *α* in the contract forms: *ζά-ω* to live, *ζῆς* (not *ζας*), *ζῆ, ζῆτε, ζῆν*, etc. (cf. 370 D g). So also *πεινά-ω* to hunger, *διψά-ω* to thirst, *κνά-ω* to scratch, *σμά-ω* to wash, *ψά-ω* to rub, and *χρά-ομαι* to use.

d. *ρίγ-ω* to be cold has *ω* and *φ* in contract forms, instead of *ου* and *οι*: Inf. *ρίγων*, Opt. *ρίγων*.

e. *λου-ω* to bathe sometimes drops *υ* (39), and is then contracted as a verb in *ω*: *ελου* for *ελο(υ)-ε*, *λουμαι* for *λο(υ)-ο-μαι*, etc.

FUTURE SYSTEM, OF

Future Active and Middle.

372. The future active and middle adds *σ* to the stem, and has the inflection of the present. (Paradigm, 271.)

a. *Mute Verbs.* A labial or palatal mute at the end of the stem unites with *σ*, forming *ψ* or *ξ*: a lingual mute is dropped before *σ* (47).

<i>κόπτω</i> (κοπ) to cut	<i>κόψω</i>	<i>τάσσω</i> (ταγ) to arrange	<i>τάξω</i>
<i>βλάπτω</i> (βλαβ) to hurt	<i>βλάψω</i>	<i>δρύσσω</i> (ορυχ) to dig	<i>δρύξω</i>
<i>γράφω</i> to write	<i>γράψω</i>	<i>φράζω</i> (φραδ) to tell	<i>φράσω</i>
<i>πλέκω</i> to twist	<i>πλέξω</i>	<i>σπένδω</i> to pour	<i>σπείσω</i> (49)

For *τρέφω* to nourish, *τρέψω*, and the like, see 66 c.

b. *Pure Verbs.* A short vowel at the end of the stem becomes long before *σ* (335).

<i>εά-ω</i> to permit	<i>εάσω</i>	<i>ποιέ-ω</i> to make	<i>ποιήσω</i>
<i>τιμά-ω</i> to honor	<i>τιμήσω</i>	<i>δουλό-ω</i> to enslave	<i>δουλώσω</i>

For exceptions, see 419.

371 D. c. Hm. has 2 Sing. Mid. *ἔρῃαι* with irreg. accent for *ἑρδ-ε-αι*. Before *την* of the 3 Du., Hm. contracts *αε, εε*, to *η*: *προσαυδήτην* (*προσαυδῶ* to address), *συναντήτην* (*συναντῶ* to meet together), *ἀπειλήτην* (*ἀπειλέω* to threaten). So, before *μεναι* in the Inf.: *πεινήμεναι* (*πεινῶ* to hunger), *πενθήμεναι* (*πενθέω* to mourn), *ποθήμεναι* (*ποθέω* to miss), *φορήμεναι* and more irregularly *φορήναι* (*φορέω* to bear).

Hd. seldom, if ever, contracts *αε, αει*, to *η, η*: *χρᾶσθαι* to use, not *χρησθαι*.

e. Hm. has Impf. *λόε* uncontracted for *ελο(υ)ε*; and, with *ε* added to the stem, *λόεον* for *ελο(υ)ε-ον*. In the Aor. he has *ἔλουσα* and *ἔλεσσα*.

372 D. a. For Fut. in *ξω* from Pres. in *ζω*, frequent in Hm., see 328 D b.

b. For lengthened forms of *ᾶ*, Dor. *τιμᾶσῶ*, Ion. *ίησομαι, πειρήσομαι*, see 335 D.—For *σ* doubled in Hm. after a short vowel (*ἀνύσσω*), see 344 D.

c. *Verbs of the second class* have the lengthened stem in the Fut.: *πείσω* (πίσ) *to persuade*, *πείσω* (not *πίσω*); *πνέω* (πνύ) *to breathe*, *πνεύσομαι* (not *πνύσομαι*).

373. *Liquid Verbs* take *ε* instead of *σ* in the future (345); *ε* is contracted with the connecting vowels, as in the Pres. of *φαίλω*: *φαίνω* (φᾶν) *to show*, *φανέ-ω*, contracted *φανῶ*. (*Paradigm*, 282.)

Exc. *κέλλω* (κελ) *to drive* and *κυρέω* (κυρ) *to fall in with* make *κέλσω*, *κύρσω*, with *σ*.

Contract Future from Pure and Mute Verbs.

374. 1. Some pure verbs in *εω* drop *σ* in the future, and contract: *τελέ-ω* *to complete*, *τελέσω*, *τελέ-ω*, *τελῶ*, 1 P. *τελοῦμεν*, etc. The Fut. thus made has the same form as the Pres.

375. 2. Mute stems in *αδ* (Pres. *αζω*) sometimes do the same: *βιβάζω* *to cause to go*, *βιβάσω*, *βιβά-ω*, *βιβῶ*. Similarly *ελαύνω* (*ελα*) *to drive*, *ελά(σ)ω*, *ελῶ*, *ελάς*, *ελάῃ*, etc.

376. 3. Mute stems in *ιδ* (Pres. *ιζω*), after dropping *σ*, insert *ε* and then contract: *κομίζω* (*κομιδ*) *to convey*, *κομίσω*, *κομι-έ-ω*, *κομιῶ*, 1 P. *κομοῦμεν*, etc., Fut. Mid. *κομοῦμαι*. The name *Attic Future* has been given to this formation.

377. 4. Some verbs take *σε* instead of *σ*, contracting *ε* with the connecting vowel: *πνέ-ω* (πνύ, πνευ) *to breathe*, *πνευσέ-ομαι*, *πνευσοῦμαι* (also *πνεύσομαι*); *πλέ-ω* (πλύ, πλεν) *to sail*, *πλευσεῖ-ομαι* (also *πλεύσομαι*); *φεύγ-ω* (φύγ) *to flee*, *φενεῖ-ομαι* (also *φεύξομαι*). This formation is found only in the future middle, and only when it has an active meaning. It is called the *Doric Future* (377 D).

378. *Future without tense-sign.* A few verbs form their Fut. without any tense-sign: *χέω* (χῦ) *to pour*, Fut. *χέω*, Mid. *χέομαι*. So the irregular futures *ἔδομαι* *shall eat* (450, 3), *πίομαι* *shall drink* (435, 4).

379. *Future Middle used as passive or active.* Beside its proper meaning, the Fut. Mid. has in many verbs a passive sense: in not a few, it has an active sense. The latter is found especially in many verbs which express an action or function of the body: *ἀκούω* *to hear*, *ᾄδω* *to*

373 D. The Fut. in *εω* has in the dialects the same forms, contracted and uncontracted, as the Pres. in *εω* (370 D b, e).

For poetic Fut. in *σω* from other liquid verbs, see 345 D.

375 D. The Fut. in *αω* has in Hm. the same variety of forms as the Pres. in *αω* (370 D a): thus *ἐλδω*, *ἐλάς*, *ἐλάῃ*. In Hd., it is contracted as in Att.

377 D. In Dor., the usual tense-sign of the Fut. Act. and Mid. is *σε* instead of *σ*: *ε* is contracted with the following vowel: *λυσῶ* (for *λυ-σέ-ω*), *λυσεῖς*, *λυσεῖ*, *λυσεῖτον*, *λυσεῖμεν*, *λυσεῖτε*, *λυσεῖντι*; Mid. *λυσεῖμαι* (for *λυ-σέ-ομαι*), *λυσεῖ*, *λυσεῖται*, etc., *λυσεῖσθαι*, *λυσεῖμενος*.

378 D. Similarly, Hm. has Fut. *βέλομαι* or *βέομαι* (39 a) *shall live* connected with *βίωω* *to live*, *δῆω* *shall find* connected with 2 Aor. Pass. *ἔδδ-ην* *learned*, *κέω* or *κέω* (39 a) *shall lie* from *κεῖμαι*.—Hm. sometimes omits *σ* of the Fut. after *υ*: *ἐρύω* Fut. of *ἐρύω* *to draw*.

sing, ἀπαντᾷ *to meet*, ἀπολαύω *to enjoy*, βαδίζω (Fut. βαδιοῦμαι) *to walk*, βοῶ *to cry*, γελᾷω *to laugh*, οἰώω *to wail*, σιγᾷω and σιωπάω *to be silent*, σπουδάζω *to be busy*.

FIRST AORIST SYSTEM, OR

First Aorist Active and Middle.

380. INFLECTION (*Paradigm*, 272). The connecting vowel is *a* throughout: for ἔλυσε, λύσον, λύσαι (Inf. Act., and Imv. Mid.), see 349 a: for ἔλυσα, see 364. For the middle forms ἐλύσω, λύση, λύσαιο, see 363. For the optative forms εἰας, εἰε, εἰαν, which are called Aeolic, but are more used than the regular forms, see 349 b. For the accent of certain forms, see 367 e.

381. FORMATION. The first aorist active and middle adds *σ* to the stem.

The *future* and *first aorist* systems, when formed with *σ*, have the same tense-stem: hence the rules in 372 apply also to the 1 Aor.

κόπ-τω	ἔκοψα	τάσσω (ταγ)	ἔταξα	ἐά-ω	ἐῖᾱσα
βλάπτω	ἔβλαψα	ὀρύσσω (ορυχ)	ὠρύξα	τιμά-ω	ἐτίμησα
γράφω	ἔγραψα	φράζω (φραδ)	ἔφρασα	ποιέ-ω	ἐποίησα
πλέκ-ω	ἔπλεξα	σπένδ-ω	ἔσπεισα	δουλό-ω	ἐδούλωσα
τρεφ-ω	ἔτρεψα	πείθω (πιθ)	ἔπεισα	πνέω (πνυ)	ἔπνευσα

Χέω *to pour* makes ἔχεα (for ἐχευσα) corresponding to the Fut. χέω (378). Cf. the irregular εἶπα said (450, 8), ἤνεγκα (450, 6).

For three aorists in *κα*, ἔζηκα from τίθημι (ζε) *to put*, ἔδωκα from δίδομι (δο) *to give*, ἔηκα from ἵημι (έ) *to send*, see 402.

382. *Liquid Verbs*. These reject *σ* in the first aorist, and lengthen the stem-vowel in compensation for it: φαίνω (φᾶν), ἔφηνα (for ἐφανσα); see 345. (*Paradigm*, 283.)

REM. a. The verbs αἶρω (*ap*) *to raise* and ἄλλομαι (ἄλ) *to leap* make ᾱρ and ᾱλ in the 1 Aor., except in the Ind., which has *η* on account of the augment: ἤρα, ἡλάμην, but ᾱρας, ᾱλάμενος.

b. A few other verbs have *ā* where the rule (335) requires *η*: κερδαίνω *to gain*, ἐκέρδανα; ὀργαίνω *to enrage*, ὠργάνα;—or, on the contrary, have *η* after *ρ*, instead of *ā*: τερπαίνω *to bore*, ἐτέρπηνα.

380 D. For 1 Aor. in Hm. with *ο* and *ε*, like the 2 Aor., see 349 D.

381 D. For *σ* doubled in Hm. after a short vowel (ἐγέλασσα), see 344 D. For ἐλόεσσα=ἔλουσα from λούω *to bathe*, see 371 D e.

For ἔχεα, Hm. has commonly ἔχενα. Similarly, Hm. makes 1 Aor. ἔκη-α (also written ἔκεια) Att. ἔκανσα from καίω (καυ) *to burn*, ἔσσενα from σείω (συ) *to drive*, ἡλέμην and ἡλευόμην from ἀλέωμαι or ἀλεύομαι *to avoid*, and the defective Aor. διάτο seemed (connected perhaps with ἐ-δά-ην *learned*).

Hes. has δατέασθαι from δατέομαι *to divide*.

382 D. Hm. has 1 Aor. in *σα* from some liquid verbs (345 D).—Hm. ὤφειλλα for ὤφειλα from ὀφέλλω *to increase* (345 D).

SECOND AORIST SYSTEM, OF

Second Aorist Active and Middle.

383. The tense-stem of the second aorist active and middle is the same as the verb-stem. It has the inflection of the present system, the second aorist indicative being inflected like the imperfect. (*Paradigm*, 276.)

For the change of *ε* to *α* in the 2 Aor., see 334 a. For the accent of the 2 Sing. Impv., the Inf. and Par., see 366–7 a. For the second aorist system without connecting vowels (*μi-form*), see 399 ff.

384. **Αγ-ω* to *lead* has in the 2 Aor. a reduplicated stem (332): *ἡγαγον*, *ἀγαγ-εῖν*. Syncopated stems (339) are seen in *ἔ-πτ-όμην* (*πέτ-ομαι* to *fly*), *ἔ-σχ-ον* (for *ε-σεχ-ον*, Pr. *ἔχω* to *have*), *ἔ-σπ-όμην* (for *ε-σσεπ-ομην*, Pr. *ἔπομαι* to *follow*), *ἤλθον* (for *ἤλυθ-ον* Hm., Pr. *ἔρχομαι* to *come*), and some others: *ἤνεγκον* (for *ην-ενεκ-ον*, Pr. *φέρω* to *bear*) has both reduplication and syncope.—For *τρώγω* to *gnaw*, 2 Aor. *ἔ-τρώγ-ον*, see 334 d.

PERFECT ACTIVE SYSTEMS, OF

Perfect and Pluperfect Active.

385. The two perfect active systems have the reduplication (318 ff.) in common, and are alike in their inflection (*Paradigms*, 273, 277). For the augment of the Plup., see 311. For the connecting vowels of the Ind., see 350–1. For the older Attic *η* in the 1, 3 Sing. of the Plup., see 351 a. For *σαν* in the 3 Pl. Plup., see 356 c. For the forms *λέλυκα* and *λέλυκε*, see 361. For the accent of the Inf. and Par., see 367 c, d.

383 D. In Hm., a few stems which end in a mute after *ρ*, suffer transposition as well as variation of vowel in the 2 Aor.: *δέρκ-ομαι* to *see*, *ἔδρακον*, *πέρδ-ω* to *destroy*, *ἔπράδον*.

For Ion. *εῖν* instead of *εῖν* in 2 Aor. Inf., see 352 D.

384 D. In Hm., a considerable number of verbs have reduplicated stems in the 2 Aor.: *ἔ-πέφραδ-ον* (*φράζω* to *declare*), *πέπιθ-ον* (*πειθω* to *persuade*), *τεταρπ-όμην* (*τέρπω* to *delight*), *πεφιδ-έσθαι* (*φείδομαι* to *spare*), etc.—*ἤρᾱρ-ον* (st. *αρ*, Pr. *ἀραρίσκω* to *fit*), *ώρορ-ον* (*ὀρ-νυμι* to *rouse*).—Reduplicated and syncopated are *ἔ-κεκλ-όμην* (*κέλλ-ομαι* to *command*), *ἄλαλκ-ον* (st. *αλεκ*, Pr. *ἀλέξω* to *ward off*). Not used in the Pres. are *πέφν-ον* (st. *φεν*) *killed*, *τέτμ-ον* (st. *τεμ*) *came up to*, *τετᾶγ-ών* (st. *ταγ*, Lat. *tango*) *taking hold of*.—Two verbs, *ἐρύκ-ω* to *draw*, *ἐρίτ-ω* to *chide*, reduplicate the final consonant of the stem, with *α* as a connective: *ἠρύκ-ᾱκ-ον*, *ἠρίτ-ᾱπ-ον* (also *ἐνέριπ-ον*).

Of syncopated stems, Hm. has also *ἔργ-όμην* *awoke* (found even in Att., from *ἐγείρω* st. *εγερ*), *ἀγρ-όμενοι* *assembled* (Inf. *ἀγέρ-εσθαι* 367 D, Pr. *ἀγείρω*), *ἐπλ-όμην* (*πέλ-ομαι* to *be*).

385 D. For Dor. *ω*, *εις*, *ει*, instead of *α*, *ας*, *ε*, in the Sing. of the Pf. Ind., see 350 D.—For Dor. *ειν* instead of *εναι* in the Pf. Inf., see 359 D.—For Ionic forms of the Plup. in Hm. and Hd., see 351 D.—For Ep. *ωτ* instead of *στ* in the Pf. Par., see 360 D.

For the second perfect system without connecting vowels (*μi-form*), see 399 ff.

The Sub., Opt., and Imv. have the inflection of the Pres. The Imv. is very rarely used, and only in perfects which have a present meaning. In place of it, the Perf. Par. can be used with the Imv. of *εἰμι* to *be*: thus *λελυκώς ἴσθι, ἔστω*, etc. Even the Sub. and Opt. are quite generally made in this way: thus *λελυκώς ᾶ, λελυκώς εἶην*, instead of *λελύκα, λελύκοιμι*, which do not very often occur.

386. FIRST PERFECT AND PLUPERFECT. The first perfect and pluperfect add *κ* to the reduplicated stem. (*Paradigm*, 273.)

a. This is the only form for pure verbs (but see 409). It is the prevailing form for liquid verbs, and for mute verbs with lingual stems: the lingual mute is dropped before *κ*: *κομίζω* (*κομιδ*) to *convey*, *κεκόμικα*.

The pure verb *ἀκούω* to *hear* has the 2 Perf. *ἀκήκοα* (321), 2 Plup. *ἠκηκόειν* or *ἀκηκόειν* (311),—the only instance of the kind in Attic prose.

b. Pure verbs, and verbs of the second class, have the lengthened stem in the 1 Perf.

ἐά-ω	εἶακα	ποιέ-ω	πεποίηκα	πεῖζω (πῖς)	πέπεικα
τιμά-ω	τετίμηκα	δουλό-ω	δεδούλωκα	πνέω (πνύ)	πέπνευκα

c. Liquid stems of one syllable change *ε* to *α* (334 a): *στέλλω* (*στελ*) to *send*, *ἔσταλκα*, *φθείρω* (*φτερ*) to *destroy*, *ἔφθαρκα*.

ν is rejected in a few verbs: *κρίνω* (*κρίν*) to *distinguish*, *κέκρικα*, *τείνω* (*τεν*) to *extend*, *τέτακα*, etc. (433). If not rejected, it must be changed to *γ* nasal: *φαίνω* (*φαν*), *πέφαγκα*.

Several liquid stems suffer transposition (340), and thus become vowel-stems: *βάλλω* (*βαλ*) to *throw*, *βέ-βλη-κα*, *κάμ-νω* to *be weary*, *κέμνη-κα*.

387. SECOND PERFECT AND PLUPERFECT. The tense-stem of the second perfect and pluperfect is the reduplicated verb-stem.

(*Paradigm*, 277.)

a. *Vowel-Changes*. *ε* in the stem becomes *ο* in the 2 Perf. (334 a): *στρέφ-ω* to *turn*, *ἔστροφα*, *τίκτω* (*τεκ*) to *bring forth*, *τέτοκα*.

Verbs of the second class have the lengthened stem, but change *ει* to *οι* (334 b): *τήκ-ω* (*τᾱκ*) to *melt*, *τέτηκα*, *λείπ-ω* (*λιπ*) to *leave*, *λέλοιπα*, *φεύγ-ω* (*φύγ*) to *flee*, *πέφευγα*.

386 D. In Hm., only vowel-stems (or such as become so by transposition) form a first perfect; and even these often have a *second* perfect form: *πεφύκασι* Att. *πεφύκασι* (*φύ-ω* to *produce*), *κεκμη-ώς* Att. *κεκμηκώς* (*κάμ-νω* to *be weary*), *τετιη-ώς* troubled (defective, used only in this form and in Pf. Mid. *τετιημαι*, Par. *τετιημένος* troubled).

387 D. a. In Hm., the Fem. Par. sometimes has *ᾶ* when other forms of the perfect have *η* (338 D).

b. The aspiration of a smooth or middle mute in the perfect active is unknown to Hm.

In other verbs also, *a* is lengthened (338): *κράζω* (*krāz*) *to cry*, *κράγα*, *ἀγ-νυμι* *to break*, *ἔαγα*, *λαγχάνω* (*lax*) *to obtain by lot*, *εἰληχα*, *φαίνω* (*phān*), *πέφνηα*.

But the stem-vowel remains short,—1. After the Attic reduplication (321): *ἀλείφω* (*alif*) *to anoint*, *ἀλήλιφα*.—2. In some instances, before a rough mute: *γράφω* *to write*, *γέγραφα*, *τάσσω* (*tax*) *to arrange*, *τέταχα*.

For *ἔρρωγα* from *ρήγνυμι* (*řāy*) *to break*, and *εἴωθα* *am accustomed* from st. *ēs* or *h₂*, see 334 d.

b. *Aspiration of Final Mute*. Some verbs aspirate a labial or palatal mute at the end of the stem (341), changing *π*, *β*, to *φ*, and *κ*, *γ*, to *χ*: *κλέπτω* (*klep*) *to steal*, *κέκλοφα*, *ἀλλάσσω* (*allāy*) *to exchange*, *ἤλλαχα*.

A few verbs have two forms, aspirate and unaspirate: *πράσσω* (*prāy*) *to do*, *πέπραγα* intransitive, *am doing* (succeeding, well or ill), *πέπραχα* transitive, *have done*; *ἀν-οίγ-ω* *to open*, *ἀνέφωγα* intrans. *am open*, *ἀνέφωχα* trans. *have opened*.

PERFECT MIDDLE SYSTEM, or

Perfect, Pluperfect, Fut. Perf., Middle (Passive).

388. PERFECT AND PLUPERFECT. The tense-stem of the perfect and pluperfect middle is the reduplicated verb-stem. The endings are applied directly to the stem, without connecting vowels. (*Paradigm*, 274.)

For the accent of the Inf. and Par., see 367 b.

389. *Vowel-Changes*. The vowel-changes which occur in the 1 Perf. Act., are found also in the Perf. Mid.

ἐά-ω	εἶᾱμαι	δουλό-ω	δεδούλωμαι	στέλλω (στέλ)	ἔσταλμαι
τιμά-ω	τετίμημαι	πείθω (πιθ)	πέπεισμαι	φθίρω (φθερ)	ἔφθαρμαι
ποιέ-ω	πεποίημαι	πλέω (πλυ)	πέπλευσμαι	βάλλω (βαλ)	βίβλημαι

Further, the verbs *τρέφ-ω* *to nourish*, *τρέπ-ω* *to turn*, and *στρέφ-ω* *to turn*, change *ε* to *α*: *τέτραμμαι* (66 c, d), *τέτραμμαι*, *ἔστραμμαι*.

390. *Addition of σ*. Many pure verbs add *σ* before the endings of the perfect middle: *τελέ-ω* *to complete*, *τε-τέλε-σ-μαι*, *έτε-τέλε-σ-το*. But the added *σ* falls away before endings that begin with *σ* (55): *τε-τέλε-σαι*, *έτε-τέλε-σθε*. (*Paradigm*, 284.)

This *σ* is almost always added to the Perf. Mid. of pure verbs which retain a short stem-vowel (419) contrary to the rule in 335: *ἔ-σπα-σ-μαι* (not *ε-σπη-μαι*) from *σπά-ω* *to draw*. Other pure verbs in which it occurs, are enumerated in 421; some have both forms, with and without *σ*: *κλεί-ω* *to close*, *κέκλεισμαι* and *κέκλειμαι*.

388 D. For Ionic forms such as *μέμνη-αι* or *μέμνη* (Hm.), *μέμνε-ο* (Hd.), see 363 D.

391. *Liquid Verbs and Mute Verbs.* The concurrence of consonants in the stem and endings gives occasion to a number of euphonic changes. These are shown in the *Paradigms*, 284. They take place according to the rules of euphony in 44-7.

a. Verbs which reject *ν* in the Perf. Act. (386 c), reject it also in the Perf. Mid.: *κέρμαι, τέταμαι*. If not rejected, it becomes *σ* when the ending begins with *μ* (51): *φαίνω* (φαν), *πέφασμαι*;—but sometimes it becomes *μ*: *ὀξύνω* to *sharpen*, *ὥξυμαι*. Before other endings, it remains unchanged: *πέφανσαι* (51), *ὥξυνται*.

b. When *μμ* or *γγ* would be brought before *μ*, the first consonant is rejected: *πέμπω* to *send*, *πέπεμμαι* (for *πεπεμμμαι*), *ελέγχω* to *convict*, *εληλεγμαι* (for *εληλεγγμαι*).

c. *σπένδω* to *pour* makes *ἔσπεισμαι* (for *εσπενσμαι*, for *εσπενδμαι*).

392. *Third Person Plural of the Indicative.* The endings *νται*, *ντο* can only stand after a vowel. When the tense-stem ends in a consonant, the 3 Pl. Ind. is made by using the perfect participle, with the auxiliary verb *εἰσί* *they are* for the perfect, and *ἦσαν* *they were* for the pluperfect. See 284.

REM. a. The Ionic endings *ἄται, ἄτο* (before which, *π, β, κ, γ* are aspirated) sometimes appear in Attic, after a consonant: *τετάχαται, ἔτεράχατο*, for *τεταγμένοι εἰσί, ἦσαν*, from *τάσσω* (ταγ) to *arrange*.

393. *Perfect Subjunctive and Optative.* The perfect subjunctive and optative are made by using the perfect participle with the Sub. and Opt. of *εἰμί* to *be*. See 274, 284.

REM. a. A few pure verbs form these modes directly from the stem: *κτάομαι* to *acquire*, Perf. *κέκτημαι* *possess*, Sub. *κεκῶμαι, κεκῆ, κεκῆται* (contracted from *κεκτη-ωμαι*, etc.), Opt. *κεκῶμην, κεκῶ, κεκῶτο* (from *κεκτη-οιμην*, etc.), or *κεκῆμην, κεκῆ, κεκῆτο* (from *κεκτη-ιμην*, etc., with out connecting vowel). So *μιμνήσκω* (μνα) to *remind*, Perf. *μέμνημαι* *remember*.

394. FUTURE PERFECT. The future perfect adds *σ* to the tense-stem of the perfect middle. It has the inflection of the future middle,

392 D. The use of *αται, ατο* is much more common in Hm. and Hd., see 355 D e. Hm. has *τετεύχ-αται, ατο* (1 S. *τέτυγμαι, τεύχω* to *make*) with *ευ* for *ῆ*, *ἐρηρέδ-ατο* (1 S. *ἐρηρέσμιην, ἐρείδω* to *support*) with *ε* for *ει*,—the change of quantity in each case being required by the hexameter verse, cf. 28 D. Before these endings, he inserts *δ* in *ἀκ-ηχέ-δ-αται* (Par. *ἀκ-ηχέ-μενος rained*), *ἐλ-ηλέ-δ-ατο* (for *ελ-ηλα-δ-ατο*, st. *ελα*, Pr. *ελαύνω* to *drive*). In *ἐρράδαται* (*βρίνω* to *sprinkle*), *ραδ* appears to be the primitive stem, cf. Aor. *ράσσετε*. And *δ* belongs to the stem in Hd. *παρ-εσκευάδ-αται* (*παρασκευάζω* to *prepare*), and like forms from verbs in *ζω*. In *ἀπ-ικ-αται, ατο* (Hd.) = Att. *ἀφιγμένοι εἰσί, ἦσαν*, *κ* is not changed to *χ*.

393 D. Hm. has Sub. 1 P. *μεμνώμεθα* (Hd. *μεμνεώμεθα*), Opt. *μεμνήμην*, 3 S. *μεμνέφτο* (*εφ* for *ποι, αἰ*, 26); also Opt. 3 P. *λελύητο* (for *λελυ-ι-ντο*, 33).

from which tense it differs in form only by having a reduplication. (*Paradigm*, 274.)

The Fut. Perf. is not used in liquid verbs, nor in verbs beginning with a vowel. Yet we have *βεβλήσομαι*, *τετμήσομαι*, from *βάλ-λω* to *throw*, *τέμ-νω* to *cut*, with transposition of the liquid (386 c).

REM. a. There are two cases of a Fut. Perf. with *active* endings: in both, the stem is formed by adding *σ* to the stem of the 1 Perf.: *ίστημι* (στα) to *set*, 1 Perf. *ἔστηκα*—a *stand*, Fut. Perf. *ἑστήξ-ω* shall *stand*; *ζήσκω* (ζάν) to *die*, *τέζνηκα*—a *am dead*, *τεζνήξ-ω* shall *be dead*.

PASSIVE SYSTEMS, OR

Aorist and Future Passive.

395. FORMATION. The tense-stem of the passive aorist is formed by adding a passive-sign to the verb-stem (343). The first aorist takes *θ*, the second aorist *ε*. These become *θη* and *η* before a single consonant.—The passive future annexes *σ* to the tense-stem of the corresponding aorist (344). Thus the first future adds *θησ*, the second future *ησ*, to the verb-stem.

INFLECTION (*Paradigms*, 275, 278). Both passive systems have the same inflection. The Aor. Pass. takes the endings of the Act. without connecting vowels, and thus resembles the *μ*-forms. For the contraction of *ε* with the mode-signs of the Sub. and Opt., see 343. For *σαν* in the 3 Plur., see 356 c. For the mode-sign of the Opt., see 343. For the ending *τι* instead of *τι* in the 1 Aor. Impv., see 65 b. For the accent of the Inf. and Par., see 367 c, d.

The Fut. Pass. has the inflection of the Fut. Mid.

396. *Remarks on the First Passive System.*

a. In regard to *vowel-changes*, the 1 Aor. Pass. agrees with the Perf. Mid. (389). So also, in the rejection of *ν* from liquid stems (391 a), and the addition of *σ* to vowel-stems (390).

ἐά-ω	εἰάσθην	πείθω (πιθ)	ἐπείσθην	βάλ-λω	ἐβλήσθην
τιμά-ω	ἐτιμήσθην	πλέω (πλυ)	ἐπλεύσθην	σπά-ω	ἐσπάσθην
ποιέ-ω	ἐποίησθην	τείνω (τεν)	ἐτάσθην	τελέ-ω	ἐτέλεσθην
δουλό-ω	ἐδουλώσθην	κρίνω (κριν)	ἐκρίσθην	ἀκού-ω	ἤκούσθην

395 D. Hm. *ν* for *σαν* in 3 P. Aor. Ind., see 355 D c:—the passive-sign *ε* lengthened to *ει* (or *η*) in the uncontracted 2 Aor. Sub., see 343 D:—the mode-vowels of the Sub. shortened in the Du. and Pl., see 347 D:—*μεναι* for *ναι* in the Aor. Inf., see 359 D.

In the Aor. Sub., Hd. contracts *εη* to *η*, but leaves *εω* uncontracted: *λυδέω*, *λυθῆς*, *λυθῆ*, etc.

In Hm., the 1 Fut. Pass. is never found; the 2 Fut. only in *δαήσομαι* (2 Aor. Pass. *ἐδάην* *learned*), *μυγήσομαι* (*μύγ-νυμι* to *miz*).

396 D. Hm. adds *ν* before *σ* to some vowel-stems: *ἰδρύ-ν-σθην* *became seated* (*ἰδρύ-ω*), *ἀμ-πνύ-ν-σθην* *revived* (st. *πνυ*, *πνέω* to *breathe*). In *φάσθην* (*φάειν* to *shine*, = *φάλιν*) he changes *φασεν* to *φασαν* (cf. 370 D a).

But *στρέφω*, *τρέπω*, and *τρέφω* (389) have *ε* in the 1 Aor. Pass. This, however, is little used, the 2 Aor. Pass. of these verbs being much more common.

b. *Mute Stems.* Before *σ*, a labial or palatal mute (*π, β, κ, γ*) becomes rough (*φ, χ*): a lingual mute (*τ, δ, θ*) becomes *σ*: see 44-5, and *Paradigms*, 284.

For *ἐσρέφην*, etc., see 66 d. For *ἐτίσην*, *ἐτύσην*, see 65 c.

397. Remarks on the Second Passive System.

a. The verb-stem is only modified by variation of *ε* to *α* (383): *στέλ-λω* to *send*, *ἐστάλην*.

But *πλήσσω* (*πλάγ*) to *strike* makes *ἐπλήγην*; yet in composition with *ἐκ* and *κατά*, it takes the form *-επλάγην*.

b. The second passive system is not formed from verbs which have a 2 Aor. Act. The only exception is *τρέπω* to *turn*, *ἐτρέπον* and *ἐτρέπην*.

Some verbs have both passive systems in use: *βλάπτω* (*βλάβ*) to *injure*, *ἐβλάφην* and *ἐβλάβην*.

Verbal Adjectives.

398. The verbal adjectives are analogous to passive participles. They are formed by annexing *τός* or *τέος* to the verb-stem.

1. *λυτός-ς, ῆς, όν loosed, looseable* (*solutus, solubilis*).

2. *λυτέος-ς, α, ον (requiring) to be loosed* (*solvendus*).

The verb-stem assumes the same form as in the 1 Aor. Pass., except that a mute before *τός* and *τέος* must be *smooth* (44).

εά-ω	εατός, τέος	πείθω	πειστός, τέος	βάλλω	βλητός, τέος
τιμά-ω	τιμητός, τέος	πλέω	πλευστός, τέος	πλέκω	πλεκτός, τέος
τελέ-ω	τελεστός, τέος	τείνω	τατός, τέος	τάσσω	τακτός, τέος
ακού-ω	ακουστός, τέος	κρίνω	κριτός, τέος	τρέφω	θρεπτός, τέος

PRESENT, SECOND AORIST, AND SECOND PERFECT SYSTEMS,

according to the *μι*-form.

399. Some verbs inflect the *present* system without connecting vowels. These are called *Verbs in μι* (267).

In like manner, but less often, the *second aorist* and *second perfect* systems are inflected without connecting vowels. These also are called *μι-forms*, though belonging for the most part to verbs in *ω*.

(*Paradigms*, 297—305.)

397 D. Hm. has *τράπ-ελομεν gaudeamus* (2 Aor. Sub. 1 Plur. for *τραπ-όμεν* 343 D, from *τέρπ-ω* to *delight*, 2 Aor. Pass. *ἐτάρπ-ην*) with transposition and variation of vowel as in 383 D.

398 D. Hm. *δρᾶ-τός*, by transposition, for *δαρτός*, from *δέρ-ω* to *flay*.

400. *Further peculiarities of this formation.*

1. In respect to the *endings*,
 - a. *μι* and *σι* are retained in the Ind.: *φη-μί, φη-σί*.
 - b. *σι* is often retained in the Impv.: *φά-σι say*.
 - c. *σαι* and *σο* usually retain *σ*: *ίστα-σαι, εδείκνυ-σο*.
 - d. the 3 Pl. of the histor. tenses has *σαν*: *ἔφα-σαν, ἔξε-σαν*.
 - e. the Inf. Act. has *ναι*: *φά-ναι, δοῦ-ναι*.
 - f. the Par. Act. retains *ς* in the Nom. Masc.: *διδούς* (not *διδων*).
 - g. for the ending *σα* in the 2 Sing., see 356 a.
 2. h. A *connecting vowel α* is inserted before (*ν*)*σι* in the Pres. Ind. 3 Pl.: *τιθεῖ-α-σι* (for *τιθε-α-νσι*), *διδό-α-σι*:—this *α* is contracted with an *α* in the stem: *ιστᾶσι* (for *ίστα-α-νσι*);—and sometimes with *ε* or *ο* in the stem: *τιθεῖσι, διδοῦσι*, rare forms for *τιθέασι, διδόασι*.—The same insertion appears also in the Perf. Ind.: *δεδιᾶ-σι* *they are afraid*, *ἑστᾶσι* (for *ἑστα-α-νσι*).
 3. i. A final *α, ε, ο* of the stem is *contracted* with the mode-signs of the Sub. and Opt.: *τιθῶμαι* (for *τιθε-ωμαι*), *δοῖν* (= *δο-ιη-ν*).
 - k. Hence these modes have the *accent of contract* forms. Compare the accent of the Sub. and Opt. in contract presents (279–81), and in the passive aorist (275, 278).
 4. The *stem-vowel* in *μι-forms* is generally *short*; but
 - m. the Pres. and Impf. Act. make it long in the Sing. of the Ind.: *φη-μί, ἔφη*, but *φα-μέν, φαῖν, φά-ναι*.
 - n. the 2 Aor. Act. makes it long before a single consonant: *ἔστη-ς, ἔστη* (for *εστη-τ*), *στή-σι, στή-ναι*; but *σταῖν, στά-ντων, στάν* (Neut. Par. for *στα-ντ*).
- For the *accent* of the Inf. and Par. Act., see 367 c, d.

400 D. a. The Dor. has *τι* for *σι*: *φᾶ-τί* for *φη-σί*; and *ντι* for (*ν*)*σι*: *φα-ντί* for *φᾶσι*. See 355 D a.

- d. Hm. *ν* for *σαν*, often: *ἔφα-ν* for *ἔφα-σαν*, *ἔε-ν* for *ἔε-σαν* (355 D c).
- e. Hm. *μεναι* or *μεν* for *ναι*: *δό-μεναι* or *δό-μεν* for *δοῦ-ναι* (359 D).
- g. The ending *σδα* is more freq. in Hm. than in Att.: *τίθησδα, διδοῖσδα*. For *αται*, *ατο* used instead of *νται, ντο* (Hd.), see 355 D e.
- h. Hm. and Hd. always have *τιθεῖσι, διδοῦσι, ῥηγνύσι*, etc.; but two presents insert *α*, *ἔασι* (or *εῖσι*) *they are*, *ἔασι* *they go*. The forms *ιστέ-ασι, ἐστέ-ασι* (in Hd.), for *ιστᾶσι, ἐστᾶσι*, are doubtful.
- i. In Hm., the Sub. of the 2 Aor. Act. often remains uncontracted. The stem-vowel is then usually lengthened and the mode-vowel shortened: but in the Sing. and 3 Pl. of the Act., the mode-vowel is always long: *στή-ετον* for (*στα-ητον*) *στήτον*, *δέε-ης* or *δέη-ης* for (*δε-ης*) *ῥῆς*, *δῶ-ησι* for (*δο-η*) *δῶ*. Similarly we find *δέε-ομαι* for (*δε-ωμαι*) *δῶμαι* in the 2 Aor. Mid. *η*, lengthened from *ᾱ*, is sometimes changed to *ει*: *στέε-ομεν* (instead of *στη-ομεν*) for *στώμεν*.
- In Hd., only *αω* and *εω* of the Sub. remain uncontracted: *αω* he changes to *εω*: *στέε-ωμεν* for (*στα-ωμεν*) *στώμεν*. The same change is also found in Hm.
- m, n. In Hm., the stem-vowel is sometimes long in other forms: thus in the Pr. Inf. *τιθήμεναι, διδοῦναι, ἀήναι* *to blow*, Pr. Ind. Mid. *δίζημαι* *to seek*, Par. Mid. *τιθήμενος*. For the 2 Aor. Sub., see i above.

401. *Remarks on the above peculiarities.*

b. In the Pres. Impv., *σι* is commonly rejected, and the vowel before it lengthened: *ἴσση* (not *ἴστα-σι*), *τίσει*, *δίδου*, *δείκνυ*.—In the 2 Aor. Impv., *σι* after a *short* vowel loses *ι*, and *ς* is then changed to *σ*: *δό-ς* (not *δο-σι*), *ἔς*. But *σι* remains unchanged after a *long* vowel: *σῆ-σι*, *βῆ-σι* (in compounds sometimes *στᾶ*, *βᾶ*: thus *παράστᾶ*, *κατάβᾶ*, poetic).

c. *σαι* and *σο* drop *σ* in the 2 Aor.; also in the Pres. Sub. and Opt.; and occasionally in other forms: *ἔσου* (not *εσε-σο*), *ῶ* (not *ῶη-σαι*), *δίδου* (not *διδου-σο*); *ἴστασο* and *ἴστω*.

h. A connecting vowel is sometimes found in the Sing. of the Impf. Act.: *ἐδίδουν*, *ἐδίδους*, *ἐδίδου* (contracted from *εδιδου-ον*, *-ες*, *-ε*) are almost always used for *ἐδίδω*, *ἐδίδως*, *ἐδίδω*. So also *ἐτίσεις*, *ἐτίσει* are more common than *ἐτίσης*, *ἐτίξη*.

The connecting vowel *ο* takes the place of the stem-vowel *ε*, in the Opt. *τισοίμην* for (*τισε-ιμην*) *τισειμην*.

i. In the contraction of the Sub., *αη*, *αη*, *οη* give *η*, *η*, *ω* (not *ᾱ*, *α*, *οι*, 32, 34): *ιστήται* (for *ἴστα-ται*), *στής* (for *στα-ης*), *δῶ* (for *δο-η*).

k. The Sub. and Opt. Mid. are sometimes accented without reference to the contraction. This is always the case with the deponents, *δύναμαι* *to be able*, *ἐπιστάμαι* *to understand*, *κρέμαμαι* *to hang*, together with the second aorists *ἐπρίαμην* *bought*, *ὠνήμην* *received profit*: *δύνομαι*, *δναίτο* (not *δυνώ-μαι*, *ὄναίτο*). And it is sometimes the case with *ἵημι*, *τίημι*, *δίδωμι*: *τίθωμαι*, *δίδουτο*.

l. A close vowel (*ι*, *υ*) at the end of the stem, is not contracted with the mode-sign (33): the Opt. then takes a connecting vowel *ο*: *ῖ-ω*, *δεικνύ-οιμι*. In such verbs, the Sub. and Opt. are not distinguished from the ordinary formation.

n. The 2 Aor. Act. of *ἵημι*, *τίημι*, *δίδωμι*, lengthens only the Inf.: *εἶ-ναι*, *σεῖ-ναι*, *δοῦ-ναι*; though in *ἵημι*, the 2 Aor. Ind. is long (*εῖ-*) by the augment (312): *εἶσαν*, *εἶμεθα*.

The poetic 2 Aor. Act. *ἔκταν* (*κτᾶ*) is also short. On the other hand, the 2 Aor. Mid. *ὠνήμην* (*οῶ*) follows the rule for the Act.

401 D. b. Hm. sometimes retains *σι* in the Pr. Impv.: *δίδωσι* and *δίδου* *give*, *ῥμνίδι* *swear*. He has *καθ-ἴστα* for *καθ-ἴσση*. Pind. *δίδου* for *δίδου*.

h. Hm. sometimes has a connecting vowel in the Sing. of the Pr. Act.: *διδούς* (cf. *δηλοῖς* for *δηλό-εις*) and *διδούσθα* for *δίδως*, *δίδοι* (and *δίδωσι*), *τιδεῖ* (and *τίδησι*), *ῖεις* (with irreg. accent) for *ῖης*, *ῖει* (and *ῖησι*). In Hd. *ῖει*, *τιδεῖς*, *τιδεῖ*, *διδούς*, *δίδοι*, *ἴσθῃ*, are perhaps always used in place of the Attic forms. So too, Hd. has Impf. 3 S. *ἴστα* (= *ἴστα-ε*) for *ἴσση*.

The connecting vowel *ο* takes the place of the stem-vowel *α*, in *μαρνοίμεθα* (Hm.) Pr. Opt. of *μάρναμαι* *to fight*. Hd. has *δε-οίμην* for (*δε-ιμην*) *δείμην* 2 Aor. Opt. of *τίημι*.

k. So in Hm. and Hd., the Pr. Sub. Act. of *ἵημι*: thus *ῖησι* (Hm.) for *ἵῃ*.

l. Hm. contracts *ι*, *υ* of the stem with the mode-sign of the Opt. in *δῶ* (*for δυν-η*) 2 Aor. Opt. of *δύω*, *δανῶτο* (*for δαυν-ιτο*) Pr. Opt. of *δαίνυμαι* *to feast*, *φθῖτο* (*for φθι-ιτο*) 2 Aor. Opt. of *φθί-νω* *to perish*.

n. With *ἔκταν* compare Hm. *οὔτᾱ* *wounded*; with *ὠνήμην*, Hm. *πλήτο* *approached*.

402. *Peculiar First Aorist in κα*. Three verbs in *μι*, *ἵημι*, *τίθημι*, *δίδωμι*, have with the 2 Aor. a peculiar 1 Aor. in *κα* (tense-sign *κ*). But this is almost confined to the Ind. Act.: *ἦκα*, *ἔθηκα*, *ἔδωκα*. Here it is very common in the Sing., of which number the 2 Aor. is not in use: thus *ἔδωκα*, *ἔδωκας*, *ἔδωκε* (never *ἔδων*, *ἔδως*, *ἔδω*). It occurs also, but less often, in the Plur.: *ἔδώκαμεν*, *ἔδώκατε*, *ἔδωκαν* (usually *ἔδομεν*, *ἔδοτε*, *ἔδοσαν*).

ENUMERATION OF MI-FORMS.

403. Verbs in *μι* belong to the first, fifth, and eighth classes (325, 329, 332). Those of the first and fifth classes have the *μι*-form only in the present and imperfect (for one exception, see 408, 9). We begin, therefore, with

Verbs in μι of the Eighth Class.

1. *ἵημι* (ἐ 332) *to send*, inflected like *τίθημι* (297, 301, and 403, 2).
 Act. Pr. Ind. *ἵημι* (3 Pl. always *ἰᾶσι*, 400 h);
 Impf. *ἵην*, *ἵης*, *ἵη*, etc. (also [*ἵουν*], *ἵεις*, *ἵει*, 401 h; *ἀφίει* and *ἠφίει* from *ἀφ-ἵημι*, cf. 314);
 Sub. *ἰῶ*, Opt. *ἰέην*, Imv. *ἴει*, Inf. *ἰέναι*, Par. *ἰείς* (*ιεντ*).
 2 Aor. Ind. (*ἦκα*, *ἦκας*, *ἦκε*, 402) *εἶπον*, *εἴτην*, *εἵμεν*, *εἴτε*, *εἶσαν*;
 Sub. *ῶ*, Opt. *εἴην*, Imv. *ἔς*, Inf. *εἶναι*, Par. *εἰς* (*έντ*).
 Mid. Pr. *ἵεμαι* *to hasten, strive*; Impf. *ἰέμην*;
 S. *ἰῶμαι*, O. *ἰέμην*, Imv. *ἴεσο* (or *ἴου*), Inf. *ἰέσθαι*, P. *ἰέμενος*.
 2 Aor. *εἵμην*, *εἶσο*, *εἴτο*, *εἶσον*, *εἶσθην*, *εἵμεθα*, *εἴσεθ*, *εἵντο*;
 Sub. *ῶμαι*, Opt. *εἵμην*, Imv. *οὖ*, Inf. *ἑσθαι*, Par. *έμενος*.
 Fu. *ἦσω*, 1 Aor. *ἦκα*, Pf. *εἶκα*, Pf. M. *εἵμαι*, Ao. P. *εἵθην*, V. *έτός*, *έτέος*.
 REM. a. The Pr. Opt. has also *ῖοιμι* (*ῖοις*, *ῖοι*, etc.) for *ἰέην*, *ἰοίμην* for *ἰέμην*; 2 Aor. Opt., *οἴμην* for *εἵμην*: cf. 401 h.
 2. *τίθημι* (θε 325) *to put*. For *μι*-forms, see Paradigms 297, 301.
 Fu. *θήσω*, 1 Aor. *θήκα*, Pf. *τέθεικα*, Pf. M. *τέθειμαι*, Ao. P. *έτέθην* (65 c), V. *τετός*, *τετέος*. Cf. 402.
 3. *δίδημι* (δε 325) *to bind*, rare form for *δέω* (420, 1).
 4. *δίδωμι* (δο 325) *to give*. For *μι*-forms, see Paradigms 298, 302.
 Fu. *δώσω*, 1 Aor. *ἔδωκα*, Pf. *δέδωκα*, Pf. M. *δέδομαι*, Ao. P. *έδωθην*, V. *δοτός*, *δοτέος*. Cf. 402.
 5. *ἵστημι* (στα 332) *to set*. For *μι*-forms, see Par. 299, 303, 305.
 Fu. *στήσω*, 1 Aor. *ἔστησα*, Pf. *ἔσθηκα*, Pf. M. *ἑστάμαι*, Ao. P. *έστάθην*, Plup. *ἑστήκειν* or *εἰστήκειν*, Fu. Pf. A. *ἑστήξω* (394 a), M. *ἑστήξομαι*, V. *στατός*, *στατέος*. For irregularity of meaning, see 416, 1.

403 D. 1. Hm. Impf. 1 S. *ἴειν*, 1 Aor. *ἦκα* and *ἔηκα* (312): from *ἀν-ἵημι* he has a Fu. *ἀνέσω*, Ao. *ἀνεσα*.—Hd. Pf. Ind. 3 P. *ἀν-έωνται* irreg. for *ἀν-εἴνται*, and Pf. Par. *με-μετ-ι-μένος* very irreg. for *μεθ-ει-μένος*.

2. Hd. Impf. 1 S. *ἐτίδε-α* with irreg. connecting vowel *α* (406 D a, 364 D).

4. Hm. Fu. *δώσω*, and with redupl. *διδώσω*.

6. *δνίημι* (ονα 332) *to benefit* ;
 Mid. *δνιῖσθαι to receive benefit*, Impf. *δνιῖσθην*,
 2 Aο. *δνῖμην, δνῖσο, δνῖτο*, Opt. *δνιῖμαι* (401 k), Inf. *δνασθαι*.
 Fu. *δνήσω, δνήσομαι, Αο. δνήσα, Αο. Ρ. δνῖξην*.
 7. *πίμπλημι* (πλα) *to fill*, Impf. *ἐπιμπλην*, Inf. *πιμπλάναι* ;
 Mid. *πιμπλάμαι to fill one's self*, Impf. *ἐπιμπλάμην*, Inf. *πιμπλάσθαι*.
 Fu. *πλήσω, Αο. ἐπλήσα, Ρφ. πέπληκα, Ρφ. Μ. πέπλησμαι, Αο. Ρ. ἐπλήσξην*,
 V. *πλήσεός*. A kindred form is *πλήζω to be full*, Lat. *pleo*.
 REM. a. In this verb and the next, the redupl. is strengthened by the nasal μ. This, however, falls away in the compounds, if the preposition has μ: *ἐμ-πίμπλημι*, but Impf. 3 Ρ. *ἐν-ἐπιμπλάσαν*.
 8. *πίμπρημι* (πρα) *to burn* transitive, inflected like *πίμπλημι*.
 9. *κίχρημι* (χρα) *to lend*, Mid. *κίχράμαι to borrow* ;
 Fu. *κρήσω, Αο. ἐκρήσα, Ρφ. κέκρηκα, Ρφ. Μ. κέκρημαι*: cf. 335 a.

Verbs in μι of the First Class.

404. A. Stems in α.

1. *ῆμι* (cf. Lat. *â-io*) *to say*, used only in Pr. 1 S. *ῆμι* and Impf. 1, 3 S. *ῆν, ῆ* (*ῆν δ' ἐγὼ said I, ῆ δ' ὅς said he*).
 2. *φημί* (φα) *to say*, *φῆς, φησί, φάτον, φατόν, φῖμέν, φατέ, φᾶσί* ;
 Impf. *ἔφην, ἔφης* comm. *ἔφησα, ἔφη, ἔφατον, ἐφάτην, ἐφάμεν, ἐφατε, ἔφασαν*.
 Pr. Sub. *φῶ, Opt. φαίην, Imv. φᾶσι or φάξι, Inf. φάαναι* (Par. *φάς*).
 Fu. *φήσω, Αο. ἐφησα, V. φατός, φατέος*.

REM. a. The forms of the Pr. Ind. are all enclitic except the 2 Sing. (105 c). The Par. *φάς* is never used in Attic prose, which takes *φάσκειν* instead: cf. 444, 8.

3. *χρή* (χρα, χρε) *it behooves*, Impf. *ἐχρήν or χρήν* ;
 Pr. Sub. *χρή, Opt. χρεῖη, Inf. χρήναι, Ρ. χρεών* (only neut., for *χρᾶον* 26).
 Fu. *χρήσει* (335 a). In composition,
ἀπό-χρη it is enough, 3 Ρ. (contract) *ἀποχρῶσι*, Impf. *ἀπέχρη* ;
 Pr. Inf. *ἀποχρήν* (371 c), Par. *ἀποχρῶν, -ῶσα, -ῶν*, both contract.
 Fu. *ἀποχρήσει, ἀποχρήσουσι, Αο. ἀπέχρησε*.

5. Hm. 1 Αο. 3 Ρ. *ἔστασαν* as well as *ἔστησαν*.
 6. Hm. 2 Αο. Imv. *δνησο, Par. δνήμενος*.
 7. Hm. Pres. Mid. also *πιμπλάνεται* (329 a) ; 2 Αο. Mid. 3 S. *πλήτο, 3 Ρ. πλήντο, became full*, and in comp. *ἐμπλήτο, ἐμπλήντο* (in Aristoph. Opt. *ἐμπλήμην*, Imv. *ἐμπλήσο, Par. ἐμπλήμενος*). *Πλήδω* is chiefly poetic, 2 Ρφ. *πέπληδα*.
 8. The form *πρήδω* occurs only in *ἐν-ἐπρήδον* Il. ι, 589.
 10. Hm. Pr. Par. *βιβᾶς*, from st. *βα*, common Pr. *βαίνω to go* (435, 1).
 404 D. 2. Middle forms of *φημί* are rare in Att. (thus in Plato, Ρφ. Imv. 3 S. *πεφάσθω*), but common in other dialects ; yet the Pr. Ind. Mid. is not used. Hm. has Impf. *ἐφάμην, ἔφατο or φάτο*, etc., Imv. *φάο, φάσθω*, etc., Inf. *φάσθαι, Par. φάμενος*.
 3. Hd. has *χρή, χρήν, χρήναι*, but *ἀποχρή* (*καταχρή, κατέχρη*), *ἀποχρᾶν*.

To which add the following deponent verbs:

4. ἀγα-μαι to *admire*, Impf. ἡγάμην.
 Fu. ἀγάσομαι, Ao. P. ἡγάσῃην (413, rarely M. ἡγασάμην), V. ἀγαστός.
 5. δυνά-μαι to *be able*, δύνασαι (poet. δύνη), δύναται, etc.;
 Impf. ἐδυνάμην, ἐδύναω (401 c), ἐδύνατο, etc.; Pr. Sub. δύναμαι (401 k),
 Opt. δυνάμην (401 k), Imv. δύναω (401 c), Inf. δύνασθαι, P. δυνάμενος.
 Fu. δυνήσομαι, Pf. δεδύνημαι, Ao. P. ἐδυνήσῃην (413, seldom ἐδυνάσῃην),
 V. δυνατός *able, possible*. Augment often η (308 a); but never ηδυνασῃην.
 6. ἐπιστά-μαι to *understand*, ἐπίστασαι, ἐπίσταται, etc.;
 Impf. ἠπιστάμην, ἠπίστω (401 c), ἠπίστατο, etc.; Sub. ἐπίστωμαι (401 k),
 Opt. ἐπιστάμην (401 k), Imv. ἐπίστω, Inf. ἐπίστασθαι, P. ἐπιστάμενος.
 Fu. ἐπιστήσομαι, Ao. P. ἠπιστήσῃην, V. ἐπιστητός.
 7. ἐρά-μαι to *love* (poetic for ἐρά-ω 419, 3). Ao. P. ἠράσῃην (413),
 V. ἐραστός.
 8. κρέμα-μαι to *hang* intrans. (cf. 439, 2), Impf. ἐκρεμάμην;
 Sub. κρέμωμαι (401 k), Opt. κρεμαίμην (401 k). Fu. κρεμήσομαι.

405. B. Stems in ι.

1. εἶμι (ι, Lat. i-re) to go.

Pr. Ind.	εἶμι, εἶ, εἶσι,	ἵτον, ἵτον,	ἵμεν, ἵτε, ἱᾶσι;
Impf.	ἦειν or ἦα, ἦεις " ἦειςθα, ἦει " ἦειν,	ἦειτον or ἦτον, ἦειτην " ἦτην,	ἦειμεν or ἦμεν, ἦειτε " ἦτε ἦεσαν.
Pr. Sub.	ἴω, ἴης, ἴη,	ἴητον, ἴητον,	ἴωμεν, ἴητε, ἴωσι;
Opt.	λοιήν, λοις, λοι,	λοιτον, λοιτήν,	λοιμεν, λοιτε, λοιεν;
Imv.	ἴθι, ἴτω,	ἴτον, ἴτων,	ἴτε, ἴωσαν or ἴόντων;
Inf.	ἵναι; Par. ἰών, ἰούσα, ἰόν, G. ἰόντος (Lat. euntis);		
Verbals.	ἱρός, ἱρέος (also ἱηρέιον one must go).		

5. Hm. and Hd. have in Ao. P. only ἐδυνάσῃην. Hm. has also Ao. M. ἐδυνήσῃην.

6. Hd. Pr. Ind. 2 S. ἐξ-επίστανται for ἐξεπίστασαι.

9. St. ἀρα, common Pr. ἀράσομαι to *pray*, Hm. Pr. Act. Inf. ἀρήμεναι only Od. χ, 322.

10. St. ἱλα, common Pr. ἱλάσκομαι (444, 5) to *propitiate*, Ep. ἱλάμαι rare; also in Act., Imv. ἱληθι Hm. (ἱλᾶθι Theoc.) *be propitious*.

Hm. has the following μι-verbs of the first class with stems in ε:

- a. ἀημι (αε) to *blow*, 2 D. ἄητον, Impf. 3 S. ἄη or ἄει, Inf. ἀήναι or ἀήμεναι, Par. ἄεις: Mid. Impf. 3 S. ἄητο, Par. ἀήμενος.
 b. St. *die to make flee* (in Mid., also to *flee*), Impf. 3 P. ἐν-δίσσαν; Mid. Pr. 3 P. δίσσεται, Sub. δίσσωμαι, Opt. 3 S. δίσσοιτο (401 k), Inf. δίσσασθαι. See 409, 5.
 c. δίζημαι (διζε) to *seek*, 2 S. δίζηαι, Par. διζήμενος; Fu. διζήσομαι.
 d. St. κιχε (from κιχ, common Pr. κιχάνω to *come up to*, 436, 7), Impf. 2 S. ἐκίχεις, 3 D. κιχήτην, Sub. κιχέλω, Opt. κιχέην, Inf. κιχῆναι or κιχήμεναι, Par. κιχέεις, Mid. κιχήμενος (400 D m).

405 D. 1. Hm. Pr. Ind. 2 S. εἶσθα; Impf. ἦια (406 D a, 364 D) or ἦιον (401 h), 3 S. ἦιε or ἦε, 1 P. ἦομεν, 3 P. ἦιον, ἦισαν, or ἦσαν. Hm. has also an Impf. with simple ι: 3 S. ἦε, 3 D. ἦτην, 1 P. ἦμεν, 3 P. ἦσαν.—Hd. has in Impf. 1 S. ἦια, 3 S. ἦε, 3 P. ἦισαν.

REM. a. The present has a future meaning, especially in the Ind., εἶμι *I am going*, i. e. *about to go*.

b. The Impf. has the inflection of a pluperfect. The initial *η* is formed from the lengthened stem *ει* by applying the augment.

c. The Par. has the accent of the 2 Aor. (367 a).

2. κείμαι (κει) *to lie, to be laid or set*.

Pres. Ind.			Impf.		
κείμει,	κείσεσθον,	κείσεσθε,	ἐκείμεν,	ἐκείσεσθον,	ἐκείσεσθε,
κείται,	κείσεσθον,	κείνται;	ἐκειτο,	ἐκείσεσθον,	ἐκείντο;

Pr. Sub. 3 S. κήται, 3 P. κέωνται; Opt. 3 S. κέοιτο, 3 P. κέοιντο (39 a);
 Impv. κείσο, κείσεσθω, κείσεσθον, κείσεσθων, κείσεσθε, κείσεσθωσαν or κείσεσθων;
 Inf. κείσθαι; Par. κείμενος. Fu. κείσομαι.

REM. a. The Inf. κείσθαι retains its accent in composition: κατακείσθαι, contrary to 365.

406. C. Stems in *ς*.

1. εἶμι (ες, Lat. es-se) *to be*.

Pr. Ind.			Impf.		
εἶμι,	ἐσμέν,	ἦν or ἦ,	ἦμεν,	ἦμεν,	ἦμεν,
εἶ,	ἐστών,	ἦσθα,	ἦστον or ἦτον,	ἦτε or ἦστε,	ἦτε or ἦστε,
ἐστί,	ἐστών,	ἦν,	ἦσθην " ἦτην,	ἦσαν;	ἦσαν;

Pr. Sub.			Pr. Opt.		
ᾶ,	ᾶμεν,	ἔην,	ἔην,	ἔην or ἔιμεν,	ἔην or ἔιμεν,
ῆς,	ῆτον,	ῆτε,	ῆτον or ῆτον,	ῆτε " ῆτε,	ῆτε " ῆτε,
ῆ,	ῆτον,	ᾶσι;	ῆσθην " ῆτην,	ῆσαν " ῆεν;	ῆσαν " ῆεν;

Hm. Sub. 2 S. ἴσθαι, 3 S. ἴσθαι, 1 P. ἴμεν (ι) or ἴμεν (ι), Opt. 3 S. ἴοι (once ἴει), Inf. ἴναι, ἴμεναι or ἴμεν; Fu. ἴσομαι, Aor. ἴσάμην, irreg. ἐἴσάμην.—
 ἴενται Od. χ, 304, sometimes regarded as Pr. Mid. of εἶμι, should be written ἴενται (403, 1).

2. Hm. Pr. Ind. 3 P. κείνται, κείνται (355 D e), κέεται (39 a); Impf. 3 P. ἐκείντο, κέατο, κέατο; Sub. 3 S. κήται; Iterative (410 D) 3 S. κέσκετο; Fu. κέω or κέω (378 D).—Hd. resolves *ει* into *εε*, but only in cases where *ε* might be used as a connecting vowel: κέεται, ἐκέετο, κέεσθω, κέεσθαι (not κέμαι, κέμενος). In the Ind. 3 P. he has κέεται, ἐκέατο.

Hm. has two or three *μι*-verbs of the first class with stems in *ο* and *υ*:

a. ὄνο-μαι *to find fault with*, 2 S. ὄνοσαι, Opt. 3 S. ὄνοιτο (401 k); Fu. ὀνόσομαι, Aor. ὀνόσαμην (Hd. ὀνόσθην).—Hm. has also from *στ. ον*, Pr. 2 P. οὔνεσθε (24 D c) and Aor. ὀνόσαμην.

b. ἐρύομαι (ερῶ, εἰρῶ 24 D c) *to guard, preserve*, Ion. and poet. The *μι*-forms are Pr. Ind. 3 P. εἰρύσται, Impf. 2 S. ἐρίσο, 3 S. ἐρίτω, εἰρυστο, 3 P. εἰρυντο, εἰρύσται, Inf. ἐρύσθαι, εἰρυσθαι. Fu. ἐρύσομαι, (344 D; ἐρύσεσθαι, 378 D), εἰρύσομαι, Aor. ἐρυ(σ)άμην, εἰρυ(σ)άμην. Cf. ἐρύω *to draw* (420 D, 12).

From ῥύομαι (ῥύ) = ἐρύομαι come *μι*-forms, Impf. 3 P. ῥύατο, Inf. ῥύσθαι. Fu. ῥύσομαι (Hd.), Aor. ἐρῶσαμην.

c. *στ.* στεν *to stand to, undertake*, Pr. Impf. 3 S. στεῦται, στεῦτο (Aesch. στεῦνται).

Pr. Impv. ἴσθι, ἔστω, ἔστον, ἔστων, ἔστε, ἔστωσαν or ἔστων;

Inf. εἶναι; Par. ὦν, οὔσα, ὄν (οντ).

Impf. Mid. ἤμην (rare, and only in 1 Sing.).

Fu. Mid. ἔσομαι (3 S. ἔσται), O. ἐσοίμην, I. ἔσεσθαι, P. ἐσόμενος.

REM. a. In the Pr. Ind., 1 S. εἰμί is for εσ-μι, σ being dropped and ε lengthened: 2 S. εἶ is for εσι (properly ἐσ-σι): 3 S. ἐσ-τί retains the orig. ending τι: 3 P. εἰσί has arisen from εσ-ντι. In the Impf., ἦν, ἦσθα, ἦν are for η(σ)-ν, η(σ)-σθα, η(σ)-τ: in ἦσ-α-ν(τ), α is a connecting vowel. The Sub. ὦ is for ἔω (Ion.) from εσ-ω: the Opt. εἴην is for εσ-ιη-ν. The Impv. 3 P. ἔστων is for εσ-ντων (a form ὄντων occurs only in Pl. Leg. 879 b). The Inf. εἶναι is for εσ-ναι: the Par. ὦν is for ἑών (Ion.) from εσ-ων.

REM. b. The forms of the Pr. Ind. are all enclitic, except the 2 S. εἶ. After a paroxytone, they have an accent on the ultima, by 108. But the 3 Sing. takes the regular accent, ἔστι,

1. when it expresses existence or possibility:

2. when it stands at the beginning of a sentence:

3. when it follows οὐ, μή, εἰ, ὥς, καί.

Thus τοῦτο δ ἔστι *that which exists*, ἔστι μοι βουλομένῳ *it is according to my wish*, εἰ ἔστιν οὕτως *if it is so*.

REM. c. The Par. ὦν, οὔσα, etc., retains its accent in composition: παρών, παρούσα; so also the 3 S. Fu. ἔσται for εσεται: παρίσται. The retention of the accent in several other compound forms is not irreg.: παρήν (368 b), παρῶ, παρείεν (400 k), παρεῖναι (367 c).

406 D. 1. Hm. has many peculiar forms:

Pr. Ind. 2 S. ἐσσί and εἶς, 1 P. εἰμέν, 3 P. (εἰσί, and) ἔασι not enclitic;

Impf. ἦα, ἦα, ἔον, 2 S. (ἦσθα and) ἦσθα, 3 S. (ἦν and) ἦεν, ἔην, ἦην,

3 P. (ἦσαν and) ἔσαν; Iterative (410 D) ἔσκον (for εσ-σκον);

Sub. ἔω, εἶω, 3 S. ἔη, ἔησι, ἦσι, 3 P. ἔωσι (once ὦσι);

Opt. (εἴην etc., also) ἔοις, ἔοι; Impv. 2 S. ἔσ-σο (middle ending);

Inf. (εἶναι and) ἔμμεναι (for εσ-μεναι), ἔμμεν, also ἔμεναι, ἔμεν;

Par. ἑών, ἐούσα, ἐόν (εοντ). Fu. often with σσ: ἔσσομαι;

Fu. 3 S. (ἔσεται, ἔσται and) ἔσσεται, also ἔσσειται (as in Dor.).

Hd. Pr. Ind. 2 S. εἶς, 1 P. εἰμέν; Impf. ἔα, 2 S. ἔας, 2 P. ἔατε;

Iterative ἔσκον; Sub. ἔω, ἔωσι; Opt. once ἐν-έοι; Par. ἑών.

Dor. Pr. Ind: 2 S. ἐσσί, 1 P. εἰμές, 3 P. ἐντί; Impf. 3 S. ἦς, 1 P. ἦμες;

Inf. εἰμεν, ἦμεν; Par. ἑών. Fu. ἐσσεύμαι, ἦ, εἶται, etc.

REM. a. Some of these forms have a connecting vowel: so ἔασι for ε(σ)-α-(ν)σι, ἦα for η(σ)-α-(ν) or ησάμ Lat. eram, cf. 3 P. ἦσ-α-ν(τ) Lat. erant. In ἔα, ἔσαν, the augment is omitted: ἦεν is for η(σ)-ε-ν: ἔην, ἦην come from ἦν by doubling the E-sound: ἔον for ε(σ)-ο-ν omits the augment, and has the usual connecting vowel ο: this appears also in the Opt. ἔοις, ἔοι. — εἶατο Od. v, 106, sometimes regarded as Impf. Mid. of εἶμι, should be written εἶατο (406 D, 2).

2. Hm. has Ind. 3 P. εἶται, εἶατο (355 D e), with irregular change of η to ε, rarely ἔται, ἔατο, only once ἦντο. Hd. always ἔται, ἔατο.

From two other consonant-stems, Hm. has μι-forms, viz.

3. From ἔδ-ω (450, 3) to eat, Pr. Inf. ἔδ-μεναι; cf. Lat. *estis* for *ed-tis*, *esse* for *ed-se*.

4. From φέρ-ω (450, 6) to bear, Pr. Impv. 2 P. φέρ-τε; cf. Lat. *fer-te*.

2. ἦμαι (ἦσ) *to sit* retains σ only before τ.

Pr. Ind.		Impt.			
ἦμαι,		ἦμεθα,	ἦμην,		ἦμεθα,
ἦσαι,	ἦσον,	ἦσε,	ἦσο,	ἦσον,	ἦσε,
ἦσται,	ἦσιν,	ἦνται;	ἦστο,	ἦσιν,	ἦντο;
Pr. Inv. ἦσο, ἦσθω, ἦσιν, ἦσιν, ἦσε, ἦσιν, ὄν ἦσιν;					
Inf. ἦσθαι; Par. ἦμενος.					

For ἦμαι, the Attic prose almost always uses the compound
κάθημαι to sit down.

Pr. Ind.	κάθημαι, κάθησαι, κάθηται, etc.
Impf.	ἐκάδημην, ἐκάθησο, ἐκάθητο, etc. (314) or καθήμην, καθήσο, καθήστο, etc. (368 b)
Pr. Sub.	καθώμην, καθῆ, καθῆται, etc. (400 i)
Opt.	καθοίμην, καθοῖο, καθοῖτο, etc. (400 i)
Inv.	κάθησο, καθήσθω, etc.
Inf.	καθήσθαι, Par. καθήμενος.

REM. a. καθήσθαι irregularly keeps the accent of ἦσθαι: cf. κατακέει-σθαι (405, 2 a).

Verbs in μι of the Fifth Class.

407. In these, the endings of the present and imperfect are applied, not to the verb-stem itself, but to the syllable νν or (after a vowel) ννν, which is added to the stem: δείκ-νν-μι *to show*, κερά-ννν-μι *to mix*. The added ν is short, except in the singular of the indicative active, according to the rule in 336 a. *Paradigm*, 300.

REM. a. These verbs often take a connecting vowel, and thus conform to the ordinary inflection: δεικνύω, δεικνύεις, etc.; especially in the 3 P. Pr. Ind. Act.: δεικνύουσι. In the Sub. and Opt., they are never distinguished from verbs in ω (401 1).

The enumeration of these verbs will be found in 439–43, under Special Formation, Fifth Class.

Second Aorists of the μι-form.

408. For the 2 Aor. of *Verbs in μι*, ἴημι, see 403, 1; τίθημι, 403, 2; δίδωμι, 403, 4; ἵστημι, 403, 5; δύνημι, 403, 6; πίμπλημι, 403, 7.

Stems in a.

1. βαίνω (βα) *to go* (435, 1).

2 Aor. ἔβην, βῶ, βαίην, βῆσι (401 b), βῆναι, βύς.

408 D. 1. Hm. Ind. 3 D. βήτην and βήτην, 3 P. ἔβησαν, and ἔβαν, βάν (400 D d), once ἔβασαν, Sub. βείω (400 D i), 3 S. βῆη, 1 P. βέλομεν (Hd. βέωμεν), Inf. βῆναι and βήμεναι.

2. γηρά-σκω *to grow old* (444, 1). 2 Ao. Inf. γηρᾶν (poetic).
 3. διδράσκω (δρα) *to run* (444, 2), used only in compounds.
 2 Ao. ἔδρᾱν, ἔδρᾱς, ἔδρᾱ, etc.; δρῶ, δρᾶς, δρᾶ, etc.; δρᾶῖν, δρᾶσι, δρᾶναι, δρᾶς.
 4. κτείνω (κτεν, κτα) *to kill* (433, 4).
 2 Ao. (poetic) ἐκτᾶν, ἐκτᾶς, ἐκτᾶ; Par. κτάς, M. κτάμενος.
 5. πέτομαι (πετ, also πτα) *to fly* (424, 19).
 2 Ao. Act. (only poetic) ἔπτην, πταῖν, πτῆναι, πτάς.
 Mid. (also in prose) ἐπτάμην, πτάσσαι, πτάμενος.
 6. St. τλα *to endure*, rare in Attic prose.
 2 Ao. ἔτλην, τλῶ, τλαῖν, τλήσι, τλῆναι, τλάς.
 Fu. τλήσομαι, Pf. τέτληκα (409 D, 10), V. τλητός.
 7. φθάνω (φθα) *to anticipate* (435, 3).
 2 Ao. ἔφθην, φθῶ, φθαῖν, φθῆναι, φθάς.
 8. St. πριά, used for Aor. of ὠνέομαι *to buy* (450, 7).
 2 Ao. ἐπριάμην, πρίωμαι, πριαῖμην (401 k), πρίω, πριάσσαι, πριάμενος.

Stems in ε.

9. σβέννυμι (σβε) *to put out, extinguish* (440, 3).
 2 Ao. ἔσβην *went out* (416, 5), Inf. σβῆναι.
 10. σκέλλω (σκελ, σκλε) *to dry trans.* (432, 15).
 2 Ao. ἔσκλην *became dry* (416, 6), Inf. σκλήναι.
 11. ἔχω (σεχ, σχε) *to have, hold* (424, 11).
 2 Ao. Imv. σχέσι (for σχεσι, 401 b).

Stems in ο.

12. ἀλίσκομαι (άλ, ἄλο) *to be taken* (447, 1).
 2 Ao. ἐάλων or ἤλων, ἀλῶ, ἀλοίην, ἀλῶναι, ἀλούς (a only in Indic.).
 13. βιό-ω *to live* (423, 2).
 2 Ao. ἐβίων, βιῶ, βιώην, βιώναι, βιούς.
 14. γιγνώσκω (γνο) *to know* (445, 4).
 2 Ao. ἔγνων, γνῶ, γνοίην, γνῶσι, γνῶναι, γνούς.

Stems in ι and υ.

15. πίνω (πι) *to drink* (435, 4). 2 Ao. Imv. πῖσι (poet. πίε).

2. Hm. Par. γηράς. 3. Hd. ἔδρην, Inf. δρῆναι, but Par. δράς.
 4. Hm. 3 P. ἐκτᾶν, Sub. κτέωμεν (400 D i), Inf. κτάμεναι, κτάμεν; Mid. 3 S. ἔκτατο *was killed*, Inf. κτάσθαι.
 5. The 2 Ao. Act. is not found in Hm.; in Att. Trag. (chorus) it appears as Dor. ἐπτάν.
 6. Hm. 3 P. ἔτλαν. Hm. has also Fu. ταλάσσω, Ao. ἐτάλασσα (st. ταλα).
 7. Hm. 3 P. φθάν, Sub. 3 S. φθῆναι or φθῆσι (once παρ-φθαῖναι), 1. P. φθέωμεν, 3 P. φθέωσι.
 12. The form with ε is not found in Hm. and Hd. Hm. has Sub. 3 S. ἀλώη (400 D i), Opt. 3 S. ἀλοίη and ἀλφῆ, Inf. ἀλῶναι and ἀλόμεναι.
 14. Hm. Sub. 3 S. γνώη and γνῶ, Inf. γνώμεναι and γνῶναι. Pind. Ind. 3 P. ἔγνω, ἔγνω.

16. δύ-ω to pass under, take on (423, 3).

2 Ao. ἔδυν (304; 416, 4), δύω, δύνει, δύναι, δύς.

17. φύ-ω to produce (423, 4).

2 Ao. ἔφυν (was produced, born, 416, 3), φύω, φύναι, φύς.

408 D. The following second aorists of the μι-form are peculiar to the Epic dialect:

18. ἔ-ω to satiate, Pr. M. 3 S. ἔσται (370 D a), Fu. ἔσω, 1 Ao. ἔσα; 2 Ao. became sated, Sub. 1 P. ἔωμεν (400 D i, wrongly ἔωμεν), Inf. ἔμεναι; V. ἄτος insatiate (for ἔατος).

19. ἀπαυρά-ω to take away, 2 Ao. Par. ἀπούρας (M. ἀπουράμενος Hes.).

20. βάλλω (βαλ, βλα) to throw at (432, 4), 2 Ao. 3 D. ξυμ-βλήτην ἐνκουνη-tered, Inf. ξυμβλήμεναι; Mid. 3 S. ἔβλητο was hit, wounded, Sub. 3 S. βλήεται (400 D i), Opt. 2 S. βλείω (for βλη-ω), Inf. βλήσθαι, Par. βλήμενος.

21. οὐτά-ω to wound (423 D, 5), 2 Ao. 3 S. οὐτά, Inf. οὐτάμεναι, οὐτάμεν, Mid. Par. οὐτάμενος wounded.

22. πελάζω (πελαδ) to come near (428 D, 21). From cognate stem πλα come 2 Ao. M. 3 S. πλῆτο, ἐπλῆτο, 3 P. ἐπλῆτο, πλῆντο.

23. πτήσσω (πτῆκ) to crouch (428, 7). From cognate stem πτα come 2 Ao. 3 Du. κατα-πτῆτην, Pf. Par. πεπτηώς, πεπτηώς.

24. βιβρώσκω (βορ, βρο) to eat (445, 3), 2 Ao. ἔβρων.

25. πλώ-ω Ion. and poet. for πλέω (πλυ) to sail (426, 3), 2 Ao. (in comp.) ἔπλων, Par. πλώς.

26. κτίζω (κτιδ) to found. From cognate stem κτι comes 2 Ao. M. Par. ἐν-κτίμενος well-founded.

27. φθί-νω to perish (435, 6), 2 Ao. M. ἐφθίμην, Sub. 3 S. φθίεται, 1 P. φθιδό-μεσθα, Opt. φθίμην (for φθι-μην, 33), 3 S. φθίτο, Inf. φθίσθαι, Par. φθίμενος.

28. St. κλυ (426 D, 8), 2 Ao. ἔκλυον heard, Imv. κλύει, 2 P. κλύτε, also κέκλυθι, κέκλυτε (384 D).

29. λύ-ω to loose (269), 2 Ao. M. λύμην, 3 S. λύτο and λῦτο, 3 P. λύντο.

30. πνέω (πνυ) to breathe (426, 4), 2 Ao. M. 3 S. ἐμ-πνίτο recovered breath.

31. σέω (συ) to drive (426 D, 9), 2 Ao. M. 3 S. σῆτο, Par. σύμενος (Trag.).

32. χέω (χυ) to pour (426, 6), 2 Ao. M. 3 S. χύτο, 3 P. χύντο, Par. χύμενος.

Also the following (all in the middle) from verbs with consonant-stems:

33. ἄλλομαι (ἄλ) to leap (432, 3), 2 Ao. 2, 3 S. ἄλσο, ἄλτο (ἐπ-ἄλτο), Sub. 3 S. ἄλεται, ἄλται, Par. ἐπ-ἄλμενος (also ἐπι-ἄλμενος).

34. ἀρρίσκω (αρ) to join (447 D, 15), 2 Ao. M. Par. ἄρμενος fitting.

35. St. γεν, only in 2 Ao. 3 S. γέντο he grasped.

36. δέχ-ομαι to receive, 2 Ao. ἐδέγμην, 3 S. δέκτο, Imv. δέξο, Inf. δέχθαι, Par. δέγμενος.

37. λέγ-ω to speak, 2 Ao. ἐλέγμην counted myself, 3 S. λέκτο counted (for himself).

38. St. λεχ (no Pres.), 2 Ao. 3 S. ἔλεκτο laid himself to rest, Imv. λέξο (as to λέξο, see 349 D), Inf. κατα-λέχθαι, Par. κατα-λέγμενος. Fu. λέξομαι, 1 Ao. ἐλεξάμην, and Act. ἔλεξα laid to rest.

39. μιγ-νυμι to mix (442, 7), 2 Ao. 3 S. ἐμικτο, μίκτο.

40. ὕρ-νυμι to rouse (442, 11), 2 Ao. 3 S. ὤρτο, Imv. ὕρσο (as to ὕρσο, see 349 D), Inf. ὕρθαι, Par. ὕρμενος.

16. Hm. 3 P. ἔδυν and ἔδυσαν, Sub. 3 S. δύνῃ, Opt. 3 S. δύνῃ (for δυ-ιη, 33), 1 P. δῶμεν (for δυ-μεν), Inf. δόμεναι and δύναι; Iterative δύσκον.

17. Hm. 3 P. ἔφυν.

41. *πῆγνυμι* to fix (442, 12), 2 Aο. 3 S. *κατ'έπηκτο* stuck.
 42. *πάλλω* (*παλ*) to shake (432 D, 26), 2 Aο. 3 S. *πάλτο* dashed himself.
 43. *πέρθω* to destroy, 2 Aο. Inf. *πέρθαι* (for *περθ-σθαι*) to be destroyed.

Here belong also two adjectives, originally participles of the 2 Aο. Mid.:

44. *ἕσμενος* well-pleased, glad (st. *ἕδ*, Pr. *ἄνδαν* to please, 437, 1).
 45. *ἱκμενος* favorable (st. *ικ*, Pr. *ἱκάνω* to come, 438 D, 2).

Second Perfects of the μι-form.

409. In the indicative, the *μι*-form appears only in the dual and plural; the singular always has a connecting vowel: see paradigm, 305.

1. *ἵστημι* (*στα*) to set, 1 Pf. *ἕστηκα* (for *σε-στηκα*) stand (416, 1), with regular inflection; 2 Pf. Dual *ἕστατον*, etc. *Paradigm*, 305.

2. *βαίνω* (*βα*) to go (435, 1), 1 Pf. *βίβηκα* have gone, stand fast (416, 2), regular; 2 Pf. 3 P. *βεβᾶσι*, Sub. 3 P. *βεβῶσι*, Inf. *βεβάναι*, Par. *βεβῶς*, *βεβῶσα*, G. *βεβῶτος* (contracted from *βεβαῶς*).

3. *γίγνομαι* (*γεν*, also *γα*) to become (449, 1), 2 Pf. *γέγονα* regular; 2 Pf. Par. *γεγώς*, *γεγῶσα*, G. *γεγῶτος* (contracted from *γεγαῶς*).

4. *ζυήσκω* (*ζαν*, *ζνα*) to die (444, 4), 1 Pf. *τέζηκα* am dead regular; 2 Pf. Pl. *τέζνᾶμεν*, *τέζνᾶσι*, 2 Plup. 3 P. *έτέζνᾶσαν*, Pf. Opt. *τέζναιην*, Imv. *τέζνᾶνι*, Inf. *τέζνάναι*, Par. *τέζνεως*, -ῶσα, -ός, G. -ῶτος (26).

5. St. *δει* (*δει* 30, *δοι* 25), 1 Pf. *δέδοικα*, 2 Pf. *δέδεια*, fear; 2 Pf. Pl. *δέδιμεν*, *δέδιᾶσι*, 2 Plup. 3 D. *έδεδίτην*, 3 P. *έδεδίσαν*, Pf. Sub. *δέδιω*, Opt. *δέδειήην*, Imv. *δέδιῃ*, Inf. *δέδιέναι*, Par. *δέδιῶς*. Fu. *δείσσομαι* (412 a), Aο. *έδεισα*.

REM. a. Instead of the *μι*-forms of this verb, forms with a connecting vowel are sometimes found: *δεδιάμεν*, *έδεδίεσαν*.

The following have stems ending in a consonant, and are subject, therefore, to various euphonic changes:

409 D. 1. Hm. Pf. 2 P. *ἕστητε*, Inf. *ἑστάμεναι*, *ἑστάμεν*, Par. *ἑσταῶς*, *ἑσταῶτος*.—Hd. Par. *ἑστεῶς*, *ἑστεῶσα*, etc., Ind. 3 P. *ἑστέασι* (?).

2. Hm. Pf. 3 P. *βεβᾶσι*, Par. *βεβαῶς*, *βεβανῖα*, G. *βεβᾶτος*.

3. Hm. Pf. 3 P. *γεγᾶσι*, Plup. 3 D. *γεγάτην*, Inf. *γεγάμεναι*, Par. *γεγαῶς*, *γεγαυῖα*, G. *γεγαῶτος*.

4. Hm. Imv. *τέζνᾶνι*, *τέζνᾶτω*, Inf. *τέζνᾶμεναι*, *τέζνᾶμεν*, Par. G. *τέζνηῶτος*, also *τέζνηῶτος* (some write *τέζνειῶτος*, *τέζνειῶτος*), Fem. *τέζνηυῖς*; only once *τέζνειῶτι*, as in Att.

5. Hm. has *δει* for the redupl., *δέδεια*, *δέδοικα* (once *δέδιᾶσι*), and doubles *δ* after the augment, *έδδεια*, as well as after a short vowel in comp., *περιδδείσας* (once *υποδδείσατε*). Probably the original stem was *δρι*: hence Pf. *δέδρια*, Aο. *έδρεισα*, which, after *r* was lost, were changed to *δέδεια*, *έδδεια*, to preserve the long quantity of the first syllable. For *δέδεια*, Hm. has also *δέδω* with present form, but only in the first person sing. He has also an Impf. *δίε*, *διον*, feared, fled, always with *περί*, though separated from it by tmesis (477). cf. 404 D b.

6. St. *ιδ* (*ειδ* 30, *οιδ* 25), 2 Ao. *ειδον saw*, 2 Pf. *οίδα know*.—The second perfect system of this verb presents several forms of the stem. The original *ιδ* (i. e. *φιδ*, Lat. *vid-eo*) appears in the Pf. Ind. Du. and Pl., and in the Imv.; the lengthened *ειδ*, in the Pf. Par., and in the Plup., which changes it to *ηδ* for the augment. *ειδ* becomes *οιδ* by variation of vowel in the Sing. of the Pf. Ind.: in the Sub., Opt., and Inf., it assumes *ε* (331), giving *ειδε*. The 3 P. Pf. Ind. *ισασι* is wholly irregular.

Pf. Ind. *οιδ-α, οϊ-σα, οιδ-ε, ις-τον, ις-τον, ις-μεν, ις-τε, ις-ασι*;

Plup. *ηδειν* or *ηδη, ηδεισα* “ *ηδησα, ηδειτον* or *ηστον, ηδειτε* “ *ηστε, ηδει(ν)* “ *ηδη, ηδειτην* “ *ηστην, ηδισαν* “ *ησαν*;

Pf. Sub. *ειδῶ, ειδῆς, ειδῆ, ειδῆτον, ειδῆτον, ειδῶμεν, ειδῆτε, ειδῶσι*;

Opt. *ειδείην, ειδείης, ειδείη, etc.*;

Imv. *ις-σι, ις-τω, ις-τον, ις-των, ις-τε, ις-τωσαν*;

Inf. *ειδέ-ναι*; Par. *ειδῶς, ειδυία, ειδῶς, G. ειδῶτος*.

Fu. *εἶσομαι* (412 a) *shall know, V. ιστέον*.

REM. a. The forms *ηδεις* and *ηδης* are also used for *ηδεισα* and *ηδησα*: *οιδας* for *οισα* is rare; still rarer, *οίδαμεν, οίδατε, οιδάσι*, for *ισμεν, etc.*; rare and poetic, *ηδεμεν, ηδετε, for ηδειμεν, ηδειτε*.

7. St. *ικ* (*εικ, οικ*), only in 2 Pf. *εἵκα am like, appear*, 2 Plup. *έφκειν*; 2 Pf. 1 P. *εἵκαμεν*, poetic *εἵοιμεν*, 3 P. *εἵοκασι*, irreg. *εἵξασι* (cf. *ισᾶσι*), Inf. *εἵκέναι* and *εἵκέναι*, Par. *εἵκῶς* and *εἵκῶς, νία, δς*. Fu. *εἵξω* rare.

8. *κράζω* (*κραγ*) *to cry* (428, 13), 2 Pf. *κέκραγα* as present; 2 Pf. Imv. *κέκραχθι*.

409 D. Add further for Homer,

9. *μαίομαι* (*μα, μεν*, cf. *γα, γεν* in 3 above) *to reach after, seek for*, 2 Pf. *to press on, desire eagerly*; 2 Pf. S. *μέμονα, as, ε, D. μέματον, P. μέμαμεν, μέματε, μεμάσσι*, Plup. 3 P. *μεμάσαν*, Pf. Imv. 3 S. *μεμάτω, Par. μεμάως, νία, G. μεμάωτος* or *μεμάωτος*.

10. Pf. *τέτληκα* (*τλα*) *am patient* (408, 6); 2 Pf. 1 P. *τέτλαμεν*, Opt. *τετλαίην*, Imv. *τέτλαθι*, Inf. *τετλάμεν(αι)*, Par. *τετληῶς, νία, G. ότος*.

11. 2 Pf. *ἄνωγα, as, ε* (*ανωγ*) *command*, 1 P. *ἄνωγμεν*, Imv. *ἄνωχθι*, 3 S. *ἄνωχθω* (with middle ending; so) 2 P. *ἄνωχθε*: Sub. *ἄνώγω, Opt. ἄνώγοιμι*, rare Imv. *ἄνωγε*, Inf. *ἄνώγεμεν*. Plup. *ἠνώγεα*, 3 S. *ἠνώγε(ν)*, commonly *ἄνώγει*. For irreg. Plup. *ἠνωγον* (or *ἄνωγον*), 3 S. *ἠνώγε*, 3 P. *ἠνώγευν*, see 351 D. For Pf. 3 S. *ἄνωγε* *he commands, ἄνώγει* is sometimes used: 2 D. *ἄνώγετον* for *ἄνωγατον*. Fu. *ἄνώξω, Ao. ἠνώξα*.

12. *ἐγείρω* (*εγερ*) *to wake* (432, 5), 2 Pf. *ἐγρήγορα am awake*, 3 P. *ἐγρηγόρῃσσι* wholly irreg., Imv. 2 P. *ἐγρήγορθε* (middle ending), Inf. *ἐγρήγορσαι* (middle ending, but accent irreg.). Hence Pr. Par. *ἐγρηγορόων*.

6. Hm. has Pf. 1 P. *ἴμεν* (46 D), Plup. 2, 3 S. *ῥησα, ῥη or ῥδε*, also very irreg. *ῥειδης, ῥειδη* (perhaps for *εφειδης, εφειδη*); Plup. 3 P. *ἴσαν* (for *ἰδ-σαν*); Pf. Sub. *ειδῶ* (*ἰδῶ* ?), P. *ειδομεν, ειδετε, ειδῶσι*; Inf. *ἰδμεναι, ἰδμεν, Par. Fem. ειδυία and ἰδυία* (cf. 338 D); Fu. *εἶσομαι* and *ειδήσω*.

Hd. has Pf. 1 P. *ἴμεν*, Plup. 1, 3 S. *ῥδεα, ῥδε*, 2 P. *ῥδέατε*; Fu. *ειδήσω*.

The Dor., with *οἶδα*, has a peculiar Pres. *ἰσᾶμι, ἰσῆς, ἰσᾶτι, P. ἰσαμεν, ἰσαντι*.

7. Hm. Impf. 3 S. *εἵκε*, 2 Pf. 3 D. *εἵκτον*, 2 Plup. 3 D. *εἵκτην*, 3 P. *εἵκοεσαν*, Plup. Mid. 3 S. *ῥῖκτο* or *εἵκτο*.—Hd. has Pf. *οἶκα, Par. οἰκῶς*.

13. *ἔρχομαι* to come (450, 2), 2 Pf. *ἐλήλυθα*, etc.; also *ἐλήλουθα*, 1 P. *ἐλήλουδμεν* (25 D).

14. *πάσχω* (*παθ*, *πενθ*) to suffer (447, 13), 2 Pf. *πέπονθα*, 2 P. *πέποσθε* (better *πέπασθε*, for *πεπαθ-τε*), Par. Fem. *πεπαδυῖα*.

15. *πείθω* (*πιθ*) to persuade (295), 2 Pf. *πέποιθα* trust, 2 Plup. 1 P. *ἐπέπιθμεν* (Imv. *πέπεισθι* Aesch.).

16. *βιβρώσκω* (*βρω*) to eat (445, 3), Pf. *βέβρωκα* (Par. N. P. *βεβρώτες* Soph.).

17. *πίπτω* (*πετ*, *πτε*, *πτο*) to fall (449, 4), Pf. *πέπτωκα*, Par. A. P. *πεπτεώτας* (*πεπτώς*, *πεπτώτος*, Soph.), cf. 408 D, 23.

DIALECTIC FORMATIONS.

Some formations, which are unknown in Attic prose, occur more or less frequently in other dialects.

410 D. ITERATIVE FORMATION.

The iterative imperfect represents a *continued* past action as *repeated* or *usual*: *πέμπεσκε* he was sending (repeatedly), used to be sending. The iterative aorist has the same force in reference to *indefinite* past action, marking it as *repeated* or *usual*: *ἔλᾱσασκε* he drove (repeatedly), used to drive.—Both are confined to the Indic., Act. and Mid.; and are generally found without the augment (in Hd. always so).

They are formed from the tense-stem of the Impf. or Aor., by adding the *iterative-sign* *σκ*, which takes the connecting vowels and endings of the Impf.: thus Act. -σκ-ο-ν, -σκ-ε-ς, -σκ-ε, etc., Mid. -σκ-ο-μην, -σκ-ε-ο, -σκ-ε-το, etc.

These terminations are united with the tense-stem by a *connecting vowel*, viz. *ε* for the Impf. and 2 Aor., *α* for the 1 Aor.: *μέν-ε-σκον* (*μένω* to remain), *φύγ-ε-σκε* (*φεύγω* to flee), *ἐρητύσ-α-σκε* (*ἐρητύω* to restrain).—A very few iterative imperfects have *α*: *κρύπτ-α-σκον* (*κρύπτω* to hide), *ρίπτ-α-σκον* (*ρίπτω* to throw).—In contract verbs, *ε* either remains without contraction: *καλέ-ε-σκον* (*καλέω* to call); or is dropped: *ώδε-ε-σκον* (*ώδέω* to push). Verbs in *αιω* sometimes change *αι* to *αα*: *ναιετάσκον* (*ναιετάω* to inhabit), cf. *ναιετάα*.—The connecting vowel is omitted, when the ordinary Impf. or 2 Aor. has the *μ*-form; *ἔφα-σκον* (*ἔφην* said), *στά-σκον* (*ἔστην* stood), *ἔ-σκον* (*ἦν* was), *κέ-σκετο* (for *κει-σκετο*, *ἐκείμην* lay), *ῥήγνυ-σκον* (*ῥήγνυν* was breaking).

The iterative aorist is found only in poetry.

411 D. FORMATION IN *ῥ*.

Several verbs annex *ῥ* to the tense-stem of the Impf. or 2 Aor.: *ῥ* is usually connected with the stem by the vowels *α* or *ε*. This formation does not modify the meaning: it is mostly poetic, occurring very seldom in Attic prose. It is found chiefly in the Impf. or Aor. Ind. The following are the most important of these forms:

διώκω to pursue
εἰκω to yield
ἀμύνω to ward off
ἐργω to shut out
ἔλρω to lift up
ἀγείρω to assemble
φλέω to burn
φθίνω to perish
ἔχω to hold
ἐκίον went, Aor.

διωκάδω
εικάδω
ἀμυνάδω
ἐργαδον or *ἐέργαδον*
ἠερέδονται, οντο, float(ed) in air
ἠγερέδονται, οντο
φλεγέδω
φθινίδω
ἔσχεδον, Inf. *σχεδέειν*
ἐκιάδον

IRREGULARITIES OF MEANING.

The most important irregularities of meaning are caused by using one voice in the sense of another, or by mixing transitive and intransitive senses in the same voice.

A. Forms of one voice in the sense of another.

412. a. In many verbs which have an active voice, the future middle takes the place of a future active (379): *μανθάνω* to learn, *μαθήσομαι* (not *μαθήσω*) shall learn. This is the case with a large proportion of the verbs which compose the fifth and sixth classes.

b. In many verbs the future middle has the meaning of a future passive (379): *λείπω* to leave, *λείβομαι* (= *λειψήσομαι*) shall be left.

413. c. The *deponent* verbs are to be regarded as forms of the *middle* voice. Yet in the *aorist*, not a few take the *passive* form instead of the middle: *βούλομαι* to wish, Fu. *βουλήσομαι*, but Ao. *ἐβούλησεν* (not *ἐβουλήσαμην*) wished. These are called *passive deponents*; and the rest, in distinction from them, are called *middle deponents*.

Of passive deponents, the most important are the following: those which in the future have a passive form as well as a middle, are marked with an *: thus **διαλέγομαι* to converse, Ao. *διελέχην* conversed, Fu. *διαλέξομαι* and *διαλεχθήσομαι* shall converse.

ἀγαμαι to admire (419, 1)

**αἰδέομαι* to feel shame (448, 1)

ἀλάομαι to wander

ἀμιλλάομαι to contend

ἄρνέομαι to deny

**ἄχθομαι* to be grieved (422, 1)

βούλομαι to wish (422, 3)

δέομαι to want (422, 4)

δέρκομαι to see (424 D, 31)

δύναμαι to be able (404, 5)

ἐναντιόομαι to oppose

ἐπίσταμαι to understand (404, 6)

εὐλαβέομαι to be cautious

**ἡδομαι* to be pleased

**ἐνθυμέομαι* to consider

προθυμέομαι to be forward

**διαλέγομαι* to converse (424, 15)

ἐπιμέλομαι to care for (422, 11)

μεταμέλομαι to regret

ἀπονοέομαι to despair

**διανοέομαι* to meditate

ἐννοέομαι to think on

προνοέομαι to foresee, provide

**οἶομαι* to think (422, 15)

σέβομαι to revere

φιλοτιμέομαι to be ambitious

REM. (a). Some of these verbs, beside the aorist passive, have an aorist of the middle form: thus *ἀγαμαι*, Ao. usually *ἡγάσην*, but also *ἡγάσάμην*.

414. d. Several verbs have an aorist passive with middle meaning: *εὐφραίνω* to make glad, *εὐφράνσην* made myself glad, rejoiced; *στρέφω* to turn, *ἐστράφην* turned (myself); *φαίνω* to show, *ἐφάνην* showed myself, appeared, but *ἐφάνσην* was shown.

415. e. Several deponent verbs have a passive aorist and future with passive meaning: *ἰάομαι* to heal, *ἰασάμην* healed, *ἰάσην* was healed; *δέχομαι* to receive, *ἐδέξαμην* received, *ἐδέχσην* was received.—In some, the

middle forms of the present or perfect systems may have both an active and a passive meaning: μιμέομαι to imitate, μιμήμηναι have imitated or have been imitated.

B. Mixture of transitive and intransitive senses.

416. In some verbs, the forms of the active voice are divided between a transitive and an intransitive sense. The *future* and *first aorist* are then transitive; the *second aorist* and the *perfect* are intransitive. The most important cases are the following:

1. ἵστημι (στα) to set, place, M. ἵσταμαι to set one's self;

Trans., Fu. στήσω shall set, 1 Ao. ἔστησα set;

Intrans., 2 Ao. ἔστην (set myself) stood, Pf. ἔστηκα (have set myself) am standing, ἑστήκειν was standing, Fu. Pf. ἑστήξω shall stand.

a. The same important distinction prevails in the numerous compounds of this verb:—ἀφίστημι to set off, cause to revolt, ἀπέστην stood off, revolted, ἀφέστηκα am distant, am in revolt, —ἐφίστημι to set over, ἐπέστην set myself over, ἐφέστηκα am set over, —καθίστημι to set down, establish, κατέστην established myself, became established, καθέστηκα am established. The Aor. Mid. has a different meaning: κατεστήσατο established for himself.

2. βαίνω (βα) to go (in poetry also cause to go);

(Trans., Fu. βήσω shall cause to go, 1 Ao. ἔβησα; Ion. and poet.)

Intrans., 2 Ao. ἔβην went, Pf. βέβηκα have gone, stand fast.

3. φέω to bring forth, produce; so φύω, ἐφύσα; intrans., ἐφύν was produced, came into being, πέφυκα am by nature.

4. δύω to pass under, take on; καταδύω to submerge trans.; so δύσω, ἔδυσα, but ἔδυν dived, set, ἐνέδυν put on, ἐξέδυν put off.

5. σβέννυμι to put out, extinguish; 2 Ao. ἔσβην went out, Pf. ἔσβηκα am extinguished.

6. σκέλλω (σκελ) to dry trans.; intrans., 2 Ao. ἔσκλην became dry, Fu. σκλήσομαι, Pf. ἔσκληκα.

7. πίνω (πι) to drink, 2 Ao. ἔπιον drank; 1 Ao. ἐπίσα (Pr. πιπίσκω) caused to drink.

8. γεινόμεαι (γεν, cf. 449, 1) to be born, poetic; 1 Ao. ἐγεινάμην begot, brought forth.

417. In several verbs, the *second perfect* is the *only* active form which has an intransitive sense.

ἀγνυμι to break

2 Pf. ἔαγα am broken

ἐγείρω to wake trans.

ἐγρήγορα am awake

ὀλλυμι to destroy

ὀλώλα am ruined (ὀλώλεκα have ruined)

πειθω to persuade

πέποιθα trust (πείθομαι comply)

πήγνυμι to fix

πέπηγα am fixed

ρῆγνυμι to break

ἔρρωγα am broken

σηπω to rot trans.

σέσηπα am rotten

τήκω to melt trans.

τέτηκα am melted

φαίνω to show

πέφνηα have shown myself, appeared

(φαίνομαι to appear)

For the difference between

ἀνέγωγα and ἀνέφωχα, πέπρωγα and πέπρωχα, see 387 b.

SPECIAL FORMATION.

418. NOTE. The following lists exhibit the Attic inflection (tense-systems) of the verbs included in them. But other forms are introduced to some extent. Those marked *late* (1.), or enclosed in [], belong to the period of the Common dialect (3 e); for the most part, they are not met with before the conquest of Greece by the Romans (146 B. C.). Other abbreviations used to show the character of the forms are *fr.* (frequent), *r.* (rare), *r. A.* (rare in Attic), *n. A.* (not found in Attic), *n. A. pr.* (not in Attic prose).

Verbal Adjectives in τός, τέος. These are seldom noticed in the following lists, when the verb has a first passive system, as they are easily inferred from that.

FIRST CLASS (*Stem-Class*, 325).

419. The stem appears without change in the present. This is much the most numerous of all the classes. We notice here only those verbs of it which have peculiarities of formation.

I. *Verbs in μι of the first class*, see 404–6.

II. *Vowel-stems in which the final vowel remains short* (contrary to 335).

a. The following retain the short vowel in *all* the forms:

1. *ἀγαμαι* (404, 4) *to admire*,—Ao. P. ἡγάσθη (Ao. M. ἡγασάμην *r. A. pr.*), V. ἀγαστός. Pind. ἀγάζομαι.
2. *γελᾶω to laugh*,—Fu. γελᾶσομαι, Ao. ἐγέλασα, Ao. P. ἐγελάσθη. (Hm. also γελοῖάω.)
3. *ἐράω to love*,—Ao. P. ἡράσθη as act. (Ao. M. ἡρασάμην Hm.): also Pr. ἔραμαι (404, 7) poetic.
4. *ἐλάω to crush*,—Fu. ἐλάσω, Ao. ἐῤῥασα (Pf. M. τέῤῥασμαι, Ao. P. ἐῤῥάσθη, *n. A.*): also φλάω with same meaning and inflection.
5. *κλάω to break*,—Fu. κλάσω, Ao. ἐκλασα, Pf. M. κέκασμαι, Ao. P. ἐκλάσθη.
6. *σπάω to draw*,—Fu. σπάσω, Ao. ἔσπασα, Pf. ἔσπακα, Pf. M. ἔσπασμαι, Ao. P. ἐσπάσθη.
7. *χαλάω to loosen*,—Fu. χαλάσω, Ao. ἐχάλασα (Pf. κεχάλακα, Pf. M. κεχάλασμαι, *n. A.*), Ao. P. ἐχαλάσθη.
8. *ἀκέομαι to heal*,—Fu. ἀκέσομαι, Ao. ἡκεσάμην [Ao. P. ἡκέσθη].
9. *ἀλέω to grind*,—Fu. ἀλέσω (ἀλῶ, 374), Ao. ἤλεσα, Pf. ἀήλεκα, Pf. M. ἀήλεσμαι.

419 D. a. For tense-sign *σ* doubled in Hm. after the short vowel (ἐγέλασσα, ἀνύσσω), see 344 D.

1. Beside *ἀγαμαι to admire*, Hm. has *ἀγδομαι* and *ἀγαίομαι to envy*, Fu. *ἀγδόσμαι*, Ao. ἡγασάμην, V. ἀγητός.

10. ἀρκέω *to suffice*,—Fu. ἀρκέσω, Ao. ἤρκεσα [Ao. P. ἤρκεσθην].
11. ἐμέω *to vomit*,—Fu. ἐμέσω (ἐμῶ, ἐμούμαι, 374), Ao. ἤμεσα.
12. ζέω *to boil*,—Fu. ζέσω, Ao. ἔξεσα, V. ζεστός.
13. ξέω *to scrape*,—Fu. ξέσω, Ao. ἔξεσα, V. ξεστός.
14. τελέω *to complete*,—see Paradigm 288.
15. τρέω *to tremble*,—Fu. τρέσω, Ao. ἔτρεσα, V. ἄτρεστος; r. A. pr.
16. ἀρόω *to plough*,—Fu. ἀρόσω, Ao. ἤροσα, (Perf. M. ἀρήρομαι Hm.,) Ao. P. ἤρόσθην.
17. ἀνύω *to achieve*,—Fu. ἀνύσω, Ao. ἤνυσα, Pf. ἤνυκα, Pf. M. ἤνυσμαι, Ao. P. ἤνυσθην, V. ἀνυστός, but ἀν-ήνυτος. Att. Pres. also ἀνύτω or ἀνύω (327).
18. ἀρύω *to draw water*,—Fu. ἀρύσω, Ao. ἤρυσα, V. ἀρυστός. Att. Pres. ἀρύτω (327).
19. ἔλκω *to draw*, Fu. ἔλξω. Other tenses from st. ἐλκυ, Ao. εἰλκυσα, Pf. εἰλκυκα, Pf. M. εἰλκυσμαι, Ao. P. εἰλκύσθην, V. ἐλκτέος and ἐλκυστέος. The forms ἐλκύω, ἐλκύσω, εἰλξα, εἰλχσθην are late.
20. πτύω *to spit*,—Fu. πτύσω, Ao. ἔπτυσα, V. πτυστός.

420. b. The following retain the short vowel in a *part* of the forms. The first three make it long before σ.

1. δέω *to bind*,—Fu. δήσω, Ao. ἔδησα, Pf. δέδεκα, Pf. M. δέδεμαι, Ao. P. ἐδέσθην, Fu. Pf. δεδήσομαι.
2. ζύω *to offer*,—Fu. ζύσω, Ao. ἔζυσσα, Pf. τέζυκα, Pf. M. τέζυμαι, Ao. P. ἐτύσθην (65 c), V. ζυτέος.
3. λύω *to loose*,—see Paradigm 270–5, and compare 268 b.
4. αἰνέω *to praise*,—Fu. αἰνέσω, Ao. ἤνεσα, Pf. ἤνεκα, Ao. P. ἤνέσθην; η only in Pf. M. ἤνημαι: in Att. prose used mostly in comp.
5. καλέω *to call*,—Fu. καλέσω (καλῶ, 374), Ao. ἐκάλεσα; but η in Pf. κέκληκα, Pf. M. κέκλημαι, Fu. Pf. κεκλήσομαι, Ao. P. ἐκλήσθην, all from syncopated stem κλε.
6. μύω *to shut the mouth or eyes*,—Fu. μύσω, Ao. ἔμυσσα, but Pf. μέμυκα *am shut*.

17. Hm. Impf. 3 S. ἤνυτο, as if from Pr. ἄνυμι (Theoc.). Also poetic ἄνω, only Pr. Impf.

19. Hm. also ἐλκέω (331), Fu. ἐλκήσω, Ao. ἤλκησα, Ao. P. ἤλκήσθην.

21. Ion. and poet. νεικέω *to quarrel*, *υποβραϊδ*, Fu. νεικέσω, Ao. ἐνείκεσα.

420 D. 3. Hm. 2 Ao. M. λῆμν, etc. (408 D, 29).

4. Hm. Fu. αἰρήσω, Ao. ἤρησα; Pr. also αἰνίζομαι (in Hes. αἰνημι).

5. Hm. also προ-καλίζομαι, poet. κικλήσκω cl. 6.

10. Hm. ἄσω (ἄᾱ) *to harm, mislead*, Pr. M. 3 S. ἄσται, Ao. ἄσσα, ἄσδμην, contracted ἄσα, ἄσδμην, Ao. P. ἄσδθην. The first ᾱ may become ᾱ by augment. V. ἄ-ἄστος.

11. Hm. κοτέω (also κοτέομαι) *to be angry*, Ao. ἐκότεσα, Pf. Par. κεκοτηῶς (386 D) *angry*.

12. Ion. and poet. ἐρύω (ῥ) *to draw*, Fu. ἐρίσω (Hm. also ἐρύω, 378 D), Ao. εἰρύσα, Pf. εἰρύμαι (*κατεῖρυσμαι*). Hes. Pr. Inf. (μι-form) εἰρύμεναι (28 D). Hm. has εἰρν only as result of augm. or redupl. (312 D). Different are ἐρύομαι, ῥύομαι, *to preserve* (405 D b).

7. *δύω to pass under, put on*,—Ao. P. *ἐδύσθην*, V. *δύτός, τέος*; elsewhere *ὑ*, see 423, 3.
 8, 9. *ποδέω to miss*, and *πονέω to toil, suffer*, are inflected regularly with *η*, but have *ε* occasionally in the future and first aorist systems.

III. Vowel-stems with added *σ*.

421. The forms in which *σ* is added to the stem (342) are the perfect middle and first passive systems, with the verbals. Here belong the stems under 419, so far as they are used in these forms (only *ἀρώ to plough* has Ao. P. *ἠρόσθην*). Further, the following in which the stem-vowel is either long, or, if short, is lengthened according to the rule in 335:

1. *δράω to do*,—Fu. *δράσω*, Ao. *ἔδρασα*, Pf. M. *δέδραμαι* (Γ. *δέδρασμαι*), Ao. P. *ἐδράσθην*.
2. *κνάω to scratch* (371 c),—Fu. *κνήσω*, Ao. *ἔκνησα*, Pf. M. *κέκνησμαι*, Ao. P. *ἐκνήσθην*.
3. *χράω to give oracle*,—Fu. *χρήσω*, Ao. *ἔχρησα*, Pf. M. *κέχρηκα*, Pf. M. *κέχρησμαι*, Ao. P. *ἐχρήσθην*.
4. *ψάω to rub* (371 c),—Fu. *ψήσω*, Ao. *ἔψησα* (Pf. M. *ἔψησμαι* or *ἔψημαι*, both late, Att. *ἔψηγμαι* from Pr. *ψήχω*, Fu. *ψήξω*): chiefly used in composition.
5. *νέω to hear up*,—Fu. *νήσω*, Ao. *ἔνησα*, Pf. M. *νέησμαι* and *νένημαι* [Ao. P. *ἐνήσθην* and *ἐνήθην*], V. *νητός*.
6. *κυλίω to roll*,—Fu. *κυλίσω*, Ao. *ἐκύλιστα*, Pf. M. *κεκύλισμαι*, Ao. P. *ἐκύλίσθην*. Pr. also *κυλίνδω* and *κυλινδέω*.
7. *πρίω to saw*,—F. *πρίσω*, A. *ἔπρισα*, Pf. M. *πέπρισμαι*, A. P. *ἐπρίσθην*.
8. *χρίω to anoint*,—Fu. *χρίσω*, Ao. *ἔχρισα*, Pf. M. *κέχρισμαι* (and *κεχρίμαι*), Ao. P. *ἐχρίσθην*.
9. *χόω to heap up*,—Fu. *χώσω*, Ao. *ἔχωσα*, Pf. *κέχωκα*, Pf. M. *κέχωσμαι*, Ao. P. *ἐχώσθην*. Late Pr. *χώννυμι* or *χωννύω* cl. 5.
10. *ξύω to polish*,—F. *ξύσω*, A. *ἔξυσα*, Pf. M. *ἔξυσμαι*, A. P. *ἐξύσθην*.
11. *ὑώ (ὑ) to rain*,—Fu. *ὑσω*, Ao. *ὑσα*, Pf. M. *ὑσμαι*, Ao. P. *ὑσθην*.
12. *κναίω to scratch*,—Fu. *κναίσω*, Ao. *ἔκναισα*, Pf. M. *κέκναισμαι*, Ao. P. *ἐκναισθην*.
13. *παίω to strike*,—Fu. *παίσω* (and *παίησω*, 331), Ao. *ἔπαισα*, Pf. *πέπαικα* (Pf. M. *πέπαισμαι* late, Ao. P. *ἐπαίσθην* poet.—usu. *ἐπέπληγμαι*, *ἐπλήγην*, from *πάισσω* 428, 5).
14. *παλαίω to wrestle*,—Fu. *παλαίσω*, Ao. *ἐπάλαισα*, Ao. P. *ἐπαλαίσθην* poetic.
15. *κλείω to shut*,—Fu. *κλείσω*, Ao. *ἔκλεισα*, Pf. *κέκλεικα*, Pf. M. *κέκλεισμι* and *κέκλειμαι*, Ao. P. *ἐκλείσθην*.
16. *κλήω* Att. for *κλείω*, inflected in the same way, but in Perf. Mid. only *κέκλημαι*.

421 D. 15. Ion. *κληίω*, Ao. *ἐκλήισα*, Pf. M. *κεκλήϊ(σ)μαι*, Ao. P. *ἐκλήϊ(σ)θην*, V. *κληϊστός*. Dor. also Fu. *κλαῖω*, Ao. *ἐκλαξα*.

24. Poet. *βαίω to shatter*, Fu. *βαίσω*, Ao. P. *ἐρβαίσθην*.

17. *σειώ to shake*,—Fu. *σειώω*, Ao. *ῥσεισα*, Pf. *σείσεικα*, Pf. M. *σείσεισμαι*, Ao. P. *ἔσεισῃην*.
 18. *τραύω to break*,—Fu. *τραύσω*, Ao. *ῥτραυσα*, Pf. M. *τέτρανμαι* and *τέτρανσμαι*, Ao. P. *ἔτραύσῃην*.
 19. *παύω to make cease*, Mid. *to cease*,—Fu. *παύσω*, Ao. *ῥπαυσα*, Pf. *πέπαυκα*, Pf. M. *πέπαυμαι*, Ao. P. *ἐπαύσῃην* (Ion. and old Att. *ἐπαύσῃην*), V. *πανστέος*.
 20. *κελεύω to order*,—Fu. *κελεύσω*, Ao. *ἐκέλευσα*, Pf. *κεκέλευκα*, Pf. M. *κεκέλευσμαι*, Ao. P. *ἐκελεύσῃην*.
 21. *λεύω to stone*,—Fu. *λεύσω*, Ao. *ῥλευσα*, Ao. P. *ἔλεύσῃην*.
 22. *ἀκούω to hear*, see 423, 1,—[Pf. M. *ἤκουσμαι*], Ao. P. *ἤκούσῃην*.
 23. *κρούω to beat*,—Fu. *κρούσω*, Ao. *ἐκρουσα*, Pf. *κέκρουκα*, Pf. M. *κέκρουμαι* (but *κέκρουσται*), Ao. P. *ἐκρούσῃην*.

IV. Stems which assume ε in some of the forms (331).

Future.	Aorist.	Perfect.	Passive.
422. 1. <i>ἄχθομαι to be displeased</i> .			
<i>ἀχθέσομαι</i> (413)			<i>ἡχθέσῃην</i> (413)
2. <i>βόσκω to feed</i> trans., Mid. intrans.			
<i>βοσκήσω</i>	[<i>ἐβόσκησα</i>]		[<i>ἐβοσκήσῃην</i>]
a. The primitive stem <i>βο</i> appears in V. <i>βοτός</i> (also <i>βοσκητός</i>).			
3. <i>βούλομαι to wish</i> . Augment, see 308 a.			
<i>βουλήσομαι</i>		<i>βεβούλημαι</i>	<i>ἐβουλήσῃην</i> (413)
4. <i>δέω to need</i> , Mid. <i>to want, entreat</i> .			
<i>δεήσω</i>	<i>ἐδέησα</i>	<i>δεδέηκα, δεδέημαι</i>	<i>ἐδεήσῃην</i> (413)
a. Impersonal <i>δεῖ it is necessary</i> (only once in Hm.), Impf. <i>ἔδει</i> , Fu. <i>δεήσει</i> , Ao. <i>ἐδέησε</i> .			
5. <i>ἔρρωμι to ask</i> , see 424, 9; Fu. <i>ἐρήσομαι</i> .			
6. <i>ἔρρω to go (to harm)</i> .			
<i>ἐρρήσω</i>	<i>ἥρρησα</i>	<i>ἥρρηκα</i>	
7. <i>εὕδω to sleep</i> , usually in comp. <i>καθεύδω</i> . Augment, 314.			
<i>καθευδήσω</i>			v. <i>καθευδητέον</i>
8. <i>ῥψω to boil</i> : also <i>ῥψέω</i> cl. 7, rare.			
<i>ῥψήσω</i>	<i>ῥψῃσα</i>	<i>ῥψῃμαι</i>	<i>ῥψῃσῃην</i>
V. <i>ῥψός</i> (for <i>ῥψ-τος</i>) and <i>ῥψητός</i> .			
9. <i>ῥσεῶ and ῥσεῶ to wish</i> : Impf. <i>ῥσελον</i> (never <i>ῥσελον</i>).			
(<i>ῥσελήσω</i>)	<i>ῥσελησα</i>	<i>ῥσεληκα</i> [<i>τεῥσεληκα</i>]	
a. The Attic poets in the iambic trimeter have <i>ῥσεῶ</i> (not <i>ῥσεῶν</i>); but <i>ῥσεῶν</i> is the usual form in Attic prose, and the only one in Hm. and			

422 D. 3. Hm. Pr. Inf. *βόλεσθαι*, 2 Pf. *προ-βέβουλα*.

4. Hm. has in Aot. *δῆσε* and *ἐδεύησε*, each once; in Mid. always *δεύομαι*. Cf. 39.

Pind. The augmented forms in Att. always have η: thus Aο. ἡδέλησα, but Sub. ἐδέλησω or δελήσω, etc.

10. μάχομαι *to fight*.

μαχοῦμαι (374) ἐμαχεσάμην μεμάχημαι V. μαχετέος, ητέος

11. μέλω *to care for*.

μελήσω ἐμέλησα μεμέληκα, ημαι ἐμελήσην

a. The Att. prose has the Act. only as an impersonal verb, μέλει it *concerns*, Fu. μελήσει, etc.; and in the Mid. uses the comp. ἐπιμέλομαι (also ἐπιμελέομαι cl. 7) passive deponent (413).

12. μέλλω *to be about*. Augment 808 a.

μελλήσω ἐμέλλησα V. μελλητέος

13. μένω *to remain*: also μίμνω cl. 8, poetic.

μενῶ ζεμεινα μεμένηκα V. μενετός, τέος

14. νέμω *to distribute*.

νεμῶ ἐνειμα νενέμηκα, ημαι ἐνεμήσην

a. νεμήσω late; ἐνεμέσην rare and doubtful.

15. οἶομαι (οἶμαι) *to think*; Impf. ᾔόμην (ᾔμην).

οἴησομαι [ᾔησάμην] ᾔήσην (413)

16. οἴχομαι *to be gone*; Impf. ᾔχόμην *was gone or went*.

οἴχησομαι (ᾔχημαι n. A., used only in comp.)

17. πέρδω, see 424, 18; Fu. παρδήσομαι.

18. πέτομαι *to fly*, see 424, 19; Fu. π(ε)τήσομαι.

V. Stems which form second tenses.

423. a. Stems ending in a vowel.

1. ἀκούω *to hear*. (Hm. also ἀκονάζομαι.)

ἀκούσομαι ἤκουσα ἀκήκοα (39, 321) ἤκούσῃην (342)

a. 2 Plup. ἠκηκδέν, less freq. ἀκηκδέν. Pf. M. ἤκουσμαι late.

10. Hm. μάχομαι, also μαχέομαι, Par. μαχειόμενος or μαχεούμενος (28 D), Fu. μαχέομαι usu. μαχήσομαι, Aο. ἐμαχεσάμην or ἐμαχησάμην, V. μαχητός. Hd. Pr. Par. μαχεόμενος, Fu. μαχέσομαι.

11. Hm. 2 Pf. μέμηλα, Pf. M. 3 S. μέμβλεται (for με-μλε-ται, 339, 53 D), Plup. μέμβλετο.

15. Hm. Act. ὄω or ὄτω, Mid. almost always with diaeresis ὄτομαι, Aο. ὄτισάμην, Aο. P. ὄτισθην. The ι with diaeresis is long.

16. Hm. also Pr. οἰχνέω cl. 5, Pf. παρ-ᾔχηκα. Hd. οἴχωκα (for οἰχ-φχ-α, 65).

19. Hm. ἐλδομαι *to be healed*, Fu. ἐλδήσομαι.

20. Hm. κήδω *to trouble*, Fu. κηδήσω, Aο. ἐκήδησα, (2 Pf. κέκηδα, not in Hm., intrans. =) Mid. κηδομαι *am troubled*, irreg. Fu. Pf. κεκαδήσομαι, different from Fu. Pf. of χάζω (428 D, 18).

21. Hm. μέδομαι *to attend to*, Fu. μεδήσομαι. Cf. Hm. μέδων (ντ), μεδέων (ντ) *guardian*. Cf. also μήδομαι *to intend, contrive*, Fu. μήσομαι, Aο. ἐμησάμην.

2. βιώω *to live*. Cf. ἀνα-βιώσκομαι cl. 6 (445, 1).

βιώσκομαι	ἐβίων (408, 13)	βεβίωκα	
βιώσω 1.	ἐβίωσα rarer	βεβίωμαι	v. βιωτός, τέος

3. δύω *to pass under, take on* (416, 4): also δύνω cl. 5.

δύσω	ἔδυσσα	δέδυκα	ἐδύσην (420, 7)
	ἔδυν (408, 16)	δέδυμαι	v. δυτός, τέος

4. φύω *to produce* (416, 3).

φύσω	ἔφυσσα	πέφυκα	ἐφύην
	ἔφυν (408, 17)		v. φυτός

424. b. Stems ending in a consonant.

1. ἄγω *to lead*.

ἄξω	ἤγαγον (384)	ἤχα (later	ἤχῃην
ἄξομαι as pass.	ἤξα rare	ἀγήοχα), ἤγμαι	ἀχῃήσομαι

2. ἄρχω *to rule, begin*, Mid. *to begin*.

ἄρξω	ἤρξα	ἤρχα r., ἤργμαι	ἤρχῃην
------	------	-----------------	--------

3. βλέπω *to look, see*.

βλέψω	ἔβλεψα	βέβλεφα	ἐβλέφῃην
-------	--------	---------	----------

4. βρέχω *to wet*.

βρέξω	ἔβρεξα	βέβρεγμαι	ἐβρέχῃην, ἐβράχην 1.
-------	--------	-----------	----------------------

5. βριῶω *to be heavy*, rare in prose.

βρίσω	ἔβρισα	βέβρισα	
-------	--------	---------	--

6. γράφω *to write*.

γράψω	ἔγραψα	γέγραφα, γέγραμμαι	ἐγράψην
-------	--------	--------------------	---------

a. 1 Pf. γεγράφηκα and 1 Ao. P. ἐγράφησθην are late.

7. δέρω *to flay*: Attic also δαίρω cl. 4 (Hd. δείρω).

δερώ	ἔδειρα	δέδαρμαι (334 a)	ἐδάρην, v. δαρτός
------	--------	------------------	-------------------

8. ἔπομαι *to follow*; Impf. εἰπόμεν (312).

ἐψομαι	ἐσπόμεν (σπῶμαι, σποίμην, σποῦ, σπέσσαι, σπόμενος)
--------	--

423 D. 2. Hm. Fu. βελομαι or βέομαι (378 D).

3. Hm. has Pr. Impf. Act. only δύνω (yet ὅψε δύνων *late setting*), Mid. only δύομαι, both with same meaning. For ἐδύσσετο, δύσεο, δυσόμενος, see 349 D.

4. Hm. 2 Pf. 3 P. πεφύασι, Par. πεφυώς, -ώτος (386 D, 360 D); Plup. 3 P. ἐπέφυκον Hes. (351 D).

5. Hm. οὐτάω *to wound*, Ao. 3 S. οὐτήσε, comm. 2 Ao. οὐτά (408 D, 21), 2 Ao. M. Par. οὐτάμενος *wounded*, Ao. P. Par. οὐτήσεις. Also Pr. οὐτάςω, Ao. οὐτάσσω freq., Pf. M. 3 S. οὐτασται, Par. οὐτασμένους.

424 D. 1. Hm. also ἀγινέω or ἀγίνω (329); Ao. Imv. ἔξετε (349 D).

4. Hm. has also st. βρεχ *to rattle*, only in 2 Ao. 3 S. ἔβραχε:—also st. βροχ *to swallow*, only in 1 Ao. Opt. 3 S. ἀνα-(κατα-)βρόξετε and 2 Ao. P. Par. ἀναβροχέτε.

8. Ion. and poet. Act. (only once as simple) ἔπω *to be busy*, Fu. ἔψω, 2 Ao. ἔσπον (ἐπ-έσπον), Par. σπών, 2 Ao. M. as in Att. The forms ἔσπωμα, ἐσποίμην,

- a. The orig. stem was *σεπ*. 2 Aο. *ἐσπόμεν* is for *ε-σ(ε)π-ομεν* (339) with irreg. breathing brought in from the Pr. *ἐπομαι* (63).
9. *ἔρομαι* to ask. Pr. Impf. not used in Att., supplied from *ἐρωτάω*.
ἐρήσομαι (422, 5) *ἥρομεν*
10. *ἐρύκω* to hold back; chiefly poetic.
ἐρύξω *ἥρυξα* (Hm. also *ἥρύκακον*, 384 D)
11. *ἔχω* to have, hold; Impf. *εἶχον* (312): also *ἴσχω* cl. 8.
ἔξω, *σχίσω* *ἔσχον* *ἔσχηκα*, *ἔσχημαι* *ἐσχέτην* n. A.
- a. V. *ἐκτός*, *τέος*, and *σχετός*, *τέος*. The modes of the 2 Aο. are *ἔσχον*, *σχῶ* (= *σχε-ω*, yet in comp. *παρόσχω*, etc.), *σχοίην* (in comp. *παρόσχοιμι*, etc.), *σχές* (408, 11), *σχεῖν*, *σχών*. In the Pr., *ἔχω* is for *έχω* (65 c), and that for *σεχ-ω* (63). The stem *σεχ* is syncope in *ἔσχον* (339), beside which it assumes *ε* in *σχήσω*, etc. (331).
12. *ζέρομαι* to become warm; in prose only Pr. Impf.
13. *ἐλίσβω* to press.
ἐλίσφω *ἐσλιψα* [*τέσλιφα*, -μμαι] *ἐσλίφην* [*ἐσλίβην*]
14. *λάμπω* to shine, Mid. *λάμπομαι* id.
λάμψω *ἐλαμψα* *λέλαμπα*
15. *λέγω* to gather.
λέξω *ἔλεξα* *ἐίλοχα* (319 e, 334 a) *ἐλέγην*
εἶλεγμαι *ἐλέχτην* r. A.
- a. The Attic writers use this verb only in comp., and sometimes have Pf. M. *λέλεγμαι*. On the other hand, *λέγω* to speak has no Pf. Act. (for the late *λέλεχα*, earlier writers use *είρηκα*, 450, 8); its Pf. M. is *λέλεγμαι*, Aο. P. *ἐλέχτην*; yet *δια-λέγομαι* (413) makes *δι-είλεγμαι* (319 e).
16. *ἀνοίγω* to open; Impf. *ἀνέγων* (312): also *ἀν-οίγνυμι* cl. 5.
ανοίξω *ἀνέφθα* *ἀνέφχα*, *ἀνέφγα* *ἀνέφχτην*
ἀνέφγμαι v. *ἀνοικτέος*
- a. For *ἀνέφχα* and *ἀνέφγα*, see 387 b. The latter was avoided by Attic writers, and *ἀνέφγμαι* used instead. Rare forms are *ἡνοιγον*, *ἡνοιξα*. A comp. *δι-οίγω* is also used, and in poetry the simple verb is found, but without the syllabic augment.

etc., in Hm. should prob. be changed to *σπῶμαι*, *σποίμεν*, etc., the preceding word being read without elision: *ἔμα σπέσθω*, not *ἐμ' ἐσπέσθω*. Hm. Imv. *σπέοιο* for *σπέο*. Hd. Aο. P. *περι-έφδην*.

9. Ion. Pr. *είρομαι* (24 D c), Fu. *εἰρήσομαι*. Hm. also Pr. *ἐρέομαι* cl. 7 (less freq. Act. *ἐρέω*) and *ἐρεείνω*. He has irreg. accent in Pr. Imv. *ἐρειο* (for *ἐρεῖο*, from *ερεο*, 370 D b) and 2 Aο. Inf. *ἐρεσθαι* (367 D a).

10. Hm. has also *ἐρυκάνω* (329 b), *ἐρυκανάω* (331).

11. Hm. 2 Pf. *δχωκα* (for *οκωχα*), Plup. M. 3 P. *ἐπ-όχωτο* irreg. Hd. 2 Aο. M. 3 S. *ἡνέσχετο* (314) for *ἀνέσχετο*. For poet. *ἔσχεδον*, see 411.

12. Hm. Fu. *δέρσομαι* (345 D), 2 Aο. P. Sub. *δερείω* (343 D).

15. Hm. and Hd. have no Pf. Act., in Pf. Mid. only *λέλεγμαι*, in Aο. P. *ἐλέχτην* (Hd. also *ἐλέγην*). For Aο. M. *ἐλέγμην*, *ἐλεκτο*, see 408 D, 37.

16. Hd. 1 Aο. *ώιξα*. Hm. Impf. M. 3 P. *ώιγνυτο*.

17. *πέμπω to send.*

πέμψω	ἔπεμψα	πέπομφα, πέπεμμαι	ἐπέμφθην
-------	--------	-------------------	----------

18. *πέρδω, comm. πέρδομαι, Lat. pedo (422, 17).*

παρδήσομαι	ἔπαρδον	πέπορδα (334 a)	
------------	---------	-----------------	--

19. *πέτομαι to fly; st. π(ε)τ, π(ε)τε, πτα. See 422, 18.*

πτήσομαι	ἐπτόμην		
πετήσομαι	ἐπτάμην, ἔπτην (408, 5)		

a. *πετήσομαι* and *ἔπτην* are poetic. This is the case too with *ἵπταμαι* and *πέταμαι*, Δο. P. *ἐπετάσθην* (331). Poetic are also *ποτάδομαι*, *ποτέομαι*, *ποτήσομαι*, *πεπότημαι*, *ἐποτήσθην*.

20. *πλέκω to twist.*

πλέξω	ἔπλεξα	πέπλεχα (πέπλοχα) πέπλεγμαι	ἐπλάκην (334 a) ἐπλέχθην γ. Α.
-------	--------	--------------------------------	-----------------------------------

a. *ἐπλάκην* often appears as a various reading for *ἐπλάκην*.

21. *πνίγω to choke.*

πνίξω	ἔπνιξα	πέπνιγμαι	ἐπνίγην
-------	--------	-----------	---------

22. *στέργω to love.*

στέρξω	ἔστερξα	ἔστοργα (334 a)	v. στερκτός, τέος
--------	---------	-----------------	-------------------

23. *στρέφω to turn.*

στρέψω	ἔστρεψα	ἔστροφα (334 a) ἔστραμμαι	ἐστράφην ἐστρέφθην γ. Α.
--------	---------	------------------------------	-----------------------------

24. *τέρπω to delight.*

τέρψω	ἔτερψα		ἐτέρφθην
-------	--------	--	----------

25. *τρέπω to turn.*

τρέψω	ἔτρεψα ἔτραπον	τέτροφα, τέτράφα τέτραμμαι	ἐτράπην ἐτρέφθην γ. Α.
-------	-------------------	-------------------------------	---------------------------

26. *τρέφω to nourish (66 c).*

ἔρέψω	ἔῤρεψα	τέτροφα (334 a) τέῤραμμαι	ἐτράφην ἐῤρέφθην γ. Α.
-------	--------	------------------------------	---------------------------

27. *τρίβω to rub.*

τρίψω	ἔτριψα	τέτριφα τέτριμμαι	ἐτρίβην ἐτρίφθην less fr.
-------	--------	----------------------	------------------------------

23. Hd. 1 Δο. P. *ἐστράφθην*.

24. Hm. 2 Δο. M. *ἐταρπόμεν*, and with redupl. (384 D) *τεταρπόμεν*, Δο. P. *ἐτάρφθην* and *ἐτέρφθην*, also 2 Δο. *ἐτάρπην*, Sub. 1 P. *τραπείομεν* (397 D).

25. Hd. has Pr. *τράπω*, Δο. P. *ἐτράφθην* (also in Hm.), but *τρέψω*, *ἔτρεψα*. Hm. has also *τραπέω*, *τροπέω*. For *τετράφαται*, see 392 D.

26. Dor. *τράφω*. Hm. has an intrans. 2 Δο. *ἔτραφον* was nourished, grew, 2 Pf. *τέτροφα*.

30. Poet. st. γων. Hm. has 2 Pf. *γέγωνα* shout, Plup. 3 S. *ἐγγωνέει* (and *ἐγέγωνε*, also 1 S. *ἐγγωνέειν*, 351 D), Inf. *γγωνέμεν*, irreg. *γγωνεῖν*, Par. *γεγωνός* (not in Hm.) are Sub. *γεγωνώ*, Imv. *γέγωνε*; Fu. *γγωνήσω*, Δο. *ἐγγωνήσα*; also Pr. *γγωνίσκω* or *γγωνέω*, found even in Att. prose).

28. *τίφω* to raise smoke (66 c).

τίθυμαι

ἐτίθυον

29. *ψύχω* to cool.

ψύξω

ἐψυξα

ἐψυγμαι

ἐψύχην, also
ἐψύχην, ἐψύγην

SECOND CLASS (*Protracted Class*, 326).

425. A short α, ι, υ of the stem is lengthened in the present to η, ει, ευ respectively. The following verbs belong to this class.

a. Mute Stems.

1. *λήθω* (λαθ) rare in prose, = *λανθάνω* cl. 5, to lie hid.

2. *σήπω* (σάν) to rot, trans.

σήψω

ἔσηψα

σέσηπα (417)

ἐσάπη

3. *τήκω* (τάκ) to melt, trans.

τήξω

ἔτηξα

τέτηκα (417)
[τέτηκται]

ἐτάκην
ἐτήχην rare

4. *τρώγω* (for *τρηγω*, st. *τράγ*) to gnaw.

τρώξομαι

ἔτρωγον

τέτρωγμαι

v. τρωκτός

a. The 1 Aο. *ἐτρώξα* is also found in comp. : *κατέτρωξα*.

5. *ἀλείφω* (αλιφ) to anoint.

ἀλείψω

ἤλειψα

ἄληλιφα (821)

ἤλειψην

ἀλήλιμμαι [ἤλειμμαι]

ἤλιψην rare

6. *ἐρείπω* (ερίπ) to overthrew; chiefly Ion. and poet.

ἐρείψω

ἤρειψα

ἐρήριπα *am fallen*

ἤρειψην

ἤρίπον *fell*

ἐρήριμμαι

ἤρίπην

7. *λείπω* (λίπ) to leave, see Paradigm 292 : also *λιμπάνω* cl. 5, rare.

31. Poet. *δέρκομαι* to see, 2 Aο. *ἔδρακον* (383 D), 2 Pf. *δέδορκα* see, Aο. P. *ἐδέρχην* saw (2 Aο. *ἔδρακην* Pind.).

32. Hm. *ἔλπω* to cause to hope, *ἔλπομαι* or *ἔέλπομαι* (23 D a) to hope (= Att. *ἐλπίζω* cl. 4), 2 Pf. *ἔολπα* hope, Plur. *ἔώλπειν* (322 D), V. *ἔ-ελπτος*.

33. Poet. *ιάχω* and *ιαχέω* cl. 7, to sound; Hm. 2 Pf. Par. Fem. *ἀμφ-ιαχυία*.

34. Poet. *κέλομαι* to command, Fu. *κελήσομαι* (331), Aο. *ἐκελήσάμην* rare, usu. 2 Aο. *ἐκεκλόμην* (384 D).

35. Poet. *πέλομαι* (to move) to be, 2 Aο. *ἐπλόμην* (384 D) often used as pres. Less freq. Act. *πέλω*, 2 Aο. 3 S. *ἔπλε*.

36. Poet. *πέρδω* to destroy (in prose *πορδέω*), Fu. *πέρσω*, Aο. *ἔπερσα*. Hm. 2 Aο. *ἔπρᾶδον* (383 D), 2 Aο. M. Inf. *πέρδαι* (408 D, 43).

37. Poet. st. *πορ*, 2 Aο. *ἔπορον* imparted, Pf. M. 3 S. *πέπρωται* (340) it is allotted, destined, Par. *πεπρωμένος*.

38. Ion. and poet. *τέρεσμαι* to become dry, 2 Aο. P. *ἔτέρσην*. Hence Act. *τερσαίνω*, Aο. *ἐτέρσηνα* (late *ἔτερσα*) made dry.

425 D. 6. Hm. Plur. M. 3 S. *ἔρείπιτο* for *ἐρήριπτο*.

8. *πείθω* (πίθ) *to persuade*, see Paradigm 295.
 9. *στειβω* (στιβ) *to tread*, chiefly used in Pr. Impf.; rare in prose.
στείψω *ἔστειψα* *ἑστίβημαι* (331) v. *στειπτός*
 10. *στείχω* (στιχ) *to march, go*, chiefly in Pr. Impf.; Ion. and poet.
στείξω *ἔστείξα* and *ἔστιχον*
 11. *φείδομαι* (φίδ) *to spare*.
φείσομαι *ἑφείσάμην*
 12. *ἐρεύγομαι* (εῤῥγ) *to spew*, chiefly Ion. and poet. Pres. also *ἐρρυγάνω* cl. 5.
ἐρεύξομαι *ῥρῡγον* (in Hm. *roared*)
 13. *κεύθω* (κῡθ) *to hide*, poetic.
κεύσω *ἔκευσα* *κέκευθα* as pres.
 14. *πείθομαι* (πῡθ) poetic for *πυνθάνομαι* cl. 5, *to inquire, learn*.
 15. *τεύχω* (τῡχ, τῡκ) *to make ready, make*, poetic.
τεύξω *ἔτευξα* *τέτυγμαι* *ἐτύχθην*
 16. *φεύγω* (φῡγ) *to flee*; also *φυγγάνω* cl. 5.
φεύξομαι or *ἔφῡγον* *πέφευγα* v. *φευκτός, τέος*
φευξοῦμαι (377)

426. b. Stems in v.

1. *ἵέω* (ἱν) *to run*. Fu. *ἱεύσομαι*.
 2. *νέω* (νν) *to swim*.
νευσοῦμαι (377) *ἔνευσα* *νένευκα* v. *νευστέος*

8. Hm. 2 Ao. *πέπιδον* (384 D) *persuaded*, whence Fu. *πεπιδήσω* *shall persuade*; but *πιθήσω* (331) *shall obey*, Aor. Par. *πιθήσας trusting*, 2 Plup. 1 P. *ἐπέπιδμεν trusted* (409 D, 15). Aesch. 2 Pf. Impv. *πέπεισθι*.

11. Hm. 2 Ao. *πεφιδόμην* (384 D), Fu. *πεφιδήσομαι*.

13. Hm. also *κευθάνω* cl. 5; 2 Ao. 3 S. *κῡθε*, Sub. 3 P. *κεκῡθωσι* (384 D). In Trag. *κεῡθω, κέκευθα*, may mean *am hidden*.

15. Hm. 2 Pf. Par. *τετευχώς*, Fu. Pf. *τετεύξομαι*, 2 Ao. *τέτυκον, τετυκόμην* (384 D) *prepared*. Also pr. *τιτύσσω* cl. 6 (for *τι-τυκ-σσω*) *to prepare, aim*. For *τετευχάται*, -ατο, see 392 D. The forms *τέτευγμαι, ἐτεύχθην* are late.

16. Hm. 2 Pf. Par. *πεφυζότες* (cf. Hm. *φύζα* = *φυγή flight*), Pf. M. Par. *πεφυγμένος, V. φυκτός*.

17. Ion. and poet. st. *ταφ* or *δαπ* (cf. 66), 2 Pf. *τέθηπα wonder*, 2 Ao. Par. *ταφών*.

18. Hm. *τμήγω* (τμᾶγ) *to cut* = *τέμνω* cl. 5 (435, 9), Ao. *ἐτμήξα, 2 Ao. ἔτμᾶγον, 2 Ao. P. ἐτμᾶγην*.

19. Ion. and poet. *ἐρείκω* (ερικ) *to rend*, Ao. *ἤρειξα, 2 Ao. ἤρικον intrans. shivered*, Pf. M. *ἐρήρηγμαι*.

20. Hm. *ἐρεῦδω* (εῤῥδ) *to make red*, Ao. Inf. *ἐρεῦσαι*. Also pr. *ἐρυθαίνομαι* cl. 5, *to grow red*.

426 D. 2. Hm. has also *νήχω, νήχομαι, Fu. νήξομαι*, (freq. in late prose.) Dor. *νάχω, νάχομαι*. Hm. *ἔννεον* (308 D).

3. πλώ (πλυ) *to sail*.

πλεύσομαι	οἱ	ἐπλευσα	πέπλευκα	[ἐπλεύσῃην]
πλευσοῦμαι	[πλεύσω]	πέπλευσμαι	(342)	γ. πλευστής

4. πνέω (πνυ) *to breathe, blow*.

πνεύσομαι	οἱ	ἐπνευσα	πέπνευκα	[ἐπνεύσῃην]
πνευσοῦμαι		πέπνευσμαι		γ. πνευστός

5. ῥέω (ῥυ) *to flow*.

ῥεύσομαι		ῥέρυσσα	ῥέρρῃκα (381)	ῥέρρῃην, γ. ῥυτός
----------	--	---------	---------------	-------------------

a. Instead of ῥέρυσσα and ῥεύσομαι, the Attic writers generally use the Δο. and Fu. Pass. ῥέρῃην, ῥυήσομαι.

6. χέω (χυ) *to pour*.

χέω (378)	ἔχεα (381)	κέχυκα, κέχυμαι	ἐχύσῃην
-----------	------------	-----------------	---------

THIRD CLASS (*Tau-Class*, 327).

427. The stem assumes τ in the present. Verbs of this class have stems ending in a labial mute.

1. ἄπτω (άφ) *to fasten, kindle, Mid. to touch*.

ἄψω	ἥψα	ἥμμαι	ἥψῃην
-----	-----	-------	-------

2. βάπτω (βαφ) *to dip, dye*.

βάψω	ἔβαψα	βέβαμμαι	ἐβάψῃην, γ. βαπτός
------	-------	----------	--------------------

3. βλάπτω (βλαβ) *to hurt*.

βλάψω	ἔβλαψα	βέβλαφα	ἐβλάψῃην and
		βέβλαμμαι	ἐβλάβῃην

3. Ion. and poet. πλώω, Fu. πλώσομαι, Δο. ἔπλωσα, also 2 Δο. ἐπλων (408 D, 25), Pf. πέπλωκα, γ. πλωτός.

4. Hm. 2 Δο. Imv. ἔμ-πνυε, 2 Δο. M. 3 S. ἔμ-πνῦτο (408 D, 80), Δο. P. ἔμ-πνύνῃην (396 D), Pf. M. πέπνῦμαι *am animated, intelligent*: connected with this is Pr. πινύσκει (πινυ) Aesch. *to make wise*, Hm. Δο. ἐπίνῡσα. For intensive ποιπνύω *to puff with exertion*, see 472 k.

6. Hm. also χεῖω (370 D b), Δο. usu. ἔχεα (381 D), 2 Δο. M. 3 S. χύτο (408 D, 32).

7. Hm. ἀλέομαι and ἀλεύομαι (αλυ) *to avoid* (Act. ἀλευω *to avert*, Aesch.), Δο. ἡλεάμην and ἡλευάμην. Pr. also ἀλεείνω.

8. Poet. κλεω (κλυ) *to celebrate* (i. e. *make men hear of*), Hm. κλείω, but in Mid. κλέομαι. 2 Δο. ἔκλυον *heard*, Imv. κλύδι οἱ κέκλυδι, κλύτε οἱ κέκλυτε (408 D, 28), also κλύε, κλύετε, Par. M. κλύμενος = γ. κλυτός *heard of*, κλειτός *celebrated*.

9. Poet. σέω (συ) *to drive* (also in late prose), Δο. ἔσσενα (308 D), Pf. M. ἔσσῡμαι *hasten* (319 D, 367 D), Δο. P. ἐ(σ)σύδῃην, 2 Δο. M. 3 S. σύτο (408 D, 31). The Att. drama has irreg. forms of a Pr. Mid., 3 S. σεῦται οἱ σοῦται, 3 P. σοῦνται, Imv. σοῦ, σοῦσθε, σοῦσθε. From st. συ comes also σείω *to shake* (= σεν-ι-ω, 328 e. 39) inflected as a verb of cl. 1 (421, 17).

427 D. 1. Hm. Δο. P. 3 S. ἐάφῃην (?).

3. Hm. Pr. M. 3 S. βλάβεται.

19. *τύπτω* (τύπ, also τυπτε, 381) *to strike*.

τυπτήσω (ἐτυψα, ἐτυπον τέτυμμαι ἐτύπην)

a. *ἐτύπησα* is found in Aristotle; *τετύπηκα, τετύπημαι, ἐτυπήδην* are late. The aorist, perfect, and passive systems are unknown to Attic prose, the aorist system being supplied from *πατάσσω* (*παταγ*), the perfect and passive systems from *πλήσσω* (428, 5).

FOURTH CLASS (*Iota-Class*, 328).

The stem assumes *ι* in the present, always with euphonic changes. The verbs of this class are very numerous. We notice only those which have peculiarities of formation, especially all those which form second tenses.

I. *Verbs in σσω and ζω which form second tenses.*

428. 1. *ἀλλάσσω* (*αλλαγ*) *to exchange*, see Paradigm 294.

2. *κηρύσσω* (*κηρυκ*) *to proclaim*.

κηρύξω ἐκήρυξα κекήρυχα, -γμαι ἐκηρύχην

3. *μάσσω* (*μαγ*) *to knead*.

μάξω ἔμαξα μέμαχα, μέμαγμαι ἐμάγην, ἐμάχην

4. *ὀρύσσω* (*ορυχ*) *to dig*.

ὀρύξω ὥρυξα ὀρώρυχα, -γμαι ὠρύχην

a. Pf. M. ὥρυγμαι (for ὀρώρυγμαι) late, 2 Ao. P. ὠρύχην doubtful.

5. *πλήσσω* (*πληγ*) *to strike*. (*ἐκπλήγνυσαι* cl. 5, Thuc.)

πλήξω ἔπληξα πέπληγα ἐπλήγην
πέπληγμαι ἐπλήχην less freq.

a. *ἐκπλήσσω, καταπλήσσω* make *-επλάγην* (397). Attic writers use the simple verb only in the perfect and passive systems, the other active tenses being supplied from *πατάσσω* (*παταγ*), which in Att. is confined to the active.

6. *πράσσω* (*πρᾶγ*) *to do*.

πράξω ἔπραξα πέπραχα, πέπραγα (387 b)
πέπραγμαι ἐπράχην

7. *πήσσω* (*πηκ*) *to cover*: also πτώσσω Ion. and poet.

πήξω ἔπηξα ἔπηχα

8. *ταράσσω* (*ταράχ*) *to disturb*: also θράσσω (*τραχ*) mostly poet.

ταράξω , ἐτάραξα τετάραγμαι ἐταράχην
ἔθραξα (66 c) τέτρηχα am troubled (ἐθράχην r.)

9. *τάσσω* (*τάγ*) *to arrange*.

τάξω ἔταξα τέταχα, τέταγμαι ἐτάχην (r. ἐτάγην)

428 D. 5. Hm. 2 Ao. (ἐ)πέπληγον (384 D), 2 Ao. P. ἐκ-πλήγην, κατ-επλήγην.

7. Hm. has from kindred st. πτα, 2 Ao. 3 D. κατα-πτήτην (408 D, 23) and Pf. Par. πεπτηώς, -ῶτος (386 D, 360 D).

10. φρίσσω (φρικ) *to be rough*.
 φρίξω ἔφριξα πέφρικα *am rough*
11. φυλάσσω (φύλακ) *to guard*, Mid. *to guard* (one's self) *against*.
 φυλάξω ἐφύλαξα πεφύλαχα, -γμαι ἐφυλάχην
12. κλάζω (κλαγγ, 328 b) *to make a loud noise*.
 κλάγξω ἔκλαγξα κέκλαγγα *as pres.*, Fu. Pf. κεκλάγξομαι
13. κράζω (κραγ) *to cry*; Pr. Impf. rare.
 ἔκραγον κέκραγα *as pres.*, Fu. Pf. κεκράξομαι
- a. κράξω, ἔκραξα, late. Pf. Imv. κέκραχθι, see 409, 8.
14. ῥέζω (ῥεγ) *to do*, Ion. and poet.: also ἔρδω (for ἐρζω, st. ἐργ).
 ῥέξω ἔρεξα, ἔρρεξα ἐρέχθην
 ἔρξω ἔρξα ἔοργα, ἐώργειν (322 D)
- a. Hd. has a Pr. Impf. ἔρδω instead of ἔρδω.
15. σφάζω (σφαγ) *to slay*, in Attic prose usu. σφάττω.
 σφάξω ἔσφαξα ἔσφαγμαι ἐσφάγην, γ. ἐσφάχθην
16. τρίζω (τριγ) *to squeak*, Ion. and poet. 2 Pf. τέτριγα *as pres.*
17. φράζω (φραδ) *to declare*.
 φράσω ἔφρασα πέφρακα, πέφρασμαι ἐφράσθην
18. χάζω (χαδ) *to make retire*, Mid. *to retire*; chiefly poetic.
 χάσομαι ἐχασάμην
19. χέζω (χεδ) *alvum exonerō*.
 χεσοῦμαι (377) ἔχεσα (ἔχεσον) κέχοδα (*pass.* κεχέσσαι, κεχεσμένος)

II. Verbs in σσω and ζω with other peculiarities.

429. a. Labial stems (328 a, b).

1. πέσσω (πεπ) *to cook*: also πίπτω later.
 πέψω ἔπεψα πέπεμαι ἐπέψην
2. νίζω (νιβ) *to wash hands or feet*: also νίπτω not Att.
 νίψω ἔνιψα νένιμμαι ἐνίψην
-
10. Pind. Pf. Par. πεφρίκοντας, see 360 D.
12. Poet. 2 Ao. ἐκλάγον. Hm. 2 Pf. Par. κεκληγώς, G. -οντος (360 D).
17. Hm. 2 Ao. ἐπέφραδον (384 D). Hes. Pf. M. Par. πεφραδμένος.
18. Hm. 2 Ao. M. irreg. κεκαδόμεν (384 D) *retired*, but Act. κέκαδον *deprived*, Fu. κεκαδήσω *shall deprive*. Cf. 422 D, 20.
20. Poet. κρίζω *to creak*; 2 Ao. 3 S. κρίκε (or κρίγε) Hm., 2 Pf. κέκρυγα Aristoph.
21. Poet. πελάζω (πελαδ, πελα, πλα) *to bring near*, Mid. *to come near*, Fu. πελάσω, πελῶ (375), Ao. ἐπέλασσα, Pf. M. πέπλημαι, Ao. P. ἐπελάσθην and Trag. ἐπλάσθην, 2 Ao. M. 3 S. πλήτο, 3 P. ἐπληντο (408 D, 22). Pr. also πελάω, Ep. πίλυμι or πιλνάω cl. 5 (443 D, 6), Trag. πελάδω, πλάδω (411).

429 D. 3. Hm. ἐνίσσω (ενιπ) = ἐνίπτω cl. 3, *to chide* (427 D, 20).

4. Hm. ὕσσομαι (οπ) *to foresee*, only Pr. Impf.: cf. 450, 4.

6. ἴζω (ιδ, ιζε, 331) *to sit, seat*, Mid. ἴζομαι, also ἔζομαι (εδ), *to sit*; found chiefly in comp. with κατά. Hence

κασιζέω, Impf. ἐκάσιζον (314): also ἰζάνω, κασιζάνω, cl. 5.

κασιζῶ (376) ἐκάσισα and κασιῖσα

κασιζήσομαι ἐκασισύμην

κασιζέομαι, Impf. ἐκασιζόμεν and κασιζόμεν.

κασιδεοῦμαι (for κασιδεσσομαι, 331, 374)

[ἐκασιέσζην]

- a. Pr. Ind. ἔζομαι, κατέζομαι, is rare in classic Greek. The Pr. Inf. and Par. and the Impf. have usually an aorist meaning, and seem to have been originally aorists from the stem *σεδ* (Lat. *sed-eo*) with Epic reduplication (384 D): ἐζόμεν for ἐσδομην (56) for *σε-σ(ε)δ-ομην* (63, 38), cf. κεκλόμην (424 D, 34) from κέλ-ομαι. From the same stem was formed ἴζω = ἰσδω = *σι-σ(ε)δ-ω* (332, 339), cf. πίπτω (449, 4) = *πι-π(ε)τ-ω*.

7. μύζω (μυγ, μυζε) *to suck*: later μυζέω, μυζάω.

μυζήσω ἐμύζησα

8. ὀζω (οδ, οζε) *to smell*.

ὀζήσω ὠζησα (ὄδωδα as pres., Hm.)

III. Liquid stems which form second tenses.

432. 1. ἀγείρω (αγερ) *to gather*.

ἀγερῶ ἡγείρα ἀγήγερκα, -μαι ἡγέρῃην

2. αἴρω (αρ) *to take up, bear away*; contracted from αείρω (αερ).

αἶρῶ (ᾶ) ᾠρα (382 a) ἦρκα, ἦρμαι ἦρῃην

3. ἀλλομαι (ἀλ) *to leap*.

ἀλοῦμαι ἡλάμην (382 a. 2 Ao. ἡλόμην doubtful in Att., cf. 408 D, 33)

4. βάλλω (βαλ, βλα, 340) *to throw*.

βαλῶ ἐβαλον βέβληκα, βέβλημαι ἐβλήῃην

6. Hm. Ao. εἶσα (= *ε-σεδ-σα, ε-έ-σα*) *seated*, Inv. εἶσον (better ἔσσαν), Inf. ἔσσα, Par. ἔσας (ἀνέσας), Hd. εἶσας; Mid. trans. 3 S. ἐέσσαντο (εἶσαντο Eur., ἔσσαντο Pind.), Par. ἐσσάμενος, Hd. εἰσάμενος; Fu. ἔσσομαι (= *σεδ-σομαι*). In comp. Ao. καδείσα and κάδισα. ἔζομαι as Pr. is unknown to Hm.: for ἔξειαι Od. κ, 378, read ἔξεο 2 Ao.

9. Hm. ἀφύσσω (αφυγ, αφυνδ) *to draw out*, Fu. ἀφύξω, Ao. ἡφύσα. Also once Pr. ἀφύω.

432 D. 1. Hm. Pr. Impf. 3 P. ἡγερέδονται, -οντο (411), 2 Ao. 3 P. ἀγέροντο, Inf. ἀγέρεσθαι (367 D), Par. ἀγρόμενος (384 D).

2. Hm. has only Ao. M. ἡράμην, 2 Ao. ἀρόμην (ᾶ), ἀροίμην, ἀρέσθαι, Ao. P. Par. ἀρθεῖς. He comm. uses Ion. and poet. αἶρω (αερ), Ao. ἡείρα, Ao. P. ἡέρδην, Plup. 3 S. ᾠρωτο (for πορωτο): Pr. Impf. 3 P. ἡερέδονται, -οντο (411).—The stem *αερ* has the sense of *ερ* (φερ, Pr. *είρω to join*, 312 D) in Ao. συν-ἡείρε Il. κ, 499, Ao. M. Sub. συναίρεται Il. ο, 680.

4. Hm. Pf. 2 S. βέβληαι (363 D), 3 P. βεβλήαται, -ατο (355 D e), also βεβλήατο, Par. βεβολήμενος; 2 Ao. M. 3 S. ἐβλητο, etc. (408 D, 20); Fu. once συμ-βλήσομαι.

5. ἐγείρω (εγερ) *to rouse, wake* trans., Mid. *to wake* intrans.
 ἐγερῶ ἡγείρα ἐγρήγορα (321, 417) ἡγέρζην
 ἡγρόμην (339) ἐγγεγμαι
- a. The Inf. 2 Aο. M. has the accent of a present: ἔγρεσθαι. A poetic Pr. ἔγρω, ἔγρομαι is also found.
6. θάλλω (θαλ) *to flourish*. 2 Pf. τέθηλα.
7. καίνω (καν) *to kill*. 2 Aο. ἔκανον: other tenses doubtful. In prose only as compound, κατακαίνω.
8. κείρω (κερ) *to shear*.
 κερῶ κείρα [κέκαρκα] κέκαρμαι ἐκάρην, γ. καρτός
9. κλίνω (κλιν) *to make incline*, see 433, 1.
10. κτείνω (κτεν) *to kill*, see 433, 4.
11. μαίνομαι (μᾶν) *to be mad*: poet. μαίνω *to madden*, Aο. ἔμνην.
 μανοῦμαι μέμνηναι ἀπὸ μαδ ἐμίνην
12. ὀφείλω *to be obliged*. 2 Aο. ὤφελον. From οφείλε (331) come
 ὀφειλήσω ὠφείλησα ὠφείληκα ὠφειλήζην
13. πείρω (περ) *to pierce*.
 περῶ ἔπειρα πέπαρμαι (334 a) ἐπάρην
14. σαίρω (σαρ) *to sweep*.
 σαρῶ ἔσηρα σέσηρα γρῖν
15. σκέλλω (σκελ, σκλη, 340) *to dry* (416, 6).
 σκλησομαι ἔσκλην (408, 10) ἔσκληκα
16. σπείρω (σπερ) *to sow*. γ. σπαρτός
 σπερῶ ἔσπειρα ἔσπαρμαι (334 a) ἐσπάρην
17. στέλλω (σ텔) *to send*, see Paradigm 290.
18. σφάλλω (σφαλ) *to make fall*.
 σφαλῶ ἔσφηλα [ἔσφαλκα] ἔσφαλμαι ἐσφάλην
19. φαίνω (φᾶν) *to show*, see Paradigm 291.
20. φθείρω (φθερ) *to corrupt, destroy*.
 φθερῶ ἔφθειρα ἔφθαρκα, ἔφθαρμαι ἐφθάρην
 (ἔφθορα poet.) γ. φθαρτός

6. Hm. Pf. Par. Fem. τεθαύυια (338 D), 2 Aο. 3 S. θαλε. Hm. Pr. θηλέω, Fu. θηλήσω, Pr. Par. θαλέδων (411), τηλεθάων.

8. Hm. Aο. ἔκερσα (345 D).

11. Hm. Aο. ἐμνηνάμην, Theoc. Pf. M. μεμνήμηναι (331).

12. Hm. in Pr. Impf. almost always ὀφέλλω (different from ὀφέλλω *to increase*, Aο. Opt. ὀφέλλειε, 345 D).

15. Hm. 1 Aο. irreg. ἔσκηλα *made dry*.

19. Hm. 2 Aο. Act. iter. φάνεσκε *appeared*. From older st. φα he has Impf. φᾶε (morn) *appeared*, Fu. Pf. πεφήσεται *will appear*. For φαείνω, Aο. P. φαάνδην, see 396 D. For intensive παμφαίνων, παμφανδών, see 472 k.

20. Hm. Fu. δια-φθέρω (345 D), 2 Pf. δι-έφθορα *am ruined* (in Att. poets trans. and intr.). Hd. Fu. M. δια-φθαρέομαι intr.

21. χαίρω (χάρ, also χαρε, χαιρε, 331) *to rejoice*.
 χαίρήσω [ἐχαίρησα] κεχάρηκα, M. κεχάρ- ἐχάρην as act.
 [χαρήσομαι] ημαι or κέχαρμαι V. χαρτός

IV. *Liquid stems which reject ν.*

433. A few liquid verbs reject their final ν in the perfect and passive systems. They are

1. κλίνω (κλιν) *to make incline*.
 κλινῶ ἐκλινά [κέκλικα] ἐκλίβην and
 κέκλιμαι κατ-εκκλίβην
2. κρίνω (κριν) *to judge*.
 κρίνῶ ἔκρινά κέκρικα, κέκριμαι ἐκρίβην
3. πλύνω (πλυν) *to wash clothes*.
 πλυνῶ ἔπλυνά πέπλυνμαι (ἐπλύβην n. A.)
4. κτείνω (κτεν) *to kill*: also ἀπο-κτίννυμι, -ύω, cl. 5.
 κτενῶ ἔκτεινά ἀπ-έκτονα (later ἐκτάβην Hm.)
 ἔκτανον poet. ἔκταγκα, ἔκτακα)

a. For 2 Aο. poet. ἔκταν, see 408, 4. ἀπ-εκτάνθαι and ἀπο-κτανθῆναι Inf. Pf. and 1 Aο. Pass. are late. For these tenses the Attic uses τέθνηκα and ἔθανον from θνήσκει (444, 4).

5. τείνω (τεν) *to extend*.
 τενῶ ἔτεινά τέτακα, τέταμαι ἐτάβην

NOTE. The stems of these verbs ended originally with a vowel, to which ν was afterwards added: κρι, κρίν; πλυ, πλύν; κτα, κταν, κτεν (334 a);

21. Hm. Aο. M. ἐχρηράμην, 2 Aο. κεχαρόμην (384 D), Fu. κεχαρήσω, -ομαι, Pf. Par. κεχαρηώς (386 D).

22. Hm. εἶλω (ελ, εελ) *to press*, Aο. (ἐ)ελα, Pf. M. ἔελμαι, 2 Aο. P. ἐάλην, Inf. ἀλῆναι. Pind. has 2 Plup. 3 S. ἐόλει. In Pr. Impf. Act., Hm. has only εἶλω (331). Even Attic writers have Pr. Impf. εἶλω or εἶλέω, also εἶλλω: ἴλλω is old and poetic.

23. Poet. ἐναίρω (ενᾶρ) *to slay*, 2 Aο. ἦναρον, Aο. M. 3 S. ἐνήρατο.

24. Poet. δείνω (δεν) *to smile*, Fu. δενῶ, Aο. ἔδεινα, 2 Aο. (Ind. not used) δένω, δένε, δενείν, δενών.

25. Hm. μέρομαι (μερ) *to receive as one's part*, 2 Pf. 3 S. ἔμμορε (319 D), Pf. M. 3 S. εἰμαρται (319 e) *it is fated* used even in Att. prose, Par. εἰμαρμένος. In later poets, μεμόρηκε, μεμόρηται, μεμορημένος.

26. Poet. πάλλω (πᾶλ) *to shake*, Aο. ἔπηλα; Hm. 2 Aο. Par. ἀμ-πεπαλώ (384 D), 2 Aο. M. 3 S. πάλτο (408 D, 42).

433 D. 1. Hm. Aο. P. ἐκκλίβην (396 D) and ἐκλίβην, Pf. M. 3 P. κεκκλίσται (392 D).

2. Hm. Aο. P. ἐκρίνβην (so Hd.) and ἐκρίβην.

4. Hm. Fu. κτενέω and κτανέω.

5. From st. τα, Hm. makes also Pr. τανώ (once with μι-form, Pr. M. 3 S. τανύται), Fu. τανύσω, Aο. ἐτανύσα, Pf. M. τετάνυσμαι, Aο. P. ἐτανύσθην. Also Pr. τιταίνω, Aο. ἐτίτθη. The form τῇ in Hm. is perhaps an Inv. of st. τα (τῇ = τα-ε), *teach, take thou*.

τᾶ, τᾶν, τεν. They might therefore be referred to the fifth class. But as the added *ν* has extended beyond the present to the future and aorist systems, they are here included in the fourth class.

In imitation of these verbs, the *ν* of other liquid stems is sometimes dropped by late writers before *κ* of the 1 Pf.: *τεζέρμακα* for *τεζέρμαγκα* from *ζερμαίνω* to *warm*. But one verb belongs more properly to this series, viz.:

6. *κερδαίνω* (*κερδᾶν, κερδα*) to *gain*.
κερδᾶνῶ *ἐκέρδᾶνα* (382) *κεκέρδηκα*

V. Vowel-stems of the fourth class.

434. 1. *καίω* (*καν*) to *burn*; Att. *κάω* uncontracted.

<i>καύσω</i>	<i>ἔκαυσα</i>	<i>κέκανκα</i>	<i>ἐκαύξην</i>
<i>ν. καυστός, καντός</i>		<i>έκανμαι</i>	(<i>ἐκάνη</i> Hm.)

2. *κλαίω* (*κλαν*) to *weep*; Att. *κλάω* uncontracted.

<i>κλαύσομαι</i>	<i>ἔκλαυσα</i>	<i>κέκλαυμαι</i>	<i>ν. κλαντός</i> and
<i>κλανσοῦμαι</i> (377), also <i>κλαιήσω, κλαήσω</i> (331)			<i>κλανστός</i>

a. *κέκλαυσομαι, ἐκλαύσθην* (342) are late.

FIFTH CLASS (*Nasal Class*, 329).

The stem assumes *ν* in the present, or a syllable containing *ν*.

I. Stems which assume *ν*.

435. 1. *βαίνω* (*βα*) to *go*. (for *βαν-ι-ω*, cf. 328 d.)

<i>βήσομαι</i>	<i>ἔβην</i> (408, 1)	<i>βέβηκα</i> (409, 2)	<i>ἐβάβην</i> in comp.
<i>βήσω</i> (416, 2)	<i>ἔβησα</i>	<i>βέβημαι</i> in comp.	<i>ν. βατός, τέος</i>

6. Hd. Fu. *κερδήσομαι*, Ao. *ἐκέρδησα*.

7. Hm. st. *φεν*, orig. *φα*, 2 Ao. *ἔπεφνον, πέφνον* (384 D) *killed*, Pf. M. *πέφαμαι*, Fu. Pf. *πεφήσομαι*.

434 D. 1. Hm. Ao. *ἔκηα* (also *ἔκεια* probably incorrect), cf. 39. Attic poets have Par. *κέας* (shortened from *κῆας*).

3. Poet. *δαίω* (*δα*) to *burn* trans., Mid. intr., 2 Pf. *δέδηα* intr., 2 Ao. M. Sub. 3 S. *δάηται*.

4. Poet. *δαίομαι* (*δα*) to *divide*, Fu. *δάσομαι*, Ao. *ἰδᾶσθην* (used even in Att. prose), Pf. 3 S. *δέδασται*, 3 P. (irreg.) *δεδαίταται*. Also Pr. *δατέομαι* (Hes. Ao. Inf. irreg. *δατέασθαι*, 381 D).

5. Poet. *μαίομαι* (*μα, μεν*) to *reach after, seek for*, Fu. *μάσομαι*, Ao. *ἐμᾶσθην*, 2 Pf. *μέμονα* *press on, desire eagerly*, P. *μέμαμεν* etc. (409 D, 9), V. *μαστός*. In the sense of the Pf., Hm. has intensive *μαιμῶω* (472 k), Ao. *μαίμησε*. In Att. Trag. we find Pr. Par. *μώμενος* (= *μα-ομενος*).

6. Poet. *ναίω* (*να*) to *inhabit*, Ao. *ἐνασσα* *caused to inhabit*, M. *ἐνασσάμην* *became settled in*, = Ao. P. *ἐνάσθην*. Pf. M. *νένασμαι* late. Hm. has also Pr. *ναιετῶω*, Par. Fem. *ναιετῶσα* (370 D a).

7. Hm. *δυνίω* (*οπυ*) to *take to wife*, Fu. *δπύσω* Aristoph.

435 D. 1. Hm. Ao. M. 3 S. *ἐβήσεν* (349 D). Pr. also *βᾶσκω* cl. 6 (444 D, 11). Pr. Par. *βιβᾶς* (403 D, 10), also *βιβῶν* (as if from *βιβῶω*).

2. ἐλαύνω (ελα) *to drive*: also ἐλάω poetic.
 ἐλῶ (ἐλάσω, 375) ἤλασα ἐήλακα, ἐήλαμαι ἤλάσην
 a. ἐλαύνω is prob. for ἔλα-ν-ω, cf. 329 d. ἐήλασμαι, ἤλάσθην are late.
3. φεάνω (φσα) *to anticipate*. (Hm. φεάνω)
 φεήσομαι ἔφσην (408, 7) ἔφσακα [ἐφσάσθην]
 φεάσω ἔφασα
4. πίνω (πι, also πο) *to drink*.
 πίομαι (378) ἔπιον (408, 15) πέπωκα, πέπομαι ἐπόσθην
 a. Fu. also πιοῦμαι, perhaps not Attic. The Attic makes ι usually long in the Fu., short in the Ao.
5. τίνω (τι) *to pay back*, Mid. *to obtain payment*: also τίνυμι poet.
 τίσω ἔτισα τέτικα, τέτισμαι ἐτίσθην (342)
6. φεζίνω (φσι) *to perish*, chiefly Ion. and poet.
 φεζίσω trans. ἔφεζισα trans. ἔφεζίμαι ἐφεζίσθην
 a. Late ἐφδίνησα, ἐφδίνηκα (331).
7. δάκνω (δάκ) *to bite*.
 δήξομαι (412) ἔδᾱκον δέδηγμαι ἐδήχσθην
8. κάμνω (κάμ, κμα, 340) *to be weary, sick*.
 καμοῖμαι ἔκαμον κέκηκα v. ἀπο-κμητέον
9. τέμνω (τεμ, τμε, 340) *to cut*.
 τεμῶ ἔτεμον (ἔτᾱμον) τέτμηκα, τέτμημαι ἐτμήσθην

II. Stems which assume an.

436. 1. αἰσάνομαι (αισᾶ) *to perceive*: also αἰσσομαι rare.
 αἰσδήσομαι ἥσδόμεν ἥσθημαι v. αἰσθητός
2. ἀμαρτάνω (ἀμαρτ) *to err*.
 ἀμαρτήσομαι ἤμαρτον ἡμάρτηκα, -ημαι ἡμαρτήσθην
3. αὐξάνω (αὐξ) *to increase*: also αὐξω (Hm. ἀέξω).
 αὐξήσω (331) ἠύξησα ἠύξηκα, ἠύξημαι ἠύξήσθην

2. Hm. Fu. ἐλώω, ἐλάω, etc. (375 D); Plup. M. 3 S. ἐλήλατο, once ἡλήλατο, 3 P. ἐληλέδατο (392 D).

5. Hm. τίνω. Hm. and Hd. have also Pr. τίνυμι, τίνυμαι. Different from τίνω is Poet. τίω cl. 1, *to honor*, Fu. τίσω, Ao. ἔτισα, Pf. M. Par. τετιμένος, V. ἔ-τῆτος.

6. Hm. φδίνω, 2 Ao. ἐφδιον, M. ἐφδίμην etc. (408 D, 27). Pr. also φδινύδω (411).

8. Hm. Pf. Par. κεκηώς, -ῶτος (386 D. 360 D).

9. Ion. τάμνω, 2 Ao. ἔτᾱμον. Hm. has Pr. τέμνω once, τέμω once; also τμήγω (τμᾶγ) cl. 2 (425 D, 18).

10. Hm. δύνω (Hes. δυνέω) = δύ-ω *to rush*.

436 D. 2. Hm. 2 Ao. ἡμβροτον (for ημῶτον, ημροτον, 383 D. 25. 53 D).

4. βλαστάνω (βλαστ) *to sprout*: also βλαστήω cl. 7, rare.
 βλαστήσω ἔβλαστον (β)ἐβλάστηκα (319 c)
- a. Later 1 Aο. ἐβλάστησα.
5. δαρῶν (δαρῶ) *to sleep*.
 ἐδαρῶν δεδάρηκα (331) [ἐδάρην]
- a. The simple verb is used only in the 2 Aο.; elsewhere καταδαρῶν.
6. ἀπ-εχθάνομαι (εχθ) *to be hated*.
 ἀπεχθήσομαι ἀπηχθόμην ἀπήχθημι
- a. The forms ἐχθω *to hate*, ἐχθομαι, ἀπέχθομαι, are poetic or late.
7. κichάνω (κich) *to come up to*, Ion. and poet.
 κichήσομαι ἔκichον v. ἀ-κichητος
8. οιδάνω (οιδ) and οιδέω cl. 7, *to swell*. (οιδάω, οιδάινω, late.)
 οιδήσω ᾤδησα ᾤδηκα
9. ὀλισιάνω (ολισι) *to slip*. (ὀλισιαίνω late.)
 ὀλισισώσω ὤλισισον (ὠλίσσηκα and ὠλίσσησα n. A.)
10. ὀσφραίνομαι (οσφρ) *to smell*. (for οσφραν-ι-ομαι, cf. 328 d.)
 ὀσφρήσομαι ὠσφρόμην ὠσφράνῃην
- a. ὀσφράομαι cl. 7, ὀσφραίνω are late; so also 1 Aο. ὠσφρησάμην.
11. ὀφλισκάνω (οφλ, οφλisc, 330) *to incur judgment*.
 ὀφλήσω ὠφλον ὠφληκα, ὠφλημαι
- a. 1 Aο. ὠφλησα rare. 2 Aο. Inf. and Par. are sometimes accented as present: ὠφλειν, ὠφλων. This verb is connected with ὀφείλω (οφελ), 432, 12.

437. The following have an inserted nasal.

1. ἀνδάνω (ιδ) *to please*, Ion. and poet.
 ἀδήσω Hd. ἔαδον Hd. ἔαδα
2. σιγγάνω (σιγ) *to touch*.
 σίξομαι ἔσιγον v. ᾤ-σικτος

5. Hm. 2 Aο. ἔδρᾶδον (383 D).
 7. Hm. κichάνω, Aο. once κichήσατο. For μι-forms from st. κichε (331), see 404 D d.
 10. Hm. Aο. 3 P. ὠσφραντο.
 12. Hm. ἀλδάνω (αλδ) *to make large* (Aesch. ἀλδαίνω); also ἀλδήσκω (αλδε, 331) cl. 6, *to grow large*.
 13. Hes. ἀλιταίνω (ᾱλιτ) *to offend*. Hm. 2 Aο. ἡλιτον, M. ἡλιτόμην, Pf. Par. irreg. ἀλιτήμενος (331, 367 D b).
 14. Eur. ἀλφάνω (αλφ) *to procure*. Hm. 2 Aο. ἡλφον.
 15. Hm. ἐριδαίνω (εριδ) *to contend* (= ἐρίζω cl. 4), Aο. M. Inf. ἐριδήσασθαι (331). Fr. also ἐριδμαίνω *to provoke*.

437 D. 1. Hm. Impf. ἤνδανον, ἐήνδανον (Hd. ἐάνδανον?), see 312 D; 2 Aο. ἔδον or εὔαδον (= εἴγαδον, cf. 308 D), 2 Pf. ἔαδα. For ἔσμενος, see 408 D, 44.

3. λαγχάνω (λαχ) *to obtain by lot.*

λήξομαι (326) ἔλαχον εἴληχα, εἴληγμαι ἐλήχθην

a. 2 Pf. ἔλελογχα is chiefly Ion. and poet.

4. λαμβάνω (λάβ) *to take.*

λήψομαι ἔλαβον εἴληφα, εἴλημμαι ἐλήφθην

a. For εἴλημμαι there is a rare form ἐλέλημμαι.

5. λανθάνω (λᾶθ) *to lie hid, Mid. to forget*: also λήσω cl. 2 (425, 1).

λήσω ἔλαθον ἐληθα, ἐλησμαι

a. The simple Mid. is rare in prose, ἐπιλανθάνομαι (more rarely ἐκ-λανθάνομαι) being used instead.

6. μανθάνω (μάθ) *to learn.*

μαθήσομαι ἔμαθον μεμάθηκα v. μαθητός, τέος

7. πυνθάνομαι (πύθ) *to inquire, learn*: also πεύσομαι cl. 2, poet.

πεύσομαι ἐπύθόμην πέπυσμαι v. πειυστός

8. τυγχάνω (τύχ) *to hit, happen.*

τεύξομαι ἔτυχον τετύχηκα (331)

a. 2 Pf. τέτευχα occurs first in Demosth.: τέτευγμα, ἐτεύχθην, late.

NOTE on 435-7. Mute stems, which assume *ν* or *αν* in the present, have their proper form only in the 2 Ao.; elsewhere they either lengthen the short vowel (like verbs of the second class, 326), or assume *ε* (331).

III. Stems which assume *νε*.

438. 1. βυνέω (βυ) *to stop up.*

βύσω ἔβυσα βέβυσμαι (342) [ἐβύσθην]

2. ικνέομαι (ικ) *to come.*

ἴξομαι ἰκόμην ἴγμαι

a. The simple verb is rare in prose: ἀφ-ικνέομαι is commonly used instead. The *ι* of the 2 Ao. is short, but made long in the Ind. by the augment.

3. Hd. Fu. λάξομαι (24 D a). Hm. 2 Ao. ἔλαχον *obtained by lot*, but ἐλαχον (384 D) *made partaker*.

4. Hd. Fu. λάμψομαι, Pf. λελάβηκα, Pf. M. λέλαμμαι (391 b), Ao. P. ἐλάμφθην, V. λαμπτός, -τέος. Hm. 2 Ao. M. Inf. λελαβέσθαι (384 D).

5. Hm. 2 Ao. ἔλαθον *lay hid*, but ἐλέαθον (384 D) *caused to forget*, M. λελαδέσθαι *to forget*, Pf. M. λέλασμαι *have forgotten*. The meaning *cause to forget* is found also in rare Pr. ληθάνω, Ao. ἔλησα, and sometimes in Pr. Act. λήθω. Dor. Ao. P. ἐλδσθην. Late Ao. M. ἐλησάμην.

7. Hm. 2 Ao. M. Opt. πεπύδοιτο (384 D).

8. Hm. has also 1 Ao. ἐτύχησα, and often uses τέτυγμα, ἐτεύχθην (from τεύχω cl. 2, 425, 15) in the sense of τετύχηκα, ἔτυχον. Hd. has 2 Pf. τέτευχα.

9. Hm. χανθάνω (χᾶθ, χανθ, χενθ) *to contain*, Fu. χείσομαι (= χενθ-σσομαι), 2 Ao. ἐχᾶθον, 2 Pf. κέχανθα.

438 D. 2. Hm. has Pr. Impf. ικνέομαι only twice, often ἰκάνω (also ἰκάνομαι) and ἴκω (ι), 1 Ao. ἴξε, ἴξον (349 D). For 2 Ao. Par. ἴκμενος, see 408 D, 45. Hd. Pf. M. 3 P. ἀπικάται, ἀπικάτο (392 D).

3. *κυνέω* (κν) *to kiss*. Αο. *ἔκυσα*.

a. The simple verb is rare in prose; but *προσκυνέω* *to do homage* is frequent; it makes *προσκυνήσω*, *προσεκύνησα* (*προσέκυσσα* poet.).

4. *πινέω* (πετ, 334 c) *to fall*, poet. 2 Αο. *ἔπιπνον*. Cf. *πίπτω*, 449, 4.

a. Many grammarians recognize a Pr. *πίνω*, and regard *ἔπιπνον* as Impf.

5. *ἀμπισχνέομαι* (αμπ-εχ) = *ἀμπέχομαι*, *to have on*: active *ἀμπέχω*, *ἀμπίσχω*, *to put on*.

ἀμφίξω *ἡμπισχόν*, Inf. *ἀμπισχεῖν*

ἀμφέξομαι *ἡμπισχόμεν*

a. *ἀμπισχνέομαι* is for *αμφ(ι)-ισχ-νε-ομαι*. For change of φ to π, cf. 65 d. *ισχ* is for *ισχ*, and that for *σι-σ(ε)χ*, a reduplicated stem of *ἔχω* (*σεχ*) *to have* (332. 424, 11). The 2 Αο. must be divided *ἡμπι-σχόν*; *ι* here belongs to the preposition.

6. *ὑπισχνέομαι* (ὑπ-εχ) *to promise*. See 5 a above and 424, 11.

ὑποσχήσομαι *ὑπεσχόμεν* *ὑπέσχημαι*

IV. Stems which assume *νυ* (after a vowel *ννυ*). See 407.

439. Stems in α.

1. *κεράννυμι* (κερα, κρα, 339) *to mix*.

κεράσω *ἐκέρᾱσα* *ἐκέρᾱκα*, *ἐκέρᾱμαι* *ἐκράβην* or
γ. *κρατέος* [κεκέρασμαι] *ἐκεράσβην*

2. *κρεμάννυμι* (κρεμα) *to hang* trans.: (also *κρεμάω* late.)

κρεμῶ (-άσω 375) *ἐκρέμᾱσα* [κεκρέμασμαι] *ἐκρεμάσβην* (342)

a. For Mid. *κρέμαμαι* *to hang* intrans., Fu. *κρεμήσομαι*, see 404, 8.

3. *πετάννυμι* (πετα) *to expand*: (also *πετάω* late.)

πετῶ (-άσω 375) *ἐπέτᾱσα* *πέπτᾱμαι* (339) *ἐπετάσβην* (342)

a. *πεπέτακα* late, *πεπέτασμαι* not Att.

4. *σκεδάννυμι* (σκεδα) *to scatter*: also *σκιδνμι* rare in prose.

σκεδῶ (-άσω 375) *ἐσκέδᾱσα* *ἐσκέδασμαι* (342) *ἐσκεδάσβην*

440. Stems in ε.

1. *ἔννυμι* (ἐ, orig. *ves*, Lat. *ves-tio*) *to clothe*: simple verb poetic.

ἀμφίω (-έσω 374) *ἡμφίεσα* (314) *ἡμφίεσμαι*
ἡμφιέσομαι (*ἐπιέσασθαι* Inf.)

439 D. 1. Hm. also Pr. *κεράω*, *κεράω*, Αο. Inf. *ἐπι-κρήσαι*: Pr. Sub. 3 P. *κέρωνται* is accented like the *μι*-forms in 401 k. For *κίρνημι*, see 443 D, 2.

4. Hm. Αο. also without σ, *ἐκέδασσα*, *ἐκεδάσβην*; cf. *κιδνμι* 443 D, 8.

5. Hm. *γάννυμαι* (γα) *to be glad*, Fu. *γανύσσομαι*, late Pf. *γεγάνυμαι*. Cf. *γαίω* cl. 4, only in Pr. Par. *γαίω*.

440 D. 1. Hm. Impf. *κατα-εἰνυον* (= *ves-νυον*), cf. Hd. *ἐπ-εἰνυσθαι*, Fu. *ἔσσω*, Αο. *ἔσσα*, Αο. M. 3 S. *ἔ(σ)ατο* or *ἔέσσατο*, Pf. M. *εἰμαι* (= *ves-μαι*), *ἔσαι*, *ἔσαι* (*εἴται*?), Plup. 2, 3 S. *ἔσσα*, *ἔστο* or *ἔεστο*, 3 D. *ἔσδην*, 3 P. *εἶατο* (= *ves-ατο*), Par. *εἰμένος*.

2. κορέννυμι (κορε) *to satiate*.

κορέσω	ἐκόρεσα	κεκόρεσμαι (342)	ἐκορέσθην
--------	---------	------------------	-----------

3. σβέννυμι (σβε) *to extinguish* (416, 5).

σβέσω	ἔσβεσα	ἔσβηκα	
σβήσομαι	ἔσβην (408, 9)	ἔσβεσμαι (342)	ἐσβέσθην

4. στορέννυμι (στορε) *to spread out*: also στρώννυμι (στόρνυμι).

στορώ (-έσω 374)	ἐστόρεσα	[ἐστόρεσμαι]	[ἐστορέσθην]
------------------	----------	--------------	--------------

441. Stems in ω.

1. ζώννυμι (ζω) *to gird*.

ζώσω	ἔζωσα	[ἔζωκα]	ἔζωσμαι	[ἐζώσθην]
------	-------	---------	---------	-----------

2. ρώννυμι (ῥω) *to strengthen*.

ῥώσω	ἔρρῳσα	ἔρρωμαι <i>am strong</i>	ἔρρώσθην (342)
------	--------	--------------------------	----------------

3. στρώννυμι (στρο) *to spread out* = στορέννυμι (and στόρνυμι).

στρώσω	ἔστρωσα	ἔστρωμαι	ἐστρώσθην
--------	---------	----------	-----------

4. χρώννυμι (χρω) *to color* = χρώω cl. 4.

χρώσω	ἔχρωσα	κέχρωσμαι	ἐχρώσθην
-------	--------	-----------	----------

442. Stems ending in a consonant.

1. ἄγνυμι (αγ, orig. γαγ) *to break*.

ἄξω	ἔαξα (312)	ἔαγα (417)	[ἔαγμα]	ἐάγην (ἄ)
-----	------------	------------	---------	-----------

2. ἄρνυμι (αρ) *to win*, chiefly poet.; only Pr. Impf. For 2 Ao. ἡρόμην, see αἶρω (432, 2).3. δείκνυμι (δεικ) *to show*.

δείξω	ἔδειξα	δέδειχα, δέδειγμα	ἐδείχθην
-------	--------	-------------------	----------

4. εἶργνυμι (εἶργ) *to shut in*: (also εἶργω late.)

εἶρξω	εἶρξα, P. ἔρξας	εἶργμαι	εἶρχθην
-------	-----------------	---------	---------

2. Hm. Fu. κορέω (374), Pf. Par. κεκορηώς (386 D), Pf. M. κεκόρημαι (also Hd.), V. ἀ-κόρητος.

Add the following with stems in ι:

5. Poet. κινῖναι (κι) *to move* intrans., 2 Ao. ἔκινον *went*, Par. κινών (Trag. κινεῖς rare). For ἐκίλαδον, see 411. From κι is derived also κινέω *to move* trans., inflected regularly.

6. Hm. αἰνῖναι (αι) *to take away*, in comp. ἀποαἰνυμαι and ἀπαἰνυμαι.

7. Ion. and poet. δαινῖναι (δαι) *to feast* trans., Mid. intr., Opt. 3 S. δαινῦτο (401 D 1), 3 P. δαινύατο: Fu. δαῖσω, Ao. ἔδαισα.

442 D. 1. Hm. Ao. ἔαξα, rare ἦξα (Hes. Opt. 2 S. κανάξαις, = κατφαξαις = κατα-φαξαις, 73 D). Hd. Pf. ἔηγα.

3. Hd. has st. δεκ in δέξω, ἔδεξα, δέδεγμα, ἐδέχθην. Hm. Pf. M. δειδεγμαῖς *greet* (for δεδειγμαῖς), 3 P. δειδέχεται, -ατο (392 D). In the same sense of *greeting*, he has Pr. Par. δεικνύμενος, as also Pr. δεικανόμαι and δειδίσκομαι (= δε-δεικ-σκομαι, cf. 447, 9).

4. Hm. has only forms with smooth breathing, even in the sense of *shutting in*. As stem, he has εργ or εεργ instead of εἶργ. For ἔρχεται, (ἐ)έρχατο, see 318 D. For poet. ἐργαδον, Hm. (ἐ)έργαδον, see 411.

- a. The forms of *εἶργω* to *shut out* are distinguished from these by their *smooth breathing*.
5. ζεύγνυμι (ζυγ, ζευγ, 326) to *join*.
 ζεύξω ζεύξα ζεύγμαι ἐζύγην, ἐζεύχην r. A.
6. ἀπο-κτίννυμι (κτεν, 334 c) to *kill*, = κτείνω (433, 4).
7. μίγνυμι (μιγ) to *mix*: also μίσγω cl. 6, less freq. in Att.
 μίξω ἐμίξα [μέμιχα] ἐμίχην and
 μέμιγμα ἐμίγην
8. ἄλλνυμι (for ολνυμι, st. ολ, ολε, 331) to *destroy, lose* (417).
 ὀλῶ (-έσω 374) ὤλεσα ὀλώλεκα (321)
 ὀλοῦμαι ὀλόμην ὀλωλα
9. ὀμνυμι (ομ, ομο, 331) to *swear*.
 ὀμοῦμαι ὤμοσα ὀμόμοκα (321) ὀμόσην and
 (= ομ-ε-ομαι) ὀμόμοται and ὀμόσσην
 [ὀμόσω, -ομαι] ὀμόμωσται (342) v. ἀπ-ώμοτος
10. ὀμόργνυμι (ομοργ) to *wipe off*.
 ὀμόρξομαι ὤμορξα ὀμόρχην
11. ὀρνυμι (ορ) poetic, to *rouse*, Mid. to *rouse one's self, rise*.
 ὄρσω ὄρσα, ὄρορον ὄρωρα intrans.
 ὀρούμαι ὀρόμην ὀρώρεμαι (331)
12. πήγνυμι (πάγ, πηγ, 326) to *fix, fasten*: (also πήσσω cl. 4, late.)
 πήξω ἐπήξα ἐπέπηγα (417) ἐπάγην, v. πηκτός
- a. Pf. M. πέπηγαμ late; 1 Ao. P. ἐπήχθην n. A. pr.
13. πτάρνυμαι (πταρ) to *sneeze*, 2 Ao. P. ἔπταρων: (also πταίρω cl. 4, Ao. ἔπτᾱρα, 2 Ao. P. ἐπτάρην, n. A.)
14. ῥήγνυμι (ῥάγ, ῥηγ 326, ῥωγ 334 d) to *break*.
 ῥήξω ῥῥήξα ῥῥώγα (417) ῥῥάγην
- a. Pf. M. ῥῥήγημαι Hm., 1 Ao. P. ῥῥήχθην n. A.

7. Hm. and Hd. have only μίσγω in Pr. Impf.: Hm. once μιγάσομαι.—
 2 Ao. M. 3 S. ξμικτο, μικτο (408 D, 39). 2 Fu. P. μιγήσομαι (395 D).

8. Hm. also Pr. ὀλέκω (formed from 1 Pf.); 2 Ao. M. Par. οὐλόμενος (28 D).

11. Ao. ὄρσα (345 D), less often ὄρορον (384 D), 2 Pf. ὄρωρα (321 D), Plur. 3 S. ὀρώρει and ὠρώρει (311 D), Pf. M. Sub. 3 S. ὀρώρηται, Ao. M. ὄρωτο (oftener than ὄρετο), ὄρσο, ὄρσαι, ὄρμενος (408 D, 40). For ὄρσεο, see 349 D. Connected with ὄρνυμι are ὀρίνω to *rouse*, Ao. ὀρίνα, Ao. P. ὀρίνδην; and ὀρούω to *rush*, Ao. ὄρουσα.

12. Hm. 2 Ao. M. 3 S. κατ-έπηκτο (408 D, 41).

16. Hm. ἄχνύμαι (αχ) to *be rained* (rare ἄχομαι, ἀκαχίζομαι); 2 Ao. ἡκαχόμην (384 D), Pf. ἀκάχημαι (321 D, 331), 3 P. ἀκηχέδαται (392 D), Plur. 3 P. ἀκαχέατο (for ἀκαχᾶστο), Inf. ἀκάχῃσθαι, Par. ἀκαχήμενος, ἀκηχέμενος (367 D b).—Act. ἀκαχίζω to *rain*, Ao. ἡκαχον and ἀκάχῃσα.—Pr. Par. intrans. ἀχέων, ἀχεύων.

17. Poet. καίνυμαι (for καθ-νυμαι) to *surpass*, Pf. κέκασμαι, Par. κεκασμένος (Pind. κεκαδμένος).

15. φράγνυμι (φραγ) rare form of φράσσω cl. 4, *to enclose*.
 φράξω ἔφραξα πέφραγμα ἐφράχθην [ἐφράγην]

SIXTH CLASS (*Inceptive Class*, 330).

444. The stem assumes σκ in the present, sometimes with a connecting ι. Several verbs which belong here, prefix a reduplication. Only a few show an inceptive meaning.

Stems in α and ε.

1. γηράσκω = γηρά-ω *to grow old*. 2 Ao. Inf. γηράναι (408, 2).
 γηράσσω, -ομαι ἑγήρασα γεγήρακα
2. διδράσκω (δρα) *to run*, used only in composition.
 δράσομαι ἔδρᾶν (408, 3) δέδρᾶκα
3. ἡβάσκω (ἡβα) *to come to puberty*: ἡβάω *to be at puberty*.
 ἡβήσω ἡβησα ἡβηκα
4. θνήσκω (θᾶν, θνα, 340) *to die*; used also as pass. of κτείνω *to kill*.
 θανούμαι θῆανον τέθνηκα *am dead* (409, 4)
- a. Fu. Pf. τεθνήξω (τεθνήξομαι late), see 394 a. For Fu. θανούμαι, 2 Ao. ἔθανον, the Att. prose always uses ἀποθανούμαι, ἀπέθανον (never found in Trag.), but in the Pf. τέθνηκα, not ἀπο-τέθνηκα.

18. Hm. ὀρέγνυμι (ορεγ), = ὀρέγω cl. 1, *to reach*, Pf. M. 3 P. ὀρωρέχεται (321 D, 392 D).

443 D. In the Epic language, several stems, which for the most part show a final α in other forms, assume να instead of it in the present. This is accompanied in most instances by a change of vowel, and by inflection according to the μι-form.

1. δάμνημι or δαμνάω (δαμ, δαμα, 331) *to overcome*, Fu. δαμῶ (cf. 375), Ao. ἐδάμασα, Pf. δέδμηκα (340), Pf. M. δέδμημαι, Fu. Pf. δεδμήσομαι, Ao. P. ἐδαμάσθην (342) or ἐδμήθην, more freq. 2 Ao. ἐδάμην. Pr. also δαμάζω. The forms ἐδαμασάμην and ἐδαμάσθην are even found in Att. prose.—The same Perf. Mid. δέδμημαι belongs also to the Ion. and poet. δέμω (Att. οἰκοδομέω) *to build*, Ao. ἔδειμα.
2. κίρνημι or κιννάω (κερα), = κεράννυμι *to mix* (439, 1).
3. κρήνᾱμαι (κρεμα), = κρέμᾱμαι *to hang* (404, 8; cf. 439, 2). Active κρήνημι very rare.
4. μάρνᾱμαι (μαρα) *to fight*, Opt. 1 P. μαρνοίμεθα (401 D h).
5. πέρνημι (περα), = πιπράσκω *to sell* (444, 7), Fu. περῶ (cf. 375), Ao. ἐπέρᾱσα, Pf. M. Par. πεπερημένος.
6. πίλνημι or πιλνάω (πελα), = πελάζω *to bring near*, Mid. *to come near* (428 D, 21).
7. πίτνημι or πιτνάω (πετα), = πετάννυμι *to expand* (439, 3).
8. σκίδνημι (σκεδα), = σκεδάννυμι *to scatter* (439, 4): also without σ, κίδνημι (κεδα).

- 444 D. 2. Hd. διδρήσκω, δρήσομαι, ἔδρην (24 D a).

5. *Δάσκομαι* (ἰλα) *to propitiate.*

ἰλάσομαι *ἰλασάμην* *ἰλάσῃην* (342)

6. *μιμνήσκω* (μνα) *to remind, Mid. to remember, mention.*

μνήσκω *ἐμνήσθην* *μνήσκει* (319 b, 393 a) *ἐμνήσθην* (342)

a. The Fu. and Ao. Mid. are poetic; the Fu. and Ao. Pass. take their place. The Pf. M. *μémνημαι* is present in meaning, = Lat. *memini*. Fu. Pf. *μemnh̄σομαι* will bear in mind.

7. *πιπράσκω* (πρα) *to sell; wanting in Fu. and Ao. Act.*

(*ἀποδῶσομαι*) (*ἀπεδόμην*) *πέπρακα, πέπραμαι* *ἐπράξην*

8. *φάσκω* (φα) = *φημί* (404, 2) *to say.* The Pr. Ind. is scarcely used. Hm. has only the Impf. In Attic prose, the Par. is frequent (instead of *φάς*, not used, 404, 2), but other forms are rare.

9. *χάσκω* (χα) *to gape.* From st. *χαν* (329 a, Pr. *χαίνω* late), come

χανοῦμαι *ἐχάνον* *κέχνηα*

10. *ἀρέσκω* (αρε) *to please.*

ἀρέσω *ἤρεσα* [*ἀρήρεκα*] (*ἠρέσῃην* n. A. pr.)

445. Stems in o.

1. *ἀνα-βιῶσκομαι* (βιο) trans. *to re-animate, intr. to revive.*

Ao. *ἀνεβίων* (408, 13) intrans., *ἀνεβιωσάμην* trans. Cf. *βιῶω* (423, 2).

2. *βλώσκω* (μολ, μλο, βλο 53 D) *to go, poet. Pr. Impf. only in comp.*

μολοῦμαι *ἐμολον* *μέμβλωκα* (340, 53 D)

3. *βιβρώσκω* (βρο) *to eat.*

[*βρώσομαι*] [*ἔβρωσα*] *βίβρωκα, βίβρωμαι* (*ἔβρώσῃην* n. A.)

a. The defective parts are supplied by forms of *ἐσθίω* cl. 9 (450, 3).

4. *γινώσκω* (γνο) *to know; also γινώσκω* less freq. in Att.

γνώσομαι *ἐγνων* (408, 14) *ἔγνωκα, ἔγνωσμαι* *ἐγνώσῃην* (342)

5. *ἑρῶσκω* (ἑρο, ἑρο, 340) *to leap, chiefly poet.; also ἑόρηνυμαι* cl. 5.

ἑροῦμαι *ἐἑορον*

6. *τιτρώσκω* (τρο) *to wound.*

τρώσω *ἐτρωσα* *τέτρωμαι* *ἐτρώσῃην*

5. Hm. also *ἰλδομαι* (ἰλᾶμαι), Imv. *ἰληθι* (Theoc. *ἰλᾶθι*), see 404 D, 10; Pf. *ἰληκα*.

6. Hm. Pf. M. 2 S. *μémνημαι, μέμνη* (Imv. *μémνεο* Hd.), see 363 D; Sub. 1 P. *μemnh̄μεθα* (Hd. *μemneh̄μεθα*), Opt. *μemnh̄μην*, 3 S. *μemnh̄ετο*, see 393 D.

7. Poet. *πέρηνμι* (περα), see 443 D, 5.

11. Hm. *βάσκω* (βα) = *βαίνω* to go (435, 1), chiefly in Imv. *βάσκ' ἴθι* haste, go; once *ἐπιβασκέμεν* to cause to go upon.

12. Poet. *κικλήσκω* (κλε) = *καλέω* cl. 1, to call (420, 5).

445 D. 3. Hm. *βεβρώθω*. Ep. 2 Ao. *ἔβρων* (not in Hm.). Soph. 2 Pf. Par. *βεβρώτες* (409 D, 16).

4. Hd. 1 Ao. *ἀνέγνωσα*. Poet. V. *γνωτός* (for *γνωστός*).

6. Hm. *τρώω*.

446. Stems in *ι* and *υ*.

1. *πίσσω* (πι) *to give to drink*, Ion. and poet. Cf. *πίνω* (435, 4).
 πίσω ἔπισα
 2. *κνίσσω* (κυ) *to impregnate*, Ao. *ἔκῡσα*.
 a. Mid. *κνίσκομαι* *to become pregnant*; but *κύνω*, *κυνέω* cl. 7, *to be pregnant*.
 3. *μεθύσσω* (μεῦ) *to intoxicate*.
μεθύσω ἐμέϋσα [μεμέϋσμαι] ἐμεϋόσῃην
 a. Mid. *μεθύσκομαι* *to become intoxicated*; but *μεθύω* (only Pr. Impf.) *to be intoxicated*.

447. Stems ending in a consonant.

1. *ἀλίσκομαι* (άλ, ἀλο, 331) *to be taken*, used as pass. *to αἰρέω* cl. 9.
ἀλώσομαι ἐάλων οἶ ἐάλωκα οἶ v. ἀλωτός
 ἦλων (408, 12) ἦλωκα
 2. *ἀν-ἀλίσσω* (αν-αλ, αν-αλο) *to expend*: also *ἀναλώω*.
ἀναλώσω ἀνάλωσα ἀνάλωκα, ἀνάλωμαι ἀναλώσῃην
 ἀνήλωσα ἀνήλωκα, ἀνήλωμαι ἀνηλώσῃην
 a. Rare forms, *ἠνάλωσα*, *ἠνάλωμαι* (314).
 3. *ἀμβλίσσω* (αμβλ, αμβλο, 331) *to miscarry*: also *ἐξ-αμβλώω*.
ἀμβλώσω ἡμβλωσα ἡμβλωκα, ἡμβλωμαι
 4. *ἀμπλακίσσω* (αμπλακ) *to miss, err*, poetic.
ἀμπλακήσω ἡμπλακον ἡμπλάκηται
 5. *ἐπ-αυρίσκομαι* (επ-αυρ) *to enjoy*: also *ἐπαυρίσσω*, *ἐπαυρέω* cl. 7.
ἐπαυρήσομαι ἐπηύρον, ἐπηυρόμην
 a. The word is Ion. and poetic; in Att. prose, only 2 Ao. Inf. *ἐπαυρέσθαι*.
 6. *εὐρίσσω* (εὐρ) *to find*.
εὐρήσω (331) εὔρον εὔρηκα, εὔρημαι εὐρέσῃην
 a. For 2 Ao. Impv. *εὐρέ*, see 366. 1 Ao. M. *εὐράμην* late.
 7. *στερίσσω* (στερ) = *στερέω* cl. 7, *to deprive*.
στερήσω ἐστέρησα ἐστέρηκα, ἤμαι ἐστερήσῃην
 a. Pass. *στερίσκομαι* and *στεροῦμαι* *to be deprived*; but *στέρομαι* cl. 1, *to be in a state of privation*.
 8. *ἀλέξω* (for *αλεκ-σσω*, st. *αλεκ*) *to ward off*; Act. rare in prose.
ἀλεξήσομαι ἡλεξάμην
 a. A Fu. *ἀλέξομαι* is also found.
 9. *ἀλύσσω* (for *αλυκ-σσω*, st. *αλυκ*) *to avoid*, poet.; Pr. Impf. rare.
ἀλύξω ἡλυξα (connected with *ἀλόμαι*, st. *αλυ*, 426 D, 7)

446 D. 4. Hm. *πιφαύσσω* (φαν) *to show, declare*. Akin to this is Hd. *δια-φαύσσω* or *-φάσσω* *to shine, dawn*.

447 D. 7. Hm. Ao. Inf. *στερέσαι*. Eur. 2 Ao. P. Par. *στερεῖς*.

8. Hm. Fu. *ἀλεξήσω*, Ao. *ἡλέχησα*, 2 Ao. *ἔλαλλον* (384 D, 339).

9. Hm. has also *ἀλυσκάω* cl. 4 and *ἀλυσκάνω* cl. 5.

10. διδάσκω (for διδαχ-σκω, st. διδαχ) *to teach*.
 διδάξω ἐδίδαξα δεδίδαχα, -γμα ἐδιδάχην
 11. λάσκω (for λακ-σκω, st. λᾱκ) *to speak*, poetic.
 λακήσομαι ἐλάκησα (331) λέληκα or
 ἔλακον λέλακα (338)
 12. μίσγω (for μυγ-σκω, st. μυγ) *to mix*, = μίγνυμι cl. 5 (442, 7).
 13. πάσχω (for πασ-σκω, st. πασ, πενσ, 329, 334 a) *to suffer*.
 πείσομαι (49) ἔπασον πέπονθα v. πασητός
 a. For the two forms of the stem, compare τὸ πάθος and πένθος *suffering*.

SEVENTH CLASS (*Epsilon-Class*, 331).

448. The stem assumes *ε* in the present. Here belong

1. αἰδέομαι (αἰδ) *to feel shame*: also αἰδομαι poetic.
 αἰδέσομαι ἥδεσάμην ἥδεσμαι (342) ἥδεσῃν (413)
 a. ἥδεσάμην, in Att. prose, *pardoned*; in poetry, *felt shame*, = ἥδέσῃν.
 2. γαμέω (γαμ) *to marry* (Act. uxorem duco, Mid. nubo).
 γαμῶ ἔγημα γεγάμηκα, -ημαι v. γαμετή
 a. Late forms γαμήσω, ἐγάμησα, ἐγαμέδην Theoc.
 3. γηῖω (γηῖ) *to rejoice*, poetic; in prose only 2 Pf.
 γηῖήσω ἐγήῃησα γέγηθα *am glad*
 4. δοκέω (δοκ) *to seem, think*.
 δόξω ἔδοξα δέδογμαι (ἐδόχῃν r. A.)
 a. δοκήσω, ἐδόκησα, δεδόκηκα, δεδόκημαι, ἐδοκῆῃν are poetic or late.
 5. κυρέω (κυρ) *to hit upon, happen*, Ion. and poet.: also κύρω rare.
 κυρήσω, κύρσω ἔκυρσα, ἐκύρησα

10. Ep. Ao. ἐδιδάσκησα (331, not in Hm.). The orig. stem was *δα*, Hm. Fu. δῆω *shall find* (378 D), 2 Ao. δέδαον (384 D, also ἔδαον) *taught*, 2 Ao. M. Inf. δεδάσθαι (for δεδασθῆναι), Pf. δεδάκηκα (331) *have learned*, 2 Pf. Par. δεδαώς, Pf. M. Par. δεδαημένος, 2 Ao. P. ἐδάην *learned*, Fu. P. δαήσομαι (395 D).

11. Hm. ληκέω, 2 Pf. Par. Fem. λελάκνυα (338 D).

13. Hm. 2 Pf. 2 P. πέποσθε (409 D, 14), Par. Fem. πεπαῦνυα (cf. 338 D).

14. Hm. ἀπαφίσκω (αφ) *to deceive*, 2 Ao. ἡπαφον (384 D), rare 1 Ao. ἡπάφῃσθα (331).

15. Poet. ἀραρίσκω (αρ) *to join, fit*, trans., 1 Ao. ἤρσα (345 D), usu. 2 Ao. ἤρῃον (384 D) twice intrans., 2 Pf. ἤρῃα *am joined, fitted* (found even in Xen.), Ion. ἄρῃα, Hm. Par. Fem. ἄρῃνυα (338 D), Ao. P. 3 P. ἄρῃεν (395 D), 2 Ao. M. Par. ἄρμενος (408 D, 34).

16. Hm. ἴσκω (=φυκ-σκω) and ἔισκω (23 D a) *to make like, consider like*, cf. 2 Pf. ἔοικα (409, 7).

17. Hm. τιτύσκομαι (=τι-τυκ-σκομαι) *to prepare* (cf. τεύχω cl. 2, 425, 15), *to aim* (cf. τυγχάνω cl. 5, 437, 8).

448 D. 2. Hm. Fu. Mid. 3 Sing. γαμέσsetai *will cause* (a woman) *to marry*, doubtful.

6. { μαρτυρέω (μαρτυρ) to bear witness, inflected reg., but
μαρτύρομαι cl. 4, to call witnesses, Ao. ἐμαρτύραμην.
7. { ξυρέω (ξυρ) to shave, Ao. ἐξύρησα, Mid. ξυρέομαι, but also
ξύρομαι cl. 4, Ao. ἐξύραμην, Pf. ἐξύρημαι.
8. πατέομαι (πατ, orig. πα) to eat, Ion. and poet.
- πάσσομαι ἐπᾶσάμην πέπασμαι v. ᾄ-παστος
9. πεκτέω (πεκ, πεκτ, 327) to comb, shear. (Hm. πείκω for πέκω.)
(πέξω n. A. ἐπέξα n. A.) ἐπέχσην
10. ριπτέω (ρίφ, ριπτ) to throw, = ρίπτω (427, 14), only Pr. Impf.
11. ὠσέω (ὠσ) to push; Impf. ἔωσουν (312).
ὠσω, ὠσῆσω ἔωσα [ἔωκα] ἔωσμαι ἔωσσην
- a. ὠσῆσω is not found in Att. prose. The syllabic augment is rarely omitted in Attic.

EIGHTH CLASS (*Reduplicating Class*, 332).

449. The stem assumes a reduplication in the present. For μι-verbs of this class, see 403. There remain

12. Poet. δουπέω to sound heavily, Ao. ἰδοῦπησα (even in Xen.), ἰγδοῦπησα (cf. ἐριγδοῦπος loud-thundering), 2 Pf. δέδουκα.
13. Poet. κελαδέω to roar, Fu. κελαδήσω, Hm. Pr. Par. κελάδων.
14. Ion. and poet. κεντέω to prick, Fu. κεντήσω, etc., reg.; but Hm. Ao. Inf. κένσαι (= κεντ-σαι), V. κεντός (= κεντ-τος).
15. Poet. κτυπέω to crash, clatter, rare in prose, 2 Ao. ἐκτύπον, also in Trag. 1 Ao. ἐκτύπησα.
16. Poet. ριγέω to shudder, Fu. ριγῆσω, Ao. ἐρρίγησα, 2 Pf. ἐρρίγα used as a present. Different is ριγώω to be cold (371 d).
17. Ion. and poet. στυγέω to dread, hate, Fu. στυγήσομαι, Ao. ἐστύγησα, etc., reg. Hm. has 1 Ao. ἐστυξα made dreadful, 2 Ao. ἐστύγον dreaded.
18. Pr. φιλέω to love, inflected reg. as a verb of cl. 1, see Paradigm 287; but Hm. Ao. M. ἐφιλάμην (st. φιλ).
19. Hm. (χραισμεω to help, ward off, Pr. Impf. not used) Fu. χραισμήσω, Ao. ἐχραισμησα, 2 Ao. ἐχραισμον.

Add the following, which annex a in the present (331):

20. Pr. βρυχάομαι to roar, Ao. ἐβρυχασάμην. In Hm., only 2 Pf. βέβρῦχα used as a present.
21. Poet. γόω to bewail, Fu. γόησομαι, Hm. 2 Ao. ἔγοον.
22. Hm. θηρίδομαι to quarrel (Fu. θηρίσομαι Theoc.), Ao. ἐθηρίσάμην, Ao. P. ἐθηρίνθην (396 D). Pind. θηρίομαι, θηρίω.
23. Poet. λιχμέω, -ομαι, to lick, Fu. λιχμήσομαι, 2 Perf. Par. irregular λελειχμότες Hes.
24. Hm. μηκάομαι (μάκ, μηκ, 326) to bleat, 2 Ao. Par. μάκων, 2 Pf. Par. μεμηκᾶς, Fem. μεμάκνυα (338 D), Plup. ἐμέμηκον (351 D).
25. Hm. μητιάω, -ομαι, to plan, Fu. μητίσομαι, Ao. ἐμητίσάμην. Pind. μητιόμαι.
26. Pr. μυκάομαι (μυκ) to low (used in Att. prose). Poet. Ao. ἐμυκησάμην. Hm. 2 Ao. ἐμύκον, 2 Pf. μέμυκα used as a present.

1. γίγνομαι (γεν) *to become*: also γίνομαι less freq. in Att.
 γενήσομαι ἐγενόμην γέγονα (409, 3) *have become, have been*
 γεγένημαι (ἐγενήσῃν l.)
2. ἴσχω (σεχ) *to hold*, another form of ἔχω (424, 11).
3. μίμνω (μεν) *to remain*, poetic form of μένω (422, 13).
4. πίπτω (πετ, πτο, 339, 331) *to fall*: cf. πιτνέω cl. 5 (438, 4) poet.
 πεσοῦμαι (377) ἔπεσον πέπτωκα
 a. ἔπεσον is for orig. and Dor. ἔπετον (62 a).
5. τίκτω (for τιτκω, st. τεκ) *to bring forth, beget*.
 τέξομαι ἔτεκον τέτοκα (334 a)
 τέξω less fr. ἔτεξα rare (τέτεγμαι n. A.) (ἐτέχῃν n. A.)
 a. Mid. τίκτομαι rare and poetic.
6. τιτράω (τρα) *to bore*: also τετραίνω (329 a, 328 d).
 τρήσω (335 a) ἔτρησα τέτρημαι v. τρητός
 τετρανῶ ἐτέτρηνα (later -άνα) [ἐτετράνῃην]

For reduplicating verbs of the sixth (inceptive) class, see 444-6.

NINTH CLASS (*Mixed Class*, 333).

450. Different parts of the verb may be derived from stems essentially different: compare Eng. *go, went*. Here belong

1. αἰρέω *to take*, Mid. *to choose*; st. αἶρε, εἰλ (312).
 αἰρήσω εἶλον (ἐλω etc.) ἤρηκα, ἤρημαι ἥρέσῃν
 a. Fu. ἐλῶ n. A. Ao. εἰλάμην late.
2. ἔρχομαι *to go, come*; st. ερχ, ἐλῦσ.
 ἐλεύσομαι ἤλθον (339) ἐλήλυθα (321)
 a. For 2 Ao. Imv. ἐλθέ, see 366. For ἐλεύσομαι (326), the Attic prose generally has εἶμι (405, 1 a).
3. ἐσθίω *to eat*; st. εσσι, ἐδ, φάγ.
 ἔδομαι (378) ἔφαγον ἐδήδοκα (331) (ἡδέσῃν n. A.)
 ἐδήδεσμαι (331, 342) v. ἐδεστός, τέος
 a. ἐσθίω comes from ἔσθω (328), and that from ἔδω (411 D): all these forms of the Pr. are found in Hm.

449 D. 1. 2 Ao. 3 Sing. ἔγεντο Dor. (and Hes.), different from γέντο *seized* (408 D, 35). From st. γεν comes also poet. γείνομαι cl. 4, *to be born*, Ao. ἐγεινάμην trans. *begot, bore* (οἱ γεινόμενοι *the parents*, also in prose).

2. Poet. also ἰσχνάω (329 b), ἰσχανάω (331).

4. Hm. 2 Pf. Par. πεπτεῶτας, Soph. πεπτῶς, -ῶτος (409 D, 17).

7. Hm. ἰάω (αι, αυε 331, αε 39) *to sleep*, Ao. ἕσα (ᾱ, but by augm. ᾱ), once contr. ὕσαμεν.

450 D. 1. Hd. Pf. ἀραίρηκα (321 D).

2. Poet. 2 Ao. ἡλύδον with υ (but only in Ind., 1, 2, 3 S. and 3 P.), Dor. (not Pind.) ἡλδον, ἡλσον. Hm. 2 Pf. εἰλήλουθα, 1 P. εἰλήλουθμεν (409 D, 13).

3. Hm. Pr. Inf. ἐδμεναι (406 D, 3), 2 Pf. Par. ἐδηδῶς, Pf. M. ἐδήδομαι.

4. *ώραω* to see, Impf. *έώραν* (312); st. *όρα, ιδ, οπ.*

δψομαι *είδον* (ιδω etc. *έώρακα, έώραμαι* *ώφθην, V. δρατός, Imv. ιδέ* 366) *όπωπα* (321), *ώμμαι* *όπτός, τέος*

a. The Comic poets have Pf. *έδρακα*: *όπωπα* is chiefly Ion. and poet.: *έωράδην* is late. Ao. M. *ώψάμην* is rare; *είδόμεν* (for *είδον*) is generally poetic (in Att. prose only in comp.), Imv. *ιδού*, but as exclamation *ιδού lo!* Poetic is also Pr. Mid. *είδομαι* to appear, appear like, Ao. *είσάμην*.

5. *τρέχω* to run; st. *τρέχ, δρεμ* (334 a).

δραμούμαι *έδραμον* *δεδράμηκα* (331) *V. δρεκτέον* (66 c)

a. *δρέξομαι, έδρεξα* (66 c), and *δέδρομα* are found in poetry; *δεδράμμαι* occurs in composition.

6. *φέρω* to bear; st. *φερ, οι, ενεκ.*

οΐσω { *ήνεγκον* (384) *ένήνοχα* (321, 334 a) *ήνέχθην*
οΐσομαι (as { *ήνεγκα* (381) *ένηνεγμαι* *ένεχθήσομαι*
 mid. and pass. *ήνεγκάμην* *V. οΐστός, τέος* *οΐσθήσομαι*

7. *ώνέομαι* to *duy*, Impf. *έωνούμην*; st. *ωνε, πρια.*

ώνήσομαι *έπριάμην* (408, 8) *έώνημαι* *έωνήθην*

a. *έωνησάμην* is late. The syllabic augment is rarely omitted in Att. *έώνημαι* may have, *έωνήθην* always has, a passive meaning (415).

8. *είπον* I said; st. *ειπ, ερ, ρε* (340).

έρω { *είπον* *είρηκα* (319 e) *έρρήθην, V. ρήτός*
 { *είπα* *είρημαι* (*έρρέθην* n. A.)
 (Imv. *ειπέ* 366) *ειρήσομαι* *ρηθήσομαι*

a. The Pr. Impf. are supplied by *λέγω, φημί*, and (especially in comp.) by *αγορεύω* to discourse, as *απαγορεύω* to forbid, Ao. *απείπον*. The form *είπον* comes from *ε-επ-ον*, orig. *φε-φεπ-ον*, a reduplicated 2 Ao. like *πέπιδον* (384 D): cf. *ξπος*, orig. *φεπος*, word. The stem of *έρω* was orig. *φερ* (cf. Lat. verbum); hence *είρηκα* for *φε-φερ-κα*, *έρρήθην* for *εφερθην*, *ρήτός* for *φερτος*.

4. Hm. Fu. *έπιόψομαι* shall choose, but *έπόψομαι* shall look on. Aeol. Pr. *δρημι* Theoc. For *δσσομαι* (οπ), see 429 D, 4.

6. Hm. Pr. Imv. *φέρτε* (406 D, 4), Ao. *ήνεικα* (rarely *ήνεικον*), M. *ήνεικάμην*; Ao. Imv. *οΐσε* (349 D), Inf. *οΐσέμεν(αι)*, V. *φερτός*. Hd. has Ao. *ήνεικα*, Pf. M. *ένήνειγμαι*, Ao. P. *ήνείχθην*.

8. Hm. Pr. *είρω* rare, Fu. *έρέω*, Ao. *είπον* and in Ind. (with augm.) *έειπον* (= *ε-φεφεπον*). From st. *σεπ, έπ* (63), comes *έν-έπω* or *έννέπω*, 2 Ao. *ένι-σπον* (339), Imv. *ένι-σπε* or *ένισπες* (2 P. *έσπετε* for *εν-σπετε*), Fu. *ένίψω* (= *ενι-σπ-σω*) or *ένι-σπήσω* (331). Hd. makes Ao. usu. *είπα*, Ao. P. *είρέθην* and *είρήθην* as well as *έρρήθην*.

ALPHABETICAL LIST

of Verbs described in the foregoing Sections.

451. In the following alphabetical list, the verbs before described are not only referred to by the present; but one or more forms are generally added, to exhibit the stem and its changes, or to show the most important peculiarities of formation.

In using this index, as well as in looking out verbs in the lexicon, the student should bear in mind especially the following points:

I. At the *beginning* of verb-forms,

a. ϵ before a consonant (sometimes even before vowels) may be the augment or reduplication (308, 312, 319, 322).

b. ϵ may arise by augment or reduplication from ϵ (312, 322).

c. η may arise by augment or reduplication from α or ϵ (309).

d. ω may arise by augment or reduplication from σ (309).

e. ϵ in a few words takes the place of $\lambda\epsilon$, $\mu\epsilon$, $\rho\epsilon$, as redupl. (319 e).

f. A consonant with ϵ may be the reduplication, when followed by the same consonant, or when a smooth mute with ϵ is followed by the cognate rough mute (319).

g. A vowel and consonant may be the Attic reduplication, if the same vowel and consonant follow; but the initial stem-vowel is usually lengthened after it (321).

h. When prepositions are prefixed, there is danger of mistaking an initial stem-vowel for the final vowel of the prep. Thus *κατανύω* = *κατ-ανύω* not *κατα-νύω*, *ἀπολέσας* = *ἀπ-ολέσας* not *απο-λέσας*, *ἐπιδούσα* may be either *ἐπι-ιδούσα* (Pr. *ἐφ-οράω*) or *ἐπι-δούσα* (Pr. *ἐπι-δίδωμι*).

II. In the *middle* of verb-forms,

i. α or σ may arise from ϵ in the stem and present (334). So σ may arise from ϵ , and ω rarely from η .

j. η may arise from a final α or ϵ of the stem, and ω from a final σ (335). In the first aorist system of liquid verbs, η may arise from α and ϵ from ϵ (337). In the second perfect system, η may arise from α (338).

k. The relations of the *consonants* are shown in the following table, where any termination of the other tenses may correspond to any form of the present given on the same line:

Fut. 1 Aor.	2 Pf.	Perfect Middle.	1 Aor. P.	Present.
-ψω	-ψα	-φμαι, -ψαι, -πται, -φδον	-φδην	-πω, -βω, -φω, -πτω
-ξω	-ξα	-γμαι, -ξαι, -κται, -χδον	-χδην	-κω, -γω, -χω, -σσω, -ζω
-σω	-σα	-σμαι, -σαι, -σται, -σδον	-σδην	{ -τω, -δω, -δω, -σσω, -ζω -άω, -έω, -ίω, -όω, -ύω

**Ad-ω* (*ἄσασα, ἄσα, ἄδασθην*) 420 D, 10.

ἀγα-μαι (*ἡγάσθην, ἡγάσθην*) 419, 1;

ἀγά-ομαι, ἀγαλομαι, D.

ἀγείρω (*αγερ, ἀγήγερκα*) 432, 1;

ἡγέρονται, ἀγρόμενος, D.

ἀγ-νυμι (*ἔαξα, ἔαγα*) 442, 1.

αγρ (*ἀγείρω, ἀγρόμενος*) 432 D, 1.

ἀγ-ω (*ἡγαγον, ἡχα, ἀγχοχα*) 424, 1;

ἀγίνω, -νέω, ἄξετε, D.

ἄδ (*ἄνδαν, ἔαδον, εὐαδον*) 437, 1.

ἄδῃσειε, ἀδηκώς, 318 D.

αε (*ἰαύω, ἔεσα*) 449 D, 7.

αείρω (*αερ, ἡερέδονται, ἔωρτο*) 432 D, 2.

συν-ῆειρε, συναίρεται, ib.

ἄεξ-ω, = *αἰξω, αἰξάνω*, 436, 3.

ἄημι (*αε*) 404 D, a.

αἰδ-έομαι (*ἡδέσθην*), *αἰδ-ομαι*, 448, 1.

αἰνέ-ω (*ἡνεσα, ἡνυμαι*) 420, 4;

αἰνίζομαι, αἰνυμι, D.

αἰ-νυμαι, ἀπ(ο)αἰνυμαι, 440 D, 6.

- αἰρέ-ω (εἶλον, εἰλεῖν, ἔρεδην) 450, 1; ἀραιρῆκα D.
- αἶρω (ἦρα, ἦρδην) 432, 2; ἀρ-όμην D.
- αἰσθ-άνομαι (ἵσθόμην, ἵσθημαι), αἰσθ-ομαι, 436, 1.
- αἶ-ω (εἶον, ἐπ-ήισα) 309.
- ακ-αχ from αχ, 442 D, 16. 321 D.
- ἀκέ-ομαι (ἡκεσάμην) 419, 8.
- ἀκού-ω (ἀκήκοα, ἡκούσδην) 423, 1; ἀκούδ-ομαι Hm.
- ἀκροά-ομαι (ἡκροασάμην) 335 a.
- αλ (εἶλω, ἐάλην) 432 D, 22.
- ἀλά-ομαι (ἀλάλημαι) 321 D. 367 D. 413.
- ἀλδ-άνω, -αίνω, -ήσκα, 436 D, 12.
- ἀλείφω (ἀλδήφω) 425, 5.
- ἀλέξω (ἡλεξάμην, ἀλεξήσομαι) 447, 8; ἔλαλκον D.
- ἀλέομαι or ἀλεύομαι (αλν, ἡλε[ν]άμην) 426 D, 7; ἀλεείνω ib.
- ἀλέ-ω (ἡλεσα, ἀλήλεσμαι) 419, 9.
- ἔλδ-ομαι (ἔλδησομαι) 422 D, 19.
- ἀλ-ισκομαι (ἐάλων, ἦλων) 447, 1.
- ἀλιτ-αίνω (-ἡμενος, ἥλιτον) 436 D, 13.
- αλκ (ἀλέξω, ἔλαλκον) 447 D, 8.
- ἀλλάσσω (ἡλλάδην, ἡλλαχα) 294.
- ἄλ-ομαι 432, 3; ἄλτο 408 D, 33.
- ἀλυκτάζω (ἀλαλύκτημαι) 321 D.
- ἀλύσκα (ἡλυξα) 447, 9;
- ἄλυσκ-άζω, -άνω, D.
- ἀλφ-άνω (ἡλφον) 436 D, 14.
- ἁμαρτ-άνω (ἡμαρτον, ἡμάρτηκα) 436, 2; ἡμβροτον D.
- ἁμβλ-ισκω (ἡμβλωσα) 447, 3.
- ἁμιλλά-ομαι (ἡμιλλήδην) 413.
- ἁμπισχνέομαι (ἁμφέξω, ἡμπισχον) 438, 5.
- ἁμπλακ-ισκω (-ήσω, ἡμπλακον) 447, 4.
- ἁμύν-ω (ἡμυνα), ἁμυνάδω, 411 D.
- ἁν-αλ-ισκω, ἁν-αλό-ω, 447, 2.
- ἁνδάνω (ἔαδον, ἔδησάω) 437, 1;
- ἔηνδανον, ἔδον, εὔαδον, ἔαδα, D.
- ἁν-έχ-ομαι (ἡνεχόμην) 314.
- ἁνήνοδε 321 D.
- ἁν-οίγ-ω (ἁνέφξα, ἀνέφωγα, ἀνέφχα) 424, 16; ἁν-οίγ-νυμι ib.
- ἁν-ορδύ-ω (ἡνώρδωσα, -ωμαι) 314.
- ἁνύ-ω (ἡνύσα, ἡνυσμαι) 419, 17;
- ἁνύτω, ἁνύτω, ib.; ἕνω D.
- ἄνωγ-α (ἄνωχθι, ἡνωγον) 409 D, 11.
- ἄπ-αφ-ισκω (ἡπαφ-ον, -ησα) 447 D, 14.
- ἄπό-αχρη 404, 3; ἀποχρᾶ D.
- ἄπτω (ἄφ) 427, 1; ἐάφδη D.
- αρ (αἶρω) 432, 2.
- ἀρά-ομαι (ἀρήμηναι) 404 D, 9.
- ἄρ-αρ-ισκω (ἦρσα, ἦραρον, ἔρηρα, ἔρμενος) 447 D, 15.
- ἀρέ-σκω (ἦρεσα, ἦρέσδην) 444, 10.
- ἀρήμενος 318 D.
- ἀρκέ-ω (ἡρκεσα) 419, 10.
- ἀρμόττω (ἡρμωσα), ἀρμόδω, 430, 1.
- ἀρνέ-ομαι (ἡρνήδην) 413.
- ἔρ-νυμαι 442, 2.
- ἄρ-ό-ω (ἦρωσα, ἡρόδην) 419, 16.
- ἄρπάζω (ἄρπαδ, ἄρπαγ) 431, 1.
- ἄρύ-ω (ἡρύσα) 419, 18; ἄρύτω ib.
- ἔρχ-ω (ἦρχα, ἦργμαι) 424, 2.
- ἄσα 408 D, 18. 420 D, 10. 449 D, 7.
- ἔσμενος (ἄδ, ἄνδάνω) 408 D, 44.
- αὐξ-άνω, αὐξ-ω (ἡξήκα) 436, 3.
- αυρ (ἐπ-αυρ-ισκομαι, -έω) 447, 5.
- αυρα (ἄπ-αυρά-ω, ἀπούρας) 408 D, 19.
- ἄφάσσω (ἡφασα) 430 D, 8.
- ἀφύσσω (αφυγ, αφυδ) 431 D, 9.
- ἔχ-ομαι (ἡχδέσδην) 422, 1.
- ἔχ-νυμαι (ἡκαχόμην, ἀκάχημαι, ἀκῆχε-μαι), ἀκαχίζω, ἀχέων, ἀχεύων, 442 D, 16.
- ἔ-ω (ἄσα, ἔμεναι, ἔσται) 408 D, 18.
- ἔωρτο for ἡορτο (ἄείρω) 432 D, 2.
- βαίνω (βα, ἔβην, ἔβησα) 435, 1;
- βάσσκω, βιβάς, βιβαν, D.
- βάλ-λω (ἐβαλον, βέβληκα) 432, 4;
- βεβολήατο, ἔβλητο, βλεῖο, D.
- βάπτω (ἐβάφην) 427, 2.
- βά-σκω = βαίνω, 444 D, 11.
- βαστάζω (βασταδ, βασταγ) 431, 2.
- βείομαι, βέομαι (βιόω) 423 D, 2.
- βιβάζω (βιβάσω, βιβῶ) 375.
- βιβάς (βα) 403 D, 10; βιβῶν 435 D, 1.
- βιβρώσκω 445, 3; βεβρώδω, ἔβρων, D.
- βιό-ω (ἐβίω) 423, 2; βείομαι, βέομαι, D.
- ἄνα-βιώσκομαι (βιο, ἀνεβίω) 445, 1.
- βλα (βάλ-λω, βέβληκα) 432, 4.
- βλάπτω (ἐβλάβην, βέβλαφα) 427, 3;
- βλάβεται D.
- βλαστ-άνω (ἐβλαστον, [β]εβλάστηκα) 436, 4; βλαστέω ib.
- βλέπ-ω (βέβλεφα) 424, 3.
- βλίττω (ἐβλισα) 430, 2.
- βλώσκω (ἐμολον, μέμβλωκα) 445, 2.
- βολε (βάλ-λω, βεβολήατο) 432 D, 4.
- βόσκω (βο, βοσκ, βοσκήσω) 422, 2.
- βούλ-ομαι (ἐβουλήδην or ἦβ.) 422, 8;
- βόλεσθαι, -βέβουλα, D.
- βράσσω (ἔβρασα) 430, 3.
- βρέχ-ω (ἐβράχην) 424, 4.

ξ-βραχε, -βρόβειε, -βροχέις, 424 D, 4.
 βρίζ-ω (βέβριδα) 424, 5.
 βρο (βιβρώσκω) 445, 3.
 βρυχ-άομαι (βέβρυχα) 448 D, 20.
 βυ-νέω (έβυσσα, βέβυσμαι) 438, 1.

Γα (γίγνομαι, γεγάως) 409, 3.
 γαμ-έω (έγημα) 447, 2.
 γά-νυμαι, γάων, 439 D, 5.
 γέ-γων-α, γεγων-ίσκω, -έω, 424 D, 30.
 γείνομαι (γεν, έγεινάμην) 449 D, 1.
 γελά-ω (έγέλασα, έγελάσθην) 419, 2.
 γεν (γίγνομαι, έγενόμην) 449, 1.
 γέν-το 408 D, 35; ξ-γεν-το 449 D, 1.
 γηθ-έω (γέγηθα) 448, 3.
 γηρά-σκω, γηρά-ω, 444, 1.
 γί(γ)νομαι (ένγενόμην, γέγονα, γεγένη-
 μαι) 449, 1; γείνομαι D.
 γι(γ)νώσκω (έγγων, έγνωσμαι) 445, 4.
 γνάμπ-τω 427, 4.
 γνο (γιγνώσκω) 445, 4.
 γο-άω (έγοον) 448 D, 21.
 γράφ-ω (έγραφα) 424, 6.
 γων (γέγωνα) 424 D, 30.

Δα (δαίω) 434 D, 3; (δαίομαι) 434 D, 4;
 (έδην, δήω) 447 D, 10.
 δαι-νυμι (έδαισα) 440 D, 7.
 δαίομαι (έδασάμην, δέδασται),
 δατέομαι, 434 D, 4.
 δαίω (δέδθα, δάηται) 434 D, 3.
 δάκ-νω (έδακον, δήξομαι) 435, 7.
 δάμ-νυμι, νάω (έδάμην, έδαμάσθην,
 έδμήθην), δαμάζω, 443 D, 1.
 δαρδ-άνω (έαρδον, δεδάρθηκα) 436, 4;
 έδραδον D.
 δατέομαι (δατέασθαι) 434 D, 4.
 δέ-ατο 381 D.
 δει-δι-α (δείδω), έδδειςσα, 409 D, 5.
 δείκ-νυμι (δέδειχα) 442, 3; δεκ-, δειδεγ-
 μαι, δεικανάομαι, δειδίσκομαι, D.
 δέμ-ω (έδεμια, δέδημαι) 443 D, 1.
 δέρκ-ομαι (έδρακον, δέδροκα) 424 D, 31.
 δερ-ω (έδάρην), δαίρω, δείρω, 424, 7.
 δέχ-ομαι (εδέγγω, δέκτο) 408 D, 36.
 δέ-ω (έδθησα, δεδεκα) 420, 1.
 δέ-ω (δει, έδέησε) 422, 4; δεύ-ομαι D.
 δηρι-άομαι (εδήρηνδην) 448 D, 22.
 δι, δει, δι (δέδοικα, δέδια, έδειςσα)
 409, 5; δείδια, δείδω, δίε, D.
 διαιτά-ω (δεδιήθηκα) 314.
 διακονέ-ω (δεδηκόνθηκα) 314.
 δια-λέγ-ομαι (διελέχθην) 413.

διδάσκω (διδαχ) 447, 10; δήω, δέδαον,
 δεδάθηκα, έδάην, D.
 διδμη = δέ-ω, 403, 3.
 δι-δρά-σκω (έδρην) 444, 2.
 δίδωμι (δο, έδωκα, δέδομαι) 403, 4.
 διε (ένδισσαν, δίωμαι) 404 D b.
 δίζηναι (διζε) 404 D c.
 διψά-ω (διψή, διψήσω) 371 c.
 διώκ-ω, διωκάδω, 411 D.
 δο (δίδωμι) 403, 4.
 δοκ-έω (έδοξα) 448, 4.
 δουπ-έω (έγδούπησα) 448 D, 12.
 δρα (διδράσκω, έδραν) 444, 2.
 δρακ (δέρκ-ομαι, έδρακον) 424 D, 31.
 δρά-ω (δέδραμαι, έδράσθην) 421, 1.
 δρεμ (τρέχω, έδραμον, δέδρομα) 450, 5.
 δύνα-μαι (έδυνήθην, -άσθην) 404, 5.
 δύ-ω (έδυν, έδύθην), δύνω, 423, 3.

Έ (ήμι) 403, 1; (έννυμι) 440, 1.
 έά-ω (είων, είάκα) 312.
 έγειρω (έγρήγορα, έγήγεμαι, ήγρόμην)
 432, 5; έγρω, -ομαι, ib.
 εδ, εδ-ο, εδ-ε-σ (έσδίοι) 450, 3.
 έζομαι (εδ) 431, 6.
 έδελ-ω (ήδελθησα), δέλω, 422, 9.
 έδίζω (είδισα, είδικα) 296, 312.
 είδον (ιδ, όρώ) 450, 4.
 είδώς (ιδ, οίδα, ήδιν) 409, 6.
 είκάζω (είκασα, ήκασα) 310.
 είκ-ω (είξα), είκάδω, 411 D.
 είκώς (ικ, έοικα) 409, 7.
 είλω (έλσα, έελμαι, έάλην, έόλει), είλέω,
 είλέω, είλλω, ήλλω, 432 D, 22.
 είμαι, είατο (έννυμι) 440 D, 1.
 είμι (es, ών, ήν) 406, 1.
 είμι (ι, ήιν) 405, 1; ήιε, ήε, ήσαν,
 (είεισάμην, D.
 έννυον (έννυμι) 440 D, 1.
 είπ-ον (έρω, είρηκα, έρρέδην) 450, 8;
 είρω, έν(ν)-έπω, ένισπον, ένίψω, D.
 είργ-νυμι (έργας), είργ-ω, 442, 4;
 εργ, eεργ, έέρχατο, είργαδον, D.
 είρ-ομαι (= έρομαι) 424 D, 9.
 ειρν, 405 D b. 420 D, 12.
 είρω (έρέω) 450 D, 8.
 είρω (είρκα, έερμαι) 312 D.
 είσα (έσσαι, έσας, ήζω) 431 D, 6.
 είσκα, ήσκα, 447 D, 16.
 είωθα (ηθ) 322; έωθα D.
 έλ (αίρέω, είλον) 450, 1.
 έλαύνω (έλήλακα), έλά-ω, 435, 2.
 έλέγχ-ω (έλήλεγμαι) 321.

ελθ for ελῦθ (ἐρχομαι, ἦλθον) 450, 2.
 ἐλίσσω (ἐλίστα) 312.
 ἔλκ-ω (ἐλκυσα, ἐλκυσμαι) 419, 19;
 ἑλκίω D.
 ἔλπ-ω (ἐλπαι, ἐώλπειν) 424 D, 32.
 ελυθ, ελευθ (ἐρχομαι) 450, 2.
 ἐμέ-ω (ἡμεσα) 419, 11.
 ἐναίρω (ἡναρον, ἐνήρατο) 432 D, 23.
 ἐναυτιό-μαι (ἡναυτιώδην) 413.
 ενεκ (φέρειν, ἡνεγκα, ἡνεγκον, ἐνήνοχα,
 ἐνήνεγμαι) 450, 6; ἡνεικα, -ον, D.
 ἐπ-ετήνοδε 321 D.
 ἐνδυμέ-μαι (ἐνεδυμήδην) 413.
 ἐνίπ-τω (ἡνίπαπον, ἐνένιπον) 427 D, 20.
 ἐνίσσω (= ἐνίπ-τω) 429 D, 3.
 ἔ-ννυμι (ἡμφίεσα) 440, 1; εἴνυον, ἔσσα,
 εἶμαι, ἔσται, εἶατο, D.
 ἐνοχλέ-ω (ἡνώχλησα, -κα) 314.
 εοικα (ἐφικειν, εἰκώς) 409, 7.
 ἐορτάζω (ἐώρταζον) 312 b.
 ἐν(ν)-έπ-ω (ἐνισπον, ἐνίψω) 450 D, 8.
 ἐπιμέλομαι (ἐπεμελήδην) 413.
 ἐπίστα-μαι (ἡπιστήδην) 404, 6.
 ἔπ-ομαι (εἰπόμην, ἐποπόμην) 424, 8;
 ἔπ-ω, ἔσπον, σπεῖο, D.
 ἐρ (εἶπον, ἐρώ) 450, 8; εἶρω D.
 ἐρά-ω (ἡράσδην), ἔρα-μαι, 419, 3.
 ἐργάζομαι (εἰργασμαι) 312.
 εργ (έργω, εἶργω, εἰργνυμι) 442, 4.
 ἐρῶω (εργ, ἔοργα, ἑώργειν) 428, 14.
 ἐρεῖδ-ω (ἐρήρεισμαι) 392 D.
 ἐρείκω (ἥρικον, ἐρήριγμαι) 425 D, 19.
 ἐρείπω (ἥριπον, ἐρήριπα) 425, 6.
 ἐρέσσω (ἥρεσα) 430, 4.
 ἐρεύνγομαι (ἥρυνγον), ἐρυγγάνω, 425, 12.
 ἐρεῦδω, ἐρυδ-αίνομαι, 425 D, 20.
 ἐριδ-αίνω (ἡσασθαι), -μαίνω, 436 D, 15.
 ἐρ-ομαι (ἐρήσομαι, ἡρόμην) 424, 9;
 εἶρομαι, ἐρέ-ω, -ομαι, -εἶνω, D.
 ἔρπ-ω, -ύς (εἶρπον, εἶρπυσα) 312.
 ἑρῶ-ω (ἡρῶσαι) 422, 6.
 ἀπό-ερ-σα 345 D.
 ἐρύκ-ω (ἡρύκαον) 424, 10;
 ἐρυκάνω, -ανάω, D.
 ἐρύομαι (ερν, εἶρν), ῥύομαι, 405 D b.
 ἐρύ-ω (εἶρυσσα, εἶρυμαι) 420 D, 12.
 ἐρχ-ομαι (ἦλθον, ἐλήλυθα, ἐλεύσομαι)
 450, 2; ἦλυθον, ἦνθον, D.
 es (εἶμι, ἔσσι) 406, 1.
 ἐσθίω (ἔδομαι, ἔφαγον, ἐδήδοκα,
 ἐδήδεομαι), ἔσθω, ἔδω, 450, 3.
 ἔσ-σα, ἔσ-ται (ἐννυμι) 440 D, 1.
 ἔσσαι, ἔσσομαι (ἴζω) 431 D, 6.

ἐστιά-ω (εἰστιάσα, -κα) 312.
 εὔθ-ω (εὐθήσω) 422, 7.
 εὐλαβέ-μαι (εὐλαβήδην) 413.
 εὐρ-ίσκω (εὔρον, εὔρηκα) 447, 6.
 εὐφραίνω (εὐφράνδην) 414.
 ἀπ-εχθ-άνομαι (-ηχθόμην, -ήχθημαι)
 436, 6; ἔχθω, -ομαι, ib.
 ἔχ-ω (εἶχον, ἔξω, ἔσχον, σχήσω) 424, 11;
 ὄχωκα, ἐπ-όχαστο, ἔσχεδον, D.
 ἔψ-ω (ἤψησα) 422, 8.
 ἔωμεν (ἔ-ω) 408 D, 18.
 Ζά-ω (ζῆ, ἔζη, ζήσω), Ion. ζώω, 371 c.
 ζεύγ-νυμι (ἐζύγην) 442, 5.
 ζέ-ω (ἔζεσα, ζεστός) 419, 12.
 ζών-νυμι (ἐζωσμαι) 441, 1.
 Ἡβά-σκω, ἡβά-ω, 444, 3.
 ἡδ-ομαι (ἡσδην, ἡσδήσομαι) 413.
 ἡμαι (ἡς) 406, 2; εἶαται, ἔαται, D.
 ἡμι (ἦν, ἦ) 404, 1.
 ἡμύ-ω (ἐμμήμυκα) 321 D.

Θάλλ-λω (τέδηλα) 432, 6;
 θηλέω, θαλέδων, τηλεθάων, D.
 θαν (θνήσκω, ἔθανον) 444, 4.
 θαπ (τέδηπα, ταφών) 425 D, 17.
 θάπ-τω (ετάφην) 427, 5.
 δε (τίδην) 403, 2.
 δένω (δενώ, δένω) 432 D, 24.
 δέλ-ω (δελήσω) = ἐδέλ-ω, 422, 9.
 δέρ-ομαι 424, 12; δέρομαι, δερείω, D.
 δέω (δυ, δεύσομαι) 426, 1.
 διγγάνω (ἔδιγον) 437, 2.
 δλά-ω (ἐδλάσα, ἐδλάσδην) 419, 4.
 δλίβ-ω (τέδλιφα, ἐδλίβην) 424, 13.
 δνήσκω (ἔθανον, τέδνηκα) 444, 4.
 δορ (δρώσκω, δόρυνται) 445, 5.
 δράσσω (ἔδραξα, τέτρηχα) 428, 8.
 δραύ-ω (τέδραυ[σ]μαι) 421, 18.
 δρεκ (τρέχ-ω, ἔδρεξα) 450, 5.
 δρεπ (τρέφ-ω, ἔδρεφα) 424, 26.
 δρύπ-τω (τρυφ) 427, 6.
 δρώσκω (ἔδορον), δόρυνται, 445, 5.
 δύ-νω, δυ-νέω (= δύ-ω) 435 D, 10.
 δυπ (τύφ-ω, τέδυνται) 424, 28.
 δύ-ω (ἔδυσα, τέδυκα, ἐτύδην) 420, 2.

Ἴ (εἶμι) 405, 1.
 ιδά-μαι (ιασάμην, ιδάην) 415.
 ιαύω (ἄεσα, ἄσαμεν) 449 D, 7.
 ιάχ-ω, ιαχ-έω, 424 D, 33.
 ιδ (ὀράω, εἶδον) 450, 4;
 (οἶδα, εἰδώς, ᾗδεν) 409, 6.

ἰδρύνω (ἰδρύνειν, ἰδρύνειν) 396 D.
 ἴζω (ἴδω, ἴζει), ἴζανω, 431, 6.
 ἴημι (ἴηκα, εἴκα) 403, 1.
 ἰκ (ἴουκα) 409, 7; (ἔ-ἴσκω) 447 D, 16.
 ἰκ-νέομαι, ἰκ-άνω, 438, 2; ἴκ-ω D.
 ἴλα-μαι (ἴληδι, ἴλαδι) 404 D, 10.
 ἴλα-σκομαι 444, 5; ἴλα-ομαι D.
 ἴλλω 432 D, 22.
 ἰμάσσω (ἴμασα) 430 D, 9.
 ἴπταμαι = πέτομαι, 424, 19.
 ἴσαμι 409 D, 6.
 ἴσκω (ικ), ἔισκω, 447 D, 16.
 ἴστημι (στα, ἔστηκα, ἔστώ) 403, 5.
 ἴσχω (σεχ) = ἔχω, 449, 2;
 ἰσχάνω, ἰσχάνω, D.
 Καδ (κέκαδ-ον, -ήσω) 428 D, 18.
 καδέ-ομαι (καδεδοῦμαι) 431, 6.
 καδῆμαι 406, 2.
 καδί-ω (καδιῶ) 431, 6; καδεῖσα D.
 καίνυμι (καδ, κέκασμαι) 442 D, 17.
 καίνω (έκανον) 432, 7.
 καίω, κάω (καύσω) 434, 1;
 ἔκηα (έκεια), κέας, D.
 καλέ-ω (έκάλεσα, κέκληκα) 420, 5;
 προ-καλίζομαι, κικλήσκω, D.
 καλύπτω (καλυβ) 427, 7.
 κάμ-νω (έκαμον, κέκμηκα) 435, 8.
 κάμπ-τω (κέκαμμαι) 427, 8.
 κεδᾶ-ννυμι, κίδνημι, 439 D, 4.
 κεῖ-μαι (κέωμαι) 405, 2.
 κείρω (κερῶ, έκάρην) 432, 8.
 κελαδ-έω (κελάδων) 448 D, 13.
 κελεύ-ω (κεκέλευσμαι) 421, 20.
 κέλ-λω (κέλσω, έκελσα) 345 D.
 κέλ-ομαι (έκεκλόμην) 424 D, 34.
 κεντ-έω (κένσαι) 448 D, 14.
 κερᾶ-ννυμι (κέκράκα) 439, 1;
 κερᾶω, κεραῖω, D.
 κερδαίνω (κερδανῶ, κекέρδηκα) 433, 6.
 κερδῶ 425, 13; κευδάνω, κῦδε, D.
 κήδ-ω (κεκαθήσομαι) 422 D, 20.
 κηρύσσω (κηρυκ, κекήρυχα) 428, 2.
 κίδνημι = κεδᾶ-ννυμι, 443 D, 8.
 κικλήσκω (κλε) = καλέω, 444 D, 12.
 κί-νυμαι (έκιον, εκίαδον) 440 D, 5.
 κίρνημι, -νάω, = κερᾶ-ννυμι, 443 D, 2.
 κιχ-άνω (έκιχον, κижήσομαι) 436, 7.
 κίχρημι (χρα, έχρησα) 403, 9.
 κλ (κέλ-ομαι, έκε-κλ-όμην) 424 D, 34.
 κλά-ω (κέκλαρρα) 428, 12;
 έκλαγον, κекληγώς, D.
 κλαίω, κλάω (κλαυστοῦμαι) 434, 2.

κλά-ω (έκλασα, εκκλάσθην) 419, 5.
 κλε (καλέω, κέκληκα, κικλήσκω) 420, 5.
 κλεί-ω (κέκλει[σ]μαι) 421, 15;
 κλητ-ω, έκλαξα, D.
 κλείω, κλέομαι (κλυ), 426 D, 8.
 κλέπ-τω (έκλάπην, κέκλοφα) 427, 9.
 κλή-ω (κέκλημαι, έκλήσθην) 421, 16.
 κλίνω (κλινῶ, κέκλιμαι) 433, 1.
 κλυ (έκλυον, κλείω, κλέομαι) 426 D, 8.
 κμα (κάμ-νω, κέκμηκα) 435, 8.
 κναι-ω (κέκναισμαι) 421, 12.
 κνᾶ-ω (κνῆ, κέκνησμαι) 421, 2.
 κόπ-τω (κέκοφα) 427, 10.
 κορέ-ννυμι (κεκόρεσμαι) 440, 2;
 κεκορηώς, κекόρημαι, D.
 κορύσσω (κεκορυδμένος) 430 D, 10.
 κοτέ-ω (έκότεσα, κекοτηώς) 420 D, 11.
 κρα (κεράννυμι, κέκρακα) 439, 1.
 κρά-ω (κέκραγα, κέκραχθι) 428, 13.
 κρέμα-μαι (κρεμήσομαι) 404, 8.
 κρεμά-ννυμι (έκρεμάσθην) 439, 2.
 κρήμναμαι = κρέμα-μαι, 443 D, 3.
 κρί-ω (κρίκε, κέκριγα) 428 D, 20.
 κρίνω (κρίνῶ, κέκρικα) 433, 2.
 κρού-ω (έκρουμαι, έκρούσθην) 421, 23.
 κρούπω (κρυβ ογ κρυφ) 427, 11.
 κτά-ομαι (κέκτημαι) 319 b. 393 a.
 κτείνω (κτενῶ, έκτανον, έκτα-ν,
 άπο-έκτονα), άπο-κτίννυμι, 433, 4.
 κτί-ζω (εὐ-κτί-μενος) 408 D, 26.
 άπο-κτίννυμι (κτεν) 442, 6.
 κτυπ-έω (έκτυπον) 448 D, 15.
 κυ-ἴσχω (έκυσσα), κύω, κύνεω, 446, 2.
 κυλί-ω (κεκύλισμαι) 421, 6;
 κυλίνδω, κυλινδέω, ib.
 κυ-νέω (έκυσσα) 438, 3.
 κύπ-τω (κέκυφα) 427, 12.
 κυρ-έω (έκυρσα), κύρ-ω, 448, 5.
 Λαγχάνω (έλαχον, εἴληχα, λέλογχα)
 437, 3; λάζομαι D.
 λά-ζομαι = λαμβάνω, 429 D, 5.
 λαμβάνω (έλαβον, εἴληφα) 437, 4;
 λάμψομαι, λελάβηκα, D.
 λάμπ-ω (λέλαμπα) 424, 14.
 λανδάνω (έλαδον, έλληδα) 437, 5;
 λήδω, ληδάνω, D.
 λάσχω (λακ, ληκ, λακε) 447, 11;
 ληκέω, D.
 λέγ-ω (έλέγημην, λέκτο) 408 D, 37.
 λέγ-ω (είλοχα, εἴλεγμαι) 424, 15.
 λείπω (έλιπον, λέλοιπα) 292;
 λιμπάνω 425, 7.

λεύ-ω (ἐλεύσθην) 421, 21.
 λεχ (ἔλεκτο, ἔλεξα) 408 D, 38.
 λήθω = λανθάνω, 425, 1.
 λίσσομαι, λίτ-ομαι, 430 D, 11.
 λιχμ-άω (λελειχμότες) 448 D, 23.
 λού-ω (ἔλου, λούμαι, λόε) 371 c.
 λύ-ω 269; λύμην 408 D, 29.

Μαίνομαι (ἐμάνην, μέμνην) 432, 11.
 μαίνομαι (μέμονα, μέμαμεν, μεμαώς),
 μαιμάω, 434 D, 5; μώμενος ib.
 μακ-ών (μηκδομαι) 448 D, 24.
 μανθάνω (ἐμαθον, μαθήσομαι) 437, 6.
 μάρναμαι (μαρα) 443 D, 4.
 μάρπ-τω (μεμάποιεν) 427 D, 21.
 μαρτυρ-έω, μαρτύρομαι, 448, 6.
 μάσσω (ἐμάγην, μέμαχα) 428, 3.
 μάχ-ομαι (ἐμαχεσάμην, μεμάχημαι)
 422, 10; μαχέ-ομαι D.
 μέδ-ομαι (ήσομαι), μήδομαι, 422 D, 21.
 μεθύ-σκω (ἐμεθύσθην), μεθύω, 446, 3.
 μείρομαι (ἐμμορε, εἴμαρται) 432 D, 25.
 μέλλω (ἐμέλλησα οἱ ἡμ.) 422, 12.
 μέλ-ω (ἐμέλησα) 422, 11;
 μέμνηται, μέμβλεται, D.
 μεν (μαίνομαι, μέμονα) 434 D, 5.
 μέν-ω (μεμνήθηκα) 422, 13; μίμνω ib.
 μεταμέλομαι (μετεμελήσθην) 413.
 μηκ-δομαι (μακῶν, μεμηκώς) 448 D, 24.
 μητι-άω, μητιόμαι, 448 D, 25.
 μίγ-νυμι, μίσγω, 442, 7; μίκτο D.
 μιμέ-ομαι (μεμίμημαι) 415.
 μιμνήσκω (μνα, μέμνημαι) 444, 6.
 μίμνω (μιμνάω) = μέν-ω, 449, 3.
 μίσγω (μιγ) = μίγνυμι, 447, 12.
 μνα (μιμνήσκω, μέμνημαι) 444, 6.
 μολ (βλώσκω, ἐμολον) 445, 2.
 μύζω (μυγ, μυζε) 431, 7; μυζέω, άω, ib.
 μυκ-δομαι (ἐμύκον, μέμυκα) 448 D, 26.
 μύ-ω (ἐμύσα, μέμυκα) 420, 6.

Ναιετάω (ναιετάωσα) 434 D, 6.
 ναίω (ἔνασσα, ἐνάσθην) 434 D, 6.
 νάσσω (ναδ, ναγ) 431, 3.
 νεικέ-ω (ἐνέικεσα) 419 D, 21.
 νέμ-ω (νενέμηκα) 422, 14.
 νέομαι 430 D, 12.
 νέω (νυ, ἔνευσα) 426, 2; νήχω D.
 νέ-ω (νένυ[σμαι] 421, 5.
 νίζω (νιβ) 429, 2; νίπτω ib.
 νίσσομαι (νιτ) 430 D, 12.
 ἀπο-, δια-, εν-, προ-νόομαι, 413.

Ξέ-ω (ἔξεσα, ξεστός) 419, 13.
 ξυρ-έω, ξύρ-ομαι, 448, 7.
 ξύ-ω (ἔξυσμαι) 421, 10.

Οδus (ὠδυσάμην, ὠδῶδυσται) 321 D.
 ὤω (οδ, οε, ὠδῶδα) 431, 8.
 οι (φέρω, οἶσω) 450, 6.
 οἶγ-ω (ὠῖξα), οἶγνυμι, 424 D, 16.
 οἶδα (ἴσασι, εἰδώς, ἥδην) 409, 6.
 οἶδ-άω (οἰδήσω), οἰδέω, 436, 8.
 οἶνοχοέ-ω (ἐφνοχόει) 312 D.
 οἶ-ομαι, οἶμαι (ὠήσθην), 422, 15;
 οἶ-ω, δῖ-ω, δῖ-ομαι (φῖσθην), D.
 οἶχ-ομαι (οἰχίσσομαι) 422, 16;
 οἰχνέω, παρ-φίχκα, οἰχῶκα, D.
 ολ (εἶλω, ἐόλει) 432 D, 22.
 ὀλισθ-άω (-ήσω, ὀλισθον) 436, 9.
 ὤλ-λνμι (ὠλόμην, ὤλαα, ὀλώλεκα)
 442, 8; ὀλέκα, ὀλόμενος, D.
 ολπ (ἔλπω, ἔολπα, ἐώλπειν) 424 D, 32.
 ὤμ-νυμι (ὠμώμοκα, ὠμ[σ]θην) 442, 9.
 ὠμόργ-νυμι (ὠμορξα) 442, 10.
 ὠνίσημι (ονα, ὠνήμην) 403, 6.
 ὠνο-μαι (ὠνοσάμην, ὠνόσθην) 405 D a.
 οπ (ὀράω, ὕφομαι, ὕποπα, ὠφθην) 450, 4.
 ὀπνίω (ὀπύσω) 434 D, 7.
 ὀρά-ω (ἐώρων—ὑφομαι, ὕποπα—
 εἶδον, ἰδεῖν) 450, 4.
 οργ (ἔρδω, ἔοργα, ἐώργειν) 428, 14.
 ὀργαίνω (ὠργαῖνα) 382 b.
 ὀρέγ-νυμι, ὀρέγ-ω, 442 D, 18.
 ὕρ-νυμι (ᾠρσα, ᾠρορον, ᾠωρα, ὀράρεμαι)
 442, 11; ᾠρτο, ὀρίνω, ὀρούω, D.
 ὀρύσσω (ὀρώρυχα) 428, 4.
 ὕσσομαι (οπ) 429 D, 4.
 ὀσφρ-αίνομαι (ὀσφρήσομαι) 436, 10.
 οὔρέ-ω (ἐούρησα, -ηκα) 312.
 οὔτά-ω (οὔτα), οὔτάζω, 423 D, 5.
 ὀφείλω (ὠφέλον, ὀφειλήσω) 432, 12;
 ὀφείλλω D.
 ὀφλ-ισκάνω (ᾠφλον, ὀφλήσω) 436, 11.
 οχ (ἔχω, ὕχωκα, ἐπώχατο) 424 D, 11.

Πα (ἐπασάμην, πέπαμαι) 335 D.
 παθ (πάσχω, ἐπαθον) 447, 13.
 παίζω (παιδ, παγ) 431, 4.
 παί-ω (παιήσω, ἐπαίσθην) 421, 13.
 παλαί-ω (ἐπαλαίσθην) 421, 14.
 πάλ-λω (ἐπηλα, -πεπαλῶν) 432 D, 26.
 παμφαίνων, παμφανόνω, 472 k.
 παρανομέ-ω (παρηνόμησα) 315.
 παροινέ-ω (πεπαρῶνηκα) 315.
 πάσσω (ἐπασα) 430, 5.

- πάσχω (ἐπαδον, πείσομαι, πέπονθα) 447, 13; πέποσθε D.
 πατ-έομαι (ἐπαῶσαμην, πέπασμαι) 448, 8.
 παύ-ω (πέπαυμαι, ἐπαύ[σ]θην) 421, 19.
 πείδω (πιδ, πέποιδα) 295; πέπιδον, πεπιδήσω, πιδήσω, 425 D, 8.
 πεινά-ω (πεινῇ, πεινήσω) 371 c.
 πείρω (περῶ, ἐπάρην) 432, 13.
 πεκ-τέω (ἐπέχθην), πείκω, 448, 9.
 πελάζω (πελαδ, πελα, πλα, πλήτο), πελάω, π(ε)λάδω, πάλυνμι, 428 D, 21.
 πέλ-ομαι (ἐπλόμην), πέλω, 424 D, 35.
 πέμπ-ω (πέπομφα, πέπεμμαι) 424, 17.
 πενδ (πέσομαι, πέπονθα) 447, 13.
 πέρθ-ομαι (παρδ, παρδε, πορδ) 424, 18.
 πέρθ-ω (ἐπράδον) 424 D, 36; πορδέω ib.
 περνημι (περα) = πιπράσκω, 443 D, 5.
 πέσσω (πεπ) 429, 1; πέκτω ib.
 πετ, πες (πίπτω, έπεσον) 449, 4.
 πετά-ννυμι (πέπταμαι) 439, 3.
 πέτ-ομαι [π(ε)τήσομαι, έπτην] 424, 19; ήπταμαι, πέταμαι, ποτάομαι, ib.
 πεύδομαι (= πυνδάνομαι) 425, 14.
 πήγ-νυμι (ἐπάγην) 442, 12; -έπηκτο D.
 πλυνμι, -νάω, = πελάζω, 443 D, 6.
 πίμπλημι (πλα), πλήδω, 403, 7.
 πίμπρημι (πρα), πρήδω, 403, 8.
 πινύ-σκω 426 D, 4.
 πί-νω (πίομαι, έπιον, πέπωκα) 435, 4.
 πιπίσκω (πι, έπισα) 446, 1.
 πιπράσκω (πρα) 444, 7.
 πίπτω (πετ, έπεσον, πέπτωκα) 449, 4.
 πιτνέω (πετ, έπιτρνον) 438, 4.
 πίτνυμι, -νάω, = πετά-ννυμι, 443 D, 7.
 πιφαύσκω (φau) 446 D, 4.
 πλ for πελ (πέλομαι, έπλόμην) 424 D, 35.
 πλα (πίμπλημι, πλήδω) 403, 7;
 (πελάζω, πλήτο) 428 D, 21.
 πλάζω (ἐπλαξα, ἐπλάγχθην) 328 b.
 πλάσσω (ἐπλασα) 430, 6.
 πλέκ-ω (ἐπλάκην, πέπλοχα) 424, 20.
 πλώω (πλυ, έπλευσα) 426, 3; πλώω D.
 πλήσσω (ἐπλήγην, -επλάγην) 428, 5.
 πλύνω (πλυνῶ, πέπλυμαι) 433, 3.
 πλώ-ω, = πλέω, 426 D, 3.
 πνέω (πνυ, έπνευσα) 426, 4;
 πέννυμαι, πνύσκω, D.
 πνίγ-ω (ἐπνίγην) 424, 21.
 πο (πί-νω, πέπωκα) 435, 4.
 ποδέ-ω and πονέω 420, 8, 9.
 ποιπνύ-ω 472 k.
 πορ (έπορον, πέπρωται) 424 D, 37.
 πορφύρ-ω 472 k.
 пра (πίμπρημι, πρήδω) 403, 8;
 (πιπράσκω) 444, 7.
 प्राड (πέρδω, έπαδον) 424 D, 36.
 प्रάσσω (प्रेप्राग, प्रेप्राचा) 428, 6.
 प्रिया (ἐπριάμην) 403, 8.
 प्री-ω (प्रेप्रिसुमि) 421, 7.
 प्रो (έπορον, πέπρωται) 424 D, 37.
 प्रोदुम-έ-ομαι (प्रोदुमुह्यधन) 413.
 पता (पेटानुमि, πέπταμαι) 439, 3;
 (πέτομαι, έπτην) 424, 19.
 प्तार-नुमि, प्तािर, 442, 13.
 प्तहस-ω (पेतहा), प्तस-ω, 428, 7;
 -प्तह-त, पेपह-त, पेपह-त, D.
 प्तिस-ω (पेतिसा) 430, 7.
 प्तो (पित्त, पेपता) 449, 4.
 प्त-ω (पेत-त, प्त-त) 419, 20.
 पुन-द-न-मि (पुन-द-न-मि, पे-द-न-मि) 437, 7; पे-द-न-मि ib.
 प्रा-न-ω (प्रे-द-द-त, द-द-स-त) 392 D.
 र-न-ω (प्रे-द-द-त) 421 D, 24.
 द-द-त (प्रे-द-द-त) 427, 13.
 रे (प्रे-द-त, प्रे-द-द-त, प्रे-द-द-त) 450, 8.
 रे-द-त (प्रे-द-त, प्रे-द-द-त) 428, 14.
 रे-द-त (प्रे-द-त, प्रे-द-द-त) 426, 5.
 र-न-मि (प्रे-द-द-त, प्रे-द-द-त) 442, 14.
 र-न-ω (प्रे-द-त) 448 D, 16.
 र-न-ω (प्रे-द-त, प्रे-द-द-त) 371 d.
 रि-प-त, = र-प-त (रि-प), 448, 10.
 र-प-त (प्रे-द-द-त) 293.
 र-न-मि (र-न-त, र-द-त) 405 D b.
 रु-न-ω (प्रे-द-द-त) 319 D.
 र-न-मि (प्रे-द-द-त) 441, 2.
 सा-न-ω (सार, स-स-त) 432, 14.
 साल-न-ω (स-स-त) 328 b.
 स-द-ω (स-द-त) 431 D, 5.
 स-द-न-मि (स-द-त, स-द-त) 440, 3.
 स-द-न-मि (स-द-त) 413.
 से-न-ω (स-स-त) 421, 17.
 से-न-ω (स-स-त, स-त) 426 D, 9.
 स-न-ω (स-स-त) 425, 2.
 सक-प-त (स-स-त) 427, 15.
 सक-द-न-मि (स-स-त) 439, 4.
 सक-ल-ω (स-स-त) 432, 15; स-स-त D.
 सक-प-त, सक-प-त, 427, 16.
 सक-प-त 427, 17.
 सक-न-मि = सक-द-न-मि, 443 D, 8.
 सक-प-त 427, 18.
 स-द-ω (स-न, स-न-त), स-न-त, 371 c.
 स-न-त, स-न, स-न-त, 431 D, 5.
 स-न for स-न (प-न-मि, स-न-त) 424, 8;
 स-न-त, स-न-त, 450 D, 8.

σπά-ω (ἐσπαῖσα, ἔσπασμαι) 419, 6.
 σπείρω (σπερῶ, ἐσπάρην) 432, 16.
 σπένδ-ω (ἐσπείσα, -σμαι) 381. 391 c.
 στα (ἵστημι) 403, 5.
 στείβω (στιβ, ἐστίβημαι) 425, 9.
 στείχω (ἐστιχόν) 425, 10.
 στέλ-λω (ἔστοιλα, ἰστάλην) 290.
 στέργω (ἔστοργα) 424, 22.
 στερ-ίσκω, στερέω, στέρομαι, 447, 7.
 στεῦ-ται, στεῦ-το, 405 D c.
 στορέ-ννυμι, στόρ-ννυμι, 440, 4.
 στρέφ-ω (ἐστράφην, ἔστροφα) 424, 23.
 στρώ-ννυμι 441, 3.
 στυν-έω (ἔστυγον) 448 D, 17.
 σφάζω οἱ σφάττω (ἐσφάγην) 428, 15.
 σφάλ-λω (ἐσφηλα, ἐσφάλην) 432, 18.
 σχ for σεχ (ἐχω, ἔσχον, σχήσω) 424, 11.
 σώζω (σω, σωδ) 431, 5.

Τα (τείνω, τέτακα, τανύω) 433, 5.
 ταγ, τεταγών 384 D ; τάσσω 428, 9.
 ταλα, ἐτάλασσα 408 D, 6.
 τανύ-ω (ἐτανύσσα, τετανύσμαι) 433 D, 5.
 ταρασσώ (ἐτάραξα, θράσσω, 428, 8.
 τάσσω (ἐτάγην, τέταχα) 428, 9.
 ταφ (θάπτω, ἐτάφην) 427, 5.
 ταφ-ών, τέθηπα, 425 D, 17.
 τε for δε (τίδημι, ἐτέδην) 403, 2.
 τείνω (τενῶ, τέτακα) 433, 5 ;
 τανύω, τιταίνω, D.

τεκ (τίκτω, ἔτεκον, τέτοκα) 449, 5.
 τελέ-ω (ἐτέλεσα, τετέλεσμαι) 288.
 τεμ, τέτμον 384 D.
 τέμ-νω (ἐταμον, τέτμηκα) 435, 9 ;
 τάμνω, τέμω, τμήγω, D.
 τέρπ-ω 424, 24 ; τεταρπύμην D.
 τέρσ-ομαι, τερσαίνω, 424 D, 38.
 τετραίνω (ἐτέτρηνα) 449, 6.
 τεύχω (τέτυγμαι) 425, 15 ;
 τέτυκον, τιτύσκω, D.
 τῇ (for τα-ε ?) 433 D, 5.
 τῆκω (ἐτάκην) 425, 3.
 τηλεδών (δάλ-λω) 432 D, 6.
 τις, τετιγώς, τετίγμαι, 386 D.
 τίδημι (δε, ἔδηκα, τέθεικα, τέθειμαι,
 ἐτέδην) 403, 2.

τίκτω (ἔτεκον, τέτοκα) 449, 5.
 τί-νω (ἔτισα), τίνυμι, 435, 5.
 τιταίνω (ταν) 433 D, 5.
 τιτράω (τρα, ἔτρησα) 449, 6.
 τιτρώσκω (τρο) 445, 6 ; τρώω D.
 τιτύσκομαι (τι-τυκ) 447 D, 17.
 τί-ω (ἔτισα) 435 D, 5.

τλα, ἔτλην 408, 6 ; τέτληκα 409 D, 10.
 τμε (τέμνω, τέτμηκα) 435, 9.
 τμήγω (ἐτμαγον) 425 D, 18.
 τρα (τιτράω, ἔτρησα) 449, 6.
 τραπ-έομεν (τέρπω) 424 D, 24.
 τραχ (θράσσω, τέτρηχα) 428, 8.
 τρέπ-ω (ἐτραπον, τέτροφα) 424, 25 ;
 τράπω, τραπέω, τροπέω, D.
 τρέφ-ω (ἔδρεψα, ἐτράφην, τέδραμμαι,
 τέτροφα) 424, 26 ; τράφω D.
 τρέχ-ω (ἔδρεξα—ἔδραμον, δεδράμκα)
 450, 5 ; τράχω D.
 τρέ-ω (ἔτρεσα, ἄτρεστος) 419, 15.
 τρίβω (ἐτρίβην, τέτριφα) 424, 27.
 τρίζω (τέτριγα) 428, 16.
 τρυφ (θρύπτω) 427, 6.
 τρώγω (ἐτραγον) 425, 4.

τρώω, = τιτρώσκω, 445 D, 6.
 τυ for δυ (θύω, ἐτύδην) 420, 2.
 τυγχάνω (ἐτυχον, τεύχομαι, τετύχηκα)
 437, 8 ; τέτευχα D.
 τυκ (τεύχω, τέτυκον, τιτύσκω) 425 D, 15.
 τύπ-τω (τυπτήσω, ἐτύπα, ἐτυπον) 427, 19.
 τύφ-ω (ἐτύφην, τέδυμμαι) 424, 28.

ῥπισχνέομαι (ὑπεσχόμεν, -ημαι) 438, 6.
 ὕ-ω (ὑσμαι) 421, 11.

Φα, φαίνω, 432 D, 19 ; φημί, 404, 2 ;
 πέφαμαι 433 D, 7.
 φαγ (ἐσθίω, ἔφαγον) 450, 3.
 φαίνω (ἐφάνην, πέφηνα) 291 ; φάε, πε-
 φήσεται, φαείνω, φαάνδην, 432 D, 19
 φά-σκω, = φημί, 444, 8.
 δια-φαύσκω, -φώσκω, 446 D, 4.
 φειδομαι 425, 11 ; πεφιδόμην, -ήσομαι, D.
 φεν, φα (ἔπεφνον, πέφαμαι) 433 D, 7.
 φέρ-ω (οἶσω ; ἡνεγκον, ἡνεγκα, ἐνήνοχα,
 ἐνήνεγμαι) 450, 6 ; ἡνεικα D.
 φεύγω (ἔφυγον) 425, 16 ; φυγγάνω ib.
 πεφυζότες D.
 φημί (φα) 404, 2.
 φθά-νω (ἐφθάσα, ἔφθην) 435, 3.
 φδεύω (φδερώ, ἐφθάρην) 432, 20 ;
 δι-ἐφθαρα D.
 φθί-νω (ἐφθισα) 435, 6 ;
 ἐφθίμην, φθινύδω, D.
 φιλ-έω (ἐφιλάμην) 448 D, 18.
 φιλοτιμέ-ομαι (ἐφιλοτιμήδην) 413.
 φλά-ω, = δλά-ω, 419, 4.
 φλέγ-ω (ἐφλέγην late), φλεγέδω, 411 D.
 φν for φεν (πέφνον) 433 D, 7.
 φράγ-νυμι, φράσσω, 442, 15.

φράζω (φραδ) 428, 17; ἐπέφραδον D.
φρίσσω (πέφρικα) 428, 10.
φυλάσσω (φυλακ, πεφύλαχα) 428, 11.
φύρ-ω (φύρσω, πέφυρμαι) 345 D.
φύ-ω (ἐφυν, ἐφυσά) 423, 4.

Χάζω (χαδ) 428, 18; κέκαδ-ον, -ήσω, D.
χαίρω (ἐχάρην, χαιρήσω) 432, 21;
κεχαρόμην, κεχαρηώς, D.
χαλά-ω (ἐχάλασα, ἐχαλάσθην) 419, 7.
χανδάνω (ἐχαδον, χείσομαι) 437 D, 9.
χά-σκω (ἐχανον, κέχηνα) 444, 9.
χέζω (χεσούμαι, κέχοδα) 428, 19.
χέω (ἐχεα, κέχουκα) 426, 6;
χέιω, ἐχενα, D.

χλαδ (κεχλαδ-ώς, -οντος) 360 D.
χό-ω (κέχωσμαι) 421, 9; χώννυμι ib.
χρα (κίχρημι) 403, 9.
ἐ-χραϊσμ-ον, ἐχραϊσμησα, 448 D, 19.
χρά-ομαι (κέχρημαι) 335 a. 371 c.
χρά-ω (κέχρησμαι) 421, 3.
χρή (χρα, χρε, ἐχρην) 404, 3.
χρί-ω (κέχρη[σ]μαι) 421, 8.
χρώ-ννυμι (κέχρωσμαι), χρώζω, 441, 4.
Ψά-ω (ψη, ἔψη[σ]μαι), ψήχ-ω, 421, 4.
ψύχ-ω (ἐψύχην, ἐψύγην) 424, 29.
Ψδ-έω (έωσα, έωσμαι) 448, 11.
ώνέ-ομαι (έωνούμην, έπριάμην) 450, 7.

PART THIRD.

FORMATION OF WORDS.

452. SIMPLE AND COMPOUND WORDS. A word is either *simple*, i. e. formed from a single stem: λόγ-ο-ς *speech* (st. λεγ), γράφ-ω *to write* (st. γραφ);—or *compound*, i. e. formed from two or more stems: λογο-γράφο-ς *writer of speeches*.

A. FORMATION OF SIMPLE WORDS.

453. VERBALS AND DENOMINATIVES. Words formed immediately from a verb-stem are called *verbals*: ἀρχ-ή *beginning*, from the stem of ἀρχ-ω *to begin*.—Those formed immediately from a noun-stem are called *denominatives*: ἀρχα-ίο-ς *of the beginning, original*, from the stem of ἀρχή (αρχα) *beginning*.

454. SUFFIXES. Nouns (substantive or adjective), whether derived from a verb-stem or a noun-stem, are formed by means of added endings: these are called *formative-endings*, or *suffixes*. Thus λόγ-ο-ς is formed from the verb-stem λεγ by means of the suffix ο; ἀρχα-ίο-ς, from the noun-stem αρχα by means of the suffix ιο.

REM. a. The suffixes limit the general idea of the stem, by assigning particular relations, under which it exists or manifests itself. Thus the verb-stem ποιε (ποιέ-ω) has the general sense of *making* or *composing*: from this are formed by various suffixes, ποιη-τή-ς *person composing, poet*, ποιη-σι-ς *act or art of composing poetry*, ποιη-μα (ποιη-ματ) *thing composed, poem*. From the

verb-stem *γραφ* (*γράφω* to write) come *γραφ-εύ-ς* writer, *γραφ-ί-ς* (*γραφ-ίδ*) writing-instrument, *γράμ-μα* (for *γραφ-ματ*) written letter or document, *γραμ-μή* written stroke or line. Similarly, noun-stem *δικα*, Nom. *δίκη* right, *δίκαιο-ς* righteous, just, *δικαιο-σύνη* justice; noun-stem *βασιλεϋ*, Nom. *βασιλεϋ-ς* king, *βασιλε-ιά* queen, *βασιλε-ία* kingdom, *βασιλ-ικός* kingly.

REM. b. A few verbal nouns are formed without any suffix: *φυλάσσω* (*φυλακ*) to watch, *φύλαξ* (*φυλακ*) watchman. Such words change *ε* of the verb-stem to *ο* (cf. 25): *φλέγ-ω* to burn, *φλόξ* (*φλογ*) flame.

455. EUPHONIC CHANGES. The union of stems and suffixes gives occasion to many euphonic changes:

a. Vowels, when they come together, are often contracted: *ἀρχαῖος* for *αρχα-ιος-ς*, *βασιλεία* for *βασιλε(υ)-ια*, *ἀλήθεια* truth for *αληθε(σ)-ια* (64) from *ἀληθής* (*αληδης*) true, *αἰδοῖος* venerable for *αἰδο(σ)-ιος-ς* from *αἰδώς* shame, reverence.

b. But a final vowel is often elided before a vowel in the suffix: *οὐράν-ιος-ς* heavenly from *οὐρανός* heaven, *ἐσπέρ-ιος-ς* belonging to evening from *ἐσπέρα* evening. Even a diphthong may be elided: *βασιλ-ικός* from *βασιλεϋ-ς*.

c. Again, vowels are interchanged, *ε* with *ο*, *ει* with *οι*: cf. 25. This occurs chiefly in verbals formed by the suffixes *ο* and *α* (457): *τρέπ-ο-ς* turning, manner, from *τρέπ-ω* to turn, *λοιπ-ός* remaining from *λείπ-ω* to leave, *πομπ-ή* sending, escort, from *πέμπ-ω* to send, *ἀλοιφ-ή* ointment from *ἀλείφ-ω* to anoint. Also *ἀρωγ-ός* helpful from *ἀρήγ-ω* to help.

d. Further, vowels are sometimes lengthened: *λήθ-η* forgetfulness from *λανθάνω* (*λάθ*) mid. to forget.—Especially, vowel-stems lengthen their final vowel before a consonant: *ποίη-μα*, *ποίη-σις*, *ποιη-τής*, from *ποιέ-ω*;—or annex *σ* before *μ* or *τ*: *κέλευσ-μα* command, *κέλευσ-τής* commander, from *κελεύ-ω* to command. In these changes they follow the formation of the Perf. Mid.: cf. *πε-ποίη-μαι*, *-σαι*, *-ται*, *κε-κέλευσ-μαι*, *-ται*; and, on the other hand, *δó-μα* gift, *δό-σις* giving, *δο-τήρ* giver, from *δίδωμι* to give, Perf. Mid. *δέ-δο-μαι*, *-σαι*, *-ται*.

e. Lastly, consonants, when they come together, are subject to euphonic changes: *γράμ-μα* for *γραφ-μα(τ)*, *λέξις* speaking for *λεγ-σις*, *δικασ-τής* judge for *δικαδ-της* from *δικάζω* to judge, etc.

456. ACCENT. As a general rule, neuter substantives take the accent as far as possible from the end (recessive accent): *λύτρον* ransom, *πλήκτρον* instrument for striking the lyre, *ἀροτρον* plough, *παιδάριον* little boy or girl, *γράμμα* writing, *πνεῦμα* breath, *ποίημα* poem. This is true without exception in words of the 3d decl.: for exceptions in the 2d decl., see 463 b, 465 a.

Many masculine and feminine suffixes are regularly accompanied by recessive accent. Those which are not so will be specially noticed in the following enumeration.

I. FORMATION OF SUBSTANTIVES. PRINCIPAL SUFFIXES.

457. A. Many verbals are formed, especially from primitive verbs, by adding to the stem the suffixes,

ο, Nom. *ο-ς*, masculine: *λόγ-ο-ς* speech from *λέγ-ω* to speak.

α, Nom. *α* or *η*, feminine: *μάχ-η* fight from *μάχ-ομαι* to fight.

For change of vowel, see 455 c.

a. These words are properly abstracts, expressing the action of the verb; but actually they have a wide range of meaning: *στέλ-ω* to equip, send, *στóλ-ο-ς* a sending, expedition; hence that which is sent, an army or navy,

στολ-ή *that with which one is equipped, clothing, dress*; — φυλάσσω (φυλακ) *to guard, φυλακ-ή act of guarding; but also place of guarding, watch-station; time of guarding, watch of the night; party guarding, garrison.*

b. Adjectives also are formed by the same suffixes: λοιπ-ός, -ή, -όν *remaining, from λείπω to leave.*

c. *Accent.* Adjectives in *ος* thus formed are oxytone: λοιπ-ός. So too substantives in *ος*, when they denote an *agent*: ἀγ-ός *leader*. So also most in *α* or *η*; especially those which have the change of vowel (455 c): πομπ-ή; or come from stems of more than one syllable: φυλακ-ή.

458. B. The *AGENT* is expressed by the following suffixes: in *verbals*, they denote the person who performs some action; in *denominatives*, the person who has to do with some object.

1. *ευ*, Nom. *εύς*, masculine; always oxytone.

Examples of verbals in *εύς*.

γραφ-εύ-ς *writer*

γον-εύ-ς *parent*

κουρ-εύ-ς *barber*

from γράφ-ω *to write*

γίγνομαι (γεν) *to be born*

κείρω (κερ) *to shave*

Denominatives in *εύς*.

ἵπκ-εύ-ς *horseman, rider*

πορθμ-εύ-ς *ferryman*

from ἵππο-ς *horse*

πορθμός *ferry*

a. Several masculines in *εύς* have corresponding feminines in *ειᾶ* (proparox.): βασιλεύς (of uncertain derivation) *king*, fem. βασίλεια *queen* (later βασίλισσα).

459. 2. τηρ, Nom. τηρ

τορ,

τωρ

τα,

της

masc.;

{ *τειρα*, Nom. *τειρά* }
τρια, *τριᾶ*
τριδ, *τρι-ς*
τιδ, *τι-ς* } fem.

Verbals.

σω-τήρ *savior*

σώ-τειρά fem. }

ρή-τωρ (-τορ) *orator*

κρι-τής (-τα) *judge*

ποιη-τής (-τα) *poet* }

ποιή-τρια fem.

αὐλη-τής (-τα) *flute-player* }

αὐλη-τρίς (-τριδ) fem. }

from st. σω, Pr. σώζω (431, 5)

st. ρε, Fu. ῥῶ (450, 8)

st. κρι, Pr. κρίνω

ποιέ-ω *to compose*

αὐλέ-ω *to play the flute*

Denominatives.

πολί-της (-τα) *citizen*

οικέ-της (-τα) *house-servant* }

οικέ-τις (-τιδ) fem. }

from πόλις *city*

οἶκο-ς *house*

a. *Accent.* Verbals in *τηρ* and *τρῖς* are always oxytone: so also most of those in *της*, especially when the penult is long by nature or position. Verbals in *τωρ*, *τειρά*, *τριᾶ*, and all denominatives, have recessive accent.

460. C. The *ACTION* is expressed by the following suffixes:

a. τι, Nom. τι-ς }
 σι, σι-ς } feminine.
 σιᾶ, σιᾶ }

These belong to verbals only: σι is for τι by 62, cf. Lat. ti-o.

πίσ-τις *faith*

from πείδω (πιδ), 2 Pf. *trust*

μίμησις *imitation*
 σκέψις *consideration*
 πράξις *action*
 γένεσις *origin*
 δοκιμασία *examination*

from μιμέομαι *to imitate*
 σκέπτομαι *to view, consider*
 πράσσω (πράγ) *to act*
 γίγνομαι (γεν, γεινε) *to become*
 δοκιμάζω (δοκιμαδ) *to examine*

b. μο, Nom. μό-s, masc. and oxytone, belongs only to verbals.

ὄδυρ-μός *wailing*
 λογισ-μός *calculation*
 σπασ-μός *spasm*
 ρυθ-μός (movement) *rhythm*

from ὀδύρομαι *to wail*
 λογίζομαι (λογιδ) *to calculate*
 σπάω *to draw*
 ῥέω (ῥυ) *to flow*

c. From verbs in εὔω are formed substantives in εἰᾶ (for ευν-ια) which express the action; they are all fem. and parox.: παιδεία *education*, from παιδεύω; βασιλεία *kingship, kingdom*, from βασιλεύω *to be king* (cf. 458 a).

461. D. The RESULT of an action is expressed by the suffixes,

a. ματ, Nom. μα, neuter; only in verbals.

πράγ-μα (-ματ) *thing done, affair* from πράσσω (πράγ) *to do*
 (almost the same as τὸ πεπραγμένον, Lat. factum)

ῥή-μα (ῥηματ) *word* from st. ῥε, Fu. ἐρῶ
 (cf. τὸ εἰρημένον, Lat. dictum)

τμή-μα (τμηματ) *section* from τέμνω (τεμ, τμε) *to cut*
 (cf. τὸ τετμημένον *piece cut off*)

b. ες, Nom. ος, neuter.

λᾶχ-ος (λαχες) *lot* from λαγχάνω (λαχ) *to get by lot*
 ἔθ-ος (εθες) *custom* st. εθ, εἰωθα *am accustomed*
 τέκ-ος (τεκες) *child* τίκτω (τεκ) *to bring forth*

In denominatives, the same suffix expresses QUALITY:

βάθ-ος (βαδες) *depth* from βαθύ-s *deep*
 βάρ-ος (βαρες) *weight* βαρύ-s *heavy*
 μήκ-ος (μηκες) *length* μακρύ-s *long*

462. E. The INSTRUMENT OR MEANS of an action is expressed by

τρο, Nom. τρο-ν, neuter; cf. Lat. *trum*.

ἄρο-τρο-ν *plough* (aratrum) from ἄρό-ω *to plough*
 λύ-τρο-ν *ransom* λύ-ω *to loose*
 διδάκ-τρο-ν *teacher's hire* διδάσκω (διδαχ) *to teach*.

REM. a. The kindred feminine suffix τρα is less definite: ξύ-σ-τρα *flesh-scrapers* from ξύ-ω *to scrape*, ὀρχή-σ-τρα *place of dancing* from ὀρχέομαι *to dance*, παλαί-σ-τρα *wrestling-ground* from παλαί-ω *to wrestle*.

463. F. The PLACE is expressed by

a. τηριο, Nom. τηριο-ν, neuter; only in verbals.

ἀκροᾶ-τήριο-ν Lat. *audi-torium* from ἀκροᾶομαι *to hear*
 δικασ-τήριο-ν *court of justice* δικάζω (δικαδ) *to judge*

b. ειο, Nom. ειο-ν, neut.; properisp., contrary to 456; in denom.

λογ-ειο-ν *speaking-place* from λόγος *speech*
 κουρ-ειο-ν *barber's shop* κουρεύ-s *barber*
 Μουσ-ειο-ν *seat of the Muses* Μοῦσα *Muse*

c. *ων*, Nom. *ών*, masc. and oxytone; only in denominatives.

This denotes a place where something abounds: *ἀμπελ-ών* vineyard from *ἀμπελο-s* vine, *ἀνδρ-ών* men's apartment from *ἀνήρ* G. *ἀνδρ-ός* man, *οἶν-ών* wine-cellar from *οἶνο-s* wine.

464. G. Substantives expressing QUALITY are formed from adjective-stems by the following suffixes:

a. *της*, Nom. *της*, feminine (Lat. *tāt*, *tūt*, Nom. *tas*, *tus*).

παχύ-της (-*της*) thickness from *παχύ-s* thick

νέο-της (-*της*) youth νέο-s young

ἰσο-της (-*της*) equality ἴσο-s equal

b. *συνα*, Nom. *σύνη*, feminine.

δικαιο-σύνη justice from *δίκαιο-s* just

σωφρο-σύνη discreetness σόφρων (σωφρον) discreet

c. *ια*, Nom. *ια*, feminine.

σοφ-ια wisdom from *σοφός* wise

εὐδαιμον-ια happiness εὐδαιμων (ευδαιμον) happy

ἀληθε-ια truth ἀληθής (αληθες) true

εὖνο-ια good-will εὖνοος (ευνοο) well-disposed

d. *ες*, Nom. *ος*, neuter, see 461 b.

465. H. DIMINUTIVES are formed from substantive-stems by the following suffixes:

a. *ιο*, Nom. *ιο-ν*, neuter.

παιδ-ιο-ν little child from *παῖς* (παιδ) child

κηπ-ιο-ν little garden κήπο-s garden

ἀκόντι-ιο-ν javelin ἄκων (ακοντ) lance

Those of three syllables are parox., if the first syllable is long by nature or position: *παιδίον*.

Other forms connected with *ιο* are

ἰδιο: *οἰκ-ἰδιο-ν* little house from *οἶκο-s* house

αῖριο: *παιδ-αῖριο-ν* little child παῖς (παιδ) child

ὕδριο: *μελ-ὕδριο-ν* little song μέλος (μελες, μελε) song

b. Masc. *ισκο*, Fem. *ισκα*, Nom. *ἰσκο-s*, *ἰσκη*, parox.

νεαν-ἰσκο-s Lat. *adolescentulus* from *νεανία-s* young man

παιδ-ἰσκη young girl ἡ παῖς (παιδ) girl

στεφαν-ἰσκο-s little wreath στέφανο-s wreath

466. I. PATRONYMICS (substantives which express descent from a father or ancestor) are formed from proper names of persons by adding the suffixes,

δα, Nom. *δη-s*, masculine, paroxytone; and

δ, Nom. *s*, feminine, oxytone.

These suffixes are applied *directly* to stems of the first declension:

Masc. *Βορέα-δη-s*, Fem. *Βορέα-s*, from *Βορέα-s*

Αἰνεία-δη-s Αἰνεία-s

Stems of the second declension in *ιο* change this to *ια*:

Masc. *Θεστιά-δη-s*, Fem. *Θεστιά-s*, from *Θεστίο-s*

Μενoitιά-δη-s Μενoitια-s

All other stems take *ι* as a *connecting vowel*, before which *ο* of the 2d decl. is dropped. Those in *ευ* lose *υ* by 39.

Masc. Κεκροπ-*ι*-δης, Fem. Κεκροπ-*ι*-ς, from Κέκροψ
 Πηλε-*ι*-δης Πηλεύ-*ς*
 (Hm. has also a form Πηλη-*ιδ*-δης, cf. 189 D.)
 Αητο-*ι*-δης from Αητώ (Αητο)

and from stems of the 2d declension:

Masc. Ταυταλ-*ι*-δης, Fem. Ταυταλ-*ι*-ς, from Τάυταλο-*ς*
 Κρον-*ι*-δης Κρόνο-*ς*

a. A rarer suffix for patronymics is *ιον*, Nom. *ίων*: Κρον-*ίων* (Κρον-*ιον*) son of Κρόνο-*ς*. The poets allow themselves many liberties for the sake of the metre.

467. J. GENTILES (substantives which designate a person as belonging to some *people* or *country*) have the following suffixes:

a. *ευ*, Nom. *εύ-ς*, oxytone: cf. 458.

Μεγαρ-*εύ-ς* a *Megarian* from Μέγαρα (2d. decl. plur.)
 Ἐρετρι-*εύ-ς* an *Eretrian* Ἐρετρία (1st decl.)

b. *τα*, Nom. *τη-ς*, paroxytone: cf. 459.

Τεγεά-*τη-ς* from Τεγέα, Αἰγινή-*τη-ς* from Αἴγινα, Ἠπειρώ-*τη-ς* from Ἠπειρο-*ς*, Σικελιώ-*τη-ς* from Σικελία.

c. The corresponding feminine stems end in *δ*, Nom. *ς*: Μεγαρί-*ς* (Μεγαρίδ) a *Megarian woman*, Τεγεάτις (-*ιδ*), Σικελιώτις (-*ιδ*). The accent falls on the same syllable as in the corresponding masculine.

II. FORMATION OF ADJECTIVES. PRINCIPAL SUFFIXES.

468. 1. *ιο*, Nom. *ιο-ς*,

expresses THAT WHICH PERTAINS in any way to the substantive from which the adjective is formed:

οὐράν- <i>ιο-ς</i> heavenly	from οὐρανός heaven
πλούσ- <i>ιο-ς</i> wealthy (for πλουτ- <i>ιο-ς</i>)	πλούτο- <i>ς</i> wealth
οἰκεῖο- <i>ς</i> domestic (for οἰκε- <i>ιο-ς</i>)	οἶκος house
ἀγοραῖο- <i>ς</i> forensis (for ἀγορα- <i>ιο-ς</i>)	ἀγορά forum
δέρειο- <i>ς</i> of the summer (for δερει- <i>ιο-ς</i>)	δέρως (δερεις) summer
αἰδοῖο- <i>ς</i> venerable (for αἰδοσ- <i>ιο-ς</i>)	αἰδώς (αἶδος) shame
βασιλαιο- <i>ς</i> kingly (for βασιλευ- <i>ιο-ς</i>)	βασιλεύ- <i>ς</i> king

a. This suffix is also used in connection with adjective-stems: ἐλευδέρ-*ιο-ς* liberalis, from ἐλεύθερο-*ς* liber.

b. It often serves to form adjectives denoting country or people (*gentiles*), which may be used also as substantives: Μιλήσι-*ο-ς* (for Μιλητ-*ιο-ς*) *Milesian* from Μίλητος, Ἀθηναῖο-*ς* *Athenian* from Ἀθήναι *Athens*.

c. Adjectives in *αιο-ς*, *οιο-ς* are generally *prosuperis* (*αῖος*, *οῖος*).

469. 2. *κο*, Nom. *κό-ς*, always oxytone, generally applied to the stem with a connecting vowel *ι*.

a. In verbals, it expresses *ABILITY* or *FITNESS*: ἀρχ-*ι*-κό-*ς* *capable of governing*, γραφ-*ι*-κό-*ς* *fitted for writing or painting*.—Many verbals insert, before this ending, the syllable *τι*, which denotes the *action* (460 a): αἰσθη-*τι*-κό-*ς* *capable of feeling*, πρακ-*τι*-κό-*ς* *suited for action*.

b. Denominatives in *κό-ς* express that which pertains to the noun from which they are derived: βασιλ-*ι*-κό-*ς* *kingly*, φυσ-*ι*-κό-*ς* *natural*.

470. 3. *ινο*, Nom. *ινο-s*, and

4. *εο*, Nom. *εο-s*, contracted *οὔ-s* (145 c).

These denote the MATERIAL: *λίδ-ινο-s* of stone from *λίδο-s*, *ξύλ-ινο-s* wooden from *ξύλο-ν*, (*χρύσ-εο-s*) *χρυσ-οὔ-s* golden from *χρυσό-s*.—But *ινο*, Nom. *ινό-s*, oxytone, forms adjectives denoting TIME: *χθες-ινό-s* belonging to yesterday hesternus, *νυκτερ-ινό-s* nocturnus, *ἐαρ-ινό-s* vernus.

5. *εντ*, Nom. M. *ει-s*, F. *εσσα*, N. *εν*, denotes FULNESS OR ABUNDANCE: *χαρί-ει-s* graceful from *χάρι-s*, *ὕλη-ει-s* woody from *ῥλη*. These are mostly poetic.

471. 6. Adjective-suffixes of less definite meaning are

νό-s, oxytone, mostly passive: *δει-νό-s* fearful (to be feared), *σεμ-νό-s* (*σέβ-ομαι*) to be revered.

λό-s, mostly oxytone and active: *δει-λό-s* fearful (timid), *ἀπατη-λό-s* deceptive.

ρό-s, mostly oxytone and active: *λαμπ-ρό-s* shining, *φοβε-ρό-s* frightful (alarming), also pass. *afraid*.

μο-s, active: *μάχ-ι-μο-s* warlike; or passive: *δοῖδ-ι-μο-s* to be sung of. And akin to this,

σιμο-s (*σι = τι*, 460 a): *χρή-σιμο-s* useful, *φύξιμο-s* (= *φυγ-σιμο-s*) avoidable or able to avoid.

ες, Nom. *ης*, Neut. *ες*, oxytone, chiefly in compounds, see 475.

III. DENOMINATIVE VERBS.

472. Denominative verbs are formed from noun-stems in many ways. The most important endings are the following; they are given as seen in the present. In their effect upon the meaning, they are not clearly distinguished from each other.

a. ο-ω	μισθό-ω to let for hire	from μισθός hire
	χρυσό-ω to gild	χρυσός gold
	ζημιό-ω to punish	ζημία penalty
b. α-ω	τιμá-ω to honor	τιμή honor
	αἰτιά-ομαι to accuse	αἰτία fault
	γόδ-ω to lament	γός lamentation
c. ε-ω	ἀριθμέ-ω to number	ἀριθμός number
	εὐτυχέ-ω to be fortunate	εὐτυχής fortunate
	ἱστορέ-ω to know by inquiry	ἵστωρ knowing
d. ευ-ω	βασιλεύ-ω to be king	βασιλεύς king
	βουλεύ-ω to take counsel	βουλή counsel
	ἀληθεύ-ω to speak truth	ἀλήθης true
e. ιζ-ω	ἐλπίζ-ω to hope	ἐλπίς hope
	ἐλληνίζ-ω to speak Greek	Ἕλλην Greek
	φιλιππίζ-ω to favor Philip	Φίλιππος
f. αζ-ω	δικάζ-ω to judge	δίκη justice
	ἐργάζ-ομαι to work	ἔργον work
	βιάζ-ομαι to use force	βία force
g. αιν-ω	σημαίν-ω to signify	σήμα sign
	λευκαίν-ω to whiten	λευκός white
	χαλεπαίν-ω to be angry	χαλεπός hard, angry
h. υν-ω	ἡδύν-ω to sweeten	ἡδύς sweet
	λαμπρύν-ω to brighten	λαμπρός bright
	αἰσχύν-ομαι to be ashamed	αἰσχος shame

REM. i. It happens occasionally, that from the same noun are formed several verbs with different endings and different meanings: thus from δούλος *slave*, δουλό-ω to *enslave*, δουλεύ-ω to *be a slave*; from πόλεμος *war*, πολεμέ-ω and πολεμίζ-ω to *wage war*, πολεμό-ω to *make hostile*.

REM. j. Verbs expressing *desire* (DESIDERATIVES) are formed from verbs and nouns; most frequently with the ending *σειω*: γελασέω to *desire to laugh*, δρασείω to *have a mind to do*; also in *αιω*, *ιαω*: φονάω to *be eager for murder*, κλαυσιάω to *be disposed to weep*.—Some verbs in *αιω*, *ιαω* express an *AFFECTION OF THE BODY*: ὠχρίαιω to *be affected with pallor*, ὀφθαλμιάω to *have sore eyes*.

REM. k. A few INTENSIVES (almost entirely poetic) are formed from primitive verbs, by a more or less complete repetition of the stem, generally with some change of vowel: μαίμά-ω to *reach after, long for*, from μαίομαι (*μα*) *id.*, πορφύρ-ω to *be agitated* (of the sea) from φύρ-ω to *mix up together*, ποιπνύ-ω to *puff with exertion* from πνέω (*πνυ*) to *breathe*. Here belongs Ep. παμφαίνων (once Sub. 3 Sing. παμφαίνῃσι), also παμφανών, *shining brightly*, from φαίνω (*παμ-φαν* for *φαν-φαν*, 65 a, 48).

B. COMPOSITION OF WORDS.

I. FORM OF COMPOUND WORDS.

473. When a *noun* stands as the *first* part of a compound word, only its *stem* is used: ναυ-μαχία (*ναῦς, μάχη*) *ship-fight*, χορο-διδάσκαλος (*χόρος, διδάσκαλος*) *chorus-teacher*.

a. Stems of the 1st decl. change *a* to *o*, appearing thus like stems of the 2d decl.: χωρο-γράφος (*χώρα, γράφω*) *land-describer*. Stems of both these declensions drop their final vowel, when a vowel follows: χορ-ηγός (*χόρος, ἄγω*) *chorus-leader*. It is retained, however, when the second part of the compound began originally with *digamma*: Hm. δημο-εργός *artisan*, Att. δημιουργός.

Stems of the 3d decl. commonly assume *o* as a connecting vowel before a consonant: ἀνδριαντ-ο-ποιός *image-maker*, πατρ-ο-κτόνος *parricide*, φυσι-ο-λόγος *natural philosopher*, ἰχθυ-ο-φάγος *fish-eating*.

b. But the exceptions to these rules are quite numerous. Thus, the stems in *s* are often found in a shortened form: ξιφ-ο-κτόνος (*ξίφος*, st. *ξίφες*) *slaying with the sword*, τειχ-ο-μαχία (st. *τειχες*) *battle at the wall*.—Stems of the 1st decl. sometimes retain the final *a* (as *ā* or *η*): ἀρετᾶ-λόγος *prater about virtue*, χοσ-φόρος *bearing libations for the dead*.—Sometimes an inflected case is found instead of the stem: νεώς-οικος *ship-house*, ναυσί-πορος *traversed by ships*.

474. When a noun stands as the *last* part of a compound, its final syllable is often changed.

This is the case especially in compound adjectives: φιλό-τιμος (*τιμή*) *honoring*, πολυ-πράγμων (*πρᾶγμα*) *busy*.—So too in compound substantives, when the last part is an *abstract* word: λιθο-βολία (*βολή*) *throwing of stones*, ναυ-μαχία (*μάχη*) *ship-fight*, εὖ-πραξία (*πράξις*) *good success*. Only after a *preposition* can the abstract word remain unchanged: προ-βουλή *forethought*.

475. A very frequent ending of *compound adjectives*, though seldom seen in simple words, is *ης masc. and fem., ες neut.*: it is found

a. in many adjectives formed directly from the verb-stem: ἀ-βλαβ-ής (*βλάπτω*, st. *βλαβ*) *unharmful*, αὐτ-άρκ-ης (*ἀρκέω*) *self-sufficing, independent*.

b. in adjectives of which the last part is a substantive in *es* (Nom. *os*): *δεκα-ετής* (*étos*) of *ten years*, *κακο-ήθης* (*hthos*) *ill-disposed*.

476. Compounds in which the *first* part is made directly from a *verb-stem*, are nearly confined to poetry. They are formed in two ways:

a. The verb-stem appears without addition, except a connecting vowel (*ε*, *ι*, or *ο*) used before a consonant: *πειθ-αρχος* *obedient to command*, *δακ-έ-δνμος* (*δάκ-νω* to *bite*) *heart-corroding*, *ἀρχ-ι-τέκτων* *master-builder*, *μισ-ό-γυνος* *woman-hater*.

b. The verb-stem has *σι* added to it: this expresses *action* (cf. 460 a, 469), and becomes *σ* before a vowel: *λῦ-σι-πνος* *releasing from toil*, *ἐρυ-σ-άρματ-ες*, -*as* (nom. acc. plur., Hm.) *chariot-drawing*, *πληξ-ι-ππος* (*πλήσσω*, st. *πληγ*) *horse-driving*, *στρεψι-δικος* (*στρέφ-ω*) *perverter of justice*.

477. COMPOUND VERBS are formed directly or indirectly. They are formed DIRECTLY by prefixing a *preposition* to a simple verb.

Originally the prefix was a mere adverb, qualifying the verb. Hence the augment was applied to the latter, not to the preposition (313). Hence also in the early language, as in Homer, the preposition was often separated from the verb by intermediate words, and even placed after the verb: in the last case prepositions of two syllables suffer *anastrophe* of accent (102 D b). This separation of the preposition from the verb is called *TMESIS* (*τμήσις* *cutting* from *τέμνω* to *cut*).

478. All other compound verbs are formed INDIRECTLY, being denominatives made from compound nouns:

Thus from *λίθος* and *βάλλω* comes the compound noun *λιθο-βόλος* *stone-throwing*, and from this the compound verb *λιθοβολέω* to *throw stones*; from *ναῦς* and *μάχομαι* comes *ναυ-μάχος* *fighting in ships*, and from this *ναυμαχέω* to *fight in ships*; from *εὖ* and st. *εργ* comes *εὐεργέτης* *benefactor*, and from this *εὐεργετώ* to *benefit*.

479. ACCENT. Compounds of the first and third declensions are accented like simple words with the same endings. But many compounds in *ης* (3d decl., 471, 475) are paroxytone instead of oxytone.

Compounds of the second declension are generally proparoxytone. But those formed from compound verbs, by adding suffixes, are commonly accented like simple words with the same suffixes: *συλλογισ-μός-ς* from *συλλογίζομαι* to *infer*, *ἀποδο-τίο-ς* from *ἀποδίδωμι* to *give back*.

a. Objective compounds (480) of the second decl., when the last part is an *intransitive* verbal, follow the above rule: *λιθό-βολος* *thrown at with stones*, *μητρό-κτονος* *slain by a mother*. But when the last part is *transitive*, and made by adding *ο* (Nom. *ος*) to a *verb-stem*, they accent the *penult* if it is short;—if long, the *ultima*: *λιθο-βόλος* *throwing stones*, *μητρο-κτόνος* *matricide*; *στρατηγός* *army-leader*, *general*, *λογο-ποιός* *story-maker*, *ψυχο-πομπός* *conductor of souls*.

But compounds of *έχω* and *ἔρχω*, with some others, follow the general rule: *ἡνίοχος* (rein-holder) *charioteer*, *δαδοῦχος* (contr. from *δαδό-οχος*) *torch-holder*, *ἵππαρχος* *commander of horse*.

II. MEANING OF COMPOUND WORDS.

480. As regards their meaning, compound nouns (substantive and adjective) may be divided into three principal classes. The division relates properly to *direct* compounds, as *ναυπηγός* *ship-builder*, from *ναῦς*

and *πήγνυμι*; not to *indirect* compounds (derived from nouns already compounded), as *ναυπηγία* *ship-building*, *ναυπηγικός* *belonging to ship-building*, derived from the compound *ναυπηγός*.

1. OBJECTIVE COMPOUNDS. In these, one part is related to the other as a grammatical object; so that, when the two are expressed as separate words, one must be put in an oblique case, depending, either immediately or by means of prepositions, on the other:

λογο-γράφος *speech-writer* = λόγους γράφων
 ἀξιο-λόγος *worthy of mention* = ἄξιος λόγου
 δεισι-δαίμων *fearing the divinities* = δειδώς τοὺς δαίμονας
 χειρο-ποίητος *made with hands* = χειρὶ ποιητός
 θεο-βλαβής *harmed by the god* = ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ βεβλαμμένος
 οἰκο-γενής *born in the house* = ἐν οἴκῳ γενόμενος

481. 2. POSSESSIVE COMPOUNDS. In these, the first part qualifies the second like an adjective or adverb, while the whole is understood as *belonging* to something; so that, when the compound is expressed by separate words, a participle of *ἔχω* *to have*, or some verb of similar meaning, must be added:

μακρό-χειρ *long-handed* = μακρὰς χεῖρας ἔχων
 ἀργυρό-τοξος *with silver bow* = ἀργυροῦν τόξον ἔχων
 ὁμό-τροπος *of like character* = ὅμοιον τρόπον ἔχων
 γλαυκ-ᾠπτις *bright-eyed* = γλαυκοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχων
 πικρό-γαμος *having a (bitter) unhappy marriage*
 δεκα-ετής *(having) lasting ten years*

a. Here belong the numerous adjectives in -ώδης (-οειδής): γυναικώδης = γυναικοειδής *having the appearance or character of woman, woman-like*.

482. 3. DETERMINATIVE COMPOUNDS. In these also, the first part qualifies (or *determines*) the second, but without the added idea of possession; so that the compound may be expressed by two words, the first of which is an adjective or adverb:

ἀκρό-πολις *(summit-city) citadel* = ἄκρα πόλις
 μεσ-ημβρία *mid-day* = μέση ἡμέρα
 ψευδο-κῆρυξ *false herald* = ψευδὴς κῆρυξ
 ὁμό-δουλος *fellow-servant* = ὁμοῦ δουλεύων
 μεγαλο-πρεπής *(grand-appearing) magnificent*
 ὀψι-γονος *late-born* = ὀψὲ γενόμενος

This is the least numerous of the three classes.

REM. *Prepositions* may be connected with substantives in each of the above-described relations:

a. OBJECTIVE:

ἐγχώριος *native* = ἐν τῇ χώρᾳ (ὧν)
 ἐφιππιος *belonging to a horse* = ἐφ' ἵππῳ (ὧν)

b. POSSESSIVE:

ἐνθεος *having a god in him, inspired*, = ἐν (ἐαυτῷ) θεὸν ἔχων
 ἀμφικίων *having pillars round it* = κίονας ἀμφ' (αὐτὸν) ἔχων

c. DETERMINATIVE:

ἀμφιδέατρον *amphitheatre* = a surrounding or circular theatre
 ἀπελεύθερος *freed-man*, = free from (the gift of) another, = δ' ἀπὸ τινος

ἐλεύθερος.

483. ALPHA PRIVATIVE. The prefix ἀν- (cf. *āven* without, Lat. *in-*, Eng. *un-*), before consonants ἀ-, is called on account of its meaning Alpha privative. Compounds formed with it are determinative, when the second part comes from a verb or adjective; when it comes from a substantive, they are mostly possessive:

ἄ-γραφο-*s* *unwritten* = οὐ γεγραμμένος

ἀν-ελεύθερο-*s* *unfree* = οὐκ ἐλεύθερος

ἀν-αιδής *shameless* = αἰδῶ οὐκ ἔχων

ἄ-παις *childless* = παῖδας οὐκ ἔχων

a. Determinative compounds formed with this prefix *from substantives*, are rare and poetic: μήτηρ ἀμήτωρ *an unmotherly mother* = μήτηρ οὐ μήτηρ οὖσα.

b. Words, which began originally with *digamma*, have ἀ-, not ἀν-: ἀ-έκων, 'άκων, *unwilling*, ἀ-εικής, αἰκής, *unseemly* (st. ικ, ξοικα).

484. The inseparable prefix δυσ- *ill* is the opposite of εὖ *well*, and expresses something *bad*, *unfortunate*, or *difficult*: δὺςβουλος *ill-advised* (possessive) = κακὰς βουλὰς ἔχων, δυσάρεστος (determinative) *ill-pleased*, δυσλόωτος *hard to be caught*. Here too, determinative compounds formed from substantives are very rare: Hm. Δύσπαρις *wretched Paris*.

PART FOURTH.

SYNTAX.

DEFINITIONS.

485. SYNTAX (*σύνταξις* *arranging together*) shows how words are combined in sentences.

A SENTENCE is SIMPLE, when the essential parts of a sentence are found in it *only once*. (For *compound sentences*, see 724.)

The essential parts of a sentence are the SUBJECT, of which something is said, and the PREDICATE, which is said of the subject.

The subject of a sentence is a *substantive* (or substantive pronoun) in the *nominative* case. The predicate of a sentence is a *finite verb* in the same number and person as the subject.

a. The only nominatives of the *first person* are *ἐγώ, νά, ἡμεῖς*; of the *second person*, *σύ, σφά, ὑμεῖς*; all other nominatives are of the *third person*.

b. These are sometimes called the *grammatical*, in distinction from the *logical*, subject and predicate. The latter include, beside the nominative and finite verb, all other words in the sentence which belong to these respectively. Thus in the sentence *μυρίων ἐναντιωμάτων ἡ ψυχὴ γέμει ἡμῶν* *our soul is full of numberless contradictions*, *ψυχὴ* and *γέμει* are the grammatical subject and predicate, *ἡ ψυχὴ ἡμῶν* and *μυρίων ἐναντιωμάτων γέμει* the logical.

c. The *infinitive* mode, though it is not the predicate of a sentence, has its subject. The subject of the infinitive is a *substantive* in the *accusative* case.

486. OBJECT. The verb, beside its subject, may have an object on which its action is exerted. The object of a verb is a *substantive* in an *oblique* case (accusative, genitive, or dative).

The object is *direct* or *indirect*, according as it is related immediately or remotely to the action of the verb. The verb is *transitive*, when its action passes over to a direct object: otherwise, it is *intransitive*.

a. The *remote* relations of an object to a verb are expressed to a great extent by means of *prepositions*.

b. The *infinitive* and *participle* may have objects, both direct and indirect, like the finite verbs to which they belong.

ATTRIBUTIVE, APPOSITIVE, AND PREDICATE-NOUN.

487. A substantive may be qualified

a. by an *adjective* in the same case, number, and gender.b. by a *substantive* in the same case.

488. The adjective is called

a. an ATTRIBUTIVE, when its connection with the substantive is *taken for granted* in the sentence, not brought about by it: ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἀνὴρ ἀσκή τὴν δικαιοσύνην *the good man practises justice*.b. a PREDICATE-ADJECTIVE, when it is brought *by the sentence* into connection with the substantive: ὁ ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς ἐστὶ (γίνεται, φαίνεται, καλεῖται, νομίζεται) *the man is* (becomes, appears, is called, is considered as) *good*.REM. c. The adjective in the former case is purely *adnominal*, belonging exclusively to its substantive: in the latter case, it is generally *adverbial*, being connected also with the verb.—Thus the Greek often uses a predicate-adjective, where other languages use an adverb, or a preposition with its case: τριταῖοι ἐπῆλθον *they went away on the third day*, Λακεδαιμόνιοι ὕστεροι ἀφίκοντο *the Lacedaemonians arrived afterward*, ἑρκίος σοι λέγω *I speak to you under oath*. In some such cases, the adverb, used in Greek, would give a different meaning: πρῶτος Μηθύμνην προσέβαλε *he first* (before any one else) *attacked Methymna*; πρῶτη Μηθύμνην προσέβαλε *he attacked Methymna first* (before any other place); but with the adverb, πρῶτον Μηθύμνην προσέβαλε *first* (before doing any thing else) *he attacked Methymna*.

489. In the same two cases (488 a, b), the qualifying substantive is called

a. an APPOSITIVE: θαυμάζω Μιλτιάδην τὸν στρατηγόν *I admire Miltiades the general*.b. a PREDICATE-SUBSTANTIVE: ποιοῦσι (καλοῦσι, καθιστᾶσι, νομίζουσι) Μιλτιάδην στρατηγόν *they make* (call, appoint, consider) *Miltiades a general*.REM. c. The substantive qualified is called the SUBJECT of the attributive, appositive, or predicate-noun. This must not be confounded with the subject of a *sentence* (485).

d. The attributive stands in the closest relation to its subject, forming with it one complex idea, like the parts of a compound word. The appositive, in general, is less closely related to its subject, being added to it as an explanation or description. (But see 500 a.) The predicate-noun (adjective or substantive) is still less closely related to its subject, being brought into connection with it by the sentence.

e. The predicate-noun is sometimes called simply a *predicate*. It is occasionally preceded by ὡς *as*, expressing comparison: τοῖς ἥττοσιν ὡς δούλοις χρῶνται *they treat the weaker as slaves*.

VERBS OF INCOMPLETE PREDICATION.

490. Many verbs, from the nature of their meaning, are commonly connected with a predicate-noun. Such are verbs which

signify *to be, become, appear, be called, chosen, considered, and the like*. With these, a predicate-noun is put in the *nominative* case, agreeing with the *subject* of the verb: ὁ ἀνὴρ ἀγαθός ἐστι (γίγνεται, φαίνεται, καλεῖται, νομίζεται); see 540.

a. The verb εἰμί *to be*, when thus used, is called the *copula*, since it does little more than *couple* the subject and the predicate-noun. For the frequent omission of the copula, see 508 a.

b. Yet all these verbs, even εἰμί *to be*, are often used without a predicate-noun, as complete predicates.

c. *Transitive* verbs, which correspond in sense to the foregoing, take a predicate-noun in the *accusative* case, agreeing with the *object* of the verb. Such are verbs which signify *to make, call, appoint, consider, and the like*: ποιοῦσι (καλοῦσι, καξιστᾶσι, νομίζουσι) Μιλτιάδην στρατηγόν; see 556.

d. The *infinitives* and *participles* of the same verbs are also connected with predicate-nouns belonging to their subject or object.

PRONOUNS OF REFERENCE.

491. a. **RELATIVE PRONOUN.** A substantive may be qualified by a sentence: ἀνὴρ ὃν πάντες φιλοῦσι *a man whom all love* = ἀνὴρ πᾶσι φίλος *a man beloved by all*. The sentence is then introduced by a relative pronoun, in the same number and gender as the substantive. The latter, as it commonly goes before the relative, is called its **ANTECEDENT**.

b. **DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUN OF REFERENCE.** A substantive, once used, may be recalled or referred to by a demonstrative pronoun, in the same number and gender as the substantive or *antecedent*.

492. **EQUIVALENTS OF THE SUBSTANTIVE AND ADJECTIVE.** The functions of the substantive and adjective, described in the foregoing sections, may be sustained by other parts of speech or forms of expression.

The principal equivalents of the **ADJECTIVE** are

- a. the article: οἱ ἄνδρες *the men*.
- b. the adjective pronoun: τίτες ἄνδρες *what men?*
- c. the participle: ἀθυμοῦντες ἄνδρες *dispirited men*.
- d. The article is used *only* as an attributive. So too the adjective and participle are always attributive, when placed directly after the article. In like manner, other forms of expression, when they follow the article, have the force of attributives: especially
 - e. a substantive in the genitive: οἱ τῆς πόλεως ἄνδρες *the men of the city*.
 - f. an adverb: οἱ νῦν ἄνδρες *the men now* (living).
 - g. a preposition with its case: οἱ ἐν τῇ πόλει ἄνδρες *the men in the city*.
- h. Even without an article preceding it, the genitive is often used as an attributive: νόμισμα ἀργύρου *coin of silver* = *silver coin*; also as a predicate-

noun: τὸ νόμισμα ἀργύρου ἐστὶ *the coin is of silver*. A similar use of the adverb, and of the preposition with its case, is comparatively rare: ἡ ἥσσα οὐκ ἄλλο τι φέρεῖ ἢ ἄντικρυς δουλείαν *defeat brings nothing else than utter servitude*, ἐν τούτῳ τῷ τρόπῳ ἦσαν οἱ Ἕλληνες *the Greeks were in this condition*.

For the use of a sentence (*relative sentence*) as equivalent to the adjective, see 491 a.

493. The principal equivalents of the **SUBSTANTIVE** are

a. the adjective, or any of its equivalents, when used without a substantive: πάντες ἐπῆνεσαν *all approved*, οἱ ἐν τῇ πόλει ἐχάλεπαινον *those in the city were angry*.

b. the substantive pronoun (personal or reflexive): ἡμεῖς ὁμολογοῦμεν *we assent*.

c. the infinitive, with or without the neuter article: ἔδοξεν ἀπελθεῖν *it was thought best to depart*.

d. a sentence, used as the subject or object of another sentence: λέγεται ὅτι ταῦτα ἐγένετο *it is said that these things took place*.

e. any word or phrase viewed merely as a thing: τὸ γινῶσι σεαυτὸν καὶ τὸ σωφρόνει ἐστὶ ταυτὸν *the "know thyself" and the "be wise" are the same thing*.

The forms c, d, e, are equivalent to substantives of the *neuter* gender.

f. A preposition with a numeral may take the place of a substantive: ἀπέθανον αὐτῶν περὶ ἑβδομήκοντα *there died of them about seventy*, διέφθειραν ἐς ὀκτακοσίους *they destroyed to the number of eight hundred*. So also the phrases, ἐπὶ πολὺ *a wide extent*, ἐπὶ μέγα *a great part*, καθ' ἑκάστους or καθ' (ἑνα) ἑκάστον *each by himself*, and a few others: αἱ νῆες ἐπὶ πολὺ τῆς θαλάσσης ἐπέειχον *the ships covered a wide extent of the sea*.

g. All these forms are said to be used *substantively*, or used as substantives.

INDETERMINATE SUBJECT OR OBJECT.

494. The *subject* of a *sentence* may be thought of in a manner wholly vague and general, merely as that to which the predicate applies. This is called the *indeterminate subject*, and is not expressed in words:

ὅψῃ ἦν *it was late*, ἡμέρα ἐγένετο *it became day*, καλῶς ἔχει *it is well*, δεῖ μάχης *(it needs a battle) there is need of a battle*, θελοῖ *(there is something that allows) it is allowed*.

—The same construction is seen in *passive* verbs, especially in the *perfect* and *pluperfect*: παρεσκευάσθαι μοι *(things have been prepared) preparation has been made by me*. But it occurs most frequently when the verbal in *τέον* (or *τέα*) is used with εἶμι to be (expressed or understood): οὐκ ἀδικητέον ἐστὶ *(not any thing is to be unjustly done) injustice must not be done*, τῷ νόμῳ πειστέον *(or πειστέα) obedience must be rendered to the law*.

a. These verbs which have the indeterminate subject, are most properly called **IMPERSONAL** verbs. That name, however, is applied also to the more frequent cases, in which the subject of a verb is not a nominative, but an infinitive or a sentence: ἔξεστιν εὐδαιμονεῖν *it is possible to be happy*, δηλον ἦν ὅτι ἐγγὺς ποῦ ὁ βασιλεὺς ἦν *it was plain that the king was somewhere near*.

495. The *object* of a *verb* may be similarly indeterminate :

poet. *ἔταν δ δαίμων εὖ διδῶ, τί δέῃ φίλων whenever the divinity may give abundantly, what need of friends?* Transitive verbs may thus appear as intransitive : *ὁ λόγος κατέχει the story (holds) prevails.*

496. The *subject* of an *attributive* is very often indeterminate. The attributive then is *neuter*, and may be either singular or plural. The indeterminate subject may be expressed by such words as *thing, affair, condition, quality, space, time*, and many more :

ἀγαθὰ (good things) *goods*, *τὸ λεγόμενον* (the thing said) *the common saying*, *τὰ χρήσιμα* (the useful things) *that which is useful*, *τὰ τῆς πόλεως* *the (affairs) of the city*, *τὸ τυραννικόν* *the (condition or character) of tyrant*, *τὸ καλόν* *the (quality) beautiful*, *ἐπὶ πολὺ* (over much space or time) *to a great extent or for a long time*, *ἐν μέσῳ* (in the midst) *in public*, *ἀπ' οὗ* (from what time) *since*, *τὸ ἀπὸ τοῦδε* (the time from this time) *henceforth*, *τὸ ναυτικόν* *the (naval force) navy*, *τὸ βαρβαρικόν* *the (barbarian world) barbarians*, *τὸ κοινόν* *the commonwealth*, *τὰ Διονύσια* *the (festival) of Dionysus* ; cf. 563 b.

a. Neuter pronouns are very often thus used with indeterminate subject : other attributives, in this use, are generally preceded by the neuter article.

GENERAL RULES OF AGREEMENT.

FINITE VERB AND SUBJECT-NOMINATIVE.

497. a. A finite verb agrees with its subject-nominative in number and person. But

b. With a neuter plural nominative, the verb is singular. Cf. 514 e.

EXAMPLES. a. *εὖ σὺ πάντα εἶπες, καὶ ἐπηνέσασμεν ἡμεῖς thou saidst all things well, and we approved.*—b. *τὰ πράγματα ταῦτα δεῖν ἐστί these circumstances are fearful.*—For exceptions in NUMBER, see 511–17. For OMISSION of the subject or the predicate, see 504, 508.

ADJECTIVE AND SUBSTANTIVE.

498. An adjective agrees with its substantive in case, number, and gender :

ἀνὴρ φιλότιμος ἐξέλει αἰσχρῶν κερδῶν ἀπέχεσθαι a man fond of honor is disposed to abstain from dishonorable gains.—This rule applies both to the *attributive* and the *predicate-adjective*. Similar rules may be given for the ARTICLE, ADJECTIVE-PRONOUN, and PARTICIPLE.—For exceptions in NUMBER and GENDER, see 511–23. For OMISSION of the subject, see 509.

APPOSITIVE AND SUBSTANTIVE.

499. The appositive agrees in case with its subject :

εἰς Πέλτας πόλιν οἰκουμένην to Peltæ, an inhabited city.—A similar rule may be given for the PREDICATE-SUBSTANTIVE.

500. Apposition is of several kinds:

a. ATTRIBUTIVE APPPOSITION: the appositive has the force of an attributive: *ὀπισθοφύλακες λοχαγοὶ rear-guard captains.*

In this way, words denoting station or condition are connected with *ἄνθρωπος* or *ἄνδρως person* (the former often implying respect, the latter contempt): *ἄνδρες δικασταὶ judges* (juror-men, cf. Eng. gentlemen of the jury), *μέτοικος ἄνθρωπος a foreign-resident.* Names of nations in attributive apposition assume the character of adjectives: *Ἕλληνες πελτασταὶ Grecian targeteers.*

Here belong also the cases in which an appositive is placed between the article and its substantive (534 a): *ὁ Εὐφράτης ποταμὸς the river Euphrates*, *ὁ Μεταγειτινῶν μήν the month Metageitnion.*

b. PARTITIVE APPPOSITION: the appositive is related to its subject as the part to the whole: *ὁ στρατὸς, ἱππεῖς καὶ πεζοὶ the army, cavalry and infantry*, *λῦται αἱ μὲν χρησταὶ εἰσιν, αἱ δὲ κακαὶ pains are, some good, others evil*, *αἱ τέχναι τὸ αὐτῆς ἐκάστη ἔργον ἐργάζεται the arts work each one its own work*, *οὗτοι ἄλλος ἄλλα λέγει these say, one one thing, another another.*

To words denoting *person*, in the accusative or dative, the poets often add an appositive denoting the *part* (head, hand, heart, mind, shield, etc.) which is specially affected by the action: *Δηϊοπλήτην οὐτασεν ὤμον he wounded Delopites (in) the shoulder*, *καὶ δ' ἄχος οἱ χυτο μύβρον ὀφθαλμοῖσιν excessive grief overspread (him the eyes) his eyes*, *ποῖόν σε ἔπος φέγειν ἔρκος ὀδόντων what manner of saying has escaped the fence of thy teeth? ἄδὸς τέ μιν ἵκετο θυμὸν and satiety came to his spirit*, *σοὶ γὰρ τε μάλιστα γε λαὸς Ἀχαιῶν πείσσονται μύθοισι for thy words most of all will the people of the Achaeans obey.*

c. DESCRIPTIVE APPPOSITION: the subject gives the name of something, which is then described by the appositive: *ἡ ἡμετέρα πόλις, ἡ κοινὴ καταφυγὴ τῶν Ἑλλήνων our city, the common refuge of the Greeks*, *δάρβρος καὶ φόβος, ἔφρονε θυμβούλα boldness and fear, inconsiderate counsellors*, *Ἀλέξανδρος ὁ Φιλίππου (sc. υἱός) Alexander the son of Philip.*

d. DEFINITIVE APPPOSITION: the subject vaguely indicates something, which is then definitely expressed by the appositive: *ὁ θάνατος τυγχάνει ὃν δυοῖν πραγμάτων διάλυσις, τῆς ψυχῆς καὶ τοῦ σώματος death happens to be a separation of two things, the soul and the body*, *τοῦτό γε αὐτό, ἡ εὐβουλία this very thing, good counsel*, *δοκῶ τὸ ῥᾶστον ποιεῖν, ἐπιτιμᾶν τοῖς ἄλλοις I seem to be doing the easiest thing, censuring the others.*—In Hm., the demonstrative *ὁ δέ*, used at the beginning of a sentence, is often explained at the close by adding as an appositive the object referred to: *οἱ δ' ἀντρίοι ἔγχε' ἔειραν Τρῶες but they in opposition raised their spears, the Trojans*, *τὸ δ' ὑπέρπματο χαλκεον ἔγχεος but it flew over him, the brazen spear.* With *ὁ μὲν*, this is much less often the case.

501. When a WORD and a SENTENCE are in apposition, the word may stand either in the *nominative* or the *accusative*:

poet. *κείνται πείσθοντες, πίστις οὐ μικρὰ πόλει they are fallen, no small ground of confidence to the city*, poet. *εὐδαιμονίης, μισθὸν ἡδίστων λόγων may you be happy, a reward for the sweetest words.*—The word is put in the *nominative*, as not depending in construction upon any other word (542). When, however, it is put in the *accusative*, it is brought into a kind of dependence on the verb of the sentence, as if in apposition with a cognate-accusative (547) supplied after the verb: *εὐδαιμονίης (εὐδαιμονίαν) μισθόν, etc.*

502. a. When the word is *neuter*, it is not certain from the form, which of the two cases is used. If, however, it stands in apposition with a *dependent* sentence, it must be regarded as an *accusative*.

b. Neuter words often used in apposition with a sentence, are *σημείον* *sign*, *τεκμήριον* *evidence*, *κεφάλαιον* *chief point*; also attributives with the neuter article, *τὸ μέγιστον* *the greatest thing*, *τὸ ἐναντίον* *the contrary*, *τὸ τῆς παροιμίας* *the expression of the proverb*; and neuter pronouns, as *αὐτὸ τοῦτο* *this very thing*, *ταὐτὸ τοῦτο* *this same thing*, *δυσὶν ὁδότερον* *one of two things*, *ἀμφότερα* *both*, etc.

c. The sentence is sometimes introduced by *γὰρ* *for*, especially after *σημῶν* and *τεκμήριον*, which may then be regarded as sentences themselves: *οὐδὲν ἐπίστευον ἐκεῖνοι· σημείον δέ· οὐ γὰρ ἂν δεῦρ' ἦγον ὥς ἡμᾶς* *they had no confidence; but proof (of this is here, follows); for they would not (otherwise) have come to us.*

PRONOUN OF REFERENCE WITH ITS ANTECEDENT.

503. The relative agrees with its antecedent in number and gender:

ἐνταῦθα ἦν κρήνη, ἐφ' ᾗ λέγεται Μαρσύας τὸν Σάτυρον θηρεῦσαι *here was a spring, by which Marsyas is said to have caught the Satyr, παρδδεδοςος θηρίων πλήρης, & Κύρος ἐδήρευε* *a park full of wild beasts, which Cyrus used to hunt.*

—A similar rule may be given for the DEMONSTRATIVE OF REFERENCE.

a. If the relative is subject of a sentence, its verb takes the person of the antecedent: *ἡμεῖς οἱ τοῦτο λέγομεν* *we who say this.*

For exceptions, see 511–23. For *attraction*, *incorporation*, and other peculiarities of relative sentences, see 807–23.

OMITTED SUBJECT,

PREDICATE, AND OBJECT.

504. The SUBJECT of a FINITE VERB is often omitted;

a. when it is a pronoun of the first or second person.

It is then sufficiently expressed by the personal ending of the verb: *λέγω* *I speak*, *ἀκούσατε* *hear ye*. But the pronoun is not omitted, if there is an emphasis upon it: *& ἂν ἐγὼ λέγω, ὑμεῖς ἀκούσατε* *whatever I may say, do you hear*. Compare 667.

b. when it is a pronoun of the third person, referring to a word in the context:

Κύρος τὰς ναῦς μετεπέμψατο, ὅπως ὅπλιτας ἀποβιβάσειε, καὶ βιασόμενοι τοὺς πολεμίους παρέλθοιεν, εἰ φυλάττοιεν *Cyrus sent for the ships, that he (Cyrus) might land heavy-armed men, and they (the army of Cyrus) having overpowered the enemy might effect a passage, if they (the enemy) should be keeping guard.* The subject may be only implied in the context; as the subject of *παρέλθοιεν* in the example just given: *ναυτικά ἐξηγούετο ἡ Ἑλλάς, καὶ τῆς θαλάσσης ἀνείχοντο* (sc. οἱ Ἕλληνες) *Greece was fitting out navies, and they (the Greeks) were applying themselves to the sea.*

c. when it is a general idea of person (*ἄνθρωπος*).

Thus in plurals such as *φασί, λέγουσι*, *they* (men, people) *say*. Less often in the singular: *ἐσάλπιγγε* *the trumpet sounded*, lit. (one) sounded the trumpet. A subject of this kind is very often omitted, when it is the antecedent of a re-

lative pronoun; the relative sentence then takes the place of a subject (810):
ὃν οἱ θεοὶ φιλοῦσιν ἀποδῆσκει νέος (one) *whom the gods love dies young.*

Here belong, at least in their original use, such verbs as *βρέι* it rains, *ρίβει* it snows, *ἀστράπτει* it lightens, *σειεῖ* (it shakes) *there is an earthquake*, etc.; these operations of nature being regarded by the Greeks as actions of a divine person, *Ζεὺς* or *Δεὸς* (which are sometimes expressed with these verbs). In later use, the idea of personal agency seems to have been lost, so that the subject became wholly indeterminate; see d.

d. when it is the indeterminate subject (494):

ὥς δὲ αὐτῷ οὐ προυχώρει but when (things did not advance for him) *he had no success.* Here also a relative sentence may take the place of a subject: poet. *ἐκ τοῦ φιλοπονεῖν γίγνεται ὧν θέλεις κρατεῖν* from love of toil are produced (things) which you wish to possess.

505. The OBJECT of a VERB may be omitted in the same cases (the first, of course, excepted): thus

b. when it is a pronoun, referring to a word expressed or implied in the context: *ἐμπικλὰς πάντων τὴν γνώμην ἀπέπεμπε* (sc. αὐτοὺς, referring to πάντων) *filling the mind of all he sent (them) away.*

c. when it is a general idea of person: *φιλοτιμία παροξύνει* (sc. ἀνδράπους) *κινδυνεύειν ὑπὲρ εὐδοξίας τε καὶ πατρίδος* emulation incites (men) to incur danger for fame and country, poet. *ζηλῶ ἀνδρῶν ὃς ἀκίνδυνον βίον ἐξεπέρασε* I envy among men (one) who has passed a life without danger.

d. when it is indeterminate: *διαφέρει πάμπολυ μαδῶν μὴ μαδόντος* one who has learned (things learnable, i. e. truth, knowledge) differs entirely from one who has not learned, *οἱ θεοὶ ὧν δεόμεθα κατεσκευάκασι* the gods have provided (the things) which we require.

506. The subject of an *appositive* or *predicate-noun* may be omitted, when it is the same with the omitted subject or object of a verb: thus,

of an APPOSITIVE: *Θεμιστοκλῆς ἦκω παρὰ σέ (I)* Themistocles am come to thee; — of a PREDICATE-NOUN: *ῥήτορές ἐστε* (ye) are orators, *ὃν οἱ θεοὶ φιλοῦσιν ἀποδῆσκει νέος* (one) whom the gods love dies young, *τὰ κακῶς τρέφοντα χωρὶ ἀνδρείους ποιεῖ* (sc. ἀνδράπους) the places that furnish a poor support make (men) manly.

507. The PREDICATE-NOUN is seldom omitted: *τί δὲ ἐστὶ τοῦτο, περὶ οὗ αὐτὸς ἐπιστήμων ἐστὶν ὁ σοφιστής, καὶ τὸν μαθητὴν* (sc. ἐπιστήμονα) *ποιεῖ* what, now, is this, with which the sophist is both acquainted himself, and makes his pupil (acquainted)?

508. The VERB itself is sometimes omitted: thus

a. the verb *εἰμί* to be, when used as a copula (490 a).

The forms *ἐστί* and *εἰστί* are very often omitted: *ἀγαθὸς δὲ ἀνὴρ* the man (is) good, *δεῶν δύναμις μεγίστη* the power of the gods (is) greatest, *τί τοῦτο* what (is) this? what of it? *ταῦτα μὲν οὖν δὴ οὕτως* I say, then, these things (are) so, *οὐχ ὥρα καθεύδειν* (it is) not time to be sleeping, *οἱ ἄδικοι οὐδὲν πράττειν μετ' ἀλλήλων οἴοιτε* the unjust (are) able to accomplish nothing with one another, *ἰππέας ἐπεμψεν ἐροῦντας* ὅτι ἐν ὁδῷ ἤδη πάντες *he sent horsemen to say that (they are) now all on the way*: — especially with verbals in *τέον* or *τέα* (494): *τῷ νόμῳ πειστέον* (πειστέα) the law must be obeyed, lit. (something is, or things are) to be done in obedience to the law. — The omission of the copula in other forms is

Other words omitted are masc. κόλπος *gulf*, οἶνος *wine*; and a number of feminines, such as ἡμέρα *day*, γῆ *land*, χώρα *country*, ὁδός *way*, χεῖρ *hand*, τέχνη *art*, and some others.

ὁ σοφός *the wise (man)*, ὁ βάρβαρος *the barbarian*, ἡ καλή *the beautiful (woman)*, οἱ πολλοί *the many, common people*, οἱ Θηβαῖοι *the Thebans*, οἱ ἐπιγυγνόμενοι *the (men) of after times*, ἐκκλησιάζουσαι *(women) in popular assembly*.—ὁ Ἰόνιος *the Ionian (gulf, = Adriatic sea)*, ὁ ἑκράτος *unmixed (wine)*, ἡ προτεραία *the (day) before*, ἡ ἐπιούσα *the coming (day)*, ἡ αὔριον *the morrow*, ἡ ἄνυδρος *the desert (land without water)*, ἡ ἑμαντοῦ *my own (country)*, βάδι(ε) τὴν εὐδείαν *walk the straight (way)*, ἦγε τὴν ἐπὶ Μέγαρα *he was leading on the (way) toward Megara*, ἡ δεξιὰ *the right (hand)*, ἡ ἀριστερά *the left (hand)*, ῥητορικὴ *rhetoric (oratorical art)*, κατὰ τὴν ἐμὴν (sc. γνώμην) *according to my (judgment)*, ἐρήμην (sc. δίκην) *κατηγοροῦσι they bring as plaintiffs a deserted (suit, the defendant not appearing)*, εἰκοστή (μερὲς) *a twentieth (part)*, ἡ πεπωμένη (μοῖρα) *the allotted (portion), destiny*.

(a) Feminine adjectives without a subject are often used to express *direction, manner, or condition*. These uses may have grown out of an original omission of ὁδός *way*: ἐξ ἐναντίας *from an opposite direction, in front*, μακρὰν *a long way off*, ἐς μακρὰν *at a long remove (in time)*, ἦκε τὴν ταχίστην *he sent (the quickest way) most quickly*, ληστεύειν ἀνάγκη τὴν πρώτην *it is necessary to plunder (as the first course) at first*, τὴν ἄλλως ἄδολεσχῶ *I am prating to no purpose (the way that leads otherwise, to no proper end)*, ἡ ἴση καὶ ὁμοία *the equal and uniform (way of government), condition of civil equality*.

(β) With an attributive genitive, υἱός *son* is often omitted: Ἀλέξανδρος ὁ Φιλίππου (sc. υἱός) *Alexander the (son) of Philip*, ὁ Σωφρονίσκου (sc. υἱός) *the (son) of Sophroniscus, i. e. Socrates*. So οἶκος *house*, or a word of similar meaning, in phrases such as εἰς Πλάτωνος *to Plato's (house)*, ἐν Ἄιδου *in (the abode of) Hades*, ἐν Διονύσου *in (the temple) of Dionysus*, εἰς τίνος διδασκάλου *to what teacher's (school)?*

REM. The omitted subjects mentioned under this head have been all masc. or fem. In like manner, neuter substantives might sometimes be supplied with attributives of neuter gender; but almost all cases of the kind are better referred to the following head.

c. when it is indeterminate: the attributive is then neuter, and may be singular or plural. For examples, see 496.

In cases b and c, the adjective is said to be used as a substantive: it may thus have another adjective joined with it as an attributive: πλείστοι πολέμιοι *very many enemies*, ἀναγκαῖον κακόν *a necessary evil*.

510. The ANTECEDENT of a RELATIVE pronoun (if the relative sentence has the force of an attributive) may be omitted in the same three cases, 509 a, b, c; cf. 810: thus,

a. when it is expressed or implied in some word of the context: ναυμαχία παλαιτάτη (sc. τῶν ναυμαχιῶν) ὧν ἴσμεν *a sea-fight the most ancient (of the sea-fights) that we know of*.

b. when it is a word like ἄνθρωπος, ἀνὴρ, γυνή, etc.: ἔχομεν καὶ γῆν πολλήν καὶ οἷτινες ταύτην ἐργάσσονται *we have both much land and (men) who will work it*, οὐδεμία πάρεστιν ἧς ἔκειν ἐχρήν *there is no one present (of the women) who ought to have come*.

c. when it is indeterminate: ἀμελεῖς ὧν δεῖ ἐπιμελεῖσθαι *you neglect (things) which you ought to care for*.

PECULIARITIES IN THE USE OF NUMBER AND GENDER.

AGREEMENT WITH TWO OR MORE SUBJECTS.

511. Two or more subjects connected by **AND** may have a predicate-word (verb or adjective) in common. For this case, we have the following rules.

With two or more subjects connected by **AND**,

- a. the finite verb (or predicate-adjective) is in the *plural* :
- b. with two singular subjects, the *dual* may be used.

With subjects of different *persons*,

- c. the verb is in the *first*, if that is found among the subjects :
- d. otherwise, it is in the *second* person.

With subjects of different *genders*,

- e. the predicate-adjective is *masculine*, if they denote persons :
- f. it is *neuter*, if they denote things :
- g. if they denote persons and things together, it takes the gender of the *persons*.

Often, however,

h. the predicate-word agrees with one of the subjects (the nearest, or the most important), being understood with the rest. Especially so, when the predicate stands before all the subjects, or directly after the first of them.

a. λήθη καὶ δυσκολία καὶ μανία εἰς τὴν διάνοιαν ἐμπέτρουσι forgetfulness and reevishness and madness get into the mind.—b. ἡδονὴ καὶ λύπη ἐν τῇ πόλει βασιλεύουσιν pleasure and pain will bear sway in the city.—c. δεινοὶ καὶ σοφοὶ ἐγὼ τε καὶ σὺ ἡμεῖν both I and thou were skilful and wise.—d. καὶ σὺ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ παρήστε both thou and thy brothers were present.—e. καὶ ἡ γυνὴ καὶ ὁ ἀνὴρ ἀγαδοὶ εἰσι both the woman and the man are good.—f. πόλεμος καὶ στάσις ὀλέθρια ταῖς πόλεσιν ἐστι war and faction are fatal to cities.—g. ἡ τύχη καὶ Φίλιππος ἦσαν τῶν ἔργων κύριοι fortune and Philip had control over the actions.—h. βασιλεὺς καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ εἰσπύπτει εἰς τὸ στρατόπεδον the king and those with him break into the camp, Ἀθηναῖοι οἱ πένητες καὶ ὁ δῆμος πλέον ἔχει at Athens the poor and the common people have superior power, ἔπεμψέ με Ἀριαῖος καὶ Ἀρταῶς, πιστοὶ ὄντες Κύρῳ καὶ ὑμῖν εὖνοι, καὶ κελεύουσι φυλάττεσθαι Ariæus and Artæozus sent me, being faithful to Cyrus and well-disposed toward you, and bid you be on your guard, ἐγὼ λέγω καὶ Σεῦθης τὰ αὐτὰ I and Seuthes say the same things.

REM. i. When there is a predicate-adjective in the neuter plural, the verb is regularly in the singular: οὐτὲ σώματος κάλλος καὶ ἰσχύς δειλῶ ξυνοικοῦντα πρέποντα φαίνεται nor do beauty and strength of body, when dwelling with a coward, appear suitable. The predicate-adjective may be in the neuter plural, when the subjects (denoting things) are all masc. or all fem. (522): εὐγένειά τε καὶ δύναμις καὶ τιμαὶ δηλὰ ἐστὶν ἀγαθὰ ὄντα high birth and power and honor are manifest as being good things. It may also be in the neuter plural, when the subjects (or part of them) are persons, these being viewed merely as things: ἡ καλλίστη πολιτεία καὶ ὁ κάλλιστος ἀνὴρ λοιπὰ ἔν ἡμῖν εἴη διελθεῖν the noblest polity and the noblest man would be left for us to consider.

512. a. A plural predicate is rarely used, when singular subjects are connected by *ἢ* or, *οὔτε* nor: *ἔμελλον ἀπολογησασθαι Λεωχάρης ἢ Δικαιογένης* *Leochāres or Dicaeogēnes were about to make a defence*; rarely, also, when a singular subject is followed by the preposition *with*: *Δημοσδῆνης μετὰ τῶν συστρατηγῶν σπένδονται Μαντινεῦσι* *Demosthenes with his associate-generals make a treaty with the Mantineans*.

b. The ATTRIBUTIVE regularly agrees with the nearest subject: *παντὶ καὶ λόγῳ καὶ μηχανῇ* *by every word and means*.

c. For the APPOSITIVE and PREDICATE-SUBSTANTIVE, rules may be given similar to those of 511 a, b: *θάρρος καὶ φόβος, ἄφρονε* *ξυμβούλω* *daring and terror, unintelligent advisers*, *Ἡρακλῆς καὶ Θησεὺς ὑπὲρ τοῦ βίου τῶν ἀνδράπων ἀδολοῖα κατέστησαν* *Heracles and Theseus became champions for the life of men*.

d. For the PRONOUN OF REFERENCE, the same rules may be given as for the predicate-adjective above (511): thus a and f, *περὶ πολέμου καὶ εἰρήνης, ἃ ἔχει μεγίστην δύναμιν ἐν τῷ βίῳ τῶν ἀνδράπων concerning war and peace, which have the greatest power in the life of men*; so h, *ἀπαλλαγέντες πολέμων καὶ κινδύνων καὶ ταραχῆς, εἰς ἣν νῦν πρὸς ἀλλήλους κατέστημεν delivered from wars and dangers and trouble, in which we have now become involved with one another*.

AGREEMENT WITH A PREDICATE-NOUN.

513. a. A verb of incomplete predication (490) may agree with the predicate-noun, when this stands nearer than the subject, or is viewed as more important:

αἱ χορηγίαι ἱκανὸν εὐδαιμονίας σημεῖον ἐστὶ *the dramatic expenditures are a sufficient sign of prosperity*, *τὸ χωρίον πρότερον Ἐννέα ὁδοὶ ἐκαλοῦντο* *the place was before called Nine Ways*. So, also, participles of such verbs: *ὑπεξέδεμπο τὰς θυγατέρας παῖδια ὄντα* *they conveyed away their daughters being children*.

b. A relative pronoun, used as a subject, instead of agreeing with its antecedent, may agree with its predicate-noun:

ἡ τοῦ βέουματος πηγὴ ἣν Ἰμερον Ζεὺς ὠνόμασε *the fountain of that stream which Zeus named Desire*. The relative may even agree with a predicate-noun belonging to the antecedent: *οὐδέποτε ἂν εἴη ἡ ρητορικὴ ἄδικον πρᾶγμα, ὃ γ' αἰετὶ περὶ δικαιοσύνης τοὺς λόγους ποιεῖται* *rhetoric could never be an unjust affair, since at least it (rhetoric) is always making its discourses about justice*.

c. A pronoun of reference, which would properly be neuter, as referring to an indeterminate subject, or to an infinitive or a sentence, may be masc. or fem. to agree with a predicate-noun:

τοῦτό ἐστιν ἔννοια *this (view or conduct) is folly*, but often *αὕτη ἐστὶν ἔννοια*; so *ἥδε ἀρχὴ τῆς ὁμιλογίας, ἐρῆσθαι ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς* *this is a beginning of agreement*, (viz.) *to question one another, ἥνπερ καλοῦμεν μάθησιν, ἀνάμνησις ἐστὶ (θαῶ)* *which we call learning, is recollecting*.

SINGULAR AND PLURAL UNITED.

514. COLLECTIVE SUBJECT. The singular is sometimes used in a collective sense, expressing more than one: *ἐσθλῆς* *clothing* (clothes), *πλίνθος* *brick* (= bricks), *ἡ ἵππος* *the horse* (cavalry), *ἡ ὤπισ* *the heavy-armed*.

a. A collective subject denoting *persons*, may have a predicate-word (verb or noun) in the plural:

Ἀθηναίων τὸ πλῆθος οἴονται Ἱππάρχον τύραννον ὄντα ἀποδανεῖν *the multitude of the Athenians believe that Hipparchus was tyrant (of Athens) when he died, τὸ σπράτευμα ἐπορίετο σίτον κόπτοντες τοὺς βοῦς καὶ ὄνους the army provided itself food by slaughtering the oxen and asses.*

b. Such words as ἕκαστος *each*, τις *any one*, πᾶς τις *every one*, οὐδεὶς *no one*, may have the construction of collectives, on account of the plural which they imply: καθ' ὅσον δύναται ἕκαστος *as far as each one is able*, οὐδεὶς ἐκοιμήθη, τοὺς ἀπολωλότας πενθοῦντες *no one went to sleep, (all) lamenting the lost.*

c. A pronoun of reference, referring to a collective, may be in the plural:

παρέσται ὠφέλεια, οἱ τῶνδε κρείσσους εἰσὶ (assistance, i. e.) *an auxiliary force will be present, who are more effective than these, μελέτω σοι τοῦ πλῆθους, καὶ κεχαρισμένως αὐτοῖς ἔρχε* *be careful of the multitude, and govern in a way acceptable to them, συγκαλέσας πᾶν τὸ στρατιωτικὸν, ἔλεξε πρὸς αὐτοὺς τοιαῦτε* *having called together the entire soldiery, he spoke to them as follows, τὸ Ἀρκαδικὸν ὀπλιτικὸν, ὃν ἦρχε Κλεάνωρ the Arcadian heavy-armed force, whom Cleanor led, πᾶς τις ὁμνῶσι, οἱς ὀφείλων τυγχάνω* *every body swears, whom I happen to owe, ἦν ἀδικεῖν τις ἐπιχειρῇ, τοῦτοίς Κύρος πολέμιος ἔσται* *if any one attempt to do injustice, to these Cyrus will be an enemy.*

d. Any singular antecedent, though denoting an individual, may suggest the idea of other like individuals, and may thus have a pronoun of reference in the plural: θησαυροποιὸς ἄνθρωπος, οὓς δὲ καὶ ἐπαιεῖ τὸ πλῆθος *a money-making man, just (those) whom the multitude even praise.* Conversely, when the antecedent is plural, the pronoun of reference is sometimes singular, referring to an individual of the number: ἀσπάζεται πάντας, ὃς ἂν περιτυγχάνῃ *he embraces all men, whatsoever one he may fall in with.*

e. When the collective subject denotes THINGS (not persons), the predicate is regularly singular. The neuter plural subject was regarded by the Greeks in this way, as a collection of things, and was accordingly connected with a singular verb. But if the neuter plural subject denote *persons*, then, like the collective, it may have a verb in the plural. Hence the following rules:

515. NEUTER PLURAL SUBJECT. A neuter plural nominative has the finite verb in the singular: see 497 b. But

Exc. a. A neuter plural subject, denoting PERSONS, may have a verb in the plural: τὰ τέλη ὑπέσχεοντο *the authorities promised, τοσάδε μετὰ Ἀθηναίων ἔσση* *εστράτευον so many nations were combating on the side of the Athenians.*

b. Other exceptions to this rule, though rare in Attic, are frequent in the other dialects: thus Hm. σπάρα λύνονται *the cables are loosed.*

516. In a few instances, a plural subject, masculine or feminine, has a verb in the singular. This can hardly occur, except when the verb stands first, the subject being then thought of indeterminately, but afterwards specified by the nominative: δοκοῦντι δίκαιον εἶναι γίγνεται ἀπὸ τῆς δόξης ἀρχαί τε καὶ γάμοι *to (a man) reputed to be just, there comes, in consequence of his reputation, both offices and nuptials.* So with the dual: ἔστι τούτω διττὰ τῷ βίῳ *there are these two different ways of living.*

For ἔστιν οἱ (οἷτινες), see 812.

517. DUAL AND PLURAL UNITED. In speaking of two, the dual is used, if the specific number is prominently thought of; if not, the plural. Hence,

The dual and plural are freely united or interchanged in the same construction:

προσέτρεχον δύο νεανίσκω two young men were running up, ἐγελασάτην ἄμφω βλέψαντες eis ἀλλήλους they both laughed out on looking at one another, μέδεσθέ μ' ἤδη, χαίρετον let me go now, fare ye well.

518. PLURAL FOR SINGULAR. The Greek sometimes uses the plural, where English idiom prefers the singular: thus,

a. in *impersonal* constructions (494 a), a PREDICATE-ADJECTIVE may stand in the neuter plural: thus, with *indeterminate* subject, *πολεμητέα ἦν it was necessary to make war* (things were to be done in war), *πλαιμώτερα ἐγένετο navigation became more advanced* (things became more favorable to navigation). So too, with an *infinitive* as subject: *ἀδύνατά ἐστιν ἀποφυγεῖν it is impossible to escape.*

b. a NEUTER PRONOUN may be plural, when referring to an *infinitive* or *sentence*, which is then viewed as something complex: *ὁ ἀνόητος ἄνθρωπος τάχ' ἂν οἰηδὲν ταῦτα, φευκτέον εἶναι ἀπὸ τοῦ δεσπότης a man without sense would perhaps think this, that it was necessary to flee from his master, κατόπιν ἐορτῆς ἤκομεν, καὶ ὑστεροῦμεν: τοῦτων αἴτιος Χαιρέφω̃ν are we arrived after the feast, and too late for it? for this is Chaerephon to blame.*

c. in ABSTRACT SUBSTANTIVES, to express repeated instances of the quality: *ἐμοὶ αἱ γαλ εὐτυχίαι οὐκ ἀρέσκουσι to me thy (often repeated) good fortune is not agreeable.*

Hm. often uses the plural of abstract words to express the various ways in which a quality is manifested: *ἵπποσύνης ἐκέαστο he was distinguished in (the arts of) horsemanship, ἀφραδίῃσι νόοιο in foolishness (foolish operations) of mind.* Even in CONCRETE words, the poets sometimes use the plural for the singular: *χάλα τοκέσσι εἰκότως θυμουμένοισι forgive a parent justly indignant (as all such have a claim to indulgence).*

d. in the FIRST PERSON, especially when an *author* is speaking of himself: *τοῦτο πειρασόμεθα διηγήσασθαι this I (we) will endeavor to explain.* The plural here is preferred as seeming less egotistical.

This construction is much more often found in *poetry*, sometimes with abrupt change of number: *ἥλιον μαρτυρόμεσθα, δρῶσ' ἃ δρᾶν οὐ βούλομαι I call the sun to witness, while doing what I do not wish to do.* The predicate-adjective, when plural, is masculine, even though a woman is speaking (520): *πесоόμεδ', εἰ χρῆ, πατρὶ τιμωρούμενοι I (Electra) will fall, if need be, in assisting my father.*

519. SINGULAR FOR PLURAL. a. In dramatic poetry, a CHORUS is commonly treated as an individual, the Coryphaeus being regarded as speaking and acting for the whole body; so that the singular is often used in reference to it.

b. A NATION is sometimes designated by the singular with δ: *ὁ Μακεδών, ὁ Πέρσης, for the Macedonians, the Persians*; but this is nearly confined to monarchical states, where everything centres in the sovereign: seldom *ὁ Ἕλλην for the Greeks.*

520. MASCULINE FOR PERSON IN GENERAL. The masculine is used in speaking of persons, if sex is not thought of:

τῶν εὐτυχούντων πάντες εἰσι συγγενεῖς *all (persons) are kinsfolk of the prosperous*. Further—a. The masculine is used, when sex is thought of, if the same expression is applied to both sexes: ὁπότερος ἂν ᾖ βελτίων, εἰς δ' ὁ ἀνὴρ, εἰς δ' ἡ γυνή, οὗτος καὶ πλεῖον φέρεται τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ *whichever of the two may be the better, whether the man or the woman, that one also receives more of the good*.

521. MASCULINE DUAL FOR FEMININE. The masculine form is often used for the feminine in the dual of *pronouns*; not often, in the dual of *adjectives* and *participles*.

For τὰ, ταῦτᾱ, the forms τῷ, τοῦτῳ are almost always used: τοῦτῳ τὸ τέχνα *these two arts*, τοῦτοι τοῖν κινήσειν *of these two motions*,—δύο λείπεσθον μὴχανά *only two means are left*, ἡμῶν ἐν ἐκάστῳ δύο τινέ ἐστιν ἰδέα ἔρχοντε καὶ ἄγοντε *in each of us there are two ideas ruling and leading us*.

522. NEUTER FOR MASCULINE OR FEMININE. A predicate-adjective is often neuter, when the subject is masculine or feminine.

In this case the adjective is used as a substantive (509 c); it expresses, not an accidental peculiarity of the subject, but its essential nature: σφαλερὸν ἡγεμὼν δρασὺς *a daring leader is dangerous* (prop., a dangerous thing, with indetermin. subject), καλὸν ἡ ἀλήθεια καὶ μόνιμον *beautiful is truth, and abiding*, δεινὸν οἱ πολλοί, ὅταν κακουργοὺς ἔχωσι προστάτας *formidable are the many, whenever they have villains for leaders*, παραχαλ καὶ στάσεις ὀλέθρια ταῖς πόλεσι *disturbances and factions are ruinous to cities*.

So too, a PRONOUN OF REFERENCE may be neuter, when the antecedent is masc. or fem.: τυραννίδα θηρᾶν, ὃ χρήμασιν ἀλλοσκεται *to pursue despotic power*, (a thing) *which is taken by means of money*, δόξης ἐπιθυμεῖ, καὶ τοῦτο ἐξήλωκε *he longs for glory, and has made this his aim*.

523. CONSTRUCTIO AD SENSUM (κατὰ σύνεσιν). A word in agreement often conforms to the *real* gender or number of the subject, instead of the *grammatical*.

Thus, a PREDICATE-ADJECTIVE (participle): τὰ μοχθηρὰ ἀνδρώπια τῶν ἐπιθυμῶν ἀκρατεῖς εἰσι *the miserable wretches are without control over their appetites*, ταῦτ' ἔλεγεν ἡ μιὰρᾶ αὐτῆ κεφαλῇ, ἐξεληλυθὺς *these things spake this abominable person (head), having come out*. So, in poetry, an ATTRIBUTIVE: ὦ περισσὰ τιμηθεὶς τέκνον *O greatly honored child*; or a PRONOUN OF REFERENCE; τέκνων θανόντων ἐπὶ γυναικῶν, οὓς ποτ' Ἀδραστος ἤγαγε *seven noble children having fallen, whom once Adrastus led*.

a. To this head belong also the constructions with COLLECTIVE subjects, see 514.

b. An adjective may be followed by an appositive, or a pronoun of reference, agreeing with a substantive implied in it: Ἀθηναῖος ὢν, πόλεως τῆς μεγίστης *being (an Athenian) a man of Athens, a city the greatest*, οἰκία ἡ ὑμετέρα, οἱ χρῆσθε *(your house) the house of you, who use*, etc.

c. A word denoting *place* may be followed by an appositive, or a pronoun of reference, belonging to the *inhabitants* of that place: ἀφίκοντο εἰς Κορύνωρα, Σινωπέων ἀποίκους *they came to Cotydræ, colonists of the Sinopeans*, Θεμιστοκλῆς φεύγει ἐς Κέρκυραν, ὦν αὐτῶν εὐεργέτης *Themistocles flees to Corcyra, being a benefactor of (them) the Corcyreans*.

THE ARTICLE.

'O in the Dialects.

524. The word $\delta\ \eta\ \tau\acute{o}$ (like Eng. *the*) was at first a DEMONSTRATIVE pronoun, which afterwards, by gradual weakening of its force, became an article. In Homer, it is *usually* a demonstrative; and, though in many cases approaching nearly to its later use as an article (especially when placed before an attributive with omitted subject: $\text{o}\ \delta\alpha\text{o}\iota$ *the others*, $\tau\acute{\alpha}\ \epsilon\sigma\sigma\acute{o}\mu\epsilon\nu\alpha$ *the things about to be*, $\tau\acute{o}\ \pi\rho\iota\nu$ *formerly*), yet in all such cases its use was *allowed* merely, not *required*, by Epic idiom. In the Attic, on the other hand, the word is commonly an article, the demonstrative use being comparatively unimportant.

a. The language of Herodotus differs little in this respect from Attic prose. The lyric poets approach nearer to the Epic use; so too the Attic drama in its lyric parts. Even in the tragic dialogue, the article is more sparingly used than in Attic prose.

For $\delta\ \eta\ \tau\acute{o}$ as a RELATIVE pronoun, in Homer, Herodotus, and Attic Tragedy, see 243 D.

'O as a Demonstrative.

525. Even in Attic prose, the word sometimes retains its primitive power as a demonstrative. Thus,

a. in connection with $\mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu$ and $\delta\acute{\epsilon}$; and usually in CONTRASTED expression, $\delta\ \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\ \dots\ \delta\ \delta\acute{\epsilon}$ *this . . . that, the one . . . the other*:

$\tau\acute{o}\upsilon\varsigma\ \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\ \text{o}\iota\ \iota\alpha\tau\rho\epsilon\iota\varsigma\ (\omega\phi\epsilon\lambda\omicron\upsilon\sigma\iota),\ \tau\acute{o}\upsilon\varsigma\ \delta\acute{\epsilon}\ \text{o}\iota\ \sigma\acute{\upsilon}\nu\delta\iota\kappa\omicron\iota$ *these (sick persons) the physicians aid, those (persons in a law-suit) the advocates*. Oftener, with INDEFINITE meaning, $\delta\ \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\ \dots\ \delta\ \delta\acute{\epsilon}$ *one . . . another, some . . . some, part . . . part*, in which use $\tau\iota\varsigma$ may be added: $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\gamma\omicron\nu\ \tau\omicron\upsilon\ \kappa\acute{\upsilon}\rho\omicron\upsilon$, $\delta\ \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\ \tau\iota\varsigma\ \tau\eta\nu\ \sigma\omicron\phi\iota\alpha\nu$, $\delta\ \delta\acute{\epsilon}\ \tau\eta\nu\ \kappa\alpha\rho\tau\epsilon\rho\iota\alpha\nu$, $\delta\ \delta\acute{\epsilon}\ \tau\eta\nu\ \pi\rho\acute{o}\tau\eta\tau\alpha$, $\delta\ \delta\acute{\epsilon}\ \tau\iota\varsigma\ \kappa\alpha\iota\ \tau\acute{o}\ \kappa\acute{\alpha}\lambda\lambda\omicron\varsigma$ *they were speaking, one of Cyrus's wisdom, another of his fortitude, another of his mildness, yet another of his beauty*. Often a different expression takes the place, either of $\delta\ \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu$, or $\delta\ \delta\acute{\epsilon}$: $\text{o}\iota\ \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\ \phi\chi\omicron\nu\tau\omicron$, $\kappa\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\rho\chi\omicron\varsigma\ \delta\acute{\epsilon}\ \pi\epsilon\rho\iota\acute{\epsilon}\mu\epsilon\nu\epsilon$ *they went, but Clearchus remained*, $\epsilon\iota\varsigma\ \phi\acute{\epsilon}\rho\epsilon\iota\nu\ \acute{\epsilon}\kappa\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\nu$ (sc. $\epsilon\gamma\omega\ \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu$), $\text{o}\iota\ \delta' \omicron\upsilon\delta\acute{\epsilon}\nu\ \delta\epsilon\iota\nu\ \epsilon\phi\alpha\sigma\alpha\nu$ *I was urging a war-tax, but others said there was no need of it*.

As adverbs, $\tau\acute{o}\ \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\ \dots\ \tau\acute{o}\ \delta\acute{\epsilon}$, $\tau\acute{\alpha}\ \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\ \dots\ \tau\acute{\alpha}\ \delta\acute{\epsilon}$, (also with $\tau\iota$, thus $\tau\acute{\alpha}\ \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\ \tau\iota$), mean *on the one hand . . . on the other, partly . . . partly* (in which sense we find also $\tau\omicron\upsilon\tau\omicron\ \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\ \dots\ \tau\omicron\upsilon\tau\omicron\ \delta\acute{\epsilon}$).

(a) After a preposition, the order is usually changed: $\epsilon\nu\ \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\ \tau\omicron\iota\varsigma$, $\epsilon\iota\varsigma\ \delta\acute{\epsilon}\ \tau\acute{\alpha}$.

(β) In later writers (even in Demosthenes), the *relative pronoun* is sometimes used in the same way, but only in oblique cases: $\pi\acute{o}\lambda\epsilon\iota\varsigma$, $\delta\varsigma\ \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\ \acute{\alpha}\nu\alpha\iota\rho\acute{\omega}\nu$, $\epsilon\iota\varsigma\ \delta\varsigma\ \delta\acute{\epsilon}\ \tau\omicron\upsilon\varsigma\ \phi\upsilon\gamma\acute{\alpha}\delta\alpha\varsigma\ \kappa\alpha\tau\acute{\alpha}\gamma\omega\nu$ *destroying some cities, into others bringing back their exiles*.

(γ) Very often $\delta\ \delta\acute{\epsilon}$ (without preceding $\delta\ \mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu$) means *but he, but this*; when thus used in the nominative by Attic writers, it refers almost always to a different subject from that of the preceding sentence: $\text{Ἰνδρῶς Ἀθηναίους ἐπηγάγετο}$ *οἱ δ' ἤλθοσαν Ἰνδρῶς called in the Athenians; and they came*. Similarly, in Attic poetry we have $\delta\ \gamma\acute{\alpha}\rho$ *for he, for this*.

b. in $\kappa\alpha\iota\ \tau\acute{o}\nu$, $\kappa\alpha\iota\ \tau\eta\nu$, before an infinitive: $\kappa\alpha\iota\ \tau\acute{o}\nu\ \acute{\alpha}\pi\omicron\kappa\rho\iota\nu\alpha\sigma\theta\alpha\iota\ \lambda\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\epsilon\tau\alpha\iota$ *and it is said that he answered*. (In the nom., we have $\kappa\alpha\iota\ \delta\varsigma$ *and he*, $\kappa\alpha\iota\ \eta$, $\kappa\alpha\iota\ \text{o}$: $\kappa\alpha\iota\ \text{o}\iota\ \eta\rho\acute{o}\tau\eta\nu$ *and they were asking*. Cf. $\eta\ \delta' \delta\varsigma$, $\eta\ \delta' \eta$, *said he, she*.)

Likewise in τὸν καὶ τόν, τὸ καὶ τό, τὰ καὶ τὰ, τὰ ἢ τὰ: εἶδει γὰρ τὸ καὶ τὸ ποιῆσαι, καὶ τὸ μὴ ποιῆσαι for *this and that we ought to have done, and this not to have done*. The nom. ὅς καὶ ὅς occurs in Hd.

c. rarely before a relative: ὁρᾶται τοῦ ὃ ἔστιν ἴσους he aims at that which is equal, προσήκει μισεῖν τοὺς ὁσῶπερ οὗτος it is proper to hate those of a character such as this one. But here ὃ may be regarded as a proper article, the relative sentence being equivalent to an attributive with omitted subject: τοῦ ἴσου, τοὺς τοιοῦτους.

d. in πρὸ τοῦ (also written προτοῦ) before this (time). Also in a few other cases of very rare occurrence. For ἐν τοῖς with the superlative, see 627.

‘O as an Article.

526. The article, as a weakened demonstrative, directs special attention to its substantive, marking it either

a. as a *particular object*, distinguished from others of its class (*restrictive article*), or

b. as a *whole class*, distinguished from other classes of objects (*generic article*).

Thus ἄνθρωπος a man, one of the species (ἄνθρωπος εἰ thou art a man): but ὁ ἄνθρωπος, a. the (particular) man, distinguished from other men (ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐν πάντεσσι μισοῦσι the man whom all hate); or, b. man as such, comprehending every one of the species (ὁ ἄνθρωπος θνητός ἐστι man is mortal).—With an ATTRIBUTIVE, ἀγαθοὶ ἄνδρες good men, some of that character: οἱ ἀγαθοὶ ἄνδρες, a. the (particular) good men, distinguished from others of like character, or b. good men as a class, distinguished from men of different character.—So with ABSTRACT NOUNS, δικαιοσύνη justice in any form or relation: ἡ δικαιοσύνη, a. justice in the particular relation, distinguished from other relations (ἡ δικαιοσύνη τοῦ Θεοῦ the justice of the divinity); or b. justice in the sum of all its relations, as distinguished from other qualities (ἡ δικαιοσύνη ἀπερὴ ἐστὶ justice is true manliness).

527. A. RESTRICTIVE ARTICLE. The particular object is distinguished from others of its class,

a. AS BEFORE MENTIONED, OR AS WELL KNOWN: δορύβου ἤκουσε, καὶ ἤρετο τίς ὁ δορύβος εἶη he heard a noise, and asked what the noise was, οἱ Τρῶες τὰ δέκα ἔτη ἀντείχον the Trojans held out during the ten years (the well known duration of the siege).

b. AS LIMITED BY WORDS CONNECTED WITH IT: τὸ Μηδίας τεῖχος the wall of Media, ἡ πόλις ἣν πολιορκούμεν the city which we are besieging, ἐν ταῖς κώμαις ταῖς ὑπὲρ τοῦ πεδίου τοῦ παρὰ τὸν Κεντρίτην ποταμὸν in the villages (which are) above the plain (which is) along the river Centrites. In many such cases, we might regard the limiting expression (attributive) as uniting with the one limited (subject) to form one complex idea: in this view, the article would have its generic use.

c. AS SPECIALLY CONNECTED WITH THE CIRCUMSTANCES OF the case: πῖνε τοῦ οἴνου drink of the wine (here before you), ἀκήκοα τοῦ μέλους I have heard the song (just sung), ἐβούλετο τὴν μάχην ποιῆσαι he desired to engage in the (expected) battle:—particularly, AS NATURAL, USUAL, PROPER, NECESSARY, etc., under the circumstances: αἱ τιμαὶ μεγάλαι, ἂν ἀποκτείνῃ τις τύραννον if one kill

a tyrant, the honors (usually resulting) are great, γένοιτό μοι τὰς χάριτας ἀποδοῦναι πατρί be it mine to return the (proper) thanks to a father, τὸ μέρος τῶν ψήφων οὐ λαβὼν ἀπέτισε τὰς πεντακοσίας δραχμὰς not having received the (required) fraction of the votes (regularly cast), he paid the (prescribed) 500 drachmae.

d. as SPECIALLY BELONGING TO AN OBJECT MENTIONED IN THE CONTEXT. The Greek generally uses this form for an unemphatic POSSESSIVE pronoun: Κύρος καταπηδήσας ἀπὸ τοῦ ἄρματος τὸν δώρακα ἐνέδω Cyrus leaped down from his chariot, and put on his breastplate, οἶνος ἐν τῷ πίδαφι οὐκ ἔστι there is no wine in the (wine-) cask.

e. as a SPECIMEN OF ITS CLASS, selected at pleasure. In this use, the article is often equivalent to an unemphatic EACH: ἔδωκε τρία ἡμιδρακίκα τοῦ μηνὸς τῷ στρατιώτῃ he gave three half-darics a month to each soldier (lit. the month to the soldier). This use approaches very closely to the generic article.

528. A NUMERAL may have the article, when distinguished as a part from the whole number (expressed or understood) to which it belongs: ἀπῆσαν τῶν λόχων, δέκα ὕπτων, αἱ τρεῖς of the companies, being ten (in number), there were absent (the part) three, τὰ δύο μέρη two thirds (two parts out of three).—So too, an approximate round number, as distinguished from the (unstated) precise number: ἀπέδανον ἀμφὶ τοὺς μυρίους there fell about ten thousand.—A number as such (without reference to any thing numbered) may have the article: μὴ εἰπὲς ὅτι τὰ δώδεκά ἐστι δις ἑξ will you say that (the) twelve is twice six?

a. So too, the article is used with adjectives of number, as οἱ πλεῖστοι the most numerous part, the largest number (in a given total), οἱ πλείους (the more numerous part) the majority, and with much the same meaning οἱ πολλοί (the numerous part) the larger number, often used for the democratic mass, cf. οἱ ὀλίγοι the oligarchs. Also, τὸ πολὺ the great part. Οἱ ἑτέροι the one or other of two parties; οἱ ἄλλοι the rest, but ἄλλοι others.

529. B. GENERIC ARTICLE. This must often be left untranslated in English:

ὁ ἄνθρωπος θνητός ἐστι man is mortal, δις παῖδες οἱ γέροντες old men are twice boys; and generally so, when applied to ABSTRACT nouns: ἡ δικαιοσύνη justice, ἡ γεωργία husbandry, ἡ ρητορικὴ rhetoric, ἀλλ' οἱ πόνοι τίκτουσι τὴν εὐδοξίαν but toils beget good reputation.

a. To this head belong the cases in which a single object forms a class by itself: ἡ γῆ the earth, ὁ ὠκεανός the ocean, ὁ ἥλιος the sun, ἡ σελήνη the moon, ὁ βορέας the north wind, ὁ νότος the south wind, etc. These, however, often omit the article, like proper names.

530. ARTICLE OMITTED. In many cases where the article could have been used with propriety, it was omitted, either because the definiteness of the subject was not thought of, or because it seemed unnecessary to express it. This was most frequently true of the generic article, and especially with abstract nouns, when used to express a mere idea: ἀνθρώπου ψυχῇ τοῦ θεοῦ μετέχει the soul of man partakes of the divine, φόβος μνήμην ἐκπλήσσει fear drives out recollection: for the divinity (in general) θεός is used, but ὁ θεός the (particular) god.

a. Proper names of PERSONS and PLACES, being individual in their nature, are usually without the article; yet they often take it, to mark them as before mentioned or well known (527 a), and sometimes for other reasons: ὅτι τοὺς στρατιώτας αὐτῶν παρὰ Κλέαρχον ἀπελθόντας εἶα Κύρος τὸν Κλέαρχον ἔχειν δε-

cause their soldiers, who had gone to Clearchus, Cyrus allowed (the said) Clearchus to retain; *ὁ Πλάτων* the celebrated Plato, in plur. with generic article *οἱ Πλάτωνες* the Plato's, philosophers like Plato.—Plural proper names of NATIONS or FAMILIES more often have the (generic) article; yet are frequently without it: *τὸν πόλεμον τῶν Πελοποννησίων καὶ Ἀθηναίων* the war of the Peloponnesians and Athenians (the article is here omitted with the second genitive, on account of the close connection, cf. *οἱ στρατηγοὶ καὶ λοχαγοὶ* the generals and captains).—*Βασιλεὺς*, used almost as a proper name for the king of Persia, may omit the article; cf. *πρυτάνεις* the *prytanes* (officers in Athens).

b. Similarly, the article is omitted in many common designations of PLACE and TIME, made by such words as *ἄστυ*, πόλις, city, ἀκρόπολις citadel, ἀγορά forum, τείχος wall, στρατόπεδον camp, πεδῖον plain, ἀγρός country, γῆ land, θάλασσα sea,—δεξιὰ, ἀριστερά, right, left (hand), δεξιὸν, εὐώνυμον (κέρας), right, left (wing), μέσον centre,—ἡμέρα day, νύξ night, ἑως morn, ὕρθρος day-break, δέλη afternoon, ἑσπέρα evening, ἔαρ spring,—and the like,—especially after prepositions or adverbs: *εἰς ἄστυ* to town, *κατὰ γῆν* by land, *ἐπὶ δόρυ* to the (spear-side) right, *παρ' ἄσπιδα* to the (shield-side) left, *εὐώνυμον εἶχον* they held the left wing, *ἅμα ἡμέρᾳ* at day-break, *νυκτὸς* by night, *ὕφ' ἑω* just before day-light.—These should perhaps be regarded as relics of earlier usage, which remained unaffected by the developed use of the article.

c. The omission of the article may have *emphatic* force, attention being given wholly to the proper meaning of the word, instead of its particular relations; especially in copulative forms, as *γυναῖκες καὶ παῖδες* women and children, *ψυχὴ καὶ σῶμα* soul and body, *οὗτε πατὴρ οὗτε μητὴρ* φείδεται *he spares neither father nor mother* (more forcible than *his father, his mother*).

531. ARTICLE WITH ATTRIBUTIVES. When a substantive, qualified by an attributive, requires the article, this is always placed *before* the attributive.

This remark applies not only to adjectives, but also to a participle, an adverb, and (usually) a preposition with its case, when used as attributives; but much less constantly, to the attributive genitive: thus *ἡ τοῦ πατρὸς οἰκία* and *ἡ οἰκία ἡ τοῦ πατρὸς* the father's house, yet often *ἡ οἰκία τοῦ πατρὸς* (but rarely *ἡ ἐπιβουλὴ ὑπὸ τῆς γυναικὸς* the plotting by the woman, for *ἡ ἐπ. ἡ ὑπὸ* etc.).

532. A. Usually, the attributive stands between the article and substantive.

τὰ μακρὰ τεῖχη the long walls, *ἡ προτέρα ὀλιγαρχία* the earlier oligarchy (followed by another oligarchy), *ἡ πρότερον ὀλιγαρχία* the earlier oligarchy (followed by a different form of government), *ἡ καθ' ἡμέραν τροφή* the daily food.

a. When an attributive participle has other words depending on it, either these words or the participle may follow the substantive: *αἱ ὑπ' Αἰσχίνου βλασφημίαι* εἰρημνέαι the slanders uttered by Aeschines, *ὁ κατεληφὼς κίνδυνος τὴν πόλιν* the danger which has overtaken the city.—When the attributive participle has a predicate-word connected with it, this is commonly put before it: *ὁ στρατηγὸς νομιζόμενος ἀνὴρ* the man considered as fit for a general, *τὸ Κοτύλαιον καλούμενον ὄρος* the mountain called Cotylaeum, *οἱ αὐτοὶ ἡδικηκότες* those who have themselves done wrong.

b. When two attributives precede the substantive, the article is not usually repeated with the second: *οἱ ἄλλοι πολλοὶ ξύμμαχοι* the other numerous allies, *οἱ ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος παρ' ὑμῖν λόγοι* the speeches before you on the bema,—yet also *ἡ Ἀττικὴ ἡ παλαιὰ φωνή* the ancient Attic speech.

533. B. Less often, the substantive stands first, followed by the article and attributive: (ὁ) ἄνθρωπος ὁ ἀγαθός. The latter is then less closely connected with its subject, and has the general nature of an appositive. The substantive itself may appear either *with* or *without* the article, viz.

a. WITH the article, when this would be required, even if the attributive were dropped: οἱ Χῆροι τὸ τεῖχος περιεῖλον τὸ καινόν *the Chians threw down (the) their wall, the new one.*

b. WITHOUT the article, when this would not be required, if the attributive were dropped: τί διαφέρει ἄνθρωπος ἀκρατῆς θηρίου τοῦ ἀκρατεστέρου *how does a violent man differ from the most violent wild beast (but without the attributive, "from a wild beast")?*

534. a. In general, any word or group of words standing *between* the article and its substantive, has the force of an *attributive* (492 d). Except, however, the particles μέν, δέ, γέ, τέ, γάρ, δή: τὸν μὲν ἄνδρα, τὴν δὲ γυναῖκα,—but with a preposition, πρὸς δὲ τὸν ἄνδρα or πρὸς τὸν ἄνδρα δέ (πρὸς τὸν δὲ ἄνδρα, rare in prose):—also, in Ionic, τις: τῶν τις Περσέων *one of the Persians.*

b. In most instances, where an attributive is used as a *substantive* (the subject, especially the indeterminate subject, being omitted), the article is found before the attributive, see 496 a.

535. ARTICLE WITH PREDICATE-NOUNS. a. The predicate-noun, in general, rejects the article: ἄνθρωπος εἶ thou *art a man.* Hence we may distinguish subject and predicate in sentences such as *προδότης ἦν ὁ στρατηγός the general was a traitor.*

The reason is, that, in ordinary predication, the subject is said to be (or not to be) an individual of the class denoted by the predicate. But if the subject is said to be THE individual or THE class, distinguished from others, the predicate-noun may have the article: τὸν Δέξιππον ἀνακαλοῦντες τὸν προδότην *calling Dexippus the (notorious) traitor, οἱ τιθέμενοι τοὺς νόμους οἱ ἀσθενεῖς ἄνθρωποι εἰσι καὶ οἱ πολλοὶ the enactors of the laws are the weak men and the multitude (as a class).*

b. The predicate-adjective (or participle), if connected with a substantive which requires the article, cannot stand between the article and substantive (534), but must precede or follow both of them: ἀγαθὸς ὁ ἄνθρωπος or ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἀγαθός *the man is good.*

τὸ σῶμα θνητὸν ἅπαντες ἔχομεν *we all have our body mortal* (the body, which we all have, is mortal), αὐτὸς ἀγαθός, σὺν ἀγαθοῖς τοῖς παρ' ἐμοὶ *good myself, with the men about me good* (while my attendants are good), ἔμα τῷ ἡρὶ ἀρχομένῳ *at the beginning of the spring* (when it was beginning), οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι παρ' ἐκόντων τῶν ξυμμάχων τὴν ἡγεμονίαν ἔλαβον *the Athenians received the leadership from their allies acting willingly* (these were willing to confer it), πόσον ἔχει τὸ στράτευμα *how large is he leading the army* (the army, which he leads, is how large)? ἐν ὅποιᾳ τῇ γῇ δεῖ φυτεῖν οἶδα *I know in what kind of soil one must plant* (of what kind the soil is, in which one must plant).

536. ARTICLE WITH ADJECTIVES OF PLACE. Some adjectives of place, used in the predicate position, refer to a part of the subject:

μέση ἡ χώρα or ἡ χώρα μέση *the middle of the country*, but ἡ μέση χώρα *the middle country* (between other countries); ἔσχατον τὸ ὕψος or τὸ ὕψος ἔσχατον *the extremity of the mountain*, but τὸ ἔσχατον ὕψος *the extreme mountain* (of

several mountains); ἄκρα ἡ χεῖρ or ἡ χεῖρ ἄκρα *the point of the hand*.—In like manner, ἡμῖνος δ βίος or δ βίος ἡμῖνος *half of the life*.

537. ARTICLE WITH πᾶς AND ὅλος. The adjective πᾶς (strengthened ἅπας, σύνπας) all has usually the predicate position, but sometimes the attributive, with little difference of meaning: πάντες οἱ πολῖται *all the citizens*, οἱ πολῖται πάντες *the citizens all*; less often οἱ πάντες πολῖται *the whole body of citizens* (cf. οἱ πάντες with numerals, ἑκατὸν οἱ πάντες *a hundred as the whole number, a hundred in all*). Without the article, πάντες πολῖται *all citizens*; and in the sing., πᾶς πολῖτης *every citizen*. Yet the sing. may mean ALL: πᾶσαν ὁμὴν τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἐρῶ *I will tell you all the truth*; so even without the article: πόσῳ προθυμίᾳ *with all zeal*, εἰς ἅπασαν φανότῃα *to (all) utter meanness*.

Similarly, ὅλος *whole*: ὅλη ἡ πόλις or ἡ πόλις ὅλη *the city as a whole*, ἡ ὅλη πόλις *the whole city*, ἡ πόλις ἡ ὅλη *the city the whole of it*; without article, ὅλη πόλις *a whole city*.

538. ARTICLE WITH PRONOUNS. a. Substantives with ὅδε, οὗτος, ἐκεῖνος, require the article, and the pronoun takes the predicate position:

ὅδε ὁ ἀνὴρ *this man*, τὰ πράγματα ταῦτα *these affairs* (the subst., if used without the article, is a predicate: ἐν Πέρσῃσι νόμος ἐστὶν οὗτος *among the Persians this is a law*). The same is true of ἑμφῶ, ἀμφότερος, ὁλῆ, ἑκάτερος *each* (of two). Ἐκαστος *each* (of several) has the same position, if its substantive takes the article: ἐκάστη ἡ ἀρχή *each magistracy*:—and this is likewise true of the genitives of PERSONAL pronouns (μοῦ, σοῦ, αὐτοῦ, ἡμῶν, etc.) when connected with a substantive which has the article (while the REFLEXIVE genitives, ἐμαυτοῦ, etc., have the attributive position): ἡ γλῶσσά σου *thy tongue*, μετεπέμψατο Ἀστυάγης τὴν ἑαυτοῦ θυγατέρα καὶ τὸν παῖδα αὐτῆς *Astyāges sent for his daughter and her boy*.

Yet if the article is followed by an attributive, most of the above pronouns may stand between the attributive and its subject: ζητῆτεον τὴν μίαν ἐκείνην πολιτείαν *we must seek for that one polity*, ἡ πάλαι ἡμῶν φύσις *our old nature*.

b. The pronoun αὐτός, in the predicate position, means IPSE; in the attributive, IDEM: αὐτὸς ὁ ἀνὴρ or ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτός *the man himself*; but ὁ αὐτὸς ἀνὴρ *the same man*, rarely (ὁ) ἀνὴρ ὁ αὐτός.

c. The POSSESSIVE pronouns take the article, only when a particular object is referred to: ἐμός φίλος *a friend of mine*, ὁ ἐμός φίλος *my friend* (the particular one).

d. An INTERROGATIVE pronoun may take the article, when it relates to an object before mentioned: πάσχει δὲ θανάσιμόν· τὸ τί; A. *He suffers something wonderful*. B. (The what) *What is it?*—So, even a personal pronoun: δεῦρο δὴ εὐδὺ ἡμῶν· παρὰ τίνας τοὺς ὑμᾶς; A. *Come hither straight to us*. B. (To the you being whom) *Who are you, that I must come to?*

e. Ἐτερος (Lat. alter) *one or other of two*; ὁ ἕτερος *the one, the other*; οἱ ἕτεροι *the one, the other* (of two parties), may mean *the enemy*.—Ἄλλος (Lat. alius) *another*, ὁ ἄλλος *the other, the rest*: Σπάρτην τε καὶ τὴν ἑλλην Ἑλλάδα *Sparta, and the rest of Greece*; often used for all except a part mentioned AFTERWARD: τῷ μὲν ἄλλῳ στρατῷ ἡσυχάζεν, ἑκατὸν δὲ πελταστὰς προέμπει *with the rest of the army he kept quiet, but sends forward a hundred peltasts*.—These pronouns have sometimes an APPOSITIVE relation to their substantives: οἱ πολῖται καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι ξένοι *the citizens and (the others, being foreigners) the foreigners beside*, γέρον χωρεῖ μεθ' ἐτέρου νεανίου *an old man comes with (a second person, a young man) a young man beside*.

THE CASES.

A. NOMINATIVE.

539. SUBJECT-NOMINATIVE. The subject of a finite verb is put in the nominative. (For the rule of agreement, see 497.)

540. PREDICATE-NOMINATIVE. The predicate-noun, when it belongs to the subject of a finite verb, is put in the nominative. This occurs with verbs which mean *to be, become, appear, be made, chosen, called, considered*, and the like (cf. 490):

καθίσταται βασιλεύς *he becomes* (established as) *king*, Ἀλέξανδρος θεὸς ὠνόμαζετο *Alexander was named a god*, ἡκεις μοι σωτήρ *thou art come for me as a savior*.—To these verbs belongs ἀκούω *to hear*, in the sense of *being called*: οἱ ἐν Ἀθήναις φιλιππίζοντες κόλακες καὶ θεοὶ ἐχθροὶ ἤκουον *those in Athens, who favored Philip, were called flatterers and enemies of the gods*.

541. NOMINATIVE FOR VOCATIVE. The nominative is often used for the vocative in address, especially in connection with οὗτος: ὁ Ἀπολλόδωρος οὗτος, οὐ περιμενεῖς *you Apollodorus there, will you not stay?*—also in exclamations: νήπιος *fool!*

542. NOMINATIVE INDEPENDENT. The nominative is used for names and titles, which form no part of a sentence: Κύρου Ἀνάβασις *Expedition of Cyrus*, Βιβλίον Πρώτον *Book First*;—and sometimes so, even when they become part of a sentence: προσέειπε τὴν τῶν πονηρῶν κοινὴν ἐπαυμίαν, συκοφάντης *he obtained the common appellation of the vile, "sycophant," παρεργία δὲ Κύρου σύνδημα, Ζεὺς ξύμμαχος καὶ ἡγεμὼν* *Cyrus gave out, as pass-word, "Zeus, our ally and leader."*

B. VOCATIVE.

543. The person (or thing) addressed is put in the vocative.

a. In Attic prose, ὦ is usually prefixed; but in animated address, it is sometimes wanting: μὴ δορυβεῖτε, ὦ ἄνδρες Ἀθηναῖοι *make no noise, O men of Athens*, ἀκούεις, Αἰσχίνη *hearest thou, Aeschines?*

b. The vocative, like the interjections, forms no part of a sentence, and is therefore enclosed in commas.

C. ACCUSATIVE.

544. The accusative properly denotes the OBJECT of an action, that *to, on, or over* which an action is directed; thus

The DIRECT OBJECT of a transitive verb is put in the accusative:

ὁ θεὸς σώζει ἡμᾶς ἐν κινδύνοις *the god preserves us in dangers*.—For omission of the object, see 505: for omission of the verb, see 508.

a. Many Greek verbs are transitive and followed by an object-accusative, when the verbs commonly used to render them in English are intransitive and followed by a preposition:

δυνάμει τοὺς θεοὺς to swear by the gods, εἶ (κακῶς) ποιεῖν τοὺς ἀνδράποους to do good (ill) to men, μένειν τινα to wait for one, φεύγειν τινα to flee from one, λανθάνειν τινα to escape the notice of one, φυλάττεσθαι τινα to guard (himself) against one (act. φυλάττειν τινα to guard one), αἰδεῖσθαι, αἰσχύνεσθαι τὸν πατέρα to feel shame before his father, δαρρῆν τινα to rely on one, δαρρῆν τὰς μάχας to have no fear of the battles, πλεῖν τὴν θάλασσαν to sail over the sea, νικᾶν μάχην (δικήν, γνώμην) to be victorious in a battle (a law-suit, a resolution).

b. Conversely, many Greek verbs are intransitive and followed by a genitive or dative, when the verbs commonly used for them in English are transitive:

ἄρχειν ἀνδράπων to rule men, ἅπτεσθαι τῆς κάρφης to touch the hay, ἀκούειν βορύβου to hear a noise, πελάζειν τῇ εἰσόδῳ to approach the entrance, ἀρήγειν τοῖς φίλοις to aid his friends, φθονεῖν τοῖς πλουσίοις to envy the rich.

c. In many cases, the Greek itself varies, using the same verb at different times as transitive and intransitive:

αἰσθάνεσθαι τι or τινος to perceive something, ἐνδυμείσθαι τινος, τι to consider something, ἐνοχλεῖν τινα, τινι to trouble one, ἐπιστρατεύειν τινα, τινι to war against one (so too, other compounds of ἐπι), δεῖ μοι τινος I have need of something, poet. δεῖ (χρή) μέ τινος. Especially in poetry, verbs usually intransitive sometimes take a direct object: προβαίνειν τὸν πόδα to advance the foot, ἥσθαι or δάσσειν (κείσθαι, πηδᾶν) τόπον τινα to sit (lie, leap) in a place, χορεύειν τὸν θεόν to celebrate the god by choral dance, τοὺς εὐσεβεῖς θεοὶ θηήσκοντας οὐ χαίρουσι the gods rejoice not in the death of the pious.

d. Many intransitive verbs become transitive from being compounded with a preposition:

διαβαίνειν τὸν ποταμὸν to cross the river, ἐκβαίνειν τὴν ἡλικίαν to pass out of the age, παραβαίνειν τοὺς νόμους to transgress the laws, ἀποδεδρακότες πατέρας having run away from their fathers.

e. In rare cases, an intransitive verb in connection with a verbal noun, forms a transitive phrase with an object-accusative: *ἐπιστήμονες ἦσαν τὰ προσήκοντα they were acquainted with their duties, ἔστι τὰ μετέωρα φροντιστής he is a student of things above the earth, ἔξαπρον εἶναι τὴν διαίταν to reject the settlement, τεθδάναι τῷ φόβῳ τοῖς Θηβαίοις to be mortally afraid of the Thebans, σὲ φύξιμος (ἐστὶ) is able to escape thee;—so, in poetry, εἰ δέ μ' ᾤδ' αἰετὶ λόγους ἐξήρχες if you always thus begun your addresses to me, δεσπότην γόοις κατάρξω I will begin with lamentations for my master.*

545. ADVERBS OF SWEARING. *Νή* and *μά* are followed by the accusative (perhaps on account of *δυννυμ* understood): *νή* is always affirmative; *μά*, unless *ναί* precedes it, is always connected with a negative, expressed or implied: *νή Δία by Zeus, ναί μὰ Δία yea, by Zeus, οὐ μὰ Δία no, by Zeus, μὰ τὸν—οὐ σύ γε not you, by—*(the name of the god suppressed with humorous effect): rarely is *μά* omitted after the negative as in *οὐ, τόνδ' Ὀλυμπον no, by this Olympus.*

The accusative is sometimes found in other exclamations: *οὗτος, ὦ σέ τοι you there, ho! you, I mean.*

546. ACCUSATIVE OF EFFECT. Many transitive verbs have, as direct object, the thing effected or produced by their action: γράφει τὴν ἐπιστολὴν *he writes the letter*. But many verbs, not properly transitive, take an accusative of the effect, denoting that which is made to exist or appear by their action:

πρεσβεύειν εἰρήνην *to negotiate a peace* (form a peace by acting as ambassador), ὄρκια τέμνειν *foedus ferire* (hostiam feriendo foedus efficere), χορηγοῦντα παισὶ Διονύσια *celebrating the Dionysia by furnishing a chorus of boys*, poet. ἤδε (ἡ ἀναρχία) τροπὰς καταρῆγγυσι *this* (anarchy, breaks defeats) *causes defeats by breaking ranks*.

Closely connected with this use is the following:

547. COGNATE-ACCUSATIVE. This repeats the meaning of the verb in the form of a noun. It might be called the *implied* object, as being already contained in the verb. It is used with many intransitive verbs, and commonly has an attributive connected with it. Here belong

a. ACCUSATIVE OF KINDRED FORMATION: μάχην ἐμάχοντο *they were fighting a battle*, πομπὴν πέμπειν *to conduct a procession*, κακίστην δουλείαν ἐδούλευσε *he became subject to a most wretched servitude*, ὅς ἂν ἀρίστην βουλήν βουλευσῇ *whoever may (counsel) give the best counsel*, τὴν ἐναντίαν νόσον νοσοῦμεν *we are (sick) suffering under the opposite disease*, μεγάλην τινα κρίσιν κρίνεται *he is undergoing a great trial*.

b. ACCUSATIVE OF KINDRED MEANING: ζήσεις βίον κράτιστον *you will lead the best life*, πληγὴν τύπτεται βαρυτάτην *he is struck a very heavy blow*, πάσας νόσους κάμνει *he is sick with all diseases*, πόλεμον ἐστράτευσαν τὸν ἱερὸν καλούμενον *they engaged in the so-called Sacred war*, γραφὴν διώκειν *to prosecute an impeachment*, ἐστιῶν γάμους *to (entertain) give a wedding-feast*.

In many cases, the meaning of the verb is not actually repeated as a noun, but must be *understood* in connection with the accusative of an *adjective* or *qualifying substantive*. Hence two more forms of the cognate-accusative:

c. NEUTER ADJECTIVE. For the indeterminate subject, we may supply the repeated meaning of the verb: μέγα ψεύδεται (= μέγα ψεύδος ψεύδεται) *he utters a great falsehood*, πάντα τέλομαι *I shall obey in all things* (render all acts of obedience), ταῦτα λυποῦμαι καὶ ταῦτα χαίρω τοῖς πολλοῖς *I have the same pains and the same pleasures with the multitude*, σμικρὸν τι ἀπορῶ *I am in some little perplexity*, τί χρήσομαι τούτῳ *what use shall I make of this?* poet. σεμνὸν βλέπεις *you look grave*.

d. QUALIFYING SUBSTANTIVE. This may be regarded as standing in definite apposition, its subject (understood) being the idea of the verb, repeated as a noun: ἀγωνίζονται πάλην *they contend in* (a contest, ἀγῶνα, viz.) *wrestling*, τοῦτον τὸν τρόπον πράξας *having acted in this manner* (of action), Hm. πῦρ ὀφθαλμοῖσι δεδορκώς *looking (a look of) fire with their eyes*, Hm. μένεα πνεύοντες Ἀχαιοὶ *the Achaeans breathing courage*. Cf. 501-2, though the substantive there is less closely related to the verb of the sentence.

548. The cognate-accusative is also used in connection with *adjectives*: κακὸς πᾶσαν κακίαν *bad with all badness*, ἀγαθὸς πᾶσαν ἀρετὴν *good with all ex-*

cellence;—especially the accusative of *neuter* adjectives (547 c): *ὁ πάντα σοφὸς ποιητὴς the poet wise in all things, ἀγαθὸς τοῦτο good in this particular* (of goodness), *ἡ πόλις ἡμῶν οὐδὲν ὁμοία γέγονεν ἐκείνοις our city is not at all like them, ὅσα μοι χρήσιμοι ἔστε οἶδα I know for how many things (uses) ye are useful to me.* Yet these constructions might be referred to the following head.

549. ACCUSATIVE OF SPECIFICATION. The accusative is loosely connected with predicate-words (verb, adjective, substantive), to specify the part, property, or circumstance, to which they apply. It is also, but less often, used with attributives. The accusative specifies

a. a part of the subject: *κἀμῶν τὴν κεφαλὴν I have pain in my head, εὖ ἔχομεν τὰ σώματα we are well in our bodies, poet. τυφλὸς τὰ τ' ὄτα τὸν τε νοῦν τὰ τ' ὕμνατ' εἰ you are blind in your ears, your mind, and your eyes.*

b. a property of the subject (*nature, form, size, name, number, etc.*): *πληθὸς τι τὴν φύσιν ἐστὶν ἡ πόλις the city is in its nature a multitude, παρθένος καλὴ τὸ εἶδος a maid beautiful in her form, ποταμὸς, Κύδνος ὕνομα, εὖρος δύο πλέθρων a river, Cydnus by name, of two plethra in breadth, ἔπειροι τὸ πληθὸς infinite in their number, δίκαιος τὸν τρόπον just in his character.*

c. a circumstance not belonging to the subject: *τὸ ἐκείνου μὲν εὐτυχεῖς μέρος thou art happy, so far as he is concerned (as to his part), καὶ τὰ μικρὰ πειρώμαι ἀπὸ δεῶν ὀρμᾶσθαι even in little things, I endeavor to begin with the gods, ἡ πόλις εἰρήνην τὰ περὶ τὴν χώραν ἔχει the city enjoys peace in things relating to its territory, τὸ κατ' ἐμὲ οὐδὲν ἐλλείψει on my side there shall be no failure.*

550. ACCUSATIVE OF EXTENT (*Time and Space*). The extent of time and space is put in the accusative.

a. TIME: *ἔνταῦθα Κύρος ἔμεινεν ἡμέρας πέντε there Cyrus remained five days, αἱ σπονδαὶ ἐνιαυτὸν ἔσονται the truce will be for a year, δουλεύουσι τὸν λοιπὸν βίον they are slaves all the rest of their life.*

b. SPACE: *Κύρος ἐξελαύνει διὰ τῆς Λυδίας σταδμοὺς τρεῖς, παρασάγγας εἰκοσι καὶ δύο Cyrus advances through Lydia three days' marches, twenty-two parasangs, Μέγαρα ἀπέχει Συρακουσῶν οὔτε πλοῦν πολλὴν οὔτε ὁδὸν Megara is not far distant from Syracuse, either by sea or by land (no long voyage or journey).*

REM. c. The accusative singular is used with an ordinal numeral, to show the number of days (months, years) since a particular event, including the day (month, year) of the event itself: *ἑβδόμην ἡμέραν ἡ θυγάτηρ αὐτῆς ἐτετελευτήκει his daughter had died the seventh day (i. e. six days) before.* The pronoun *οὕτως* is often added: *ἐξήλθομεν ἔτος τοῦτ' τρίτον ἐς Πάνακτον we went out two years ago (this, as third year) to Panactum.*

551. OBJECT OF MOTION. The poets often use the accusative without a preposition, to denote the object *towards* which motion is directed: *τὸ κόλον Ἄργος βάς having gone to the hollow (low-lying) Argos, τοῦ κλέος οὐρανὸν ἵκει his fame has reached to heaven, μνηστήρας ἀφίκετο she came to the suitors, σὲ τὸδ' ἐλήλυθε πᾶν κράτος this whole power has come to thee.*

552. ADVERBIAL ACCUSATIVE. The accusative is used in many words and phrases, with the force of an adverb.

This use may be explained, in most cases, by the principles already given (547-50, cf. 501-2). Thus *τόνδε (τούτον) τὸν τρόπον* in *this manner* (547 d), *πάντα τρόπον* in *every manner*, *ὧν τρόπον* in *which manner*, etc. Compare phrases in which *ὁδόν* way is perhaps to be supplied (509 a): *τὴν ταχίστην τῷ σώματι χαρίζεσθαι* to *gratify the body in the quickest way*. So (*τὴν*) *ἀρχὴν*, always with a negative: *ἀρχὴν δὲ θηρῶν οὐ πρέπει τὰμήχανα* it is not proper to chase impossibilities at all (not to make even a beginning of it); — *ἀκμὴν διέβαινον* they were just passing across (the acme of their crossing); — and, in like manner, (*τὸ*) *τέλος* at last (as the end), *προῖκα* and *δωρεάν* gratis (as a free gift). *Χάριν* for the sake of (in favor of) takes a genitive, as also *δίκην* like (in the fashion of): *ἀγγελοῦ δίκην πεπληρωσθαι* to be filled like a pail, *τοῦ λόγου χάριν* for the sake of the discussion, *ἐμὴν χάριν* for my sake.

a. Many neuter adjectives are used in this way: *μέγα, μεγάλα*, greatly, πολύ, πολλά, much, *τὸ πολύ, τὰ πολλά*, for the most part, *πρότερον* before, *τὸ πρότερον* the former time, *πρῶτον* (at) first, *τὸ πρῶτον* the first time, *τὸ λοιπὸν* for the rest, for the future (but *τοῦ λοιποῦ* at some time in the future), *τυχόν* perhaps, *τοσούτων* so much, *ὅσον* as far as, *τι* somewhat (*ἐγγύς τι* pretty near), *τί* why (*τί κλαίεις* why are you weeping?), *τοῦτο, ταῦτα*, therefore (*αὐτὰ ταῦτα νῦν ἵκομεν* for these very reasons are we now come). Cf. adverbs of the compar. and superl. degrees (228), and the cases of apposition in 502.

For accusative as subject of the infinitive, see 773.

For accusative absolute with a participle, see 792.

Two Accusatives with One Verb.

553. DOUBLE OBJECT. Many transitive verbs may have a double object, usually a *person* and a *thing*, both in the accusative. Thus verbs of *asking, teaching, clothing, hiding, depriving*, and others.

Thus *αἰτῶ* to request (*Κῦρον πλοῖα* vessels of Cyrus), *ἐρωτῶ* to inquire (*τοὺς αὐτομόλους τὰ περὶ τῶν πολεμίων* of the deserters as to the news from the enemy), *διδάσκω* to teach (*τὸν παῖδα τὴν μουσικὴν* the boy music), *πειθῶ* to persuade (*ὕμᾱς τὰναντία* you of the contrary), *ἐνδύω* or *ἂμφιέννυμι* to clothe (*τινὰ τὸν χιτῶνα* one in the tunic), *ἐκδύω* to unclothe, strip (*ἐμὲ τὴν ἐσθῆτα* me of the dress), *κρύπτω* to hide (*με τοῦτο* from me this thing), *ἀφαιροῦμαι* or *ἀποστερῶ* to deprive (*τοὺς Ἕλληνας τὴν γῆν* the Greeks of their land), *συχῶ* to despoil, *πράττωμαι*, also *πράττω* or *εἰσπράττω* to exact (*τοὺς νησιώτας ἐξήκοντα τάλαντα* of the islanders sixty talents), *ἀναμνησκω* to remind.

a. The *passive* of these verbs retains the accusative of the thing: *διδάσκομαι τὴν μουσικὴν* I am taught music, *ἀφίρηται τὸν ἵππον* he has been deprived of the horse.

Several of these cases, and of those in 555, might be explained by the principle, that

554. CAUSATIVE VERBS, with the accusative of the person, take the case which belongs to the included verb. Thus *ἀναμνησκω ὑμᾶς τοὺς κινδύνους* I will cause you to remember the dangers. So, to ask is to make one give an answer; to teach is to make one learn, etc. To the included verb may belong a genitive: *γεύειν τινα τιμῆς* to make one taste of honor, *μή μ' ἀναμνησθῆς κακῶν* remind me not of evils.

555. OBJECT AND COGNATE-ACCUSATIVE. Many transitive verbs may have, beside the object, a cognate-accusative :

ᾠρκῶσαν τοὺς στρατιώτας τοὺς μεγίστους ὅρκους *they made the soldiers swear the greatest oaths*, Μελίτιος ἐγράφατό με τὴν γραφὴν ταύτην *Melitus brought this impeachment against me*, Ἦμ. ὃν Ζεὺς φιλεῖ παντοίην φιλόνητα *for whom Zeus feels all manner of love* : ἐμὲ δὲ πατήρ τὴν τῶν παιδῶν ἔτρεφεν *my father reared me with the training of the boys*, Ἀισχίνης Κτησιφῶντα γραφὴν παρανόμων ἐδίωκε *Aeschines prosecuted Ctesiphon on charge of an illegal resolution* ; εἰ τίς τι ἀγαθὸν ἢ κακὸν ποιήσειεν αὐτόν *if one should do him any good or evil*, πολλὰ ἔν τις ἔχοι Σωκράτην ἐπαινέσαι *one would be able to bestow many praises on Socrates*, ἡδίκησαμεν τοῦτον οὐδέν *we did this one no wrong*.

a. Such verbs in the *passive* may retain the cognate-accusative : κριθῆναι ἀμφοτέρως τὰς κρίσεις *to undergo both the trials*, τύπτεσθαι πενήκοντα πληγὰς *to be struck fifty blows*, οὐ βλάψονται ἄξια λόγου (547 c) *they will not suffer injuries worth mentioning*.

556. OBJECT AND PREDICATE-ACCUSATIVE. A predicate-noun, when it belongs to the object of a transitive verb, is put in the accusative. This occurs with verbs which mean *to make, show, choose, call, consider*, and the like (cf. 490 c).

ποιῶμαι τινα φίλον *I make one my friend*, ἀρεῖσθαι τινα στρατηγόν *to choose one as general*, παρέχω ἑμαντὸν εὐπειθῇ *I show myself ready to obey*, οἱ κόλακες Ἀλέξανδρον δεὸν ὀνόμαζον *his flatterers named Alexander a god*, οὐ τοὺς πλείστα ἔχοντας εὐδαιμονεστάτους νομίζω *not those who have most, do I consider as happiest*, ἔλαβε τοῦτο δῶρον *he took this as a gift* (but τοῦτο τὸ δῶρον *this gift*).—The predicate-accusative may be an interrogative pronoun : τί τοῦτο ποιεῖς (as what are you doing this) *what is this you are doing?* τίνας τοὺςδ' εἰσορᾷ *who are these I behold?* ποῖα ταῦτα λέγεις *of what nature are these things which you are saying?* cf. 826 a.

a. The predicate-accusative is often distinguished from the object by the absence of the article (535) : τὰ περιττὰ χρήματα πράγματα ἔχουσι *they have their superfluous wealth for a vexation*.

b. In the *passive* construction, both of these accusatives become nominatives (540) : Ἀλέξανδρος θεὸς ὀνομάζεται *Alexander was named a god*.

D. GENITIVE.

557. The genitive properly denotes, (a) that to which something BELONGS ; also, (b) that FROM which something is SEPARATED. In the latter use, it corresponds to the Latin ABLATIVE.

Genitive with Substantives.

558. One substantive may have another depending on it in the genitive.

The two things, denoted by the substantive and the dependent genitive, may have a great variety of relations (expressed generally by English *of*). Thus the former may *belong* to the latter,

- a. as a part of it: *Genitive of the Whole*, or *G. Partitive*.
- b. as composed of it: *Genitive of Material*.
- c. as more definitely expressed by it: *G. of Designation*.

(In a, b, c, the two things are more or less the same; in the following, they are distinct:)

- d. as possessed by it: *Genitive of Possession*.
- e. as connected with it and pertaining to it, though not strictly in possession: *Genitive of Connection*.

(The following may be regarded as special varieties of e:)

- f. as an action or attribute of which it is the subject:
Genitive Subjective.
- g. as an action of which it is the object: *Gen. Objective*.
- h. as produced or accounted for by it: *Genitive of Cause*.
- i. as measured by it in extent, duration, or value:
Genitive of Measure.

REM. j. It is not intended here to give an exact analysis of the relations expressed by the genitive with substantives; but only to specify relations which the student may notice with advantage.

It should always be remembered that the genitive does not express these relations *distinctly*, but only the general idea of *belonging* which is common to all of them. Hence the same construction may sometimes be referred to different heads, the two things having more than one relation to each other: thus in *πίδος τοῦ ἀποθανόντος* *regret for the dead*, *τοῦ ἀποθανόντος* may be regarded either as the *cause* of regret, or as the *object* regretted.

559. GENITIVE PARTITIVE. a. The *part* is most commonly expressed by a word of number or a superlative, the *whole* by a genitive plural: *πολλοὶ τῶν Ἀθηναίων* *many of the Athenians*, *πότερος τῶν ἀδελφῶν* *which of the two brothers*, *πάντων ἄριστος* *best of all men*, *οἱ σπουδαῖοι τῶν πολιτῶν* *the excellent among the citizens*, *τινὲς τῶν ῥητόρων* *some of the orators*, *ἄνθρωπος τοῦ δήμου* *a man of the people*, *μικρὸν ὕπνου* *a little (portion of) sleep*, Hm. *διὰ θεῶν* *divine among goddesses*, *ἦν μέσον ἡμέρας* *it was the middle of the day*, — *βέλτιστος ἑαυτοῦ* *in his best estate* (lit. *best of himself*; the superlative referring to the man in *one* condition, the genitive to the man in the sum of *all* his conditions).

b. The genitive partitive is used (with the article) to denote the *district* or *region* to which a place belongs: *Θῆβαι τῆς Βοιωτίας* *Thebes in Boeotia*, *τῆς Χερσονήσου ἐν Ἐλαίῳ* *in Elaeus of the Chersonesus*.

c. The genitive partitive with neuter adjectives (496) often denotes *degree*: *ἐπὶ μέγα δυνάμεις ἐχώρησαν* *they advanced to a great (degree) of power*, *εἰς τοῦτο ἀνόλως ἦλθον* *to this (extent) of folly did they come*, *ἐν τούτῳ τῆς παρασκευῆς ἦσαν* *in this (state) of preparation were they*, *ἐν παντὶ κακοῦ* *in extremity of evil*.

d. If the word expressing *part* has the article, the genitive takes the position of a predicate-adjective (535 b): *ὁ τέταρτος τῶν παίδων* *the fourth among the children*, *Ἀθηναίων δὲ δῆμος* *the people of the Athenians* (i. e. the democratic mass, opposed to the aristocracy; but *ὁ Ἀθηναίων δῆμος* *the whole people*).

c. Adjectives which have a partitive genitive, usually conform to it in gender, so as often to appear in the masc. or fem., where we might expect the neut.: *ὁ ἡμισυς* (ὁ λοιπός, ὁ πλεῖστος) τοῦ χρόνου *the half (rest, most part) of the time*, πολλή τῆς χώρας (also πολὺ τῆς χώρας) *much of the country*.

560. GENITIVE OF MATERIAL: νόμισμα ἀργύρου *coin of silver*, κρήνη ἡδέος ὕδατος *a spring of sweet water*, βοῶν ἀγέλη *a herd of cattle*, πληθὸς ἀνδράπων *a multitude of men*, ἔμαζαι σίτου *wagons (wagon-loads) of corn*, τριακόσια τάλαντα φόρον *three hundred talents of tribute*, δύο κοτύλαι οἶνου *a pint of wine*.

561. GENITIVE OF DESIGNATION: τὸ ὄρος τῆς Ἰστώνης *the mountain of Istone*, μέγα χρῆμα σὺς *a (great affair) monster of a wild boar*. This construction is chiefly poetic: Τροίης πολιάδρον *city of Troy*, θανάτου τέλος *end of (life, i. e.) death*.

562. GENITIVE OF POSSESSION: οἰκία πατρὸς *a father's house*, οἱ κῆποι τοῦ βασιλέως *the gardens of the king*, τὰ Συεννέσιος βασιλεία *the palace of Syennesis*, τὸ ἱερὸν τοῦ Ἀπόλλωνος *the temple of Apollo*.

For the omission of a word in phrases such as *ἐς διδασκάλου to the teacher's* (house, school), *ἐν ᾿Αΐδου in (the abode of) Hades*, *ἐξ Ἀπόλλωνος from Apollo's* (temple), see 509 β.

563. GENITIVE OF CONNECTION: κύματα τῆς θαλάσσης *waves of the sea*, ἡ κρηπίς τοῦ τείχους *the foundation of the wall*, ἡ τοῦ πείδευ τέχνη *the art of persuading*, ὥρα ἁρίστου *time for breakfast*. It is used especially with words which imply

a. Connection in Family, Society, State, Army, etc.: ὁ τῆς βασιλέως γυναῖς *ἀδελφός the brother of the king's wife*, οἰκέτης Δημοσθένους *a servant of Demosthenes*, ἑταῖρος Κίμωνος *a companion of Cimon*, βασιλεὺς Μακεδονίας *king of Macedonia*, οἱ φίλοι (πολέμιοι) Κύρου *the friends (enemies) of Cyrus*, οἱ Κλεάρχου στρατιῶται *the soldiers of Clearchus*.

For the frequent omission of *νός* in phrases like Ἀλέξανδρος (ὁ) Φιλίππου *Alexander (the) son of Philip*, see 509 β.

b. The genitive after the *neuter article* (with indeterminate subject, 496) is usually to be regarded as a genitive of connection, though sometimes denoting possession: τὰ τῆς πόλεως *the (affairs) of the city*, τὸ τῆς τέχνης *the (business) of the art*, τὸ τῆς ὀλιγαρχίας *the (constitution) of the oligarchy*, τὰ τῶν Συρακοσίων *the (resources) of the Syracusans*, ἔδηλα τὰ τῶν πολέμων *uncertain are the (issues) of war*, δεῖ φέρειν τὰ τῶν θεῶν *we must bear the (ordering) of the gods*. In some such cases, the *neuter article* has little force: τὰ τῆς ψυχῆς *the soul with all that belongs to it*) nearly the same as ἡ ψυχή.

564. GENITIVE SUBJECTIVE: ὁ φόβος τῶν πολεμίων *the fear of the enemy* (which they feel), ὁ ἔπαινος τῶν πρεσβυτέρων *praise of older persons* (which they give), ἡ πορεία τοῦ βασιλέως *the march of the king*, ἡ λαμπρότης τοῦ στρατεύματος *the brilliancy of the army*, τὸ εὖρος τοῦ ποταμοῦ *the breadth of the river*.

565. GENITIVE OBJECTIVE: ὁ φόβος τῶν πολεμίων *the fear of the enemy* (which is felt toward them), ἔπαινος τῶν πρεσβυτέρων *praise of older persons* (which is given to them), ἐξέτασις τῶν Ἑλλήνων *a review of the Greeks*, ὁ ὕλεσπος τῶν στρατιωτῶν *the destruction of the soldiers*.

Other prepositions are often to be used in translating: θεῶν εὐχαί *prayers to the gods*, ἡ τῶν κρείσσονων δουλεία *servitude to the stronger*, ἀφορμὴ ἔργων *occasion for actions*, εὐνοία τῶν φίλων *affection for one's friends*, ἐμπειρία τῶν πολεμικῶν *experience in the affairs of war*, ἐγκράτεια ἡδονῆς *moderation in pleasure*, λύσις θανάτου *release from death*, ἀπόστασις τῶν Ἀθηναίων *revolt from the Athen-*

iana, κράτος τῆς θαλάσσης *power over the sea*, ἀπόβασις τῆς γῆς *a descent upon the land*, βία τῶν πολιτῶν (*with violence toward the citizens*) *in spite of the citizens*.

566. GENITIVE OF CAUSE: γραφή κλοπῆς *an impeachment for theft*, Ξενοφῶντος Ἀνάβασις *Xenophon's Anabasis* (by Xen. as author), poet. νότου κύματα *waves raised by the south wind*.

567. GENITIVE OF MEASURE (*Extent, Duration, Value*): ποταμὸς εὖρος πλέθρου *a river of one plethrum in breadth*, τριῶν ἡμερῶν ὁδὸς *three days' journey*, μισθὸς τεττάρων μηνῶν *four months' pay*, τριάκοντα ταλάντων οὐσία *a property of thirty talents*, χιλίων δραχμῶν δίκη *a suit for a thousand drachmae*.

568. The GENITIVE OF CHARACTERISTIC so frequent in Latin (*vir summae prudentiae*) is rare in Greek prose, and scarcely found except as a predicate-genitive (572): ἐστὶ τοῦτου τοῦ τρόπου, τῆς αὐτῆς γνώμης, τῶν αὐτῶν λόγων *he is of this character, of the same opinion, he uses the same language*, poet. ὁ τῆς ἡσυχίας βίος *a life of quiet* = a quiet life, poet. τόλμης πρόσωπον *a front of audacity* = an audacious front.

569. TWO GENITIVES WITH ONE SUBSTANTIVE. The same substantive may have two genitives depending on it, usually in different relations:

τῶν ἀνδρῶπων δέος τοῦ θανάτου (f and g) *men's fear of death*, διὰ τὴν τοῦ ἀνέμου ἔκπωση τῶν ναυαγίων (f and g) *because the wind drove the wrecks out to sea*, ἵππου δρόμος ἡμέρας (f and i) *a day's run for a horse*, Διονύσιου πρεσβυτῶν χορός (d and b) *a Dionysiac chorus of old men*, Ξενοφῶντος Κύρου Ἀνάβασις (h and f) *Xenophon's Expedition of Cyrus*.

Genitive with Verbs.

570. The genitive sometimes appears to be connected with a verb, when it really belongs (as genitive of connection) to a neuter pronoun or a dependent sentence:

τοῦτο ὑμῶν μάλιστα θαυμάζομεν *for this we most admire you* (lit. this of you we most admire), τί δὲ ἵππων οἶε *but of horses, what think you?* & διώκει Αἰσχύνης τοῦ ψηφίσματος ταῦτ' ἐστὶ *the points which Aeschines impeaches in the decree, are these* (lit. which points of the decree), ἀγνοοῦμεν ἀλλήλων ὃ τι λέγομεν *we misunderstand each other's language*, τοῦ οἰκᾶδε πλοῦ διεσκόπουν ὅπῃ κομισθήσονται *touching their homeward voyage, they were considering (this question) by what course they should return*.

571. GENITIVE AS SUBJECT. The genitive (used partitively) is sometimes found as the subject of an intransitive verb:

οὐ προσήκει μοι τῆς ἀρχῆς *I have no part in the government* (lit. to me belongs not of the government), ἐν ὀλιγαρχίᾳ πένησιν οὐ μέτεστι συγγνώμης *in an oligarchy, poor men have no share of indulgence*, οὐκ ἀπέθανον αὐτῶν πλὴν εἰ τις ὑπὸ Τεγεατῶν *there were not slain (any) of them except some one (slain) by the Tegeans*, ἐπιμυγνύναι ἔφασαν σφῶν πρὸς Καρδούχους *they said that (some) of their number had intercourse with the Carduchians*. In such cases the genitive might be regarded as depending on an omitted form of τίς.

572. GENITIVE AS PREDICATE. With verbs of incomplete predication (490), the genitive is often used in place of a predi-

cate-noun. The subject (or object) of the verb is thus brought into various relations with the genitive,—relations which correspond to those in 558. Thus we have the PREDICATE-GENITIVE

a. PARTITIVE: οἱ Θεσσαλοὶ τῶν Ἑλλήνων ἦσαν *the Thessalians (were of) belonged to the Hellenes*, ἐξῆν Εὐκράτει τῶν τριάκοντα γενέσθαι *it was in the power of Eucrates to become (one) of the thirty*, ἔστιν ἡ Πύλος τῆς Μεσσηνίδος *ποτὲ οὐσης γῆς Pylus belongs to what was once the Messenian land*.

b. OF MATERIAL: τὸ τεῖχος λίθου πεποιήται *the wall is made of stone*.

c. OF POSSESSION: ἡ οἰκία τοῦ στρατηγοῦ ἐγένετο *the house became the general's (property), ἐαυτοῦ εἶναι (γίγνεσθαι) to be (become) one's own man = one's own master*.

d. OF CONNECTION: τὰ πολλὰ ἀπολωλέναι τῆς ἡμετέρας ἀμελείας ἂν τις δεῖη *δικαίως that many things are lost, one might justly regard as (the fruit) of our neglect*, τὸ ναυτικὸν τέχνης ἐστὶ *the navy is (a thing) of art*.

The predicate-genitive of connection is especially used to denote birth or origin: Δαρεῖου καὶ Παρυσάτιδος γίγνονται παῖδες δύο *of Darius and Parysatis are born two sons*, Θουκυδίδης οἰκίας (πόλεως) μεγάλης ἦν *Thucydides was of a great house (city)*.

e. SUBJECTIVE: ὁ λόγος Δημοσθένους ἐστὶ *the speech belongs to Demosthenes*. The genitive in this use is often connected with an infinitive, and denotes one whose nature, habit, or duty, it is to do something: πολλοῦ ἀγαθοῦ νομίζεται *δαρβεῖν it is considered (as the part) of a good citizen to be courageous*, τὸ τῇ αἰσχρᾷ εἰδὸτα εὐλαβεῖσθαι σοφοῦ τε καὶ σώφρονος ἔκρινε *to know and shun what is shameful, he judged (to be the part) of a wise and discreet man*.

f. OBJECTIVE: οὐ τῶν κακούργων οἶκτος, ἀλλὰ τῆς δίκης *compassion is not for the evil-doers, but for justice*.

g. OF CAUSE: ἡ γραφὴ κλοπῆς ἦν *the impeachment was for theft*.

h. OF MEASURE (Extent, Duration, Value): ἐπὶ τὸν Εὐφράτην ποταμὸν, δυ-
τα τὸ εὖρος τεττάρων πλέθρων *to the river Euphrates, being (of) four plethra in breadth*, ἦν ἐτῶν ὡς τριάκοντα *he was (of) about thirty years old*, τὸ τίμημα ἐ-
στι τὸ τῆς χώρας ἑξακισχιλίων ταλάντων *the rateable property of the country is (of) six thousand talents*.

For the predicate-genitive of CHARACTERISTIC, see 568.

GENITIVE AS OBJECT.

573. Many verbs, which in Latin or English would take the accusative, have the genitive in Greek, because the action is regarded as *belonging* to the object, rather than as falling directly upon it. Many verbs vary in their construction, see 544 c.

The relations, expressed by the genitive with verbs, correspond, for the most part, to those of the genitive with substantives.

574. The genitive is used with verbs whose action affects the object only in PART (compare Genitive Partitive). Such are verbs of *sharing* (having, giving, or taking, part of something), *touching* (which affects only the surface), *aiming* (seeking to touch), *enjoying* (more or less of something), etc. Here then belong

a. VERBS OF SHARING: ἀνδρώπου ψυχῇ τοῦ θεοῦ μετέχει *man's soul has part in the divine (being)*; so μεταλαμβάνω *to receive part*, μεταδίδωμι *to give part* (τῆς λείας τινὶ *of the booty to some one*), κοινωνέω *to participate*, and the like.

h. VERBS OF TOUCHING, TAKING HOLD OF, BEGINNING: *πυρὸς ἔστι θυγόντα μὴ εὐδὲς καλεῖσθαι* it is possible that one touching fire should not be burned immediately; so *ἄπτομαι, ψάω*, to touch, *ἔχομαι* to hold on to, be close to (*τῆς πόλεως* the city), *ἀντέχομαι, ἐπιλαμβάνομαι*, to take hold of, *ἔρχομαι* to begin (*τῆς παιδείας* the education).

The same verb may have an accusative of the person, and a genitive of the part, touched: *ἔλαβον τῆς ζώνης τὸν Ὀρόντην* they took hold of Orontes by the girdle. So too, with verbs in which touching is only implied: *ἄγει τῆς ἡλίας τὸν ἵππον* he leads the horse by the bridle. The genitive of the part touched is seen also in *κατεαγένοι* (*συντριβῆναι*) *τῆς κεφαλῆς* to have one's head broken (bruised).

c. VERBS OF AIMING, REACHING, ATTAINING: *στοχάζομαι* to aim at (*τοῦ σκοποῦ* the mark), *δρέγομαι* to reach after (*τῶν ἀλλοτρίων* the property of others), *ἐξ-(ἐφ-)κινεῖσθαι* to arrive at, attain (*τῶν καλῶν* what is honorable), *τυγχάνω* to hit upon, obtain (*τῶν ἄδλων* the prizes), *λαγχάνω* to get by allotment, and in poetry *κυρέω* to light upon.

d. VERBS OF ENJOYING: *ἀπολαύω* to enjoy (*τῶν μεγίστων ἀγαθῶν* the greatest advantages), *εὐωχοῦ τοῦ λόγου* feast on the discourse, *ἐνδὲς ἀνδρὸς εὖ φρονήσαντος πολλοὶ ἂν ἀπολαύσειαν* from one man who has thought well, many might receive profit.

e. Other Verbs, when their action affects the object only IN PART: *τῶν ὑμετέρων ἔμολ διδόναι* to give me (some) of your property, *λαβόντες τοῦ βαρβαρικοῦ στρατοῦ* having taken (part) of the barbarian army, *ἀφίησι τῶν αἰχμαλώτων* he releases (some) of the prisoners, *τῆς γῆς ἔτεμον* they ravaged (part) of the land, *πίνειν οἶνον* to drink wine, but *πίνειν οἶνον* to drink some wine.

575. The genitive is used with verbs which signify *fullness* or the *contrary* (compare Genitive of Material), i. e. with

VERBS OF PLENTY AND WANT: *πλήμπλημι, πληρῶω*, to fill, *πλήθω, γέμω*, to be full, *δέομαι* (*δεῖ μοι*) to want, *τὰ ὅτα ἐνέπλησαν δαμονίας σοφίας* they filled their ears with divine wisdom, *Φίλιππος χρημάτων εὐπόρει* Philip had abundance of treasure, *οὐ χρυσοῦ πλουτεῖν, ἀλλὰ (ὡς) ἀγαθῆς* to be rich, not in gold, but in a good life, *σεσαγμένος πλοῦτου τὴν ψυχὴν* having his soul glutted with wealth; — *πολλῶν ἐνέδει αὐτῷ* he lacked much (provision), *οἱ τύραννοι ἐπαινῶ οὐποτε* σπανίζετε you tyrants never have a scarcity of praise.

Here belong expressions such as *ἔμεδύσθη τοῦ νέκταρος* he became intoxicated with the nectar, *ἡ πηγή βεῖ μάλα ψυχροῦ ὕδατος* the spring runs with very cold water.

a. The active *δέω*, as a personal verb, is found only with genitives of quantity, *πολλοῦ much, ὀλίγου, μικροῦ, τοσούτου* (also *τοσούτου*) so much: *τοσούτου δέω καταφρονεῖν* I am so far from despising; also impersonally, *πολλοῦ δεῖ ὁὕτως εἶναι* it wants much of being so. With omitted *δεῖ, ὀλίγου* and *μικροῦ* have the force of adverbs, meaning almost: *πτωχοὺς ὅρᾳς ὀλίγου πάντας θοῦ σεest* that nearly all are beggars. After a negative sentence, *οὐδ' ὀλίγου δεῖ* has the meaning, (nor does it want little) far from it; so *οὐδὲ πολλοῦ δεῖ* (nor does it want much, but rather every thing). For participle *δέων* in designations of number, see 256.

576. The genitive is used with many verbs which signify an *action* of the *senses* or the *mind* (compare Genitive of Connection) i. e. with

VERBS OF SENSATION AND MENTAL ACTION: *ἀκούω, ἀκροάομαι*, to hear, *γεύομαι* to taste (act. to cause to taste), *ὀσφραίνομαι* to smell (for verbs of touching,

see 574 b), αἰσθάνομαι to perceive, μνησκόμαι to remember (act. to remind), ἐπιλανθάνομαι to forget, μέλει μοι τινος I am concerned for something, μεταμέλει μοι τινος I repent of something, ἐπιμέλομαι to take care of, ἐντρέπομαι to regard, ἀμελέω to neglect, ὀλιγωρέω to think little of, ἐρῶ to love, ἐπιθυμέω to desire, πεινάω to hunger (χρημάτων for property), διψῶ to thirst (ἐλευθερίας for freedom), πειράομαι to make trial of, πυνθάνομαι to be informed of (by inquiry) more comm. with the accusative.

a. Many of these verbs vary in construction: ἀκούω and ἀκροδομαι to hear usually have the thing heard in the acc., the person heard in the gen. (perhaps gen. of source, 582): ἀκούειν τὸν λόγον to hear the discourse, but ἀκούειν τοῦ διδασκάλου to hear the teacher.

577. The genitive of cause (566) is used with

a. VERBS OF EMOTION: θαυμάζω σε τῆς σωφροσύνης I admire thee for thy discretion, συγχαίρω τῶν γεγενημένων I share the joy for the things which have occurred, τοῦτους οἰκτεῖρω τῆς ἔγαν χαλεπῆς νόσου I pity these for their very severe sickness, ὧν ἐγὼ σοι οὐ φθονήσω (for which things I shall not envy you) which I shall not grudge you, Hm. χαόμενος γυναικὸς angry on account of a woman.—Here belong also ἐπαίνῳ Ἀλέξανδρον τῆς εἰς τὸν ἑταῖρον πίστεως I praise Alexander for his confidence in his friend, τοῦδ' ἂν οὐδεὶς ἐνδίκως μέμψαιτό μοι for this no one could justly blame me, εὐδαιμονίζειν τινὰ τῶν ἀγαθῶν to congratulate one on his advantages, συγγιγνώσκειν αὐτοῖς χρητὴς ἐπιθυμίας it is right to forgive them for the desire.

b. VERBS OF JUDICIAL ACTION: κλοπῆς γράφεσθαι αἰσχρὸν to be impeached for theft is disgraceful, φόνον διώκειν to prosecute for murder, φεύγει παρανόμων he is indicted for an illegal resolution, ἀπέφυγε κακηγορίας he was acquitted of slander, ἐδόσαν προδοσίας they were convicted of treason, δῶρων ὀφλεῖν to incur a charge of bribery, πολλῶν οἱ πατέρες μηδισμού θάνατον κατέργωσαν our fathers passed sentence of death against many persons for favoring the Persians.

Θανάτου, used with such verbs, is a genitive of value, giving a measure of the judicial action: οἱ Ἐφοροὶ τὸν Σφοδρίαν ὑπήγον θανάτου the Ephori impeached Sphodrias on a capital charge.

REM. c. To these, add VERBS OF CLAIMING OR DISPUTING: μεταποιοῦνται ἀρετῆς they make pretensions to virtue, οὐκ ἀντιποιούμεθα βασιλεῖ τῆς ἀρχῆς we do not contend for the sovereignty against the king, Εὐμόλπος ἡμφισβήτησεν Ἐρεχθεῖ τῆς πόλεως Eumolpus disputed with Erechtheus the possession of the city.

578. The genitive of value (567) is used with

a. VERBS OF VALUING, BUYING, SELLING: ὁ δούλος πέντε μνῶν τιμᾶται the slave is valued at five minae, πολλοῦ ὠνεῖσθαι to buy at a great price, ταλάντου ἀποδόσθαι to sell for a talent, οἰκία μὲν μὴν ὑποκειμένη a house mortgaged for 44 minae.

b. Sometimes with other verbs: χρημάτων ἐπικουρεῖν to help for money, οἱ τύραννοι μισθοῦ φύλακας ἔχουσι the tyrants have guards for pay, πόσον διδάσκει for how much does he teach? προπέτοται τῆς παραντίκα χάριτος τὰ τῆς πόλεως πράγματα the interests of the city have been sacrificed for immediate popularity, τὴν παραντίκα ἐλπίδα οὐδενὸς ἀλλάττεσθαι to exchange the hope of the moment for nothing.

REM. c. The thing valued is rarely put in the gen. (of cause): Σωκράτης οὐδὲνα τῆς συνουσίας ἀργύριον ἐπράττετο (553) Socrates for his society demanded money of no one.

579. The genitive is further used (as an *ablative* case) to denote

- a. that FROM which something is *separated* :
- b. that FROM which something is *distinguished* :
- c. that FROM which something *proceeds*.

It is used, therefore, with

580. 1. VERBS OF SEPARATION, i. e. verbs which imply *removing, restraining, releasing, ceasing, failing*; also *sparing* (refraining from), *yielding* (receding from), and many others: ἡ νῆσος οὐ πολὺ διέχει τῆς ἡπείρου the island is not far distant from the mainland, εἰ θαλάττης εἰργοντο if they should be excluded from the sea, ἔχει τοὺς πολεμίους τῆς εἰς τὸ πρόσθεν παρόδου he keeps the enemy from advancing further, χρεῶν ἠλευθέρωσε he freed (men) from debt, βούλου ἀμαρτημάτων καθαρῆναι wish to be clear from faults, εἰ καταλύνει πειράσεσθε τοῦτον τῆς ἀρχῆς if ye shall try to put this man out of his command, λωφᾷ τῆς ὀδύνης καὶ γέγηδε it rests from its pain and rejoices, ἐψεύσθη τῆς ἐλπίδος he was disappointed of his expectation, τῶν σωμάτων ἀφειδήσαντες ἔστησαν τρόπαια having been unsparing of their bodies, they set up trophies, τῆς ὀργῆς ἀνέντες resigning their anger, τῆς τῶν Ἑλλήνων ἐλευθερίας παραχωρῆσαι Φιλίππῳ to surrender the freedom of the Greeks to Philip.

a. Verbs of depriving sometimes take a gen. of separation (instead of the acc., 553): τῶν ἄλλων ἀφαιρούμενοι χρήματα taking away property from the rest, πόσων ἀπεστέρησθε; οὐχὶ Φωκέας; οὐ Πύλας; of how many things have you been bereft? of the Phocians, have you not? of Thermopylae?

581. 2. VERBS OF DISTINCTION, SUPERIORITY AND INFERIORITY: διαφέρει παμπολὺ μαδὼν μὴ μαδόντος one who has learned differs altogether from one who has not, Ἑρμοκράτης ἔννεσιν οὐδενὸς ἐλείπετο Hermocrates was (left away from) second to no one in understanding (in ἡ ἀρετῇ τοῦ πλήθους περιγίγνεται courage gets the better of numbers, εἰ τις ἐτέρου προφέρει ἐπιστήμῃ if one is more advanced than another in knowledge, the gen. is probably owing to the preposition in the compound verbs). This construction is frequent with verbs derived from comparative adjectives: τιμαῖς τούτων ἐπλεονεκτεῖτε in honors you had the advantage over these men (but πλεονεκτεῖν τῶν τιμῶν to have more of the honors, gen. part.), ὑστερεῖ(ουσι) τῶν πραγμάτων they are (later than) too late for their affairs, ἠττάσθαι τῶν ἐχθρῶν (also ὑπὸ τῶν ἐχθρῶν or τοῖς ἐχθροῖς) to be worsted by their enemies; νικᾶσθαι to be vanquished has the same constructions as ἠττάσθαι. —Add further

a. VERBS OF RULING AND LEADING: θεῶν τὸ ἐδεδντων ἄρχειν it is divine to govern willing men, Ἔρως τῶν θεῶν βασιλεύει Love is king of the gods, Πολυκράτης Σάμου ἐτυράννει Polygerates was tyrant of Samos, Λάχης ἱππέων ἐστρατήγει Laches was general of cavalry, Μίνως τῆς θαλάσσης ἐκράτησε Minos became master of the sea, Χειρίσοφος ἡγήετο τοῦ στρατεύματος Chirisophus led the army. The gen. with these verbs is perhaps more properly explained by 563, 573.

582. 3. Other Verbs, to denote the SOURCE: ταῦτα δέ σου τυχόντες but obtaining these things of you, μᾶτε δέ μου καὶ τᾷδε but learn of me also these things, ἐπυνθάνοντο οἱ Ἀρκάδες τῶν ἀμφὶ Ξενοφῶντα, τί τὰ πυρὰ κατασβέσειαν the Arcadians sought to learn from those with Xenophon, why they extinguished the fires. In the above cases, the gen. might be regarded as depending, not on the verb, but on the acc. or sentence which forms its direct object (570); in other cases, it might be taken as gen. absolute with a following participle (593): εἰ γιγνώσκεις ἐμοῦ φεγγομένου if you understand from my statement.

a. In poetry, the genitive of the source is sometimes used with passive participles and verbals, to denote the *agent*: σφαγείς Αἰγίσδου *slain by Aegisthus*, φῶτος ἡπατημένη *deceived by a husband*, κείνης διδασκτά *taught by her*, φίλων ἑκλαυτος *unwept by friends*.

583. COMPOUND VERBS. Many verbs compounded with a preposition take the genitive, when the preposition, used by itself in the same sense, would have that case:

πρόκειται τῆς Ἀττικῆς ὄρη μεγάλα *in front of Attica lie great mountains*, ἐπιβάντες τοῦ τείχους *having mounted the wall*, ἐπεφάνησαν τοῦ λόφου *they appeared over the ridge*, ἐπερδικεῖν τοῦ λόγου *to plead for the principle*.—Especially many compounds of κατά, which have the sense of feeling or acting AGAINST: χρὴ μὴ καταφρονεῖν τοῦ πλῆθους *we should not contemn the multitude*, τίς οὐκ ἂν καταγελάσειεν ὑμῶν *who would not deride you?* δι' ἐχθρὰν καταφειδύονται μου *through enmity they attack me with falsehood*, Λεωκράτης κατεγνώκει αὐτοῦ προδεδωκέναι τὴν πατρίδα *Leocrates had convicted himself of having betrayed his country*, τὰ τῶν τριάκοντα ἁμαρτήματα ἐμοῦ κατηγοροῦν *they charged on me the offences of the thirty*, ἐνίων ἔπεισαν ὑμᾶς ἀκρίτων θάνατον καταψηφίσασθαι *they persuaded you to pass sentence of death on some persons without trial*.

Genitive with Adjectives and Adverbs.

584. The genitive is used with adjectives which correspond, in derivation or meaning, to verbs that take the genitive; especially with adjectives

a. OF SHARING: μέτοχος σοφίας *partaking in wisdom*, ἰσόμοιρος τῶν πατρῶων *having an equal part of the patrimony*.

b. OF PLENTY OR WANT: μεστός κακῶν *full of evils*, πλούσιος φρονήσεως *rich in good sense*, πένης χρημάτων *poor in property*, κενὸς ἐπιστήμης *void of knowledge*. So the adverb ἅλις *enough*.

Many compounds of alpha privative take a genitive of the thing wanted: ἄπαις ἀρρένων παίδων *childless as to male children*, ἄδωρος χρημάτων *taking no bribes of money*.

c. OF SENSATION OR MENTAL ACTION. Thus compounds of ἀκούω, ἐπήκοος λόγων καλῶν *listening to excellent discourses*, ὑπήκοος τῶν γονέων *obedient to one's parents*.—τυφλὸς τοῦ μέλλοντος *blind to the future*, poet. ἄγευστος κακῶν *without taste of evils*, ἀμνήμων τῶν κινδύνων *unmindful of the dangers*, ἐπιμελής σμικρῶν *attentive to little things*, ἀπειρος γραμμάτων *unskilled in letters*, δῦσερος τῶν ὄντων *enamored of things absent*.

d. OF ACCOUNTABILITY: ἀτίος τούτων *accountable for these things*, ἐνοχος δειλίας *liable to a charge of cowardice*, ὑπόδικος φόβου *subject to a trial for murder*, ὑπεύθυνος τῆς ἀρχῆς *bound to give account of his office*, ὑποτελής φόρου *subject to payment of tribute*.

e. OF VALUE: ἄξιος ἐπαινου *worthy of praise*, ἀνάξιος τῆς πόλεως *unworthy of the city*, ὀνίπτος χρημάτων *to be purchased for money*.

f. OF SEPARATION: ὀρφανὸς ἀνδρῶν *bereft of men*, ἐλεύθερος αἰδοῦς *free from shame*, καθαρὸς πάντων τῶν κακῶν *clear from all things evil*, γυμνὸς τοῦ σώματος *stripped of the body*. Some of these might be referred to b.

g. OF DISTINCTION: διάφορος τῶν ἄλλων *different from the rest*, ἄλλα τῶν δικαίων *things other than the just*, ἕτερον τὸ ἡδὺ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ *the pleasant is different from the good*. Here belong Adjectives

585. h. OF THE COMPARATIVE DEGREE. The comparative degree takes the genitive :

μείζων τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ greater than his brother, ὕστεροι ἀφίκοντο τῆς μάχης they came (later than) too late for the battle (similarly τῇ ὕστερα τῆς μάχης on the day after the battle), τοῦτ' ἀσέβημα ἔλαττον τίνος ἡγείσῃς (as less than what, do you consider this impiety) what do you consider as a greater impiety than this? οὐδενὸς δεύτερος second to no one, δοκεῖ εἶναι λευκότερα τοῦ ὄντος, τῆς φύσεως she appears to be fairer than (reality, nature) her real, natural complexion, καταβεβέσταν τὴν δόξαν τῆς ἐλπίδος ἔλαβε the reputation he obtained came short of his expectation, δόξα κρείττων τῶν φθονούντων a reputation (greater than the envious) superior to envy, παροίκῃσι ἐπικινδυνότερα ἑτέρων a proximity more dangerous than (the proximity of) other men for τῆς ἑτέρων παροικήσεως.

i. *Multiplicatives* (in -πλάσιος and -πλοῦς) have the same construction : ἔλλοις πολλαπλασίοις ὕμῶν ἐπολεμήσαμεν *we engaged in war with others many times more numerous than you.*

586. a. When ἢ *than* follows the comparative, both objects compared are usually in the same case : χρήματα περὶ πλείονος ποιῆσαι ἢ φίλους *to consider money as of more value than friends* ;—yet not always : ἀνδρὸς δυνατωτέρου ἢ ἐγὼ νῶν *son of a man more powerful than I (am)*. For ἢ between two comparatives, see 660 b.

b. The genitive is freely used in cases where ἢ, if inserted, would be followed by a nom. or acc. ; much less freely, where ἢ would be followed by some other case or by a preposition : ἀδλιώτερόν ἐστι μὴ ὑγιοῦς σώματος (= ἢ μὴ ὑγιεῖ σώματι) μὴ ὑγιεῖ ψυχῇ ξυνοικεῖν *it is more wretched to live with a diseased soul than (with) a diseased body*, βλέπειν εἰς τὴν ἐμπειρίαν μᾶλλον τῆς ἀρετῆς (= ἢ εἰς τὴν ἀρετὴν) *to look at skill more than (at) courage*.

c. The superlative sometimes takes a genitive of distinction, like the comparative : μέγιστος τῶν ἑλλων (greatest in distinction from the others, = μείζων τῶν ἑλλων *greater than the others*), more properly μέγιστος πάντων *greatest of all*. Similarly μόνος τῶν ἑλλων = μόνος πάντων *alone of all*.

587. The genitive is also used

a. with adjectives of TRANSITIVE ACTION, where the corresponding verbs would have the accusative : ὀψιμαδῆς τῆς ἀδικίας *late in learning injustice* (μανθάνειν τὴν ἀδικίαν), κακοῦργος τῶν ἑλλων *doing evil to the others* (κακουργεῖν τοὺς ἑλλους), φιλαναλῶται τῶν ἀλλοτρῶν *ready to spend the property of others*, σύμψυφός σοι νότον τοῦ νόμου *associated with thee in voting for this law* : especially

b. with adjectives of CAPACITY in ἰσός : παρασκευαστικός τῶν εἰς τὸν πόλεμον *qualified to provide the (requisites) for the war*, διδασκαλικὸς γραμματικῆς *fitted to teach grammar*.

c. with adjectives of POSSESSION, to denote the possessor (562) : κοινὸς τῶν τριῶν *belonging in common to the three*, ἴδιος (οἰκείος) ἐμοῦ *belonging to me alone*, ἱερός τοῦ Ἀπόλλωνος *sacred to Apollo*.

d. with some adjectives of CONNECTION (563) : συγγενὴς τοῦ Κύρου *akin to Cyrus*, ἀκόλουθα ἀλλήλων *consistent with one another*, ὁμώνυμος Σωκράτους *a namesake of Socrates*.

e. with some adjectives DERIVED FROM SUBSTANTIVES, where the genitive may be regarded as depending on the included substantive : ὥρατα γάμου *ripe for marriage* (ὥρα γάμου *age for marriage*), τέλειος τῆς ἀρετῆς *perfect in virtue* (τέλος ἀρετῆς *perfection of virtue*), poet. δωμάτων ὑπόστεγοι (= ὑπὸ στέγην *dωμάτων*) *under cover of houses*.

f. with some adjectives of PLACE (589), but seldom in Attic prose: Hm. ἐναντίοι ἔσταν Ἀχαιῶν *they stood opposite to the Greeks*, Hd. ἐπικαρπίας τοῦ Πόντου *at right angles to the Pontus*.

GENITIVE WITH ADVERBS.

588. Adverbs derived from the foregoing adjectives, may have the genitive: ἀναξίως τῆς πόλεως *in a manner unworthy of the city*, διαφερόντως τῶν ἄλλων ἀνθρώπων *differently from the rest of men*.

589. The genitive is also used with other adverbs, especially those of *place*.

It is generally to be explained from the uses in 590, 591, 559; but sometimes from the *ablative* use of this case (579).—ποῦ γῆς *where on earth?* ὁ προελήλυθεν ἀσελγίας ἄνθρωπος *to what a pitch of profligacy the man has come*, ἐντὸς (ἐκτὸς) τῶν ὁρῶν ἔμεινε *he remained inside (outside) of the boundaries*, εἰσω (ἔξω) τοῦ τείχους ἦλθον *they came within (without) the wall*, πλησίον (ἐγγύς, poet. ἄγχι) τοῦ δεσμωτηρίου *near the prison*, πρόσθεν, ἐμπροσθεν (ὑπισθεν) τοῦ στρατοπέδου *in front (rear) of the camp*, ἀμφοτέρωθεν (ἐκατέρωθεν, ἔνθεν καὶ ἔνθεν) τῆς ὁδοῦ *on both sides (each side, this side and that) of the way*, ἄνω ποταμῶν *up stream*, εὐθὺς τῆς Φασήλιδος *straight towards Phaselis*, μέχρι δεῦρο τοῦ λόγου *to this point of the discussion*, πόρῳ σοφίας ἔκει *he is far advanced in wisdom*,—πηνίκα τῆς ἡμέρας *at what time of the day?* ὁψὲ τῆς ὥρας *late in the hour*,—πῶς ἔχεις τῆς γνώμης *in what state of mind are you?* ἀκολασίαν φευκτέον ὥς ἔχει ποδῶν ἕκαστος ἡμῶν *we must flee from license, as fast as we can, each one of us* (according to that condition of feet in which he is), ἱκανῶς ἐπιστήμης ἔξει *he will be well enough off for knowledge*,—χωρὶς τοῦ σώματος *apart from the body*, ἐλευθέρος οὐδὲς ἐστί πλην Διός *no one is free except Zeus*, κρύφα τῶν Ἀθηναίων *(in concealment from) without knowledge of the Athenians*.

Genitive in Looser Relations.

590. GENITIVE OF PLACE. The genitive is used in poetry to denote the place

a. to which an action BELONGS. The action is regarded, not as covering the whole extent of space, but as occupying more or less of it: νέφος οὐ φαίνεται πάσης γαίης *no cloud appeared over (any part of) the whole land*, ἔζε τοίχου τοῦ ἑτέρου *he was sitting by the other wall*, ἢ οὐκ Ἀργεὺς ἦεν Ἀχαιϊκοῦ *was he not (any where) in Achaean Argos?* δάειν πεδίοιο *to run on the plain*.

In prose, this construction appears only in the adverbs of place which end in *ov*: ποῦ *where*, etc. (248), αὐτοῦ *there*, ὁμοῦ (in the same place) *together*; and in a few phrases: ἐπετάχυνον τῆς ὁδοῦ *they were hurrying them on the way*, ἐπορεύοντο τοῦ πρὸς αὐτὸν *they were proceeding forward*.

b. FROM which something is SEPARATED: ἴστασθε βάδρων *stand off from the steps*, ὑπάγειν τῆς ὁδοῦ *to withdraw from the way*.

591. GENITIVE OF TIME. The genitive is used to denote the time to which an action belongs.

The action is regarded, not as covering the whole extent of time, but as occupying more or less of it: ἡμέρας *by day* (at some time in the course of the

day), *νυκτός by night*, τοῦ αὐτοῦ χειμῶνος *the same winter*, Πέρσαι οὐχ ἤξουσιν δέκα ἐτῶν *the Persians will not come (any time in) for ten years*, οὔτε τις ξένος ἀφίκεται χρόνου συχνοῦ *nor has any stranger come within a long time*, τρία ἡμι-δαραικά τοῦ μηνός *three half-darics each month* (527 e), ἐκάστου ἔτους *annually*, τοῦ λοιποῦ *(at any time) in the future*, but τὸ λοιπὸν *for the future* (for all future time).

592. GENITIVE OF CAUSE. The gen. of cause is used

a. in EXCLAMATIONS (with or without interjections), to show the cause of the feeling: φεῦ τοῦ ἀνδρός *alas for the man!* ὦ μακάριοι σφὶς τῆς θαυμαστῆς φύσεως *O happy you for your wonderful nature!* ὦ Πόσειδον, δεινῶν λόγων *O Poseidon, what fearful words!* τῆς τύχης *my (evil) fortune!*

b. in the INFINITIVE with neuter article τοῦ, to show the *purpose* of an action: Μίνως τὸ ληστικὸν καθήκει ἐκ τῆς θαλάσσης, τοῦ τὰς προσόδους μᾶλλον λέναι αὐτῷ *Minos was swooping piracy from the sea, for the better coming in to him of his revenues.* See 781 a.

593. GENITIVE ABSOLUTE. The genitive is used with a participle to denote *time, means, cause, condition, or concession*. For examples, see 790.

E. DATIVE.

594. The dative is used to denote

a. that to which something is done (not the *direct* object):

Dative of Influence.

b. that FOR which something is, or is done:

Dative of Interest.

c. that WITH which something is, or is done:

Dative of Association and Likeness.

d. that BY which something is, or is done:

Dative of Instrument, Means, Manner, Cause.

e. that IN which something is, or is done:

Dative of Place and Time.

The dative thus, beside its proper use, to denote the indirect object, has the uses of an instrumental and a locative case, which in Latin belong mostly to the ablative.—The dative of the indirect object is most commonly a *person*, or a thing regarded as a person.

Dative of Influence.

595. The dative is used to denote that to which something is done (not the *direct* object, 544): thus

a. with TRANSITIVE VERBS. The *direct* object stands at the same time in the accusative. But if the passive is used, the direct object of the action becomes the subject of the verb, while the dative remains unchanged.

μισθὸν δίδοναι (ὑποσχεῖσθαι, τάττειν) τοῖς στρατιώταις to give (promise, appoint) pay to the soldiers, διανέμειν χρήματα τοῖς πολίταις to distribute treasure to the citizens, ἀσφάλειαν παρέχειν τοῖς φίλοις to afford safety to one's friends, ἐπιτρέπειν τὰ πράγματα τοῖς ἐμπειροτάτοις to entrust the affairs to the most experienced, χρήματα πολλοῖς ὀφείλειν to owe money to many (persons), βοήθειαν πέμπειν Βοιωτοῖς to send aid to the Boeotians, λέγειν (διηγείσθαι, ἀγγέλλειν, δειδίσκειν) τῷ βασιλεῖ τὰ πεπραγμένα to tell (relate, announce, cast up as a reproach) to the king what had been done.—With the passive: βοήθεια ἐπέμφθη Βοιωτοῖς aid was sent to the Boeotians, τὰ πεπραγμένα τῷ βασιλεῖ ἀγγέλλεται what had been done is announced to the king.

(a) In some instances, the indirect object of the action becomes the subject of the passive verb, while the accusative remains unchanged: οἱ ἐπιτετραμμένοι τὴν φυλακὴν those entrusted with the guard (for ἐκεῖνοι οἷς ἐπιτέτραπται ἡ φυλακή), ἄλλο τι μείζον ἐπιταχθήσεσθε ye will have some other greater command imposed on you (for ἄλλο τι μείζον ἐπιταχθήσεται).

b. with INTRANSITIVE VERBS. Many of these express actions which in English are viewed as transitive, and connected with a direct object (544 b).

εὐχεσθαι τοῖς θεοῖς to pray to the gods, εἰκέν τοῖς κρείττοσι to yield to the more powerful, δουλεύειν ἡδοναῖς to be a slave to pleasure, πείθεσθαι τοῖς ἔρχουσι to obey those who rule, βοηθεῖν τοῖς φίλοις to render aid to one's friends, πρέπει (προσῆκει) μοι λέγειν it becomes (belongs to) me to speak, ἀρέσκειν (ἀπαρέσκειν) τοῖς ἄλλοις to please (displease) the others, πιστεύειν (ἀπιστεῖν) τοῖς λόγοις to trust (distrust) the words. Especially with verbs denoting disposition toward an object: χαλεπαίνειν (ὀργίζεσθαι, θυμοῦσθαι) τῇ πόλει to be angry toward the city, φθονεῖν τοῖς πλουσίοις to envy the rich, εὖνοεῖν τῷ δεσπότῃ to be well-affected toward his master.

c. with many ADJECTIVES, especially those denoting disposition toward an object:

ὑποχὸς τοῖς θεοῖς subject to the gods, ἀπρεπὴς στρατηγῷ unbecoming to a general, ἐναντίος τοῖς νόμοις in opposition to the laws, φίλος τῷ ἀγαθῷ a friend to the good man, δυσμενέστατος τῇ πόλει most hostile to the city, χαλεπὸς τοῖς ἀδικοῦσι severe toward wrong-doers, ἐπικίνδυνος πᾶσι dangerous to all, ἱκανὸς τοῖς σώφροσι sufficient to the wise.

d. sometimes with SUBSTANTIVES expressing ACTION: τὰ παρ' ἡμῶν δῶρα τοῖς θεοῖς the gifts from us to the gods, ἡ ἐμὴ τῷ θεῷ ὑπηρεσία my service to the divinity. The same substantive may have also a genitive, denoting either the subject or the direct object of the action: ἐπανδραστὶς μέρους τινὸς τῷ ὅλῳ τῆς ψυχῆς an insurrection of some part of the soul against the whole, καταδούλωσις τῶν Ἑλλήνων τοῖς Ἀθηναίοις subjugation of the Greeks to the Athenians.

Dative of Interest.

596. The dative is used to denote that FOR which something is, or is done. It is connected, in this use, with verbs and adjectives; sometimes even with substantives. A thing or action may be regarded as subsisting for a person,

- a. when it tends to his advantage or disadvantage.
- b. when it belongs to him in possession.

- c. when he merely *feels* an interest in it (*ethical* interest).
- d. when it is the result of his *agency*.
- e. when his interest is *less definite* than the foregoing.

597. 1. DATIVE OF ADVANTAGE OR DISADVANTAGE (*dativus commodi, incommodi*): *ἐκαστος γεγένηται τῇ πατρίδι each one is born for his country*, *Ξόλων Ἀθηναίους νόμους ἔθηκε Solon made laws for the Athenians*, *στεφανοῦσθαι τῷ θεῷ to be crowned in honor of the god*, *μεγάλων πραγμάτων καιροὶ προσεῖναι τῇ πόλει opportunities for great affairs have been thrown away for (to the detriment of) the city*,—*αἱ τοῖς δεσπόταις ἀποκείμεναι βάλανοι the dates reserved for the masters*, *σοφὸς ἑαυτῷ wise for himself*, *χρήσιμος ἀνθρώποις useful for men*, *βλαβερὸς τῷ σώματι hurtful for the body*,—*ἐσπνίζον τροφῆς τοῖς πολλοῖς they were in want of provision for the most*, *ἐλπίδα ἔχει σωτηρίας τῇ πόλει he has hope of safety for the city*.

598. 2. DATIVE OF THE POSSESSOR. This is used with *εἶμι*, *γίγνομαι*, and similar verbs: *οὐκ ἔστι χρήματα ἡμῖν we have no treasure*, *προγόνων μυριάδες ἐκαστῷ γηγόνασαι every man has had myriads of ancestors*, *ὑπάρχει τοῖς παροῦσι τὰ τῶν ἀπόντων the possessions of the absent belong to those who are present*. The verb may be omitted: *τῷ πατρὶ Πυριλάμπης ὄνομα (sc. ἔστι, the father has Pyrilampes as his name) the father's name is Pyrilampes*.

a. The possessor is more properly expressed by the *genitive* (562, 572 c): the dative denotes rather one who has something for his use and service.

b. The dative, in this use, is sometimes found in connection with *substantives*: *Hd. οἱ σφι βόες their cattle*, *οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἐν τῶν κτημάτων τοῖς θεοῖς εἰσι men are one of the possessions belonging to the gods*.

599. 3. ETHICAL DATIVE. The personal pronouns are thus used in the dative: *τούτοι μοι προσέχετε τὸν νοῦν to this attend carefully (for me) I pray you*, *τί σοι μαθήσομαι (what shall I learn for you) what would you have me learn?* *ἁμονσώτεροι γενήσονται ὑμῖν οἱ νέοι the young will become ruder for you (you will find them becoming so)*.

600. 4. DATIVE OF THE AGENT. With *passive* verbs, the agent is sometimes expressed by the dative (usually by *ὑπό* with the gen.). In Attic prose, the only passive tenses often used with a dat. of the agent, are the perfect and pluperfect: *τὰ σοι πεπραγμένα the things done by thee*, *ἐπειδὴ παρεσκεύαστο τοῖς Κορινθίοις when preparation had been made by the Corinthians*, poet. *τὰληδὲς ἀνδράποισιν οὐχ εὐρίσκεται the truth is not found by men*.

With *verbals* in *τέος*, the agent is regularly expressed by the dative, see 805.

601. 5. DATIVE OF INTEREST IN LOOSER RELATIONS: *Σωκράτης ἔδδκει τιμῆς ἄξιος εἶναι τῇ πόλει Socrates seemed to be worthy of honor (in relation to) from the city*, *τίδ' ἔννηχ' ὑμῖν πάλαι is he long dead for you?* Hm. *τοῖσιν ἀνέστη (for them) among them he rose up*. Thus the dative may denote one in whose case something is true: *ὑπολαμβάνειν δεῖ τῷ τοιούτῳ ὅτι εὐήδης ἔστι in the case of such a man, one must suppose that he is simple*;—or one in whose view something is true: poet. *δ' ἐσθλὸς εὐγενὴς ἐμὸι γ' ἄνθρωπος in my view, the good man is noble*.

a. In these constructions, a PARTICIPLE in the dative is frequently used, and often with omitted subject: *ἡμέρα ἦν πέμπτη ἐπιπλέουσι τοῖς Ἀθηναίοις it was the fifth day for the Athenians making their expedition*, *συνελόντι (or ὡς συνελόντι) εἰπεῖν to say it briefly (lit. for one to say it, having brought the matter to a point)*. The participle may denote the *condition* under which something manifests itself: *ἡ διαβάντι τὸν ποταμὸν πρὸς ἑσπέραν ὁδὸς the route toward*

the west (as it presents itself to one) *after having crossed the river*;—or the feeling with which something is regarded: *γίνεται τοῦτο ἐμοὶ βουλομένῳ* *this takes place according to my wish*, ἐπανεἴδωμεν, εἰ σοὶ ἡδομένῳ ἐστὶ *let us go back, if it is your pleasure to do so*.

Dative of Association and Likeness.

602. The dative is used to denote that WITH which something is, or is done: thus

1. with WORDS OF ASSOCIATION OR OPPOSITION: *δμιλεῖν τοῖς κακοῖς* to associate with the evil, *καταλλάττειν πόλιν πόλει* to reconcile city with city, *κοινωνεῖν ἄλλοις πόνῳ* to participate with others in toils, *ὁμολογεῖν ἀλλήλοις* to agree with one another, *πλησιάζειν τῷ τόπῳ* to approach the place, *ἐπεσθαι τῷ ἡγεμόνι* to follow the guide, *ἀπαντᾷ τῷ Ξενοφῶντι* to meet with Xenophon, *ἐντυγχάνειν τοῖς πολεμοῖς* to fall in with the enemy, *διαλέγεσθαι τῷ διδασκάλῳ* to converse with the teacher, *κερδᾶσι τὴν κρήνην οἶνω* to mingle the spring with wine,—*ἀκόλουδος τῇ φύσει* consistent with nature, *κοινωνία τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς* participation with the good,—*μάχεσθαι τύχῃ* to fight with fortune, *ἐρίζειν* (ἀμφισβητεῖν, *διαγωνίζεσθαι*) ἀλλήλοις to quarrel (dispute, contend) with one another, *διαφέρεσθαι τοῖς πονηροῖς* to be at variance with the bad.

a. So with PHRASES: *Ἀθηναῖοις διὰ πολέμου ἵνα* to carry on war with the Athenians, *eis λόγους* (χεῖρας) *ἐρχεσθαι τινι* to come to words (blows) with any one.

b. Here belong the ADVERBS *ἅμα* at the same time, *ὁμοῦ* together, *ἐφεξῆς* next in order: *ἅμα τῇ ἡμέρᾳ* at day-break, *τὸ ὕδωρ ἐπίνετο ὁμοῦ τῷ πηλῷ* the water was drunk along with the mud, *τὰ τοῦτοις ἐφεξῆς ἡμῖν λεκτέον* we must say what comes next to these things.

603. 2. with WORDS OF LIKENESS OR UNLIKENESS. These are chiefly adjectives, or words derived from adjectives: *οἱ πονηροὶ ἀλλήλοις ὅμοιοι* the bad are like one another, *οὐ δεῖ ἶσον τοῖς κακοῖς τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς ἔχειν* the evil must not have equality with the good, *ὥπλισμένοι ἦσαν τοῖς αὐτοῖς Κύρῳ* ὅπλοις *they were armed with the same weapons as Cyrus*, *τοῦτο παραπλήσιόν ἐστι τῷ Ἀστυνάνκτῃ, καὶ ἔοικεν Ἑλληνικοῖς ταῦτα τὰ ὀνόματα* *this (name) is similar to Astyanax, and these resemble Greek names*, *ὁ πάππος τε καὶ ὁμώνυμος ἐμοὶ* *my grandfather, and of the same name with me*, *σύμφηφος ἡμῖν εἰ γοῖ* *are voting with us*, *τὸ ὁμοιοῦν ἑαυτὸν ἄλλῳ μμεῖσθαι ἐστὶ* *to make one's self like to another is to imitate*, *ἀνομῶς ἀλλήλοις* in a manner unlike one another.

a. In such cases, the form of expression is often abridged (881): *ὁμοίαν ταῖς δούλαις εἶχε τὴν ἐσθῆτα* (for *ὁμοίαν τῇ τῶν δουλῶν ἐσθῆτι*) *she had her dress like (the dress of) the female slaves*.

604. 3. with other words, as DATIVE OF ACCOMPANIMENT: *ἡμεῖς καὶ ἵπποις τοῖς δυνατωτάτοις καὶ ἀνδράσι πορευόμεθα* *let us go with horses the most powerful and with men*, *οἱ Λακεδαιμόνιοι τῷ τε κατὰ γῆν στρατῷ προσέβαλλον τῷ τειχοσμάτι καὶ ταῖς ναυσὶ ἅμα* *the Lacedaemonians attacked the fortification with their land-army and their ships at the same time*. This occurs chiefly in military expressions. The intensive *αὐτὸς* is often used with this dative: *ὁ Ἴππίας πεντακοσίων ἱππέας ἔλαβεν αὐτοῖς τοῖς ὅπλοις* *Hippias took 500 horsemen with their arms* (the arms themselves, arms and all).

605. DATIVE WITH COMPOUND VERBS. Many verbs compounded with a preposition take a dative, depending, either on

the separate force of the preposition, or on the general meaning of the compound; especially verbs compounded with *ἐν*, *σύν*, *ἐπι*,—less often with *πρός*, *παρά*, *περί*, *ὑπό*:

ἐπιστήμην ἐμποιεῖν τῇ ψυχῇ to produce knowledge in the soul, *σύγγνωδὶ μοι* forgive me (lit. judge with me, in my favor), *ἐπέκειντο τοῖς πολεμοῖς* they pressed hard upon the enemy, *ὃ ἄλλοις ἐπιτιμῶμεν* that which we bring against others as (ground of) censure, *προσιέναι τῷ δήμῳ* to come before the people, *παρίστασθαι* (παρεῖναι) *τῷ ἀνδρὶ* to stand by (be present with) the man, *περιπίπτειν τοῖς κακοῖς* to (fall about) be involved in evils, *ὑποκείσθαι τῷ ἄρχοντι* to be subject to the ruler.

a. Many of these verbs take also the accusative (544 c); or use a preposition (often the same preposition repeated) before the object.

Dative of Instrument, Means, Manner, Cause.

606. The dative is used to denote that *BY* which something is, or is done. Hence the *means* or *instrument* by (use of) which, the *manner* by (way of) which, the *cause* by (reason of) which, something is, or is done, are put in the dative.

607. DATIVE OF MEANS OR INSTRUMENT: *οὐδὲς ἔπαινον ἡδοναῖς ἐκτήσατο* no one has gained praise by pleasures, *τὰ μέλλοντα κρίνομεν τοῖς προγεγενημένοις* we judge of the future by the past, *ἐγνώσθησαν τῇ σκευῇ τῶν ὅπλων* they were recognized by the fashion of their arms, *φαρμάκῳ ἀπέθανε* he died by poison, *ζημιουῖσθαι θανάτῳ* to be punished by death, *ἐδέχοντο αὐτοὺς τῇ πόλει* they received them (by) in the city, *βάλλειν τινα λίθοις* to throw at one with stones, *δρῶμεν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς* we see with our eyes, *Ἡμ. τίσειαν Δαναοὶ ἐμὰ δάκρυα σοῖσι βέλεσσιν* may the Greeks by thy arrows (be made to) atone for my tears.

a. Hence the dative is found with *χράσθαι* to use (i. e. to serve one's self) as in Lat. the ablative with *utor*. A predicate-noun is often added in the same case: *τούτων τισὶ φύλαξιν ἐχρήτο* he used some of them as guards.

608. DATIVE OF MANNER: *δρόμῳ ἡπείγοντο* they hastened (by running) on a run, *παντὶ τρόπῳ πειρασόμεθα* we will try (by) in every way, *τόχρῃ ἀγαθῇ καταρχέτω* let him begin with good fortune, *πολλῇ κραυγῇ ἐπίας* they advance with loud outcry, *ἀτελεῖ τῇ νίκῃ ἀνέστησαν* they retired with their victory incomplete. So *βίᾳ* by force, forcibly, *σιγῇ* silently, *σπουδῇ* hastily, earnestly, *γένει* "Ἑλλην a Greek by descent, φύσει κακός evil by nature, *Θάψακος ὀνόματι* Thapsacus by name;—and many forms with omitted subject (509 a): *ταύτῃ* (ἐκείνῃ, ᾗ, πῇ) in this (that, which, what) way or manner, *ἰδίᾳ* (δημοσίᾳ, κοινῇ) by individual (public, common) action or expense. Often with the idea of ACCORDING TO: *τῇ ἐμῇ γνώμῃ* according to my judgment, *τούτῳ τῷ λόγῳ* according to this statement, *τῇ ἀληθείᾳ* in truth, *τῷ ὄντι* in reality, *ἐργῳ* in act, in fact, *λόγῳ* in word, in profession, *προφάσει* in pretence.

609. DATIVE OF RESPECT. The dative of manner is used to show in what particular point or respect something is true: *διαφέρειν* (προέχειν, λείπεσθαι) *πληθεῖ* (μεγέθει, χρήμασι, φρονήσει) to be distinguished (superior, inferior) in number (size, property, sense), *ισχύειν τῷ σώματι* to be strong in body, *ταῖς ψυχαῖς ἔρρωμενέστεροι* firmer in their spirit, *τὸ πράττειν τοῦ λέγειν ὕστερον ἢ τῇ τάξει πρότερον* τῇ δυνάμει ἐστί action, though after speech in order, is before it in power.

610. DATIVE OF DEGREE OF DIFFERENCE. The dative of manner is used (chiefly with the comparative) to show the degree by which one thing differs from another :

τέτταρσι μναῖς ἑλαττον *less by four minae*, τῇ κεφαλῇ μείζων (*greater by the head*) a head taller, πολλαῖς γενεαῖς ὕστερον τῶν Τρωϊκῶν *many generations later than the Trojan war*, δέκα ἔτεσι πρὸ τῆς ἐν Σαλαμῖνι μάχης *ten years before the battle at Salamis*. So, very often, the dative of neuter adjectives: πολλῶ by much, μακρῶ by far, ὀλίγῳ by little, etc., πολλῶ χείρων (also πολλὸν χείρων, 552) *much worse*, τῷ παντὶ κρείττων (*better by all odds*) *infinitely better*, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ἂν μισοῖσθε *how much more would you be hated?* τοσούτῳ ἥδιον ζῶ *so far pleiser* κέκτμην *I live more pleasantly* (by that degree, by which) *in proportion as I possess more*: and with the superlative, μακρῶ ἄριστος *best by far*.

REM. a. In many instances, the same dative may be regarded indifferently as expressing, either the manner of an action, or the means of its performance: παρελθεῖν οὐκ ἦν βία *it was not possible to get past in a violent manner, or by means of violence*.

611. DATIVE OF CAUSE: πολλάκις ἀγνοία ἐξαμαρτάνομεν *we often err by reason of ignorance*, φόβῳ ἀπῆλθον *they departed through fear*, οὐδεὶς οὐδὲν πενία δρᾷσει *on account of poverty no one will do anything*.

a. Many VERBS OF FEELING take a dative of the cause: οὐδενὶ οὕτω χαίρεις ὥς φίλοις ἀγαδοῖς *you delight in nothing so much as in good friends*, ὁ θεὸς ἐργοῖς τοῖς δικαίοις ἡδεται *the divinity is pleased with just actions*, ἀχθεσθεὶς τῇ ἀναβολῇ vexed at the delay, τῷ Ἑκατόνμυρῳ χαλεπαίνοντες τοῖς εἰρημένοις *angry with Hecatonymus for what he said*, αἰσχύνομαι ταῖς πρότερον ἁμαρτίαις *I am ashamed of the former errors*, ἡγάπων τῇ σωτηρίᾳ *they were contented with their safety*, χαλεπῶς φέρω τοῖς παροῦσι πράγμασι *I am distressed at the present affairs*.

Dative of Place and Time.

612. DATIVE OF PLACE. In poetry, the dative is often used without a preposition, to denote the place IN which something is, or is done:

Ἑλλάδι ναίων *dwelling in Hellas*, Πυλίοισι ναίων *(in) among the Pylians*, τήν τ' οὖρεσι τέκτονες ἄνδρες ἐξέταμον *which builders felled on the mountains*, εὐδὲ μύχῳ κλισίῃς *he was sleeping in the recess of the tent*, τόξ' ὤμοισιν ἔχων *having the bow on his shoulders*, ἀγροῖσι τυγχάνει *he happens (to be) in the country*, ὁδοῖς on the way.

a. Seldom thus in prose (mostly in reference to Attic demes): Μελίτῃ at Melite, τὰ τρόπαια τὰ τε Μαραθῶνι καὶ Σαλαμῖνι καὶ Πλαταιαῖς *the trophies at Marathon, Salamis, and Plataea*.

613. DATIVE OF TIME. The dative is used to denote the time IN (at) which something is, or is done.

This applies to words for DAY, NIGHT, MONTH, YEAR: τῇ αὐτῇ ἡμέρᾳ *the same day*, τῇδε τῇ νυκτὶ *to-night*, τῇ ὑστεραίᾳ *on the following day*, τῷ ἐπιόντι μηνί *in the coming month*, τετάρτῳ ἔτει (ἐνιαυτῷ) *in the fourth year*;—also to ὥρᾳ: χειμῶνος ὥρᾳ *in time of winter*;—further to FESTIVAL times: τοῖς Ὀλυμπικοῖς *at the Olympic games*. To other words, ἐν is usually added: ἐν τούτῳ τῷ χρόνῳ (καιρῷ) *at this time (occasion)*, ἐν τῷ παρόντι *at the present time*, ἐν τῷ τότε *at that time*. When time is designated by words denoting circumstance or event, ἐν is rarely omitted: τῇ προτέρᾳ ἐκκλησίᾳ (for ἐν τῇ etc.) *at the time of the former assembly*: cf. poet. χειμερῶν νότῳ *at the time of the wintry south-wind*.

F. PREPOSITIONS WITH THEIR CASES.

614. The prepositions have a twofold use:—a. In *composition* with verbs, they define the action of the verb, in respect to its direction.—b. As *separate* words, connected with particular cases, they show the relations of words in a sentence, more distinctly than the cases alone could do it.

The name *preposition* (πρόθεσις) is derived from the former use. Such words, therefore, as *ἀνευ* *without*, *πλὴν* *except*, *ἐνεκα* *on account of*, etc., which have the latter use only, not being compounded with verbs, may be called *improper* prepositions. They all take the genitive (cf. 589), except *ὡς*, which takes the accusative.

615. All the prepositions were originally *adverbs*. Many of them are still used as such in poetry, especially in Hm.: *περὶ* *round about*, and, with *anastrophe*, *περί* *exceedingly*; *σὺν* *δέ* *and therewith*. Hd. has *ἐπὶ* *δέ* *and thereupon*, *μετὰ* *δέ* *and next*, *ἐν* *δέ* or *ἐν* *δέ* *δή* *and among the number*; also *πρὸς* *δέ*, *καί* *πρὸς*, and *besides*, which occur even in Attic prose.

a. The preposition, in its adverbial use, may belong to a verb understood, and may thus stand for a compound verb: so, even in Attic prose, *ἐν* *for ἐνεστι* *it is possible*; in Attic poetry, *πᾶρα* *for πᾶρεμι* *to be present*. Hm. has also *ἐπι*, *μέτα*, *for ἐπεστι*, *μέτεστι*, etc.: similar is the imperative *ἀνα* *up!* (= *ἀνίστησι*). For retraction of the accent (*anastrophe*) in this case, see 102 a.

616. On account of this origin, the prepositions in Hm. are very free as regards their position, being often separated from the verbs (*imesis*, 477) or substantives to which they belong: *ἐν* *δ'* *αὐτὸς ἐδύσετο νόσσοπα χαλκόν* *and he himself put on the shining brass*, *ἀμφὶ* *δὲ* *χαῖται ὤμοις ἀΐσσονται* *and round their shoulders wave the manes*. In Attic prose, the preposition is separated from its substantive only by words that qualify the substantive (487, 492): but particles such as *μέν*, *δέ*, *γάρ*, *τέ*, *γάρ*, *οὖν*, may be interposed after the preposition; other words, very rarely: *παρὰ* *γὰρ* *οἶμαι τοὺς νόμους* *for contrary, I suppose, to the laws*.

For *anastrophe* when the preposition follows the word it belongs to, see 102 D b. In prose, this is confined to *περὶ* with the genitive.

Use of different cases with the prepositions. General Remarks.

617. The *accusative* is used with prepositions, to denote the object *towards* which motion is directed (551); or, in general, the object *to*, *on*, or *over* which an action extends (544).

The *genitive* is used to denote the object *from* which an action proceeds (579), in expressions of departure, separation, or distinction: also, to denote the object to which an action *belongs* (compare genitive with adverbs, 589; and see 573).

The *dative* is used to denote the object *in*, *by*, or *with* which an action takes place.

618. The dative is properly used with prepositions, to express *being*, or *remaining*, *in* a particular situation; for *coming* *to* the situation, the accusative is used; for *passing* *from* it, the genitive: *μένει παρὰ τῷ βασιλεῖ* *he remains (by the side of) in the presence of the king*, *ἦκει παρ' αὐτόν* *he is come to his presence*, *οἴχεται παρ' αὐτοῦ* *he is gone from his presence*.

a. Verbs of motion sometimes have a preposition with the dative, to denote a state of rest following the action of the verb: *ἐν τῷ ποταμῷ ἔπεσον* they fell (into, and were) *in the river*. So too, in place of a dative denoting rest, we sometimes have an accusative or genitive, in reference to a following or preceding state of motion: *στὰς εἰς μέσον* (lit. standing into the midst) *coming into the midst and standing there*, *τοῖς ἐκ Πύλου ληφθεῖσι* to those taken (in, and brought) *from Pylus*, *οἱ ἐκ τῆς ἀγορᾶς καταλιπόντες τὰ ὄνια ἔφυγον* those in the market left their goods and fled (from it).

General View of the Prepositions.

619. Prepositions used with only ONE case, viz.

I. the Accusative: *εἰς*, *ὡς*.

II. the Genitive: *ἀντί*, *ἀπό*, *ἐξ*, *πρό*,—also *ἀνεν*, *ἄχρι*, *μέχρι*, *ἐνεκα*, *πλήν* (614).

III. the Dative: *ἐν*, *σύν*.

Prepositions used with TWO cases, viz.

IV. the Accusative and Genitive: *διά*, *κατά*, *ὑπέρ*.

V. the Accusative and Dative: *ἀνά*.

Prepositions used with THREE cases, viz.

VI. the Accusative, Genitive, and Dative: *ἀμφί*, *ἐπί*, *μετά*, *παρά*, *περί*, *πρός*, *ὑπό*.

I. Prepositions with the Accusative only.

620. 1. *εἰς* (also *εἰς*) *into*, *to*; properly *to* a position in something (= Lat. *in* with the acc.), opposed to *ἐξ* *out of*. It is used

a. of PLACE: *Σικελοὶ ἐξ Ἰταλίας διέβησαν εἰς Σικελίαν* the Sicili passed over from Italy into Sicily, *εἰς δικαστήριον εἰσιέναι* to (enter into) come before a court (of dicasts or jurors), *λόγους ποιῆσαι εἰς τὸν δῆμον* to make an address to the people, *εἰς ἀνδρας ἐγγράφειν* to enrol among men (write into the list of men).

b. of TIME: *εἰς νύκτα* (to) till night, *εἰς ἡμᾶς* to our time, *ἐς τί* (to what time) how long? *εἰς ἐνιαυτὸν* (to the end of a year) for a whole year, poet. *ἔτος εἰς ἔτος* from year to year. An action may be thought of as taking place when a certain time is come to; hence *εἰς* is also used for the time WHEN (618): *ἐδόκει γὰρ εἰς τὴν ὑστεραίαν ἤξειν βασιλέα* for it was thought that on the next day the king would arrive, *εἰς καιρὸν* in good time, *ἐς τέλος* finally.

c. of MEASURE AND NUMBER: *εἰς διακοσίους* to the number of 200, about 200, *εἰς τέτταρας* to (the depth of) four men, four deep, *εἰς δύναμιν* to (the extent of one's) power, according to one's power.

d. of AIM OR PURPOSE: *χρήσιμον εἰς τὸν πόλεμον* useful (toward) for the war, *εἰς τὸδε ἔκομεν* (to this end) for this are we come.

In COMPOSITION: *into*, *in*, *to*.

NOTE. In Attic prose, *εἰς* is the common form: only Thucydides (like Hd.) has *εἰς* almost always. The poets use either form at pleasure.

621. 2. *ὡς* (cf. 614) *to*, only with persons:

Hm. *αἰεὶ τὸν ὁμοῖον ἄγει* *Zeus ὡς τὸν ὁμοῖον* a god always brings like to like.

II. With the Genitive only.

622. 1. *ἀντί* (compare Ep. *ἄντα, ἅντην*; also *ἀντικρύ*), as a separate preposition, lost its original meaning *over against, opposite to* (cf. *ἐν-αντι-ος*); but this gave the idea of *counterpart, substitute*, and hence the common meaning, *instead of, for*:

Hm. *ἀντὶ κασιγνήτου ξείνός δ' ἱκέτης τε τέτυκται* in place of a brother (equally esteemed and aided) is a stranger and suppliant, *ἀντὶ θνητοῦ σώματος ἄθανατον δόξαν ἀλλάξασθαι* for a mortal body, to gain in exchange immortal glory.

In composition: *against, in opposition, in return.*

623. 2. *ἀπό* (Lat. *ab, a, Eng. off*) *from, off from, away from*; properly *from a position on something*:

a. of PLACE: Hm. *ἀφ' ἵππων ἄλτο χαμᾶζε* from the (horses) car he sprang to the ground, *ἀφ' ἵππου μάχεσθαι* to fight (from a horse) on horseback.

b. of TIME: *ἀπ' ἐκείνης τῆς ἡμέρας* (from) since that day.

c. of CAUSE: *αὐτόνομος ἀπὸ τῆς εἰρήνης independent* (from) in consequence of the peace, *ἀπὸ συνθήματος ἔκει* he is come by agreement.

PHRASES: *ἀπὸ σκοποῦ* away from the mark, without aim, *ἀπὸ ταυτομάτου* (from self-moved action) without occasion, of itself, *ἀπὸ στόματος λέγειν* to speak (from mouth, not from a thinking mind) by rote, *οἱ ἀπὸ σκηνῆς* (those who act from the stage) the players.

In composition: *from, away.*

624. 3. *ἐξ* (before consonants *ἐκ*: Lat. *ex, e*) *from, out of*; properly *from a position in something* (627):

a. of PLACE: *ἐκ Σπάρτης φεύγει* he is banished from Sparta.

b. of TIME: *ἐκ παιδων* (from children, Lat. a pueris) since childhood. Hence of immediate succession: *λόγον ἐκ λόγου λέγειν* to make one speech after another, Hm. *κακὸν ἐκ κακοῦ evil after evil.*

c. of ORIGIN: *ἐκ πατρὸς χρηστοῦ ἐγενετο* he came of a worthy father. Hence with passive verbs (instead of *ὑπό* with the gen.): *τιμᾶσθαι ἐκ τινος* to be honored by some one: the agent is then viewed as the source of the action; this construction is rare in Att., but frequent in other dialects.

d. of INFERENCE: *ἐκ τῶν παρόντων* (judging from) according to the present circumstances, *ἐκ τῶν ὁμολογουμένων ἐμοὶ τε καὶ σοὶ* according to the truths admitted both by me and by thee.

PHRASES: *ἐκ δεξιᾶς on the right hand*, *ἐξ ἴσου* (from equal ground) on an equality, *δῆσαι (κρεμάσαι) τι ἐκ τινος* to bind (hang) one thing on another.

In composition: *out of, from, away.*

625. 4. *πρό* (Lat. *pro*) *before*:

a. of PLACE: *πρὸ θυρῶν* before the door.

b. of TIME: *πρὸ τῆς μάχης* before the battle.

c. of PREFERENCE: *πρὸ τούτων τεθνάναι μᾶλλον ἂν ἔλοιτο* before these things he would rather choose death.

d. of PROTECTION (for one's safety, interest), a less frequent use: *πρὸ παίδων μάχεσθαι* to fight for one's children (prop. in front of them).

PHRASES: *πρὸ πολλοῦ ποιέσθαι* (to esteem in preference to much) to consider as valuable, important, Hm. *πρὸ ὁδοῦ* further on the way.

In composition: *before, forward, forth.*

626. IMPROPER PREPOSITIONS (614).

5. *ἄνευ* (poetic *ἄτερ*) *without*, Lat. *sine*.6. *πλὴν* *except*; often used as a conjunction, see Rem. r.7. *ἄχρι, μέχρι*, *until*; often used as conjunctions (877, 8).8. *ἔνεκα* (also *ἐνεκεν, εἵνεκα*, poet. *οὐνεκα*) has two meanings:a. *on account of, for the sake of* (with gen. of the motive, Lat. *causā*): *τῆς ὀγμίας ἔνεκα χρώμεθα τῷ ἱατρῷ* *for the sake of health, we employ the physician* (cf. *διδ* with acc., 630 b).b. *as regards*: *ἀσφαλῶς ἔζη, ἔνεκά γε τῶν συκοφαντῶν* *he lived in safety, so far as the sycophants were concerned* (without danger from them).REM. r. The adverbs *μεταξύ* *between*, *δίχα* and *χωρὶς* *apart* (from), are often used as improper prepositions.—On the other hand, *πλὴν* *except* is often used without a genitive, as a conjunction: poet. *οὐκ ἄρ' Ἀχαιοὶς ἄνδρες εἰσι πλὴν ὅδε* (with the same meaning as *πλὴν τοῦδε*) *have the Achaeans no men but this one?*III. *With the Dative only.*627. 1. *ἐν* (Hm. *ἐνί, ἐν*) *in*, = Lat. *in* with the ablative:a. of PLACE: *ἐν Σπάρτῃ* *in Sparta*:—with a word implying number, it has the sense of *among*: *ἐν τοῦτοις* *among these*, *ἐν δῆμῳ λέγειν* *to speak (among) before the people*.b. of TIME: *ἐν τούτῳ τῷ ἔτει* *in this year*.c. of OTHER RELATIONS: *ἐν τῷ θεῷ τὸ τῆς μάχης τέλος* (in the power of) *with God is the issue of the battle*, *ἐν παρασκευῇ εἶναι* *to be in* (a course or state of) *preparation*.PHRASES: *ἐν ὅπλοις εἶναι* *to be (in) under arms*, *ἐν αἰτίᾳ ἔχειν τινα* (to hold one in blame) *to blame one*, *ἐν ὀργῇ ἔχειν τινα* *to be angry with one*, *πειράσσομαι ἐν καιρῷ σοι εἶναι* *I will try to be (in good time) useful to you*, *ἐν προσθήκῃς μέρει* *in the (part) character of an addition, as an addition*:—also *ἐν τοῖς*, rarely used to strengthen the superlative: *ἐν τοῖς πρώτοις ἦλθε* *he came first of all* (i. e. *ἐν τοῖς ἔλθοῦσι* *among those who came*), cf. 665 a. For *ἐν* with verbs of motion (*ἐν χειρὶ τιθέναι* *to put in one's hands*), see 618 a.IN COMPOSITION: *in, on*.NOTE. Rare poetic forms are *εἰν, εἰνί*.628. 2. *σύν* (also *ξύν*, = Lat. *cum*) *with*, i. e. *in company with, in connection with* (cf. *μετά* with the gen., 644):*ἐπαίδευτο σύν τῷ ἀδελφῷ* *he was educated with his brother*, *σὺν Ἀπόλλωνι ἐνίκησε* *he gained the victory with (the help of) Apollo*, *σὺν νόμῳ* (in conformity) *with law* (opposed to *παρά* with acc., 648 e).IN COMPOSITION: *with, together*.IV. *With the Accusative and Genitive.*629. 1. *διά* *through* (connected with *δύο* *two*, *δί-χα* *in two, apart*, Lat. *di-, dis-, asunder*: prop. through the space which separates two objects).*διδ* with the GENITIVE:a. of PLACE: Hm. *διὰ μὲν ἀσπίδος ἦλθε φαιεινῆς ὕβριμον ἔγχος* *through the shining shield passed the stout spear*.

b. of TIME: διὰ νυκτός *through the night*, διὰ παντός τοῦ βίου *amphichronēōn to be without resource through his whole life*.

c. of MEANS: διὰ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν ὁρώμεν *we see (through) by means of the eyes*, δι' ἐρμηνέως λέγειν *to speak by an interpreter*.

d. of a STATE of action or feeling: αὐτοῖς διὰ πολέμου ἵναμι *to proceed (in the way of war) in a hostile manner toward them*, διὰ φόβου γίγνεσθαι *to come to be in a state of alarm*.

PHRASES: διὰ στόματος ἔχειν *to have in one's mouth* (passing through the mouth), διὰ χειρῶν ἔχειν *to have in hand*, διὰ ταχέων (by quick ways) *quickly*, διὰ τέλους *completely*.—Διὰ with the gen. often denotes, not the space or time of the action itself, but that which separates it from something else: διὰ μακροῦ *after a long interval*, Μεσσήνην διὰ τετρακοσίων ἐτῶν μέλλουσι κατοικεῖν *they are about to occupy Messene after (an exile of) 400 years*, διὰ πολλῶν ἡμερῶν ὁδοῦ *at a distance of many days' journey*, διὰ δέκα ἐπάλξεων πύργοι ἦσαν *at intervals of ten battlements, there were towers*.

630. διὰ with the ACCUSATIVE:

a. *through, during*, mostly poetic: Ἡμ. διὰ δώματα *through the halls*, διὰ νύκτα *during the night*.

b. regularly, *on account of* (with accus. of the efficient cause, cf. ἔνεκα, 626 a): διὰ τὴν νόσον χρώμεθα τῷ ἱατρῷ *on account of the sickness, we employ the physician*.

PHRASES: αὐτὸς δι' ἑαυτὸν *by and for himself*, διὰ τί *why, wherefore?*

IN COMPOSITION: *through*, also *apart* (Lat. *di-, dis-*): διαφέρω = *differe*.

631. 2. κατὰ (cf. adv. κάτω *below*) originally *down* (opposed to ἀνά).

κατὰ with the GENITIVE:

a. *down from*: Ἡμ. βῆ δὲ κατ' Οὐλύμποιο καρήνων *he went down from the heights of Olympus*, τὰ κατὰ γῆς *that which is (down from) under ground*.

b. *down towards, down upon*: Ἡμ. κατ' ὀφθαλμῶν κέχυτ' ἄχλυσ *a mist settled down upon his eyes*, φέρε κατὰ χειρὸς ὕδωρ *bring water (to pour) on the hands*. Hence *towards*: ἔπαινος κατὰ τινος *praise (directed) towards one*; but usually in a hostile sense, *against*: ψεύδεσθαι (κατὰ λέγειν, μαρτυρας παρέχεσθαι) *κατὰ τινος to lie (speak evil, produce witnesses) against one*.

PHRASES: πόλιν κατ' ἄκρας ἐλεῖν *to take a city completely* (from its highest point down), κατὰ νώτου *in the rear* (of an army).

632. κατὰ with the ACCUSATIVE, *down along*; *passing over, through*, or *unto*; *pertaining to, according to*:

a. of PLACE: κατὰ ροῖν *down stream*, κατὰ γῆν καὶ θάλασσαν (over) *by land and by sea*, Ἡμ. Ζεὺς ἔβη κατὰ δαῖτα *Zeus came down to the feast*.

b. of TIME: κατ' ἐκείνον τὸν χρόνον *at that time*, κατὰ τὴν εἰρήνην *during the peace*, οἱ καθ' ἡμᾶς *our contemporaries*.

c. of OTHER RELATIONS: κατὰ τοῦτον τὸν τρόπον (according to) *in this manner*, κατὰ πάντα *in all respects*, κατὰ δύναμιν *according to ability*, κατὰ τοὺς νόμους *according to the laws*, κατ' ἐμέ *as regards me*, κατὰ Πίνδαρον, ἔριστον ὕδωρ *according to Pindar, water is best* (of all things).

d. in DISTRIBUTIVE expressions: Ἡμ. κατὰ φύλα *according to clans, each clan by itself*, κατὰ τρεῖς *by threes, three by three*, καθ' ἡμέραν *day by day, daily*.

IN COMPOSITION: *down, against*. Often it serves only to strengthen the meaning of the simple verb, and in many such cases it cannot be translated.

633. 3. ὑπέρ (Ἡμ. also ὑπείρ) *over* = Lat. *super*.

δπέρ with the GENITIVE:

a. of PLACE: *ὁ ἥλιος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν πορεύεται* the sun journeys above us.
 b. in derived sense, *for, in behalf of*: *μάχεσθαι ὑπὲρ τινος* to fight for one (orig. over him, standing over to defend), *ὁ ὑπὲρ τῆς πατρίδος κίνδυνος* the (peril) struggle for the fatherland;—also in place of: *ἐγὼ ὑπὲρ σοῦ ἀποκρινοῦμαι* I will answer in thy stead;—and on account of: *ὑπὲρ τῆς ἐλευθερίας ὑμᾶς εὐδαιμονίζω* I congratulate you on account of your freedom.—*ὑπὲρ* in the sense of *περί* concerning is rarely found before Demosthenes: *τὴν ὑπὲρ τοῦ πολέμου γνώμην τοιαύτην ἔχειν* to have such an opinion concerning the war.

634. *ὑπὲρ* with the ACCUSATIVE, over, beyond, of place and measure: Hm. *ὑπὲρ οὐδὸν ἐβήσετο* he passed over the threshold, *ὑπὲρ δύναμιν* beyond one's ability.
 In COMPOSITION: over, beyond, exceedingly, in behalf of.

V. With the Accusative and Dative.

635. *ἀνά* (cf. adv. *ἄνω* above) originally *up* (opposed to *κατά*).

ἀνά with the DATIVE, only in Epic and lyric poetry, *up on*: *ἀνά Γαργάρεω* *ἔκρη* on the summit of Gargarius, *χρυσέῃ ἀνά σκήπτρῳ* upon a golden sceptre.

636. *ἀνά* with the ACCUSATIVE, *up along*; passing over, through, or unto (cf. *κατά* with acc., 632):

a. of PLACE: *ἀνά ῥοῦν* *up stream*, *ἀνά πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν* over the whole land, Hm. *ἀνά στρατόν* through the camp.

b. of TIME: *ἀνά πᾶσαν τὴν ἡμέραν* (over) through the entire day.

c. in DISTRIBUTIVE expressions: *ἀνά τέτταρας* by fours.

PHRASES: *ἀνά κράτος* (up to his power) with all his might, *ἀνά λόγον* (up to) according to proportion, *ἀνά στόμα* *ἔχειν* to have in one's mouth, to talk about (cf. *διὰ*, 629).

In COMPOSITION: *up, back, again*.

VI. With the Accusative, Genitive, and Dative.

REM. The proper meaning of the preposition is, in general, most clearly seen with the dative.

637. 1. *ἀμφί* (Lat. *amb-*) connected with *ἀμφω* both: properly *on both sides of*; hence *about* (cf. *περί*, 649).

ἀμφί with the DATIVE, only Ionic and poetic, *about, and hence concerning, on account of*: Hm. *ἰδρώσει τελαμῶν ἀμφί στήδεσσι* the shield-strap will sweat about his breast, Hd. *ἀμφί ἀπόδω τῇ ἐμῇ πείσῳ* *μου* concerning my departure, I will obey you, poet. *ἀμφί φόβῳ* on account of fear.

638. *ἀμφί* with the GENITIVE, *about, concerning*: Hd. *ἀμφί ταύτης τῆς πόλιος* (about) in the neighborhood of this city, *διαφέρεσθαι ἀμφί τινος* to quarrel about something.

639. *ἀμφί* with the ACCUSATIVE, *about, of place, time, measure, occupation*: *ἀμφί τὰ ὅρια* (about) close to the boundaries, *ἀμφί τοῦτον τὸν χρόνον* about this time, *ἀμφί τὰ ἑξήκοντα* about sixty (Lat. *circiter sexaginta*), *ἀμφί δεῖπνον* *πνεῖν* to be busy about the supper.

PHRASES: *οἱ ἀμφί τινα* a person with those about him, his friends, followers, soldiers, etc.; hence even *οἱ ἀμφί Πλάτωνα* Plato, as head of a philosophic school.

In COMPOSITION: *about, on both sides*.

640. 2. ἐπί *on, upon.*

ἐπί with the DATIVE :

a. of PLACE : Hm. ἐπὶ χθονὶ σῆτον ἔδοντες *eating bread upon the earth, ἐπὶ τῇ θαλάσῃ οἰκεῖν to live (close upon) by the sea.*b. of TIME : ἐπὶ τούτοις *after these things, thereupon.*c. in OTHER RELATIONS : ἐπὶ τοῖς πράγμασι εἶναι *to be (over) at the head of affairs, ἐπὶ τοῖς πολεμοῖς εἶναι to be (dependent upon) in the power of the enemy, ἐπὶ τινι χαίρειν to rejoice (on the ground of) on account of something ;—especially of the AIM, on which an action proceeds : ἐπὶ παιδείᾳ τοῦτο ἔμαθες in order to an education hast thou learned this ;—and the CONDITION, on which an action depends : ἐπὶ τόκοις δανείζειν to lend on interest, ἐπὶ τούτῳ on this condition.*

641. ἐπί with the GENITIVE :

a. of SPACE,——to denote the place *where* : Κύπρος προῦφαίνετο ἐφ' ἄρματος *Cyprus appeared upon a chariot, ἐπὶ τοῦ εὐωνύμου (sc. κέρως) on the left (wing), ἐπὶ μαρτύρων in the presence of witnesses ;—or the place whither : ἐπὶ Σάμου πλεῖν to sail (upon) toward Samos.*b. of TIME : ἐπὶ Κροίσου ἔρχοντος *while Croesus reigned, ἐφ' ἡμῶν in our time, ἐπὶ κινδύνου in time of danger.*c. in OTHER RELATIONS : ἐπὶ τῆς ἀρχῆς μένειν *to remain in the office, λέγειν ἐπὶ τινος to speak (upon) with reference to some one, ἐφ' αὐτοῦ οἰκεῖν to live by himself (apart from others), ἐπ' ὀλίγων τεταγμένοι drawn up with little depth (few men in depth).*642. ἐπί with the ACCUSATIVE, *to (a position) upon, unto* : ἀναβαίνειν ἐφ' ἵππον *to mount on horseback, ἐπὶ δεξιᾷ toward the right.*PHRASES : ἐπὶ πολὺ *to a great distance, ὡς ἐπὶ τὸ πολὺ for the most part, τὸ ἐπ' ἐμέ as far as I am concerned.*In COMPOSITION : *upon, over, after, toward, unto.* Often it only marks the action as going forth upon the object, and in many such cases cannot well be translated.643. 3. μετὰ (akin to μέσος *medius*) *a-mid, among.*μετὰ with the DATIVE, poetic, chiefly Epic : Hm. Ἑκτορα δὲ θεὸς ἔσκε μετ' ἀνδράσι *Hector who was a god among men.*644. μετὰ with the GENITIVE, *with*, implying participation (cf. σύν, 628) : μετὰ τῶν συμμάχων κινδυνεύειν *to meet the dangers of battle (in common) with the allies, μετὰ δακρύων with (amid) tears, γῆρας μετὰ πενίας old age along with poverty.*

645. μετὰ with the ACCUSATIVE :

a. *to (a position) among or along with*, poetic : Hm. ἰὼν μετὰ ἔθνος ἐταίρων *going among the multitude of his friends, Hm. ἔνν δουρὶ μετ' Αὐτομέδοντα βεβήκει he went with his spear after (in pursuit of) Automedon.*b. *after* (so as to be with something, and obtain or secure it), poetic : Hm. βῆναι μετὰ πατρὸς ἀκονήν *to go after (in quest of) tidings of a father, Hm. πόλεμον μετὰ δωρήσαντο they were arming for war.*c. *after, in time or order* : μετὰ τὸν Πελοποννησιακὸν πόλεμον *after the Peloponnesian war, μετὰ θεοῦ ψυχῇ δευτέρῳ (after) next to the gods, the soul is (a thing) most divine.*PHRASES : μετὰ χεῖρας ἔχειν *to have in hand (prop. to take between the hands and hold there), μεθ' ἡμέραν by day (after day comes, begins).*

IN COMPOSITION: *with* (of sharing), *among*, *between*, *after*, *from one place to another* (*μετατιθέναι* to put in a new place).

646. 4. *παρά* (Hm. also *πάρ*, *παραί*) *alongside of*, *by*, *near*.

παρά with the DATIVE: Hm. *παρά νηυσὶ κορωνίσιν μμνᾶζειν* to remain *by* (the side of) the curved ships, *καὶ παρ' ἐμοὶ τις ἐμπειρία ἐστὶ* *with me too* (as it were, at my side) is some experience.

647. *παρά* with the GENITIVE, *from beside*, *from*, with verbs of MOTION and those which imply RECEIVING (outwardly or inwardly): Hm. *ἀπονοστεῖν παρὰ νηῶν* to return from the ships (from a position by or near them), *λαμβάνειν (μανθάνειν, ἀκοῦειν) παρὰ τινος* to take (learn, hear) from some one. Very rarely, and only in poetry, without the meaning "from": *ναϊετῶν παρ' Ἰσμήνου ρείθρων* dwelling by the currents of Ismenus.

648. *παρά* with the ACCUSATIVE, *to* (a position) *beside*, *unto*; also *along by*:

a. of PLACE: Hm. *τῷ δ' αὖτις ἴτην παρὰ νῆας* but they two went again to the ships (to be by or near them), Hm. *βῆ δ' ἀχέων παρὰ Δίνα θαλάσσης* he went sorrowing along the sea-shore.

b. of TIME: *παρ' ὅλον τὸν βίον* (along by) during his whole life.

c. of COMPARISON: *δεῖ τὰς πράξεις παρ' ἀλλήλας τιθέναι* we must put the actions beside each other, compare them, *μείζον τι παρὰ τοῦτο* somewhat larger in comparison with this.

d. of CAUSE: *παρὰ τὴν ἡμετέραν ἀμέλειαν Φίλιππος ἀΐζεται* on account of our neglect Philip is becoming great (prop. by it, in connection with it).

e. of EXCEPTION OR OPPOSITION: *ἐχομέν τι παρὰ ταῦτα ἄλλο λέγειν* beside this we have another thing to say, *παρὰ τὸν νόμον* contrary to the law (prop. passing by or beyond it, trans-gressing it) the opposite of *κατὰ* with acc. (632 c).

PHRASES: *παρὰ μικρόν* by little, within a little, *παρὰ μικρόν ἦλθον ἀποθανεῖν* I came near dying, *παρὰ πολὺ νικᾶν* to be (victorious by much) completely victorious, *παρ' οὐδὲν ποιεῖσθαι* to esteem as naught.

IN COMPOSITION: *beside*, *along by* or *past*, *aside*, *amiss*.

649. 5. *περί* around (on all sides, cf. *ἀμφί* 637).

περί with the DATIVE, not frequent in Attic prose:

a. of PLACE: Hm. *ἐνδυε περί στήθεσσι χιτῶνα* he put the mail-coat around his breast, Hm. *περί κῆρι* (about the heart) at heart, heartily.

b. of CAUSE: Hm. *περί οἷσι μαχεῖσθαι κτεάτεσι* fighting (about) in defence of his possessions, *ἐδείσαν περί τῷ χωρίῳ* they became alarmed for the place.

650. *περί* with the GENITIVE:

a. chiefly in derived sense, *about*, *concerning* (Lat. *de*): *βουλευόνται περί τοῦ πολέμου* they are taking counsel about the war, *τίνα δόξαν ἔχεις περί τούτων* what opinion hast thou concerning these things?

b. in Hm. (surrounding, and hence) *surpassing*, *more than*: *περί πάντων ἔμμεναι ἄλλων* to be superior to all others. Hence, in prose, such phrases as *περί πολλοῦ ποιεῖσθαι* to consider as (more than much) very important, desirable, *περί οὐδενὸς ἡγείσθαι* to esteem (just above nothing) very low, think little of.

651. *περί* with the ACCUSATIVE, nearly the same as *ἀμφί* (639): *περί Αἴγυπτον* about Egypt, in the region of Egypt; and in derived sense, *περί φιλοσοφίαν* *σπουδάζειν* to be busily engaged about philosophy.

IN COMPOSITION: *around*, (remaining) *over*, *surpassing* (with adjectives = Lat. *per* in *per magnus*).

For Hm. *περί* as adverb exceedingly, see 615.

652. 6. *πρός* (Hm. also *προτί, ποτί*) *at or by* (the front of, cf. *παρά*, 646), akin to *πρό*.

πρός with the DATIVE:

a. *at*: *ὁ Κύρος ἦν πρὸς Βαβυλῶνι* *Cyrus was at Babylon*. Also with verbs of motion (618 a): Hm. *ποτὶ δὲ σκῆπτρον βάλε γαῖη* *but he threw the staff on the ground* (so as to be, lie, there);—and in derived sense: *τὸν νοῦν προσέχετε πρὸς τούτῳ* *apply your mind to this*.

b. *in addition to*: *πρὸς τούτοις* *in addition to these things, furthermore*, *πρὸς τοῖς ἄλλοις* *beside all the rest*.

653. *πρός* with the GENITIVE:

a. *in front of, looking towards*: *πρὸς Θράκης κείσθαι* *to be situated over against Thrace*, *τὸ πρὸς ἐσπέρας τείχος* *the westward wall*, cf. *πρός* with acc.;—similarly in swearing: *πρὸς θεῶν* *before the gods, by the gods*. So *πρὸς πατρός* (μητρός) *on the father's (mother's) side*, *πρὸς Πρωταγόρου εἶναι* *to be on the side of Protagoras*, *πρὸς τινος λέγειν* *to speak on one's side, in one's favor*, Hm. *πρὸς γὰρ Διὸς εἰσι ξένοι* *for strangers are (on the side of) under the care of Zeus*. Often, to express what is natural or appropriate on the part of some one: *πρὸς λατροῦ ἐστὶ* *it is the way of a physician*, *οὐκ ἦν πρὸς τοῦ Κύρου τρόπου* *it was not according to the character of Cyrus*.

b. *from* (prop. from before, cf. *παρά*, 647): *ἔλθοις πρὸς θεῶν* *prosperity from the gods*;—sometimes used with passive verbs (instead of *ὑπό*, 656 b): *πρὸς τινος φιλείσθαι* *to be loved by some one* (cf. *ἐκ*, 624 c).

654. *πρός* with the ACCUSATIVE:

a. *to* (prop. to the front of): *ἔρχονται πρὸς ἡμᾶς πρέσβεις* *embassadors come to us*, *πρὸς τὸν δῆμον ἀγορεύειν* *to speak to (before) the people*.

b. *towards*: *πρὸς βορρᾶν* *towards the north*;—especially of DISPOSITION OR RELATION toward some one: *πιστῶς βασιλέα σπονδὰς ποιεῖσθαι* *to be faithfully disposed towards one*, *πρὸς βασιλέα σπονδὰς ποιεῖσθαι* *to make a truce with the king*, *δικάζεσθαι πρὸς τινα* *to carry on a law-suit against one*.

c. *with a view to, in reference to*: *πρὸς τὸ ἐαυτῷ συμφέρον* *in order to his own advantage*, *πρὸς τί με ταῦτ' ἐρωτᾷς* *(to what end) for what do you ask me this?* *πρὸς ταῦτα* *(in view of these things) therefore*, *διαφέρειν πρὸς ἀρετὴν* *to differ in respect to virtue*, *τὰ πρὸς τὸν πόλεμον* *the things pertaining to the war*, *πρὸς τὸ ἀργύριον τὴν εὐδαιμονίαν κρίνειν* *to judge of happiness (by reference to) according to money*.

PHRASES: *πρὸς ἡδοτὴν, χάριν* *with a view to please, gratify* (one's self or another), *πρὸς βίαν* *by (resort to) force, forcibly*, *πρὸς ὀργὴν* *in anger, angrily*, *οὐδὲν πρὸς ἐμέ* *it is nothing to me*.

In COMPOSITION: *to, towards, in addition*.

655. 7. *ὑπό* (Hm. also *ὑπαί*) *under* = Lat. *sub*.

ὑπό with the DATIVE: *ὑπὸ τῷ οὐρανῷ* *under the heavens*, *ὑπὸ τῷ ὄρει* *at the foot of the mountain*, *ὑπ' Ἀθηναίοις εἶναι* *to be under (the power of) the Athenians*, poetic in Hm. *χερσὶν ὑφ' ἡμετέρῃσιν Ἀλοῦσα* (*Troy*) *conquered (under) by our hands*.

656. *ὑπό* with the GENITIVE:

a. of PLACE: *ὑπὸ γῆς* *under the earth*;—hence in some expressions of DEPENDENCE: *ὑπ' αὐλητῶν χορεύειν* *to dance under (the lead of) flute-players*. But much oftener, under the working of a cause or agent: hence

b. of AGENCY, with PASSIVE VERBS or those of passive meaning: *τιμᾶσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν πολιτῶν* *to be honored by the citizens*, *ἡ πόλις ἔδλω ὑπὸ τῶν Ἑλλήνων* *the*

city was taken by the Greeks, πολλοὶ ἀπέθανον ὑπὸ τῶν βαρβάρων many died (were slain) by the barbarians.

c. of CAUSE: ὑπὸ γήρως ἀσθενής ἦν he was weak by reason of old age.

657. ὑπὸ with the ACCUSATIVE:

a. of PLACE, prop. to (a position) under: Hm. ὑπὸ πόντον ἐδύσετο κυμαίνοντα he dived under the surging sea; used also in expressions denoting rest (618 a): ὑπὸ τὸ ὄρος ἡλίζοντο they were passing the night at the foot of the mountain. Hence, in derived sense, of subjection: πόλεις τε καὶ ἔθνη ὑφ' αὐτοῦς ποιεῖνδαι to bring cities and nations under their power.

b. of TIME (under a time either impending or in progress): ὑπὸ νύκτα just before night (Lat. sub noctem); ὑπὸ τὴν νύκτα during the night.

In COMPOSITION: under, secretly, slightly, gradually. It is sometimes used where the idea under is foreign to our conceptions, and in many such cases can hardly be translated.

ADJECTIVES.

658. For attributive and predicate-adjective, see 488. For agreement of adjective and substantive, see 498. For omitted subject, and use of adjective as substantive, see 509. For peculiarities in number and gender, see 511–23. For use of adjective as adverb, see 226, 228. For neuter adjective used as cognate-accusative, see 547 c.

Degrees of Comparison.

659. POSITIVE FOR COMPARATIVE. The positive may express a quality as disproportioned to the circumstances of the case, and may thus have a comparative force:

ἡ χώρα μικρὰ δὴ ἐξ ἱκανῆς ἔσται the territory, from being sufficient, will become small (i. e. too small, smaller than its inhabitants require). In most cases of the kind, an INFINITIVE follows, usually with ὥς or ὥστε: ὀλίγοι ἐσμὲν ὥς ἐγκρατεῖς εἶναι αὐτῶν we are too few to have possession of them.

660. COMPARATIVE. The comparative degree may be followed by a genitive, or by ἢ than (see 585–6).

a. The genitive is always used, when the comparative is followed by a reflexive pronoun: ὅταν ἐν τινι κινδύνῳ ᾖσι, πολλῶ χεῖρον αὐτῶν λέγουσι whenever they are in any danger, they speak much worse (than themselves, i. e. than they do under other circumstances) than they usually do. Compare βέλτιστος αὐτοῦ (best of himself, better than in any other state) in his best estate (559 a).

b. ἢ is always used, when the two objects of comparison are adjectives: both of these are then put in the comparative: στρατηγοὶ πλείους ἢ βέλτους generals more numerous than good, συντομώτερον ἢ σαφέστερον διαλεχθῆναι to discourse more briefly than clearly.

c. ἢ is used after the comparative, when the quality is represented as disproportioned to something: thus ἢ κατὰ with the acc., ἢ or ἢ ὥς or ἢ ὥστε with the infin.: νομοδότης βελτίων ἢ κατ' ἀνθρώπον a lawgiver better (than according to man) than consists with man's nature, μέζω ἢ κατὰ δάκρυα πεπόνδασαι they

have suffered things too great for tears, βελτίους ἢ ὅπδ δῶρων παρατρέπεσθαι too good to be seduced by gifts, ἐλάττω δύναμιν ἔχει ἢ ὥστε τοὺς φίλους ὠφελεῖν he has too little power to serve his friends.

d. *ἡ* is sometimes irregularly omitted, when πλέον (πλεῖν) more or ἔλαττον (μείον) less is followed by a numeral not in the genitive: ἀποκτείνουσι τῶν ἀνδρῶν οὐ μείον πεντακοσίων they kill not less (than) 500 of the men. The same adverbs, with or without *ἡ*, may be used for any case or number of the adjective: thus in the last example, μείον = μέλλοντας; ἀπέθανον οὐκ ἔλαττον (= ἐλάττονες) τῶν ἑκοσίων there fell not less than 20, ἐν πλέον (= πλείοσιν) ἡ διακοσίοις ἔτεσι in more than 200 years.

661. Instead of the genitive or the particle *ἡ*, other forms are sometimes used with the comparative:

αἰρετώτερός ἐστι δ καλὸς θάνατος ἀντὶ τοῦ αἰσχροῦ βίου a noble death is more to be desired than (lit. instead of) a shameful life, μηδὲν περὶ πλείονος ποιοῦ πρὸ τοῦ δικαίου consider nothing as of more account than (lit. before) justice, χειμῶν μείζων παρὰ τὴν καθεστηκυῖαν ὥραν a cold more severe than (lit. in comparison with) the ordinary season, πρὸς ἅπαντας τοὺς ἄλλους οἱ Συρακούσιοι πλείω ἐπορίσαντο the Syracusans provided more than (lit. in relation to) all the rest, δ πόλεμος οὐχ ὅσων τὸ πλέον ἀλλὰ δαπάνης war is not a thing of arms so much as of expense (lit. not of arms more, but of expense).

662. The comparative is often used ABSOLUTELY, i. e. without any object depending on it. Such an object may then be understood from the connection:

αἰρετώτερον τὸ αὐταρκέστερον the more independent position is more desirable (than another less independent), μή τι νεώτερον ἀπαγγέλλεις do you report anything newer (than we know already)? ἐμεινὸν ἐστὶ ὑπὸ θεοῦ καὶ φρονίμου ἀρχεσθαι it is better to be governed by a divine and intelligent being.—Thus the comparative may signify MORE THAN OTHERS, MORE THAN IS USUAL OR PROPER, and may be rendered sometimes by the positive with TOO, QUITE, VERY: οἱ σοφώτεροι the wiser, men of superior wisdom, εἰ καὶ γελοιώτερον εἰπεῖν though it is rather a funny thing to say.

663. SUPERLATIVE. The superlative represents a quality as belonging to its subject in a higher degree than to any other individual of the same class. This class is most commonly designated by a genitive partitive (559 a), which may often be understood where there is none expressed. But the superlative is also used without definite reference to a class, to represent a quality as belonging to its subject in a very high degree: ἀνὴρ σοφώτατος a very wise man.

664. *Strengthened Forms.* The superlative is strengthened by various additions, especially by a prefixed ὥς or ὅτι, less often ἥ (in poetry also ὅπως):

ὥς ἐλαχίστων δεῖσθαι to have the very smallest wants, ὅτι μάλιστα as much as possible, ὅτι ἐν βραχυτάτῳ in the shortest possible space, ἡ ῥᾶστα in the easiest manner. Sometimes ὥς and ὅτι are used together: ἐμὲ ὥς ὅτι βέλτιστον γενέσθαι that I should become as good as may be. The adj. pron. οὗτος has a similar use: ὁρῶ τὰ πράγματα οὐχ οἷα βέλτιστα ὕντα I see that our affairs are not in the very best condition, ὕψος πάγου οἷον δεινωτάτου there being a frost of extreme severity.

a. These forms of expression appear to have arisen by incorporation and attraction (810-11): οὕτως δεῖσθαι, ὡς ἐλάχιστά ἐστι τοὺς πάντας (things) in that way, in which they (the things wanted) are least, ἐν τούτῳ δὲ τι βραχυτάτον ἐστι in that space which is shortest, ἐμὲ ὡς τοῦτο δὲ τι βέλτιστόν ἐστι γενέσθαι that I should become as that which is best, πάγου τοιοῦτον οἷος δεινотάτος ἐστι a frost of that sort which is most severe.

b. In such expressions, words denoting POSSIBILITY are sometimes found (but not with εἶμι): διηγήσομαι ὡς ἂν δύνωμι διὰ βραχυτάτων I will state in the briefest terms I am able, οἱ Λακεδαιμόνιοι σίτῃ ἢ ἀνυστὶν μετριωτάτῃ τρέφουσι the Lacedaemonians support life with an amount of bread as moderate as possible, ἦγε στρατιὰν ὅσῃν πλείστην ἐδύνατο he led as large an army as he could.

665. a. The superlative is also strengthened by δὴ annexed: μέγιστος δὴ the very greatest. For ἐν τοῖς with superl., see 627. — A negative form of expression may be used with emphasis: οὐκ ἐλάχιστος not least = very great (an example of *litotes*). — The superlative may receive emphasis from the numeral εἰς: πλείστα εἰς ἀνὴρ δυνάμενος ὠφελεῖν being able to render most aid (as one man, i. e.) beyond any other one man.

b. Sometimes μάλιστα is added to the superlative: διὰ τοῦς νόμους μάλιστα μέγιστοί ἐστε through the laws ye are most of all greatest. So μάλλον is sometimes found with the comparative: ἀσχυνηρότερος μᾶλλον τοῦ δέοντος bashful more than he ought to be.

666. The PARTICIPLES never form a comparative and superlative, but take μᾶλλον, μάλιστα instead. This is the case also with many verbals in τός, and with some other adjectives. It is sometimes the case even with adjectives which usually form the comparative and superlative.

PRONOUNS.

667. The PERSONAL PRONOUNS, when they stand in the nominative, are *emphatic*; otherwise they would be omitted (504 a):

καὶ σὺ ὄψει αὐτόν thou also wilt see him (thou as well as others). Yet they have little emphasis in some phrases, such as ὡς ἐγὼ ἀκούω (πυνθάνομαι, οἶμαι) as I hear (learn, think).

668. The pronoun οὗ, οἷ, etc., of the third person, is in Attic always *reflexive* (671 a); instead of it, αὐτός is used as a *personal* pronoun: this also, when it stands in the nom., is emphatic: εἶδον αὐτήν I saw her, αὐτὸς ἔφη (ipse dixit) he himself (the master) said it.

669. INTENSIVE PRONOUN. a. Αὐτός, in agreement with a substantive, is intensive or emphatic (= Lat. ipse): ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτὸς or αὐτὸς ὁ ἀνὴρ the man himself (538 b).

So with various shades of meaning: ἐπιστήμη αὐτὴ knowledge in itself (in its own nature); ἡ γεωργία πολλὰ καὶ αὐτὴ διδάσκει agriculture itself also (as well as other pursuits) affords much instruction; ἡγοῦμαι τὴν ἡμετέραν πόλιν αὐτὴν πολλὴ κρείσσω εἶναι I believe our city by itself (alone) to be much superior in strength; αὐτοὶ ὀργιζόμενοι οἱ στρατιῶται the soldiers being angry of themselves

(aside from the influence of others); ἐπ' αὐτοῖς τοῖς αἰγιαλοῖς *on the coasts themselves* (just upon, close upon, the coasts); τέτταρας ναῦς ἔλαβον αὐτοῖς ἀνδράσι *they took four ships, crews and all* (604). It is used, by a peculiar idiom, with ORDINAL numerals: ἐστρατήγει Νικίας τρίτος αὐτὸς *Nicias was general with two associates* (being himself third and chief).

b. It is often emphatic when it stands by itself (in agreement with a word understood); in the nom. it is always so (668), and sometimes in the oblique cases:

Βρασιδᾶς τῇ Θεσσαλῶν γῇ καὶ αὐτοῖς (sc. τοῖς Θεσσ.) φίλος ἦν *Brasidas was a friend to the country of the Thessalians and to (the people) themselves*, πλευστέον (sc. ὑμῖν) εἰς τὰς τριῆρεις αὐτοῖς ἐμβᾶσι (you) *must sail, having yourselves gone on board of the triremes, οὐχ οἶόντε ἀμελῇ αὐτὸν ὄντα* (sc. τινά) *ἄλλους ποιεῖν ἐπιμελεῖς it is impossible (for one) who is careless himself to make others careful.*

c. But usually, when standing by itself in an oblique case, it serves as a personal pronoun (668), or a weak demonstrative, referring to a person or thing previously mentioned (491 b):

Κύρῳ παρήσαν αἱ ἐκ Πελοποννήσου νῆες, καὶ ἐπ' αὐταῖς Πυθαγόρας *the ships from Peloponnesus joined Cyrus, and Pythagoras in command of them, οὐς δὲ μὴ εὕρισκον, κενोटάφιον αὐτοῖς ἐποίησαν such as they did not find, they made a cenotaph for them.*

For δ αὐτὸς *the same*, see 538 b.

670. The REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS refer to the subject of the sentence: τὰ ἄριστα βουλευέσθε ὑμῖν αὐτοῖς *take the best counsel for yourselves.*

a. When connected with a *dependent* verb (finite, infinitive, or participle), they refer to the subject, not of the dependent, but of the *principal* verb; and are then said to be INDIRECT REFLEXIVES:

τὰ ναυάγια, ὅσα πρὸς τῇ αὐτῶν (γῇ) ἦν, ἀνείλαντο *they took up the wrecks, as many as were close to their own (land), δ τύραννος νομίζει τοὺς πολίτας ὑπερετεῖν αὐτῷ the tyrant thinks that the citizens are servants to him (lit. to himself), τούτων ἦρξε Κύρος οὐχ αὐτῷ ὁμογλόττων ὄντων Cyrus became ruler of these, though they were not of the same tongue with him.*

b. Sometimes, however, the reflexive pronouns refer, not to the principal subject, but to a *dependent* word: ἀπὸ σαυτοῦ σε διδάξω *from yourself I will instruct you, ζηλοῦτε τοὺς μηδὲν κακὸν σφίσιν αὐτοῖς συνειδότας emulate those who are conscious (with themselves) in their own minds of no evil, τὸν κομάρχην ᾗχετο Ξενοφῶν ἄγων πρὸς τοὺς αὐτοῦ οἰκέτας Xenophon went conducting the governor of the village to his own people (the governor's, not Xenophon's).*

671. The personal pronouns are sometimes used instead of the reflexive:

δοκῶ μοι οὐκ ἀπαρδσκενος εἶναι *I (seem to myself to be) think that I am not without preparation;—especially for the indirect reflexives: οὐχ ἔξην δ τι χρῆσεσθε αὐτῷ νομίζει he thinks that you will not know what to do with him.*

a. The personal pronouns of the third person (οὗ, οἱ, etc.) are in Attic always used as indirect reflexives; but οὗ and οἱ are rare in Attic prose, and οἱ is seldom emphatic: ἐγκλήματα ἐποιούντο, ὅπως σφίσις ὅτι μέγιστη πρόφασις εἴη τοῦ πολεμεῖν *they were bringing charges, that they might have the greatest pos-*

sible color for making war, λέγεται Ἀπόλλων ἐκδεῖραι Μαρσύαν ἐρίζοντά οἱ περὶ σοφίας Apollo is said to have flayed Marsyas, when contending with him (Apollo) in respect to skill.

b. In Hm., οὗ, οἱ, etc., are freely used as personal pronouns (= Att. αὐτοῦ, -ῆς, etc.): αὐτόματος δέ οἱ ἦλθε Μενέλαος but Menelaus of his own accord came to him;—yet they are often reflexive: γαστήρ ἐκέλευσε ἔο μῆσασθαι ἀνάγκη the stomach requires one perforce to think of it.

672. a. The reflexive pronoun of the third person is sometimes used for that of the first and second: δεῖ ἡμᾶς ἀνερέσθαι ἑαυτοὺς we must question ourselves. —In Hm., the possessive pronoun οὗ (ἐός) has a similar use: οὐ γὰρ ἔγωγε ἧς (for ἐμῆς) γαίης δύναμαι γλυκερώτερον ἄλλο ιδέσθαι for I can look on nothing sweeter than (mine) own land.

b. The reflexive pronoun, in the plural forms, is often used for the reciprocal (ἀλλήλων, ἀλλήλοις, etc.): διελεγόμεθα ἡμῖν αὐτοῖς we were conversing (with ourselves) with one another.

673. The forms ἐμὲ αὐτόν, αὐτόν με, σὲ αὐτόν, αὐτόν σε, and the like, are emphatic only, not reflexive:

τοὺς πᾶδας τοὺς ἐμοὺς κατήσχυνε καὶ ἐμὲ αὐτόν he insulted my children and me myself, poet. αὐτῷ ταῦτά σοι δίδωμι to thee thyself do I give these things. Instead of ἐ αὐτόν, etc., in the third person, αὐτόν alone is used: λαμβάνουσιν αὐτόν καὶ γυναῖκα they take the man himself and his wife. In the plural, ἡμῶν αὐτῶν, etc., may be either reflexive or emphatic; αὐτῶν ἡμῶν, etc., emphatic only: but σφῶν αὐτῶν is only reflexive, and αὐτῶν σφῶν is never used.

a. But in Hm., to whom the compound reflexives are unknown (235 D), such forms as ἐ αὐτόν, οἱ αὐτῷ, σοι αὐτῷ, etc., are sometimes reflexive and sometimes emphatic.

674. The reflexive pronoun may be made to receive emphasis by prefixing αὐτός to it:

αὐτός in this use agrees, not with the reflexive itself, but with the subject to which it refers: αὐτὸς αὐτόν ἀπέκτεινε he (himself) killed himself, τὸν σοφὸν αὐτὸν αὐτῷ μάλιστα δεῖ σοφὸν εἶναι the wise man must be wise especially for himself. The two pronouns are separated by a preposition: τὰ μὲν αὐτὴ δὲ αὐτῆς ἡ ψυχὴ ἐπισκοπεῖ some things the soul surveys by itself; but not, usually, by the article: καταλέλυκε τὴν αὐτὸς αὐτοῦ δυναστείαν he has overthrown his own dominion.

675. POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS. The article is often used instead of an (unemphatic) possessive pronoun (527 d). (For the article with a possessive pronoun, see 538 c.)

a. The genitive of the personal pronoun is very commonly used instead of the possessive: σοῦ ὁ υἱός or ὁ υἱός σου (for the position, see 538 a). For the 3d person, the Attic prose always has αὐτοῦ, -ῆς his, her, its (instead of οὗ); and αὐτῶν their (instead of σφέτερος).—σφέτερος in Attic prose is always reflexive: οὗς or ἐός is only poetic.

b. The possessive, being thus nearly equivalent to the genitive of a personal pronoun, may have an adjective or appositive connected with it in the genitive (cf. 523 b): ἡ ὑμετέρα τῶν σοφιστῶν τέχνη ἐπιδέδωκε the art of you the sophists has advanced, poet. τὰμὰ δυστήνου κακὰ the ills of me, unhappy one, Hm. ὑμέτερος δ' εἰ μὲν θυμὸς νεμεσίζεται αὐτῶν if your (own) mind is offended.

676. The possessive pronouns often have a reflexive use :

τῶν χρημάτων σοι τῶν ἐμῶν κίχρημι *I lend to thee of my own property* : as to σφέτερος, see 675 a. In this use, ἡμέτερος, ὑμέτερος commonly take αὐτῶν (675 b) : ἡμέτερα αὐτῶν ἔργα οὐ λέγομεν *our own actions we do not speak* ; for σφέτερος αὐτῶν, the genitive ἐαυτῶν is frequent : τὰ σφέτερα αὐτῶν (or τὰ ἐαυτῶν) εὖ τῖσθαι *to manage well their own affairs*. The forms ἐμὸς αὐτοῦ (-ῆς), σὸς αὐτοῦ (-ῆς) are poetic : the genitives ἐμαυτοῦ (-ῆς), σεαυτοῦ (-ῆς) are used instead ; and in the third person, ἐαυτοῦ (-ῆς).

677. A possessive pronoun is sometimes equivalent to an *objective* genitive : εὖνοια ἡ ἐμὴ *good-will to me* (not my good-will to another) ; so σὴν χάριν (as a favor to thee) *for thy sake*.

678. DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS. The ordinary demonstrative is οὗτος *this, that*. "Οδε *this* (here) is used of something *near or present* ; ἐκεῖνος *that* (yonder), of something *remote*.

a. These pronouns, and especially ὅδε, are sometimes used almost as adverbs of place :

αἴτιος Χαιρεφῶν ὅδε *Chairephon here is to blame for it*, poet. ὁρῶ τήνδ' ἐκ δόμων στείχουσιν Ἰοκάστην *I see Jocaste coming hither from the house*, ἱππεῖς οὗτοι πολέμιοι φαίνονται *there are seen horsemen of the enemy* ("those horsemen" would be expressed by οἱ ἱππεῖς οὗτοι), νῆες ἐκεῖνα ἐπιπλέονσι *yonder are ships sailing towards us*.

679. In referring to an object already mentioned, οὗτος is generally used ; but ὅδε, in reference to an object yet to be mentioned : ἔλεξαν ταῦτα *they said these things* (before stated), ἔλεξαν τὰδε *they said these things* (which follow). The same distinction exists also between τοιοῦτος *such, τοσοῦτος so much, many, τηλικούτος so old, large*,—and the corresponding forms in δε, τοιῶςδε, τοσόςδε, τηλικόςδε.

a. Yet οὗτος is sometimes used—especially the neuter τοῦτο—in reference to a word or sentence following in apposition : οὐ τοῦτο μόνον ἐννοοῦνται, τί πείσονται *they think not of this alone, what they shall suffer*. More rarely, ὅδε is used in reference to something before mentioned.

b. Ἐκεῖνος is also used in referring to an object before mentioned, even when mentioned immediately before, if the object is thought of as remote, or is otherwise especially distinguished : Κύρος καθορᾷ βασιλέα καὶ τὸ ἀμφ' ἐκείνον στίφος *Cyrus observes the king and the band around him* (some way off, as leader of the opposite army). Ἐκεῖνος may even refer to a word or sentence following in apposition : παρὰ ἐκείνων, οἶμαι, παρὰ τῶν μηδέποτε πολεμίων *from those, I think, (viz.) from such as never were hostile*.

680. Οὗτος sometimes repeats the subject or object of a sentence with emphatic force :

ὁ τὸ σπέρμα πασῶν, οὗτος τῶν φύντων αἴτιος *the one who furnished the seed, he is responsible for what grew from it*. So αὐτός, but without emphasis : περὶδοσμαι τῷ πάππῳ, κρᾶτιστος ὢν ἱππεύς, συμμαχεῖν αὐτῷ *to my grandfather, I will try, being a first-rate horseman, to act as an ally to him*.

For καὶ ταῦτα and *that* with omitted verb, see 508 b.

a. Οὗτος is sometimes used in addressing a person : οὗτος, τί ποιεῖς *you there, what are you doing* (678 a).

681. RELATIVE PRONOUNS. For agreement of relative and antecedent, see 503. For peculiarities of relative sentences, see 807-23.

a. The ordinary relatives (*ὅς, ὅσος, οἷος, etc.*) are often used where the antecedent is indefinite: *πείθονται οὗς ἂν* (= *οὕστινας ἂν*) *ἡγῶνται βελτίστους εἶναι* *they obey* (those, any) *whom they may think to be best.*

b. But the indefinite relatives (*ὅστις, ὁπόσος, ὁποῖος, etc.*) are not used where the antecedent is definite or particular. Where the antecedent is apparently of this nature, an indefinite idea is really connected with it: *Hd. ἐπεθύμησε Πολυκράτεια ὑπολίσαι, δι' ὅντινα κακῶς ἤκουσε* *he desired to destroy Polycrates, (as being a person) on whose account he was ill spoken of.* Yet in late writers, *ὅστις, etc.*, are sometimes used without any indefinite idea.

For indefinite relatives used as (dependent) interrogatives, see 682, 825: as indefinites, see 816 a.

682. INTERROGATIVES. A question may be—1. one which the speaker himself asks (*direct question*): *τί βούλεις* *what do you want?* or—2. one which he describes as being asked (*indirect or dependent question*): *ἡρώτα τί βούλονται* *he asked what they wanted.*

The interrogatives (pronouns and adverbs, 247-8) are used in both kinds of questions. But in dependent questions, the indefinite relatives are more common: *ἡρώτα ὃ τι βούλονται*; in direct questions, they are never found.

For peculiarities of interrogative sentences, see 824-31.

683. INDEFINITE PRONOUNS. The pronoun *τις, τὶ*, may express indefiniteness, not in respect to the particular object, but in regard to its *nature or quality*:

ὁ σοφιστὴς πέφανται τις ἔμπορος *the sophist has been shown to be* (not some one who trades, but one who pursues some trade) *a sort of trader.* In this sense, it is often connected with adjectives: *μὴ βλάξ τις καὶ ἡλθίος γένωμαι* *lest I should come to be a sort of dull and simple fellow* (not some one who is dull, but one who has some dullness): *σο τοιαῦτ' ἔττα* (not some things of that kind, but) *things of some such kind*, *μέγας τις* *of some magnitude*, *ἐν βραχεὶ τινι χρόνῳ* *in a pretty short time*, *τριάκοντά τινας ἀπέκτειναν* *they killed* (some thirty) *about thirty*, *ὀλίγοι τινὲς* *some few.*

a. So *τι* with adverbs: *σχεδὸν τι* *pretty near*, *μηδὲν τι* *πάνυ διωκόμενοι* *scarcely pursued at all* (lit. a sort of none at all).

b. *Πᾶς τις, ἕκαστός τις*, denote *every one, each one*, taken at pleasure. *Τίς* is sometimes used in the sing., when *several* must be thought of: *χρὴ δεῖπναι ὃ τι τις ἔχει* *whatever one* (and another) *has, he (they) must make a supper of it.*

c. *Τίς* is sometimes used with an implied notion of *importance*: poet. *ἤβχαις τις εἶναι* *you pretended to be somebody* (of consequence), *λέγειν τι* *to say something* (worth while): *σο οὐδὲν λέγειν* *to say nothing* (worth while).

THE VOICES.

A. ACTIVE.

684. The active voice represents the subject as acting. It is transitive when the action passes over to a direct object, otherwise intransitive.

a. The active voice of some verbs has both a transitive and an intransitive meaning:

ελαύνειν tr. to drive, intr. to ride, march; *πράττειν* tr. to do, intr. *εὖ* (κακῶς) *πράττειν* to (do, i. e.) succeed well (ill); *ἔχειν* tr. to have, hold, intr. *ἔχει δὴ* (hold) stop now, *ἔχ' ἡρέμα, ἡσυχῇ* (hold) keep still, *καλῶς ἔχει* Lat. bene se habet, it is well.—In English, this is still more common, as in the verbs to move, turn, break, melt, increase, etc.

In some verbs, the two meanings belong to different tenses, see 416-7.

685. Some transitive verbs have an intransitive meaning only when compounded with a preposition:

βάλλειν to throw, *μεταβάλλειν* (to throw from one place to another) to change tr. and intr., *εἰσβάλλειν* and *ἐμβάλλειν* to make an invasion, also (of rivers) to empty; *διδόναι* to give, *ἐνδιδόναι* to give in, surrender tr. and intr., *ἐπιδιδόναι* to advance, improve; *κόπτειν* to cut, *προκόπτειν* to make progress; *φέρειν* to bear, *διαφέρειν* to differ.

For intransitive verbs which become transitive in composition, see 544 d.

686. A subject is often described by the active as doing what it only causes another to do (*causative* use): *ὁ Κύρος κατέκαυσε τὰ βασιλεία* Cyrus burnt the palace, i. e. caused it to be burnt.

B. MIDDLE.

687. The middle voice represents the subject as acting on itself, that is, as affected by its own action.

It is, therefore, *reflexive* in meaning, the action, as it were, turning back upon the agent. Like the active, it is transitive when it takes a direct object: *πράττεσθαι χρήματα* to get one's self money;—otherwise, intransitive: *ἀπέχεσθαι* (to hold one's self away) to abstain.

The subject may be variously affected by the action. Hence we distinguish the following uses of the middle:

688. 1. The DIRECT MIDDLE,—in which the subject of the action is at the same time its direct object:

λούεσθαι to wash (one's self), *τρέπεσθαι* to turn (one's self), *ἐπιδείκνυσθαι* to show one's self, *ἵσταςθαι* to set one's self, *καλύπτεσθαι* to cover one's self. Instead of the reflexive form, an intransitive verb is often to be used in Eng.: *παύειν* to make cease, *παύεσθαι* (to make one's self cease) to cease; *φαίνειν* to show, *φαίνεσθαι* (to show one's self) to appear; *πειθεῖν* to persuade (cause to believe), *πειθεσθαι* (to make one's self believe) to trust, comply.

a. The direct middle is much less frequent than the indirect: instead of it, the active voice is generally used with a reflexive pronoun. Even with the middle voice a reflexive pronoun is sometimes used for the sake of clearness or emphasis: *φθήσονται ἡ κακίᾳ ἡμᾶς ἢ σφᾶς αὐτοὺς βεβαιώσασθαι* *they will get the start either in harming us or in securing themselves.*

689. 2. The INDIRECT MIDDLE,—in which the subject of the action is at the same time its indirect object, most commonly as dative of interest, FOR *one's self*:

πορίζειν to procure, *πορίζεσθαι* (*χρήματα*) to procure (money) for one's self, *σπᾶσθαι τὸ ξίφος* to draw (for one's self) one's own sword, *ἄγεσθαι γυναῖκα* to take a wife (to one's own house), *μεταπέμπομαι τινα* I send after one (that he may come to me), *Ἡμ. αὐτὸς ἐφέλκεται ἄνδρα σίδηρος* the iron itself draws the man to it. Thus too, *ὁ νομοδότης τίδησι νόμους* the lawgiver makes laws (for others), but *ὁ δῆμος τίθεται νόμους* the people makes laws for itself.

a. It may be for the interest of the subject that something should be removed from it: *ἀμύνεσθαι κίνδυνον* to ward off danger (for one's self, i. e.) from one's self, *τρέπομεθα τοὺς πολεμίους* we turn the enemy from ourselves, put them to flight, *ἀποδόσθαι ναὺν* to sell a ship (prop. to give it from and for one's self, for value received).

b. In some verbs, the indirect middle has a *causative* use (686):

διδάσκειν τὸν υἱόν I procure instruction for my son (make others teach him for me), *παράτιθεμαι δείπνον* I have a meal served up to me (make others serve it for me); *δανείζω* I lend, *δανείζομαι* (I make one lend to me) I borrow; *μισθώω* I let for hire, *μισθούμαι* (I make one let to me) I hire; *δικάζω* I give judgment, *δικάζομαι* (I make one give judgment for me, in my case) I maintain a suit at law.

690. 3. The SUBJECTIVE MIDDLE,—in which the subject is thought of as acting in his own sphere, with his own means and powers:

παρέχειν to furnish in any way, *παρέχεσθαι* to afford from one's own property; *ποιεῖν πόλεμον* to make war simply, *ποιεῖσθαι πόλεμον* to make war with one's own resources; *λαμβάνειν τι* to take something, *λαμβάνεσθαι τι* to take hold of something with one's own hand; *σκοπεῖν* to view, *σκοπεῖσθαι* to take one's own view, consider in his mind.

a. Hence some *intransitive* verbs form a middle, which gives special prominence to the subject, as acting in his own sphere: *βουλεύειν* to take counsel, *βουλεύεσθαι* to take one's own counsel, form his own plan; *πολιτεύειν* to be a citizen, act as such, *πολιτεύεσθαι* to perform one's civic duties (espec. public duties), to conduct public affairs; *πρεσβεύειν* to be an ambassador, negotiator, *πρεσβεύεσθαι* (used of the state) to conduct its negotiations (by sending ambassadors).

691. The following verbs may be added to those already given, as showing various and important differences of meaning between active and middle: *αἰεῖν* to take, *αἰεῖσθαι* to choose; *ἄπτειν* to fasten, *ἄπτεσθαι* (to fasten one's self to) to touch; *ἔχειν* to hold, *ἔχεσθαι* to hold on to, hence to be close to; *τιμωρεῖν τινα* to act as avenger or helper to a person, *τιμωρεῖσθαι τινα* to avenge one's self on a person; *ἄρχω* I begin (in advance of others, opposed to *ὕστερῳ* am behind), *ἄρχομαι* I begin (my own work, without reference to others, opposed to *παύομαι*

I cease); *ὁ ῥήτωρ γράφει νόμον* the orator (writes) proposes a law, *ὁ κατήγορος γράφεται τὸν ἀδικήσαντα* the plaintiff brings his suit (indictment) against the offender.

a. The same verb may have different uses of the middle voice: thus *διδάσκειν* indirect middle with causative meaning (689 b); but also as direct middle, *I teach myself, learn*.

692. DEPONENT VERBS show the same uses of the middle voice, and differ from the verbs already given only in having no active:

thus, Direct Middle, *ὑπισχνέσθαι* (to hold one's self under) to undertake, promise; Indirect, *δέχεσθαι* to receive (to one's self), *κτᾶσθαι* to acquire (for one's self), *ἀναβιώσασθαι* causative, to (make live again) re-animate; Subjective, *ἀγωνίζεσθαι* to contend (with one's own powers), *οἰεσθαι* to think (in one's own mind).—For passive deponents, see 413.

For future middle used in passive sense, see 412 b.

C. PASSIVE.

693. The passive voice represents the subject as acted on, or suffering an action.

Hence the object of the active verb becomes the subject of the passive. The subject of the active verb (the agent) is variously expressed with the passive; sometimes by the dative (600): usually by *ὑπό* with the genitive; rarely by other prepositions (624 c, 653 b).

694. The passive is used in Greek more freely than in Latin, especially in these particulars:

a. Many verbs form a passive voice, which in the active take their object in the genitive or dative (not in the accusative): *καταφρονῶ τινος* I despise some one, *καταφρονεῖται τις ὑπ' ἐμοῦ*; *πιστεύουσι τῷ βασιλεῖ* they trust the king, *ὁ βασιλεὺς πιστεύεται ὑπ' αὐτῶν*.

b. Neuter passive participles are formed from verbs wholly intransitive: *τὰ στρατεύόμενα* the things done in making war, military operations, *τὰ σοὶ πολιτευμένα* thy political course or conduct.

c. Dependent verbs (though properly middle, 413) are sometimes used with passive meaning: in this use, the aorist and future take the passive form: *βιάζεσθαι* to do violence, Aor. *βιάσασθαι*; but also pass. to suffer violence, Aor. *βιάσθηναι* (cf. 415). So too in other verbs, a passive meaning may arise from that of the middle: *αἰεῖν* to take; Mid. *αἰεῖσθαι*, Aor. *ἐλέσθαι*, to choose; Pass. *αἰεῖσθαι*, Aor. *αἰεθῆναι*, to be taken, also to be chosen.

REM. d. On the other hand, the Latin impersonal passive from intransitive verbs (*curritur, ventum est*, etc.) is unknown to the Greek.

For Aor. Pass. with middle sense, see 414.

THE TENSES.

695. The tenses of the verb distinguish the action—1. in relation to its own progress:—2. in relation to the time of speaking. Hence

1. The tenses represent the ACTION as *continued, completed, or indefinite*.

a. In the indefinite tenses, the action is viewed at the OUTSET of its progress, as introduced into being, *brought to pass*, without reference to continuance or completion. In the continued tenses, it is viewed in the COURSE of its progress, as *going on*, without reference to introduction or completion. In the complete tenses, it is viewed at the CLOSE of its progress, as *concluded*, without reference to introduction or continuance.

696. 2. The tenses of the *indicative* also express TIME, *present, past, and future*. Thus

Action.	Time.	Tense.	Example.
continued	at the present time	Present	γράφω <i>am writing</i>
"	at a past	Imperfect	ἔγραφον <i>was writing</i>
bro't to pass	at a past	Aorist	ἔγραψα <i>wrote</i>
"	at a future	Future	γράψω <i>shall write</i>
completed	at the present	Perfect	γέγραφα <i>have written</i>
"	at a past	Pluperfect	ἔγεγράφευ <i>had written</i>
"	at a future	Fut. Perf.	γεγράφομαι <i>shall have</i> [been written]

a. It will be observed that the above scheme has no form for action brought to pass at the present time, or action continued at a future time. But these deficiencies are usually supplied by the present and the future: thus γράφω *I am writing*, but also *I write*; γράψω *I shall write*, also *I shall be writing*.

b. The other modes of the present, perfect, and aorist represent the action as continued, completed, or indefinite, without reference to the time of speaking. But as regards the optative, infinitive, and participle, of the aorist, see 717: for the same modes of the future, see 718.

I. TENSES OF THE INDICATIVE.

A. PRESENT.

697. UNIVERSAL TRUTHS. A proposition which is *always* true, is generally expressed by the present, as being true *now*:

ἔστι θεός *there is a god*, ἡ ἀλήθεια ἐπικρατεῖ πάντων *truth prevails over all things*.—But sometimes it is expressed by the PERFECT or the FUTURE, as that which has been or will be true: πολλοὶ διὰ δόξαν μεγάλα κακὰ πεπόνθασιν *many on account of glory have suffered great evils*, ἀνὴρ ἐπιεικής ἀπολέσας τι βῆστρο οἶσται *a reasonable man, when he has lost anything, will bear it very easily*.—For a similar use of the AORIST, see 707.

698. **PRESENT FOR PERFECT.** The present of some verbs may be used to express an action which belongs to the past, but has results that continue in the present:

ἀκούω I hear, also I (have heard and so) *am informed*; *νικάω* I conquer, or (have conquered) *am victorious*; *φεύγω* I flee, or (have fled) *am in exile*; *ἀδικέω* I do wrong, or (have done wrong) *am a wrong-doer*. The presents *ἤκω* I am come, *οἶχομαι* I am gone, are only used in this way.

699. **PRESENT FOR PAST OR FUTURE.** In vivid narration, a past event is often thought of and expressed as present.

The tense in this use of it is called **HISTORICAL PRESENT**; it is freely interchanged with the historical tenses (263): *Δαρείου καὶ Παρυσάτιδος παῖδες γίγνονται δύο of Darius and Parysatis are born two sons, ἐπεὶ ἤγειτο Ἀρχίδαμος ἐπὶ τοὺς πολεμίους, ἐνταῦθα οὗτοι οὐκ ἐδέξαντο, ἀλλ' ἐγκλίνουσιν when Archidamus was leading against the enemy, these did not abide the attack, but turn to flee.*

a. Even a **FUTURE** event, when thought of as immediate or certain, may be expressed by the present: *μικρὰ εἰπὼν ἤδη καταβαίνει after having said a little, I am already coming down*. This is the general use of *εἶμι* I (am going, i. e.) *am about to go* (405 a).

700. **PAST FOR PRESENT.** Sometimes (especially in letters) a writer puts himself in the position of the reader, and views the moment of writing as a past time: *πράσσει μετ' Ἀρταβάζου, ὃν σοὶ ἐπεμψα negotiate with Artabazus, whom I (sent) send to thee*.

a. A past tense is sometimes used, where a present fact or truth is thought of as perceived (or not perceived) at a past time: *οὐ τοῦτ' ἦν εὐδαιμονία κακοῦ ἀπαλλαγῇ this—deliverance from evil—is not happiness* (as we before supposed it to be).—The future also may be used in a similar way.

B. IMPERFECT.

701. The imperfect is used especially where different past actions are conceived as going on at the same time. It is used also in reference to past actions frequently repeated, and in reference to past states or conditions:

Ἦμ. ὅφρα μὲν ἡὼς ἦν καὶ ἀέξετο ἱερὸν ἥμαρ, τόφρα μὲν ἀμφοτέρων βέλε' ἤπιετο, πίπτε δὲ λαὸς as long as it was morning and the sacred day was increasing, so long were the weapons of both parties clashing, and the people were falling, οὐποτε μείον ἀπεστρατοπεδεύοντο οἱ βάρβαροι τῶν Ἑλλήνων ἐξήκοντα σταδίων the barbarians never encamped (in their repeated encampments) at a less distance from the Greeks than sixty stades, τοὺς ἐπιόρκους καὶ ἀδίκους ὡς εὖ ὠπλισμένους ἐφοβέτο the perjured and unjust he was afraid of as (thinking them) well armed.

702. **IMPERFECT OF ATTEMPTED ACTION.** The imperfect often represents an action as attempted merely, not accomplished:

Κλέαρχος τοὺς στρατιώτας ἐβίδετο ἰέναι· οἱ δὲ αὐτὸν ἔβαλλον, ἐπεὶ ἤρξατο προίεναι Clearchus (was forcing) attempted to force his soldiers to march; but they were throwing stones at him, when he began to go forward.—As this use grows out of the idea of continued action, it is sometimes found in the PRESENT: thus δίδωμι I am (proposing to give) offering, Ἦμ. τέρποντες πυκινὴς ἀκαχήμενον· οὗτι δὲ θυμῷ τέρπετο endeavoring to amuse (Achilles) in his grievous affliction; but he was by no means amused in spirit.

703. Verbs of OBLIGATION are used in the imperfect, to express that which ought to be, but is not:

ἔδει τοὺς λέγοντας μήτε πρὸς ἑχθρὰν ποιῆσαι τὸν λόγον μήτε πρὸς χάριν the speakers ought not to make their discourse with any reference either to enmity or to favor (i. e. they do speak with partiality, but were under prior obligation not to do so). Thus also χρῆν it were proper, εἰκὸς ἦν it were fitting.

704. The imperfect is sometimes used with ἄν, to express a customary past action (action which took place, if occasion served, at various past times):

ἀναλαμβάνων αὐτῶν τὰ ποιήματα διηρώτων ἂν τί λέγοιεν taking up their poems, I (would be asking) was often asking them (the authors) what they meant.—The AORIST INDICATIVE with ἄν has a similar use, but without the idea of continued action which belongs to the Impf.: ἔλεξεν ἄν he (would say) was accustomed to say.

C. AORIST.

705. The aorist is used in narrating past actions, when thought of merely as events or single facts, without reference to the time they occupied, or to other actions going on at the same time:

τοξικὴν καὶ λατρικὴν καὶ μαντικὴν Ἀπόλλων ἀνεῦρε Apollo invented archery and medicine and divination, Hm. τὴν δὲ πολὺ πρῶτος Ἴδε Τηλέμαχος Διοσιδῆς, βῆ δ' ἰδὺς προθύροιο, νεμεσσήδῃ δ' ἐνὶ θυμῷ ξείνον δῖδρα δύρῃσιν ἐφειστάμεν, ἐγυῖδι δὲ στάς χεῖρ' ἔλε δεξιτερῇν καὶ ἐδέξατο χάλκεον ἔγχος but long before others, godlike Telemachus saw her, and went straight toward the door-way, and was vexed in his spirit that a stranger should stand long at the door, and standing near he took her right hand and received the brazen spear.

706. AORIST FOR PERFECT OR PLUPERFECT. The aorist indicative is often used in Greek where the perfect or pluperfect might be used with more exactness:

τῶν οἰκετῶν οὐδένα κατέλειπε, ἀλλ' ἅπαντας πέπρακε of his servants he (left) has left no one, but has sold them all, Δαρείος Κύρον μεταπέμπτει (699) ἀπὸ τῆς ἀρχῆς ἧς αὐτὸν σατράπην ἐποίησε Darius sends for Cyrus from the government of which he (made) had made him satrap. The aorist is thus used with the temporal conjunctions, ἐπεὶ, ὥς, ὅτε, when, as in Latin the perfect with postquam, ubi, ut: ὥς δὲ Κύρος ἤσθετο τῆς κραυγῆς, ἀνεπήδησεν ἐπὶ τὸν ἵππον when Cyrus (had) perceived the outcry, he leaped upon his horse.

707. GNOMIC AORIST. General facts, established by experience, are often expressed by the aorist indicative, referring to past instances in which the fact appeared.

The aorist, in this use, is freely interchanged with the present; and the English present indefinite is naturally used in rendering it: τῷ χρόνῳ ἡ δίκη πάντος ἦλδ' ἀποτισαμένη with time justice always (came) comes inflicting retribution, τὰς τῶν φαῶλων συνουσίας ὀλίγος χρόνος διέλυσε the associations of the bad a little time (is wont to) dissolve. It is called *gnomic aorist*, as being especially frequent in proverbs or maxims (γνώμαι). By Hm. it is often used in *similes* or comparisons.

708. INCEPTIVE AORIST. In many verbs, the present of which denotes a continued state, the aorist expresses the inception of that state (695 a):

ἔρχειν to exercise dominion, *ἔρξαι* to attain dominion; *ἔβασιλευε* he was king, *ἔβασιλευσε* he became king; *ισχύειν* to be strong, *ισχύσαι* to grow strong; *σιγᾶν* to be silent, *σιγῆσαι* to become silent; *ἔχειν* to hold, *ἔχειν* to possess, *σχεῖν* to take hold of, *γετ* possession of; *φαίνεσθαι* to appear, be evident, *φανῆναι* to become evident; *κινδυνεύειν* to be in danger, *κινδυνεύσαι* to incur danger; *νοσεῖν* to be sick, *νοσῆσαι* to be taken sick.—This use is found in all the modes of the aorist.

709. The aorist is sometimes used, especially in the 1 Sing., to denote an action which began to be, just before the moment of speaking: *ἐγέλασα* I can't help laughing (was made to laugh by something just seen or heard), poet. *ἐπ' ἤνθεο ἔργον καὶ πρόνοιαν ἦν ἔδου* I praise the work, and the forethought which you exercised.

For the aorist indicative with *ἄν*, see 704.

D. FUTURE.

710. a. The second person of the future is used as a softened form of command (*Future for Imperative*):

οὕτως οὖν ποιήσετε καὶ τελεσεσθέ μοι (thus then ye will do) *do thus and obey me*. With negatives, it expresses prohibition: *οὐκ ἐπιорκήσεις* thou (wilt) *shalt not swear falsely*. But in negative questions, it forms a lively expression for urgent demand: *οὐ περιμενεῖς* wilt thou not wait? *οὐ μὴ λαλήσεις, ἀλλ' ἀκολουθήσεις* ἐμοί (won't you not talk) *don't talk, but follow me*.

b. With the future indicative, *ἄν* (Hm. *κέν*) is sometimes used to mark the future event as contingent: *εἰ οἶδα ὅτι ἔσμενος ἂν πρὸς ἄνδρα οἶος σὺ εἰ ἀπαλλαγῇται* I know well that he will gladly be reconciled (should opportunity be given) to a man such as thou art, Hm. *ὁ δὲ κεν κεχολώσεται, ὃν κεν ἴκωμαι* but he will be angry, to whom I may come (= if I come to any one, he will be angry).

c. In relative sentences, the future indicative is often used to express purpose: *οὐ γὰρ ἔχομεν σίτον ὧν σόμεθα* for we have nothing with which (we shall buy) to buy corn.—For *ὅπως* with Fut. Ind. used in this way, see 756.

711. PERIPHRASTIC FUTURE. To represent a future action as immediately expected or intended, the verb *μέλλω* is used with the infinitive of the present or future, or (more rarely) the aorist:

μέλλω ὑμᾶς ἔχειν (ἄξειν, ἀγαγεῖν) εἰς Ἀσίαν (in Asiam vos ducturus sum) I am about to lead you into Asia.—Other tenses of *μέλλω* are used in a similar way: *πλησίον ἦδη ἦν ὁ σταθμὸς, ἔνθα ἔμελλον καταλύσειν* the station was near, where they were about to stop for the night. Cf. Lat. *ducturus eram, ero*, etc.—The phrase *πῶς (τί) οὐ μέλλω*—; has a peculiar meaning, *how (why) should I not—? πῶς οὐ μέλλει τὸ σοφώτερον κάλλιον φαίνεσθαι* why should not that which is wiser appear nobler?

E. PERFECT.

712. PERFECT WITH PRESENT MEANING. Several perfects express a continued state, the result of a completed action, and thus have a present meaning:

μνήσκμαι (from μνήσκω: I have recalled to mind, and hence) *I remember*, Lat. *memini*; κέκλημαι (from καλέω: I have received a name and still bear it) *I am called*; ἔκτημαι (from κτάνω: I have acquired) *I possess*; ἡμφίεσμαι (from ἡμφιέννυμι: I have dressed myself) *I am dressed*; πέποιδα *I (have put confidence) have confidence in*; πέφυκα *I (have been produced) am by nature*; ἔστηκα *I (have set myself) stand*; βέβηκα *I (have stepped) stand fast*, also *I am gone*; ὤλωλα *I (have suffered destruction) am ruined*. Here belong also the perfects οἶδα *know*, οἶκα *am like*, ἐσθλα *am accustomed*, δέδοικα *am afraid*, κέκραγα (Pres. κράζω rare) *cry*, and several others: though it may be doubted whether some of these ever expressed completed action.

a. In these verbs, the *pluperfect* has the meaning of an *imperfect*: ἔεκτεήμην *I was in possession of*, ἑστήκειν *I was standing*;—and the *future perfect* has the meaning of a simple *future*: μνησσομαι *I shall remember*.

For the aorist used instead of the perfect or pluperfect, see 706.

F. FUTURE PERFECT.

713. This tense is formed only in the middle voice (264 b), though usually with passive meaning. In the active, its place is supplied by using the perfect participle with the future of εἶμι to be: ἀν ταῦτ' εἰδόμεν, τὰ δεόντα ἐσόμεθα *ἐγνωκότες if we know these things, we shall have recognized our obligations*.

II. TENSES IN OTHER MODES.

714. PRESENT. The other modes of the present represent the action as CONTINUED, whether in present, past, or future time:

μαινόμεθα πάντες, ὅπότεν ὀργιζόμεθα *we are all insane, as often as we are angry*, ἔλεγον τῷ Εὐθύδημῳ ὅτι πάντες ἔτοιμοι εἰεν μανθάνειν *they said to Euthydemus that they were all ready to learn*, ὁτῶ ποιήσω ὅπως ἂν σὺ κελεύς *I will act as you may command* (be commanding) Lat. *sic agam ut tu me agere jubeas*, οἷκ ἐθέλονσι (ἡδέων, ἐδελέθονσι) μάχεσθαι *they are not (were not, will not be) willing to fight*, ἔτυχον ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ καθεύδοντες *they happened to be sleeping in the market-place*.

715. PERFECT. The other modes of the perfect represent the action as COMPLETED, whether in present, past, or future time:

φαίνομαι (ἐφάνην, φανήσομαι) οὐδὲν κακὸν σε πεποιηκός *I appear (appeared, shall appear) to have done thee no wrong*, οὐ βουλευέσθαι ἔρα, ἀλλὰ βεβουλευέσθαι *it is time, not to be consulting, but to have consulted* (finished and decided), Ἡέρξης ὡς ἐπύθετο τὸν Ἑλλησποντον ἐσεύχθαι, προήγεν ἐκ τῶν Σάρδεων *when Xerxes learned that the Hellespont was bridged over* (already, ὅτι ἔσκευτο), ἦεν ἄγγελος λέγων ὅτι Σύνεσις λελοιπὸς εἴη τὰ ἔκρη *there came a messenger saying that Syennesis had left the heights*, οὐδεμία παρανεύς ἱκανὸς ποιεῖν ποιήσει, ἢν μὴ πρόσθεν ἡσκηκότες ᾧσι *no exhortation will make (men) able to endure toil, unless they have had previous exercise*.

716. AORIST. The other modes of the aorist represent the action as BROUGHT TO PASS, whether in present, past, or future time :

σύ μοι ἀποκρίναι do thou answer me, μὴ θαυμάσῃτε, ἐὰν παρὰδοξον εἶπω τι be not amazed, if I say something surprising, οἱ τριάκοντα προσέταξαν ἀπαγαγεῖν Λέοντα, ἵν' ἀποθάνοι the thirty gave orders to lead away Leon, that he might be put to death, ἐπιθυμεῖ (ἐπεθύμει, ἐπιθυμήσει) ἑλλόγμος γενέσθαι he desires (desired, will desire) to become famous.

a. It is often difficult to express the difference between these modes as used in the present and in the aorist. In general, the present is used when *continuance* is naturally thought of; otherwise, the aorist, especially in reference to *single or transient* actions: χαλεπὸν τὸ ποιεῖν, τὸ δὲ κελεῦσαι ῥᾶδιον it is difficult to execute (in continued action), to command (a single, transient act) is easy; εἰ πρ' ἔχεις ἀντιλέγειν, ἀντίλεγε· εἰ δὲ μή, πᾶσαι πολλάκις λέγων τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον if thou hast any answer to make, answer (in continued discourse); but if not, cease (at once) repeating the same statement.—Yet the briefest action may be viewed as going on, and thus expressed by the present; while the longest action may be viewed without reference to its length, simply as brought to pass, and thus expressed by the aorist.

For the aorist used (in all modes) to express an *incipient* state, see 708.

717. The AORIST PARTICIPLE, however, represents the action as *prior* to that of the principal verb in the same sentence:

Κροῖσος Ἄλυν διαβὰς μεγάλην ἀρχὴν καταλύσει Croesus having crossed the Halys will destroy a great empire, παθὼν δέ τε νῆπιος ἔργον (707) by (previous) suffering even a fool becomes wise.

a. Properly, the Aor. Part. represents the action only as *introduced* (brought to pass) before that of the principal verb; in its *continuance*, the former may coincide with the latter: Ἡμ. δέσας δ' ἐκ θρόνου ἄλτο καὶ ἴαχε and (having become afraid) in fear he sprang from his throne and cried. Thus the Aor. Part., when joined to a principal verb in the aorist, may denote the *means* or *manner*: εὖ γε ἐπόησας ἀναμνήσας με thou didst well in reminding me.

b. The aorist OPTATIVE and INFINITIVE, used in dependent assertions (734), may represent the action as *prior* to that of the principal verb with which they are connected: οἱ Ἴνδοι ἔλεξαν ὅτι πέμψειε σφᾶς ὁ Ἰνδῶν βασιλεὺς (Indic. ὅτι ἐπεμψε) the Indians said that the king of the Indians had sent them, Κύκλωπες λέγονται ἐν Σικελίᾳ οἰκῆσαι the Cyclopes are said to have lived in Sicily.

718. FUTURE. The future optative, infinitive, and participle represent the action as *posterior* to that of the principal verb with which they are connected:

ὅ τι δὲ ποιήσοι, οὐ διεσήμνηε but what he would do, he did not indicate, ἀδύνατα πράξειν ὑπισχνούνται they promise (that they will perform) to perform impossible things, ξυνήσαν βουλευσόμενοι they came together for consultation (about to consult, cf. 789 d).

a. The FUTURE PERFECT in the same modes has a similar use, representing the completed action as *posterior* to that of the principal verb.

THE MODES.

A. FINITE MODES IN SIMPLE SENTENCES.

719. The INDICATIVE represents the action of the verb as *real*; the SUBJUNCTIVE and OPTATIVE, as *possible*; the IMPERATIVE, as *willed* by the speaker.

The INDICATIVE expresses that which *is*, *was*, or *will be*. It is used when the *reality* of the action is *affirmed*, *denied*, or *questioned*: "He went; he did not stay; will he return?"

REM. a. *Reality* must be distinguished from *certainty*. Thus the sentence, "perhaps he will not return," asserts a future reality, "he will not return," but expresses it as uncertain.

For the indicative in hypothetical sentences (with or without *ἄν*), see 745-6; in expressions of wishing, see 721 b. For the Ind. (Impf. or Aor.) with *ἄν* to denote customary action, see 704.

720. The SUBJUNCTIVE expresses that which *may be*. It represents the action as *possible*, with some *present expectation* of its being realized. Hence it is used

a. to express something *demanded* or *requested*: this use is nearly confined to the first person: *ἴωμεν* (eamus) *let us go*, *φέρει δὴ, τὰς μαρτυρίας ὑμῖν ἀναγνῶ* *come now, let me read you the testimonies*.

b. with *μή*, to express something *prohibited* or *deprecated* (723 a): *μὴ τοῦτο ποιήσης* (ne hoc feceris) *do not do this*.

c. in *questions* as to what may be done with *propriety* or *advantage* (SUBJUNCTIVE OF DELIBERATION).

Thus chiefly in the first person: *τί φῶ* *what shall I say?* (not "what am I going to say" as a future fact, but "what had I best say"), *δέξασθε ἡμᾶς, ἣ ἀπώμεν* *will you receive us, or shall we go away?* Hm. *πῶς τίς τοι πρόφρων ἔπεισιν πείσεται Ἀχαιῶν* *how shall any one of the Achaeans willingly obey thy words?*

d. with *μή*, in expressions of *anxiety* or *apprehension*: *μὴ ἀγρουκότερον ᾗ τὸ ἀληθὲς εἰρεῖν* *I am afraid it may be too rude to say what is true*. (In strictness, the sentence here expresses something desired,—may it not be too rude, I hope it may not be, though I fear it is.) If the object of apprehension is negative, *μή οὐ* is used: Hm. *μὴ ῥέ τοι οὐ χραίσμῃ σκηπτρὸν καὶ στέμμα Διόῳ* *(there is danger) indeed that the staff and wreath of the god may not avail thee*.

e. In Hm., the subjunctive is sometimes used to denote *future* events, nearly like the future indicative: *οὐ γὰρ πῶ τοιοῦς ἴδον ἀνέρας, οὐδὲ ἴδωμαι* *for never yet saw I such men, nor (may I hereafter) shall I see them*. To the Subj. in this use, *ἔν* is sometimes added: *οὐκ ἔν τοι χραίσμῃ δῶρ Ἀφροδίτης* *the gifts of Aphrodite (may probably) will avail thee nothing*. Cf. 710 b.

721. The OPTATIVE expresses that which *might be*. It represents the action as *possible*, but *without present expectation* of its being realized. Thus

1. OPTATIVE OF WISHING. The optative is used without *άν*, to express a wish (that something might be) :

οἱ θεοὶ ἀποτίσσαντο *may the gods requite* (would that they might do so). From this use comes the name *optative*.

a. Particles which serve to introduce a wish are εἰ (Hm. αἰ), εἴδε (Hm. αἶδε), εἰ γάρ, ὥς: εἴδε σὺ φίλος ἡμῶν γένοιτο *O that thou wouldst become a friend to us* (i. e. "if thou wouldst do so", I should rejoice), Hm. ὥς ἐπὶ ἀπόλοιτο *would that strife might perish* (lit. how might it perish, O for a way in which it might perish).

b. WISH VIEWED AS UNATTAINABLE. When a wish is recognized as inconsistent with a known reality, it is expressed by a *past tense of the indicative* with εἴδε, εἰ γάρ (746). The *imperfect*, *aorist*, or *pluperfect* is used, according as the contrary reality would be expressed by a *present*, *an aorist*, or a *perfect* :

εἰ γὰρ τοσαύτην δύναμιν εἶχον *O that I had so much power* (but I do not have it), εἴδε σοι τότε συνεγενόμην *O that I had been with thee then* (as I was not). Such wishes are expressed also by ὀφελον (*ought*) with the present or aorist infinitive: ὀφеле μὲν Κύρος ζῆν *O that Cyrus were living*:—the particles of wishing may be prefixed, εἴδ' ὀφελον, εἰ γὰρ ὀφελον.

722. 2. POTENTIAL OPTATIVE. The optative is used with *άν* in assertions and questions :

τοῦτο γένοιτ' ἂν *this might take place*, πολλὰς ἂν εὔροις μηχανὰς *thou couldst find many contrivances*, οὐκ ἂν ἀρνηθεῖην *I would not deny it*, ποῦ δῆτ' ἂν εἴεν οἱ ξένοι *where, I pray, might the strangers be?*

a. This use of the potential optative is not essentially different from that in the conclusion of a conditional sentence (748). In the cases here described, the condition on which the event depends is left indeterminate, not being expressed, nor indeed distinctly thought of. Thus "this might take place" (if circumstances should favor), "you could find" (should you wish), "I would not deny it" (if I could), "where might the strangers be" (i. e. be found, if one should seek them).

b. The potential optative is often used, where the *indicative* might stand. A known reality is modestly or cautiously expressed as something possible.

Thus οὐκ ἂν λέγοιμι *I would not say* (non dixerim, for "I will not say"), βουλοίμην ἂν *I should like* (velim, for "I wish"), ὅρα ἂν συσκευά(ε)σθαι εἴη *it might be* (for "it probably is") *time to pack up for starting*. Sometimes it approaches the *imperative*, expressing a command as a permission: λέγοις ἂν ὥς τάχιστα *(you might speak) speak at once*.

c. In poetry, the potential optative is also used *without άν*: Hm. ῥεῖα θεός γ' ἐθέλων καὶ τηλόθεν ἄνδρα σώσαι *a divinity willing (to do so) could easily bring a man in safety even from far*. This is rarely the case in prose.

723. The IMPERATIVE expresses that which *must be* (by the will of the speaker). It represents the action as *commanded*, or, with negative words, as *prohibited*.

a. For the second person, there are only two ways of expressing prohibition:—by μή with the *present imperative*, if the action is thought

of as continued: *μὴ χαλέπαινε* do not be offended;—otherwise, by *μὴ* with the aorist subjunctive: *μὴ χαλεπήνης* do not take offence (720 b), *ταῦτά μοι πρᾶξον, τέκνον, καὶ μὴ βράδυνε, μηδ' ἐπιμνησῇς ἐτι Τροίας* do this for me, child, and don't be lingering, nor mention Troy any more.

b. For the third person, *μή* can be used also with the aorist imperative: *ἀλλὰ γὰρ μὴ θρῆνόν τις τοῦτον τὸν λόγον νομισάτω* but let not any one regard this discourse as being a lamentation.

For the infinitive instead of an imperative, see 784. For the imperative in the conclusion of a hypothetical sentence, see 745, 747: for imperative used in expressing the condition, 751.

B. FINITE MODES IN COMPOUND SENTENCES.

724. SUBORDINATION. A sentence may enter as a subordinate part into another sentence. The whole is then called a *compound* sentence: it consists of a *principal*, and a *dependent* or *subordinate*, sentence:

οἱ δὲ ἀπεκρίναντο (principal sentence) *ὅτι οὐκ ἔνταῦθα εἶη* (dependent sentence) but they answered that he was not there; *τὸν κακὸν δεῖ κολᾶζειν* (principal), *ἵν' ἀμείνων ᾖ* (dependent) we must punish the bad man, that he may be better; *εἰ θεοὶ τι δρῶσιν αἰσχρόν* (dependent), *οὐκ εἰσὶν θεοὶ* (principal) if gods do any thing shameful, they are not gods.

a. CO-ORDINATION. On the other hand, connected sentences are said to be co-ordinate, when they are mutually independent:

κοινὴ ἡ τύχη, καὶ τὸ μέλλον ἄορατον fortune is fickle, and the future is unseen, *τοῦτο ἐγὼ οὐτ' εἶρηκα οὐτε λέγοιμι ἐν* this I neither have said nor would say.—For different conjunctions used with co-ordinate and subordinate sentences, see 853 a.

b. The same thought may often be expressed either by two co-ordinate sentences or by one compound sentence: *μηδενὶ συμφορὰν ὀνειδίσῃς, κοινὴ γὰρ ἡ τύχη* reproach no one with misfortune, for fortune is fickle;—or *ἐπεὶ ἡ τύχη κοινὴ ἐστὶ, μηδενὶ συμφορὰν ὀνειδίσῃς* since fortune is fickle, reproach no one with misfortune.—The co-ordinate arrangement prevails especially in the Homeric language.

725. A dependent sentence may have another sentence depending on it, to which it stands as principal.

Thus in the compound sentence *ἠρώμην Ἄφοβον εἰ τινες παρήσαν* ὅτ' ἀπελάμβανε τὴν προῖκα I asked Aphobus whether any persons were present when he received the dowry, ὅτ' ἀπελάμβανε τὴν προῖκα depends on *εἰ τινες παρήσαν*, and this again depends on *ἠρώμην Ἄφοβον*. So too an infinitive or participle may have a sentence depending on it: *οἶμαι αὐτὸν εἶπεν ὡς ἄκυρόν ἐστι τὸ ψήφισμα* I suppose he will say that the decree is without force, *ὀκνοῦντες μὴ ἀφαιρεθεῖεν τῷ Δεξιππῷ λέγουσι* fearing that they might be deprived (of them) they speak to Dexippus.

726. A substantive which properly belongs to the dependent sentence, is often transferred (usually with change of case) to the principal sentence. The object is to give it a more emphatic position. When the substantive

is thus brought in before its proper place, the arrangement is called *PROLEPSIS* (πρόληψις *anticipation*).

Thus *καὶ μοι τὸν υἱὸν εἰπέ, εἰ μεμάδῃκε τὴν τέχνην* (= *καὶ μοι εἰπέ εἰ ὁ υἱὸς μεμάδῃκε τὴν τέχνην*) and *tell me whether my son has learned his art*, Hm. *Τυδεΐδην δ' οὐκ ἂν γνούς ποτέρουσι μετεῖη* *you could not distinguish to which party Tydides belonged, καὶ τῶν βαρβάρων ἐπεμελεῖτο ὥς πολεμεῖν ἱκανοὶ εἴησαν* *he took care also that the barbarians should be in condition to make war*. On the other hand, a substantive may be transferred from a principal to a dependent sentence: Hm. *μετὰ δ' ἔσσεται ἥν τότε ἀπῆρῶν κούρην Βρισηὸς* *and among them shall be the daughter of Briseus, whom I then took away*. Cf. 809.

GENERAL USE OF THE MODES IN DEPENDENT SENTENCES.

727. 1. The *INDICATIVE* in dependent sentences expresses a *reality as conceived or assumed*, not asserted, by the speaker.

Thus in the sentences, *ἡγγέλθη ὅτι Μέγαρα ἀφέστηκε* *it was announced that Megara was in revolt, εἰ θεοὶ εἰσὶν, ἔστι καὶ ἔργα θεῶν* *if there are gods, there are also works of gods, ταῦτα ἐποιοῦν μέχρι σκότος ἐγένετο* *these things they were doing until darkness came on*,—the (reported) “revolt of Megara,” and the (supposed) “existence of gods” are not asserted, nor is it clear that they are believed, to be real: even the “coming on of darkness,” though clearly believed, is not asserted by the sentence. Indeed it is sometimes implied that the reality which the speaker would assert is directly contrary to that which he assumes: *ἴσως ἂν ἀπέθανον, εἰ μὴ ἡ τῶν τριάκοντα ἀρχὴ κατελύθη* *I should perhaps have been put to death, if the government of the thirty had not been overthrown* (but it was overthrown, and I was not put to death).

728. 2. The *SUBJUNCTIVE* expresses *possibility with present expectation*—that which *may be* realized in present or future time.

Thus in *FINAL* sentences: *παρακαλεῖ ἰατρούς, ὅπως μὴ ἀποθάνῃ* *he calls in physicians, that he may not die*;—in *CONDITIONAL* sentences: *ἐὰν ἔχωμεν χρήμαδ', ἔσομεν φίλους* *if we have property, we shall have friends*;—in *RELATIVE* sentences: *ἅτ' ἂν σοι φαίνηται βέλτιστα, ταῦτα ἐπιτέλει* *whatever things may appear to thee best, these execute*;—also *Subjunctive of Deliberation* in *DEPENDENT QUESTIONS*: *ἀπορῶ τοῦ (244) πρῶτον μνησθῶ* *I am in doubt what I should mention first*.

729. 3. The *OPTATIVE* often expresses *possibility with past expectation*—that which could be looked for, as a thing that *might be* realized, at some past time.

In this use, it corresponds to the subjunctive in dependent sentences: the *subjunctive* being used, if the principal verb denotes *present or future* time; the *optative*, if it denotes *past* time.

Thus in *FINAL* sentences: *παρεκάλειεν ἰατρούς, ὅπως μὴ ἀποθάνοι* *he called in physicians, that he might not die*;—in *RELATIVE* sentences: *ἕτα βέλτιστα φαίνοιτο, ταῦτα ἐπετέλει* *whatever things might appear best, these he was executing*;—*Optative for Subj. of Delib.* in *DEPENDENT QUESTIONS*: *ἠπόρουν τοῦ πρῶτον μνησθῆν* *I was in doubt what I should mention first*.

a. Very often, however, *past* expectation is expressed by the *subjunctive*, the past time being lost sight of:

ἐβουλευόντο εἰ κατακίσσῃ τοὺς ἄνδρας *they were consulting whether they (shall) should burn the men*, ἢ οἱ ἄλλοι τῶν δικαίων τύχῳσι, τὰ ὑμέτερά αὐτῶν ἀνηλίσκετε *that the others (may) might obtain their just rights, you expended your own resources*.

b. In conditional and relative sentences, the optative is much used to express *indefinite frequency of past action*; that which occurred often, being thought of as liable to occur—as something to be expected—at any time:

εἰ τις ἀντίποι, εὐδὺς τετλήκει *if any one opposed (as happened from time to time), he was immediately put to death*, ἔπεμπε ταῦτα οἷς ἡσδελὸς τύχοι *he was sending (occasionally) those things with which he happened to be pleased*, ἐπειδὴ τι ἐμψάγοιεν, ἀνίστατο καὶ ἐπορεύοντο *as soon as they had eaten something (one company after another), they got up and continued the march*.

730. 4. The OPTATIVE is often used to express mere *possibility without expectation*,—that which *might be* realized in present or future time.

This is the prevailing use of the optative in *CONDITIONAL* sentences: τί ἂν ἔχοις εἰπεῖν, εἰ δέοι σε λέγειν *what would you have to say, if it should be necessary for you to speak?* It occurs likewise in *HYPOTHETICAL RELATIVE* sentences, see 760 d. And here belongs the *potential optative* with ἂν (722), when it stands in an *INDIRECT* sentence: ἀπεκρίνατο Κλεάνωρ ὅτι πρόσθεν ἂν ἀποδάνοιεν ἢ τὰ ὅπλα παραδοίεν *Cleānor answered that they would sooner die than surrender their arms (direct πρόσθεν ἂν ἀποδάνοιμεν, etc.)*

731. 5. The OPTATIVE is often used in place of the indicative in repeating *past conceptions* or *expressions* (*oratio obliqua*, 734):

τότε ἐγνώσθη ὅτι οἱ βάρβαροι τὸν ἄνθρωπον ὑποπέμψαιεν *then it was understood that the barbarians had sent the man*, ἀνῆροντο ὅστις εἴη *they inquired who he was*, οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι Περικλέα ἐκάκιζον, ὅτι στρατηγὸς ὦν οὐκ ἐπέταγον ἐπὶ τοὺς πολεμίους *the Athenians were speaking ill of Pericles, because (as they said), though a general, he did not lead out against the enemy*, εἰ τις πόλις ἐπὶ πόλιν στρατεύσοι, ἐπὶ ταύτην ἐφη ἰέναι *he said that if any city should make war against (another) city, he would go against it*.

a. In all such cases, the indicative may also be used: but the optative shows more distinctly that the speaker is not responsible for the thought which he repeats, since he gives it only as what might be.

b. The subjunctive has no analogous use in reference to the present or future: μή μ' ἀνέρη τίς εἰμι (never τίς ὦ) *do not ask me who I am*, Lat. *ne me interroges quis sim*.

732. PROTASIS, APODOSIS. These are grammatical terms corresponding to each other: *protasis*, applied to the *dependent* sentence, final, conditional, or relative (but not to the indirect); *apodosis*, to the *principal* sentence on which it depends.

I. Modes in Indirect Sentences.

733. Indirect *assertions* are introduced by *ὅτι* or *ὥς that*: indirect *questions*, by *εἰ whether*, *πότερον . . . ἢ whether . . . or*, and other interrogatives (682). The indirect sentence is the object of the principal verb; or, if that is passive or intransitive, its subject.

734. ORATIO OBLIQUA. When the words or thoughts of another are stated in a dependent form, they are said to stand in *oratio obliqua* (indirect discourse): in distinction from this, the original, independent form is called *oratio recta* (direct discourse).

Thus or. obl. οἱ δὲ ἀπεκρίναντο ὅτι οὐκ εἰδείεν *but they answered that they did not know*, or. recta οὐκ ἴσμεν *we do not know*; or. obl. οὐκ ἐννοεῖ τί πεῖσεται *he does not consider what he shall suffer*, or. recta τί πεῖσεται *what shall I suffer?*

a. A speaker may state his own words or thoughts, like those of another, in the *oratio obliqua*:

ἡρώμην Ἀφοβὸν εἰ τινες παρῆσαν *I asked Aphobus whether there were any present*, or. recta ἄρα παρῆσαν *τινες were any present?* τοῦτο γινώσκω, ὅτι τόλμῃ δικάζα καὶ θεὸς συλλαμβάνει *this I perceive, that with righteous daring a divinity also co-operates*.

b. In many cases, the forms proper to the *oratio obliqua* do not differ from those of the *oratio recta*: thus in the example last given, the direct sentence would read *τόλμῃ δικάζα καὶ θεὸς συλλαμβάνει*. But often, where the proper forms would be different, we find those of the *oratio recta* used in dependent sentences, instead of those proper to the *obliqua*:

οἱ δὲ εἶπον ὅτι ἱκανοὶ ἐσμεν *but they said (that) "we are able,"* instead of *ἱκανοὶ εἶεν* or *εἰσὶ they were able*. Sometimes the two are found together in the same connection: *μετὰ τοῦτον ἄλλος ἀνέστη ἐπιδεικνὺς ὥς εἴηδες εἴη* (or. obl.) *ἡγεμόνα αὐτεῖν παρὰ τούτου φ' λυμαινόμεθα* (or. recta) *τὴν πρᾶξιν* *after him another rose, showing that it was a foolish thing to ask a guide from this man (Cyrus), for whom we are ruining his enterprise*.

c. An INFINITIVE OR PARTICIPLE is often used in the *oratio obliqua*, instead of a dependent sentence:

ἔφασαν τοὺς μὲν ἡμαρτηκέναι, αὐτοὶ δὲ σῶζειν τοὺς νόμους *they said that those indeed had transgressed, but they themselves were upholding the laws*, or. recta οἱ μὲν ἡμαρτήκασι, αὐτοὶ δὲ σώζομεν, etc.; *Τισσαφέρνης Κύρον ἐπιστρατεύοντα πρῶτος ἡγγεῖλε* *Tissaphernes was the first to announce that Cyrus was carrying on war*, or. recta *Κύρος ἐπιστρατεύει*.

735. USE OF MODES. In general, indirect sentences have the same modes that would be used in the direct. This is regularly the case, when the principal verb denotes *present* or *future* time; and often so, when it denotes *past* time. Thus

a. INDICATIVE. When the Ind. is used, the *tense* is generally the same as would be found in the direct sentence: λέγει ὥς οὐδὲν ἐστὶν ἀδικώτερον φήμης *he says that nothing is more unjust than fame, ἥδαι Ἀφοβὸς σαφῶς ὅτι ἐξελεγχ-*

δήσεται *Aphobus knew clearly that he (will be) would be convicted, ἦκεν ἀγγέλλων* *tis* ὡς Ἑλάτεια κατελιπται *there came some one announcing that Elatea (has been) had been taken, πολλὸν χρόνον ἠπόρουν τί ποτε λέγει δ θεός for a long time I was in doubt what the god (means) meant.*—But when the principal verb refers to past time, the indirect sentence may take the imperfect, in place of a present in the direct: *ἐπειδούτο τῷ Κλεάρχῳ, δρῶντες ὅτι μόνος ἐφρόνει οἷα δεῖ τὸν ἄρχοντα (the soldiers) obeyed Clearchus, seeing that he alone had the mind which a commander ought to have (direct μόνος φρονεῖ he alone has the mind).*

b. SUBJUNCTIVE (of deliberation, 720 c): *βουλεύομαι πῶς σε ἀποδρῶ I am considering how I shall escape from you, οὐκ εἶχον ὃ τι γένωνται they knew not what (they should become) would become of them.*

c. OPTATIVE (potential opt. with *ἄν*, 722): *οὐκ οἶδ' ὃ τι ἂν τις χρῆσται στρατιώτας οὕτως ἀδύμως ἔχουσι I know not what any one could do with soldiers in this state of discouragement, εἶπεν ὅτι ὁ ἀνὴρ ἂν ἀλώσιμος εἴη he said that the man would be easy to capture.*

736. But if the principal verb denotes *past* time, the indirect sentence may take the optative, in place of an indicative or a subjunctive in the direct: thus

1. the OPTATIVE is often used in place of the INDICATIVE (731): *ἔγνωσαν οἱ στρατιῶται ὅτι κενὸς ὁ φόβος εἴη the soldiers perceived that their fear was groundless (direct κενὸς ὁ φόβος ἔστι), Τισσαφέρης διαβάλλει (699) τὸν Κύρον πρὸς τὸν ἀδελφόν, ὡς ἐπιβουλεύει αὐτῷ Tissaphernes (accuses) accused Cyrus to his brother, (saying) that he was plotting against him, Κύρος ἔλεγεν ὅτι ἡ ὁδὸς ἔστοιτο πρὸς βασιλέα Cyrus said that their march would be against the king (direct ἡ ὁδὸς ἔσται), ῥώτων Πολυκλέα εἰ ἀναπλεύσειεν ἔχων ἀργύριον I asked Polycles whether he had sailed away with money (direct ἄρα ἀνέπλευσας;), ἔλεγον ὅτι Κύρος μὲν τέθνηκεν (735), Ἀριαῖος δὲ πεφευγὼς εἴη they said that Cyrus was dead and that Ariaeus had fled.*

a. The hypothetical indicative (746 b) never changes to an optative in the indirect sentence: *οὐκ ἦν ὃ τι ἂν ἐποιεῖτε μόνοι there was nothing which you could do (by yourselves) alone.*

737. 2. the OPTATIVE is generally used in place of the SUBJUNCTIVE (729): *ἐβουλεύομην πῶς σε ἀποδράην I was considering how I should escape from you (direct πῶς ἀποδρῶ how shall I escape? Subj. of Delib.), οἱ Ἐπιδάμνιοι τὸν θεὸν ἐπῆρνον εἰ παραδοῖεν Κορινθίοις τὴν πόλιν the Epidamnians inquired of the god whether they should give up their city to the Corinthians (direct παραδῶμεν shall we give up?).*

a. It must be observed that the form *ἠγγδούν ὃ τι ποοῖεν* (nesciebant quid facerent) may mean, according to the connection, either *they knew not what they were doing, or they knew not what they should do.*

738. When two or more connected sentences stand in the oratio obliqua, depending on the same principal verb, these uses of the optative (736-7) are not confined to the first (or leading one) of the connected sentences, but may appear in any of them. The same is true when an infinitive is used in place of the leading sentence (734 c).

Thus *ἔλεγον πολλοί, ὅτι παντὸς ἕξια λέγει (735), χειμὼν γὰρ εἴη (direct ἔστι) many said, that he says things worthy of all (heed), for it was winter, ἐβόα ἄγειν τὸ στράτευμα κατὰ μέσον τῶν πολεμίων, ὅτι ἐκεῖ βασιλεὺς εἴη he cried out that he should lead the army against the centre of the enemy, because the king was*

there, ἐλογίζοντο ὥς, εἰ μὴ μάχοντο, ἀποστήσονται αἱ πόλεις (direct ἐὰν μὴ μαχώμεθα, ἀποστήσονται) they considered that, if they should not fight, the cities would revolt, Ἀναξίβιος ἀπεκρίνατο ὅτι βουλεύσοιτο περὶ τῶν στρατιωτῶν ὃ τι δύναιτο ἀγαθόν (direct βουλεύσομαι ὃ τι ἂν δύνωμαι) Anaxibius said that he would provide for the soldiers whatever advantage he might be able.

II. Modes in Final Sentences.

739. Sentences expressing aim or purpose are introduced by the conjunctions ἵνα, ὥς, ὅπως (and Ἡμ. ὅφρα), *that, in order that, —μή, or ὅπως (ὥς, ἵνα) μή, that not.*

Present or future purpose is expressed by the subjunctive; past purpose, by the optative (728–9):

ὁ τύραννος πολέμους κινεῖ, ἵν' ἐν χρεῖα ἡγεμόνος ὁ δῆμος ᾗ the tyrant stirs up wars, that the people may be in want of a leader, διανοεῖται τὴν γέφυραν λῦσαι, ὥς μὴ διαβῇ he intends to destroy the bridge, that you may not cross, —καθεῖλκον τὰς τριήρεις, ὥς ἐν ταύταις σώζοντο they were launching the triremes, that in these they might save themselves, ἐδόκει ἀπιέναι, μὴ ἐπίδεις γένοιτο τοῖς καταλειμμένοις it was thought best to return, lest an attack should be made on those left behind.—In some elliptical expressions, the principal sentence is omitted: ἵνα συντέμω to be brief (sc. I say only this); ἵν' ἐκ τούτων ἄρξωμαι to begin with these things.

740. a. But the subjunctive is often used in reference to a past purpose (729 a):

Περδίκκας ἐπρασσε, ὅπως πόλεμος γένηται Perdiccas was exerting himself, that a war (may be) might be brought about, Ἀβροκόμας τὰ πλοῖα κατέκαυσεν, ἵνα μὴ Κύρος διαβῇ Abrocomas burned the vessels, that Cyrus (may not) might not cross. In such cases, the time is lost sight of, while the idea of aim or expectation is made prominent.

b. The optative is rarely used of present purpose, to represent the attainment as a mere possibility (730): τοῦτον τὸν τρόπον ἔχει ὁ νόμος, ἵνα μὴδ' ἐξαπατηθῇναι γένοιτο the law stands thus, that no deception might occur. The optative may be used with the same force, when the principal verb is an optative of mere possibility: εἰ μὴ σὺ γε ἐπιμελοῖο ὅπως ἐξωδέν τι εἰσφέροιτο unless you should take care that something should be brought in from without.

741. With ὥς or ὅπως, the particle ἂν (Hm. κέ) is sometimes used, to mark the attainment of the purpose as contingent: ὥς ἂν μάθης, ἀκουσον hear, that you may learn (as you will, if you hear).

742. UNATTAINABLE PURPOSE. A purpose which could only be attained in an imagined case, contrary to reality, is expressed by a past tense of the indicative (746): ζῶντι ἔδει (703) βοηθεῖν πάντας, ὅπως δικαιοσύνην ἔζη they ought all to have aided him while living, that he might have lived most justly (as he could have done, if they had all aided him).

For ὅπως with the future indicative, see 756. For the result expressed with ὥστε, see 770–71.

743. FEARING implies aim or purpose that the apprehended event may not be realized. Hence

After expressions of *fearing*, a dependent sentence is introduced by *μή* *lest, that; or, if it is negative, by μή οὐ*. The modes are used as above: present apprehension is expressed by the subjunctive; past apprehension by the optative, yet very often by the subjunctive:

δέδοικα μή ἐπιλαθώμεθα τῆς οἰκίδε δδοῦ *I am afraid we may forget the home-ward road, ἐφοβείτο μή οὐ δύναίτο he feared that he might not be able, Φίλιππος ἐν φόβῳ ἦν μή ἐκφύγει τὰ πράγματα Philip was in alarm lest his objects might escape him, οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι τοὺς συμμάχους ἐδεδίεσαν μή ἀποστῶσι (729 a) the Athenians were afraid that their allies (may) might revolt. Other words of fearing are φροντίζω to think anxiously, φυλάττομαι to beware, ὑποπτεύω to suspect, ὁρῶ to see to it, σκοπέω to consider, etc.*

a. After expressions of fearing, *μή* and *ὅπως μή* are occasionally followed by the indicative, the object of apprehension being thought of as a reality: φοβοῦμαι μή ἡδονὰς εὐρήσομεν ἐναντίας *I fear that we shall find opposite pleasures*;—especially when the fear relates to something already past: φοβούμεθα μή ἀμφοτέρων ἡμαρτήκαμεν *we are afraid that we have failed of both*.

b. After such words as ὁρῶ and σκοπέω, *μή* often introduces something suspected as *probable*, i. e. conjectured (rather than feared): ἔσθρι μή οὐ τοῦτο ἢ τὸ ἀγαθὸν take heed lest this may not be the (genuine) good. The indicative is then used in regard to something conceived as a reality: ὅρα μή παύσῃς ἔλεγε (look to it lest he spoke in jest) *see whether he did not speak in jest*.

III. *Modes in Conditional Sentences.*

744. In the dependent sentence (*protasis*) something is supposed or assumed as a *CONDITION*, from which the principal sentence (*apodosis*) follows as a *CONCLUSION*. The former is introduced by the conjunction *IF*, Greek *εἰ*, or *ἐάν* (for *εἰ ἂν*, cf. Hm. *εἴ κε*) contracted *ἦν, ἂν* (*ā*). The latter often takes *ἂν* (*ā*) to mark it as *contingent* (i. e. as only conditionally true). The whole compound sentence is called a *HYPOTHETICAL PERIOD*.

There are four leading forms of the hypothetical period, corresponding to four varieties of supposition.

745. 1. *SIMPLE SUPPOSITION*. The condition is *assumed as real*, but without implying any judgment as to its reality (727). We have then,

in the condition, *εἰ* with the indicative;

in the conclusion, the indic. without *ἂν*, or the imperative.

Thus *εἰ τοῦτο πεποίηκας, ἐπαινεῖσθαι ἕκτος εἰ if thou hast done this, thou art worthy to be praised, εἰ τι πέλοισται Μῆδοι, ἐς Πέρσας τὸ δεῦρον ἥξει if the Medes (shall) suffer anything, the danger will come to the Persians, σοὶ εἰ πῇ ἄλλα δοκεῖ, λέγε καὶ διδάσκει if to thee it appears otherwise, speak and instruct me*.

a. The *past tenses* of the indicative may also be used in this kind of supposition; and care must then be taken not to confound this form with the following (746): *ἐξῆν σοι ἀπέναι ἐκ τῆς πόλεως, εἰ μὴ ἡρεσκόν σοι οἱ νόμοι you were at liberty to depart from the city, if the laws did not please you* (in the present *ἔστι—, εἰ μὴ ἀρέσκουσι*); *εἰ τι τῶν δεόντων ἐπράχθη, τὸν καιρὸν οὐκ ἐμέ φησιν αἰτίων γεγενῆσθαι if any of the necessary (measures) was carried out, he says that the occasion has been the cause* (of it, and) *not I*.—If *ἂν* is used with the past tense in the conclusion, the supposition is always of the second kind; if *ἂν* is not used, it is generally of the first (but see 746 b).

746. 2. **SUPPOSITION CONTRARY TO REALITY.** The condition is *assumed as real*, but with an implied judgment that it is *contrary to reality*. We have then,

in the condition, *εἰ* with a past tense of the indicative ;

in the conclusion, a past tense of the indicative with *ἄν*.

Both the condition and the conclusion imply a contrary reality ; and in each, the *imperfect*, *aoiist*, or *pluperfect* is used, according as the contrary reality would be expressed by a *present*, an *aoiist*, or a *perfect*.

Thus *εἰ τὸν Φίλιππον τὰ δίκαια πράττοντα ἑώραν, σφόδρα ἂν θαυμάστων ἡγοῦμην αὐτὸν* if I saw Philip doing what was just, I should regard him as very admirable (but I do not see—, and do not regard him thus), *οὐκ ἂν ἐποίησεν Ἀγασίας ταῦτα, εἰ μὴ ἐγὼ αὐτὸν ἐκέλευσα* Agasias would not have done these things, if I had not ordered him (but I ordered him, and he did them), *εἰ περὶ καινοῦ τινος πράγματος προυτίθετο λέγειν, ἐπέσχον ἂν* if it were proposed to speak on any new matter, I should have waited (but this is not proposed, and I did not wait), *εἰ μὴ ὑμεῖς ἤλθετε, ἐπορευόμεθα ἂν πρὸς βασιλέα* if you had not come, we should be marching against the king (but you came, and we are not marching), *εἰ αὐτάρκη τὰ ψηφίσματα ἦν, Φίλιππος οὐκ ἂν ὑβρίκει τοσοῦτον χρόνον* if your decrees were sufficient, Philip would not have insulted you so long (but they are insufficient, and he has insulted you).

a. But the imperfect is sometimes used where the contrary reality would be expressed by an *imperfect*: *Ἀγαμέμνων οὐκ ἂν τῶν νήσων ἐκράτει, εἰ μὴ τι ναυτικὸν εἶχε* Agamemnon would not have been master of the islands, if he had not been possessor of a naval force (but he was possessor of a navy, and was master of the islands).—And, less often, the *aoiist* is used when the contrary reality would be expressed by a *present* (indefinite, 696 a): *εἰ τίς σε ἤρετο, τί ἂν ἀπεκρίνω* if any body asked you, what would you answer? (but no one asks, and you answer nothing).

b. The indicative, thus used in the conclusion, is called the **HYPOTHETICAL INDICATIVE**; the accompanying particle *ἄν* is sometimes omitted: *ἡσχυνόμην, εἰ ὑπὸ πολέμιου γε ὄντος ἐξηπατήην* I should be ashamed, if I had been deceived by one who was an enemy.

747. 3. **SUPPOSITION WITH PROBABILITY.** The condition is assumed as *possible* and *with some present expectation* that it may be realized. We have then,

in the condition, *ἐάν* with the subjunctive ;

in the conclusion, the indicative (principal tenses),
or the imperative.

Thus *πάντ' ἔστιν ἐξευρεῖν, ἐάν μὴ τὸν πόνον φεύγῃ τις* it is possible to find out all things, if one shun not the toil, *ἢν τις ἀνδιστῇται, πειρασόμεθα χειροῦσθαι* if one resist, we shall try to subdue him, *εὐλαβοῦ τὰς διαβολὰς, κὰν ψευδεῖς ᾤσι* avoid calumnies, even if they be false.

a. The *aoiist subjunctive* in conditional sentences is often nearly equivalent to the Latin *future perfect*: *νέος ἂν πονήσῃς, γῆρας ἔξεις εὐδαλές* (si juvenis laboraveris, senectutem habebis jucundam) if you toil (shall have toiled) while young, you will have a thriving old age.

b. Hm. sometimes uses *εἰ* alone, instead of *ἐάν* (*εἰ ἂν, εἰ κε*), with the subj. In Attic, this is very rare: Soph. *ἄνδρα, κεῖ τις ἢ σοφός, τὸ μανθάνειν πόλλ' αἰσχρὸν οὐδέν* for a man, even if he be wise, to learn much (more) is no disgrace.

748. 4. SUPPOSITION WITH MERE POSSIBILITY. The condition is assumed as *possible*, but wholly uncertain, *without expectation* of its being realized. We have then,

in the condition, *εἰ* with the optative;

in the conclusion, the optative with *ἀν*.

Thus *εἰ τις κεκτημένος εἴη πλοῦτον, χρῆτο δὲ αὐτῷ μή, ἂρ' ἂν εὐδαιμονοί* if a man should possess wealth, but (should) make no use of it, would he be happy? *εἰ ἅπαντες μιμησαίμεθα τὴν Λακεδαιμονίων πλεονεξίαν, ἅπαντες ἂν ἀπολοίμεθα* if we should all imitate the rapacity of the Lacedaemonians, we should all perish. —In Hm., *καί* (*κῆ*) is sometimes inserted in the condition, and sometimes omitted in the conclusion. The former occurs also, though rarely, in Attic writers.

The optative thus used with *καί* in the conclusion, is called the **POTENTIAL OPTATIVE**, cf. 722 a.

749. There is a very different use of the optative with *εἰ*, in which it denotes a *past expectation* (729), or a *past conception* (731).

This occurs chiefly when the conclusion is itself dependent on a verb of past time: *ἐπορεύομην, ἵνα, εἰ τι δέοιτο, ὠφελοίην αὐτόν* I was going, in order that I might aid him, if he should have any need of it (present *πορεύομαι, ἵνα, ἔάν τι δέηται, ὠφελῶ*). —In the oratio obliqua, after verbs of past time, the optative is often used with *εἰ*, where the oratio recta would have the indicative or the subjunctive (i. e. with supposition of the first or third kind): *Κλέανδρος εἶπεν ὅτι Δέξιππον οὐκ ἔπαινοι, εἰ ταῦτα πεποικώς εἴη* Cleander said that he did not praise Dezirrus, if he had done these things (or. recta *οὐκ ἔπαινώ, εἰ πεποικῆκε*); *ἐδήλωσε Κύρος ὅτι ἑτοιμός ἐστι (735) μάχεσθαι, εἰ τις ἐξέρχοιτο* Cyrus showed that he was ready to fight, if any one should come out (or. recta *ἑτοιμός εἰμι, ἔάν τις ἐξέρχηται*). Cf. 738.

a. The optative with *εἰ* is also used to express *indefinite frequency* of past action (729 b), usually with an indicative in the conclusion: *εἰ πον ἐξελάνοι Ἀστυάγης, ἐφ' ἵππον χρυσοχαλίνου περιέγχε τὸν Κύρον* as often as Astyages rode out, he took Cyrus about on a horse with golden bridle.

750. MIXED FORMS. The form of the conclusion does not always correspond to that of the condition. Thus, very frequently, when the condition has the *first* or *third* form, the conclusion takes the *fourth*, being represented as a mere possibility:

εἰ τοῦτο λέγεις, ἁμαρτάνοις ἂν if you mean this, you might be in error, *ἐάν ἐδελήσγητε πράττειν ἑξῆς ὑμῶν αὐτῶν, ἴσως ἂν μέγα τι κτήσαισθε ἀγαθόν* if you will consent to act in a manner worthy of yourselves, you could perhaps gain some great good. —A condition of the second form is rarely connected with a conclusion of the fourth: Hm. *καὶ νύ κεν ἐνδ' ἀπόλοιτο, εἰ μὴ ἔρ' ὀξὺ νόησεν Ἀφροδίτη* and now would he perish there (his destruction being vividly conceived as an undecided possibility), if Aphrodite had not keenly observed him.

751. OTHER WAYS of expressing the condition or conclusion. The most frequent is by a *participle* (789 e), or an *infinitive* (783).

The condition may be implied in other forms of expression: *δι' ὁμᾶς αὐτοὺς πάλαι ἂν ἀπολώλειτε* by yourselves (i. e. if you had been left to yourselves) ye would have perished long ago. It may be implied even in a co-ordinate sentence: *οὐκ ἐσθίουσι πλεῖω ἢ δύνανται φέρειν, διαβρᾶγείην γὰρ ἂν* they eat no more than they can bear, for (if they should eat more) they would burst. The imperative

is sometimes equivalent to a condition of the third form: *παῖδες γενέσθωσαν · φροντίζων ἤδη πάντα πλέα* *let children be born* (= if they are born), *all things now are full of cares.*

752. **CONDITION OMITTED.** This occurs especially in the *second* and *fourth* varieties of supposition. Thus *ἡβουλόμην ἂν* *I should wish* (*εἰ ἔδυνάμην* if I had the power, as I have not), *βουλοίμην ἂν* *I should wish* (*εἰ δύναίμην* if I should have the power, as possibly I might have). The potential opt. with *ἂν*, in simple sentences, may be explained in this way (722).

753. **CONCLUSION OMITTED.** This occurs when *εἰ*, *εἴθε*, *εἰ γάρ* are used in expressions of wishing with the optative or indicative (721 a, b).

a. When two opposite suppositions are expressed, the second by *εἰ δὲ μή* (754 b), the conclusion of the first is sometimes omitted altogether, as sufficiently obvious: *εἰ μὲν οὖν ἐγὼ ὑμᾶς ἰκανῶς διδάσκω · εἰ δὲ μή, καὶ παρὰ τῶν προγεγενημένων μανθάνετε* *if then I instruct you well enough* (*καλῶς ἔχει* *it is well*, or *οὕτω διδάσκεσθε* *be instructed thus*); *but if not, learn from the men of former times.*—For *aposiopesis*, see 883.

754. **VERB OMITTED IN CONDITION OR CONCLUSION.** This may occur in the cases 508 a, b, c:

χαρίζεσθαι σοι βούλομαι · καὶ γὰρ ἂν καὶ μαινόμεν, εἰ μή (sc. βουλοίμην) Ἴ *wish to gratify you; for indeed I should be even insane, if I did not wish it*, *φοβούμενος, ὥσπερ ἂν εἰ παῖς, τὸ τέμνεσθαι* *fearing, like a boy, to be cut* (*prop. ὥσπερ ἂν φοβοίτο, εἰ παῖς* *εἴη* *as he might fear, if he were a boy*).

a. Especially, where the same verb belongs at once to the condition and conclusion, it is often omitted with one of them:

εἴ τις καὶ ἄλλος ἄνθρωπος, καὶ Κύπρος ἑξῆς ἐστί· θαυμάζεσθαι *if any other man (is worthy to be admired), Cyprus also is worthy* (856 b), *ὁπάκουσον, εἴπερ πάπορ' ἀνδρῶπων τινὶ* (*sc. ὁπάκουσας*) *obey, if ever yet (you obeyed) any man, οὐκ οὖν ἡμᾶς γε σφάλλει, ἀλλ' εἴπερ σέ* (*for εἴπερ τινὰ σφάλλει, σφάλλει σέ*) *us then it does not deceive, but, if (any one), thee, εἰ δὲ τῷ σοφώτερος φαίην εἶναι, τοῦτ' ἂν* (*sc. φαίην, etc.*) *if in any respect I should say that I was wiser, in this (I should say it).*—Hence *εἰ μή* gets the meaning of *except*: *οὐ γὰρ ὁρῶμεν, εἰ μὴ ὀλίγους τοιούτους* *for we see not (any, if we do not see these few) except these few.* But *εἰ μὴ διὰ* *except for* must be explained by supplying an idea of *hindrance*: *ἐδόκουν ἂν πάντα καταλαβεῖν, εἰ μὴ διὰ τὴν ἐκείνου μέλλησιν* *it appeared that they would have taken all things, (if not prevented by) except for his delay.*

b. A supposition directly contrary to something just before supposed, asserted, or demanded, is expressed by *εἰ δὲ μή*:

ἀπῆται τὰ χρήματα · εἰ δὲ μή, πολεμήσειν ἔφη αὐτοῖς *he bade them restore the property; but if not (if they should not restore it, εἰ μὴ ἀποδοίεν), he said he would make war upon them.* *Εἰ δὲ μή* is sometimes found where *ἐὰν δὲ μή* would be more regular: *ἐὰν μὲν ὑμῖν δοκῶ λέγειν ἀληθές, ξυνομολογήσατε · εἰ δὲ μή, ἀντιτείνετε* *if I seem to you to speak truth, agree with me; but if not, oppose.* It is often used after negative sentences, where we might expect *εἰ δέ*: *μὴ οὕτω λέγε · εἰ δὲ μή, οὐ θαρβούντ' αὖ με ἔξεις* *do not speak thus; but (if not, if otherwise) if you speak thus, you will not find me confident.* So too *εἰ δέ* is sometimes used where we might expect *εἰ δὲ μή*: *εἰ μὲν βούλεται, ἐψέτω · εἰ δ', ὅ τι βούλεται, τοῦτο ποιέτω* *if he wishes, let him boil me; but if (he wishes something else), let him do what he wishes.*

IV. *Modes in Relative Sentences.*

755. Relative sentences are introduced by relative pronouns or adverbs. They show, in general, the same uses of the modes as occur in simple sentences.

Thus SUBJUNCTIVE OF DELIB. (in *indirect* questions, 735 b), οὐκ ἔχω δ τι πρῶτον λάβω *I (have not) know not what I should first take*; OPTATIVE OF WISHING (721), ὁρῶ σε διώκοντα ὧν μὴ τύχοις *I see thee pursuing what (I pray) thou mayst not obtain*; POTENTIAL OPTATIVE (722), ὑμεῖς ἔστε παρ' ὧν ἂν κάλλιστα τοῦτο μάθοι *you are of those from whom one might best learn this*; HYPOTHETICAL INDICATIVE (746 b, 752), οὐκ ἤδελον λέγειν πρὸς ὑμᾶς τοιαῦτα οἷ' ἂν ὑμῖν ἤδιστ' ἦν ἀκούειν *I did not wish to say such things to you as would be most agreeable for you to hear* (i. e. εἰ ἔλεγον if I said them).—Even the imperative may stand in a relative sentence: δεῖ πιστεῦσαι τοῖς ἔργοις, ὧν ὑμεῖς σαφέστατον ἔλεγχον τοῦ ἀληθοῦς νομίζετε *you must believe the actions, which (I bid you) consider as the surest test of the truth*, poet. οἴσθ' ὃ δρᾷς *knowst thou what thou art to do?*—or the subjunctive with imperative meaning: ἐκαδέξετο Ἄνυτος ὅδε, ᾧ μεταδῶμεν τῆς ἡττήσεως *Anytus has set down here, to whom let us give a part in the investigation*.

756. The FUTURE INDICATIVE is often used in relative sentences to express PURPOSE, see 710 c. Thus, in particular, ὅπως *how, that, in order that*, is very often used with the future indicative, after verbs which express attention, care, or effort:

σκοπεῖ ὅπως τὰ πράγματα σωθήσεται *see to it that the state be preserved* (lit. how the state shall be preserved), φρόντιζε ὅπως μηδὲν ἀνέξιον τῆς βασιλείας ποιήσεις *consider anxiously that you may do nothing unworthy of the royal office*. For ὅπως with subjunctive of purpose, see 739.

a. Before ὅπως with the future, in earnest commands and warnings, the principal verb is often omitted: ὅπως παρέσει εἰς τὴν ἑσπέραν (sc. σκοπεῖ *look to it*) that thou be present at the evening, ὅπως περὶ τοῦ πολλοῦ μηδὲν ἑρείς (sc. φυλάττου *take heed*) that thou say nothing concerning the war.

757. A relative sentence is *indefinite*, when the relative word refers to an uncertain (*undetermined*) subject or object. A sentence of this kind may have a *hypothetical* force, implying that *if* the event (conceived as possible) takes place, with *whatever* subject or object, the principal sentence then holds good. This is called a

HYPOTHETICAL RELATIVE SENTENCE. It takes

the subj. with ἂν, in a case of *present* uncertainty (728);

the opt. without ἂν, in a case of *past* uncertainty (729).

The *principal* sentence commonly has the indicative (without ἂν), or the imperative.

Thus δ τι ἂν μέλλης εἰεῖν, πρότερον ἐπισκόπει τῇ γνώμῃ *whatever you may be going to say, first consider it in your mind* (i. e. if you are going to say any thing, whatever it may be, consider it), Hm. δν δ' αὖ δήμου τ' ἄνδρα ἴδοι βοδωντά τ' ἐφεύροι, τὸν σκήπτρῳ ἐλάσασκε *but whatever man of the people he (might see) saw, and found him bawling, him he struck with his sceptre* (= if he saw any one bawling, he struck him), ὅς ἂν τούτων τι δρᾷ, τεθνήσκει *whoever may do any of these things, let him die*, ἵκετεβούσιν (699) ὅτε ἐντυγχάνουσιν μὴ φεῖγναι *they*

entreat whomsoever they might fall in with not to flee, ἔφασαν ἔρεῖν ὅποια ἂν δύνωνται κράτιστα (729 a) they declared that they would say such things as they best (can) could, πάντας, ὅσους λάβοιεν ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ, διέφθειρον they were destroy ing all, as many as they might take on the sea.

758. Hypothetical relative sentences of *time*, *place*, and *manner*, are introduced by relative words denoting time, place, and manner. They show the same uses of the modes.

Thus περιεμένοντες ἐκάστοτε ἕως ἀνοιχθεῖν τὸ δεσμωτήριον· ἐπειδὴ δὲ ἀνοιχθεῖν, ἦμεν πρὸς τὸν Σωκράτη we waited each time until the prison should be opened; but when it was opened, we went to Socrates (if it was opened at any time, we waited till then, and went then), δεῖ τοὺς γενομένους, μέχρι ἂν ὥσιν, πονεῖν those who are born must toil as long as they live (if they live for any length of time, they must toil so long), ἔπεσθε ὅπῃ ἂν τις ἡγήται follow where any one may lead you (if one lead you anywhere), ὥς ἂν τις χρῆσθαι τοῖς πράγμασιν, οὕτως ἀνάγκη καὶ τὸ τέλος ἐκβαλεῖν in whatever way one may conduct his affairs, in the same way must the end also turn out.

For conjunctions of time, place, and manner, see 875-9. For πρὶν with the infinitive, see 769.

759. The particle ἄν, which belongs to the subjunctive, is placed in immediate connection with the relative word: it even unites with some relative adverbs, giving compound forms,—ὅταν, ὅπῃ, ἐπὶ ἂν or ἐπὶ ἣν (Hd. ἐπὶ ἂν), ἐπειδὴ, from ὅτε, ὅποτε, ἐπεὶ, ἐπειδὴ.—But ἄν is sometimes omitted, even by Attic writers, where the rule requires it: ἔσπεισται, μέχρι οὐ ἐπανελεύσων οἱ πρέσβεις a truce has been made, until the ambassadors shall have come back. Still more rarely is ἄν found with the optative.

760. a. The aorist subjunctive with ἄν is often nearly equivalent to the Latin future perfect (747 a): ἐπειδὴν πάντα ἀκούσητε, κρίνατε when you (shall) have heard all, then judge.

b. The subjunctive with ἄν is sometimes found in cases of past uncertainty (729 a): πολεμεῖν οὕτω ἐδόκει δυνατόν εἶναι, πρὶν ἂν ἱππέας μεταπέμψωσι it did not as yet seem to be possible to carry on war, before they should send for cavalry.

c. The optative, used in hypothetical relative sentences, implies past expectation, and very often with the idea of indefinite frequency (729 b): ὅποτε οἱ Ἕλληνες τοῖς πολεμίοις ἐπίοιεν, ῥαδίως ἀπέφευγον as often as the Greeks might attack the enemy, these escaped with ease.

d. But sometimes it is used, espec. in poetry, to express a mere possibility (730): poet. ἂν ἡ πόλις στήσῃ, τοῦδε χρὴ κλέειν if the city should instal any one as ruler, him it is necessary to obey. This is regularly the case, when the principal verb is an opt. of mere possibility: ἐκὼν ἂν θρέψαις (or εἰ γὰρ ἔχοις) ἄνδρα ὅστις ἐθέλοι ἀπερκεῖν τοῖς ἀδικούντις σε you would gladly support (or, O that you might have) a man who would be willing to keep off those that injure you.

761. A hypothetical relative sentence takes the indicative, when it expresses an event assumed as real (cf. 745): οὓς μὴ εὗρισκον, κενοτάφιον αὐτοῖς ἐποίησαν (= εἰ τινὰς μὴ εὗρ.) if they failed of finding any, they made a cenotaph for them. Such sentences, though very common, have nothing peculiar in the use of the mode. But, if negative, they take μή, not οὐ: see 835.

C. INFINITIVE.

762. The infinitive and participle are verbal nouns,—a substantive and adjective derived from the stem of the verb (261 b). But they are unlike other verbals, being much more nearly related, both in form and in construction, to the finite verb. Thus, in particular,

a. They are made from *all* verbs, and with different forms for the different voices and tenses.

b. Words expressing the *object* are connected with them in the same manner as with the finite verb (486 b).

Dependence of the Infinitive.

763. The infinitive may stand as the *subject* or the *object* of a verb:—as a SUBJECT,

chiefly with INTRANSITIVE or PASSIVE verbs: *πᾶσιν ἀδεῖν χαλεπὸν* (sc. ἐστὶ, 508 a) *to please all is difficult*, *ἐξὴν μένειν* *it was possible to remain*, *ἔδοξε προΐεναι* *it seemed best to proceed*, *οὐχ ὑμῖν προσήκει* (πρέπει) *τούτους φοβείσθαι* *it does not become you to be afraid of these*, *λέγεται τὸν Κύρον νικῆσαι* *it is said that Cyrus conquered*.—The infinitive may also stand as the *predicate*: *τοῦτο μάθάνειν καλεῖται* *this is called learning*.

764. as an OBJECT,

a. with verbs of THINKING, PERCEIVING, SAYING, SHOWING (*verba sentiendi et declarandi*): *οἴεται δεῖν* *he thinks it is necessary*, *ἀκούω πάντας παρῆναι* *I hear that all are present*, *ὀμώσατε δικάσων* *ye have sworn to give judgment*, *κινεῖσθαι τὰ πάντα ἀποφαινόμενος* *maintaining that all things are in motion*.

b. with verbs which imply POWER or FITNESS, FEELING or PURPOSE, EFFORT or INFLUENCE,—to produce (or prevent) an action: *δύνανται ἀπελθεῖν* *they can go away*, *μείζον τι ἔχω εἰπεῖν* *I have something greater to say* (can say it), *οὐ πέφυκας δουλεῖν* *thou art not formed to be a slave*, *πλουτεῖν ἔδελε* *he wishes to be rich*, *φοβοῦμαι λέγειν* *I am afraid to speak*, *ἐγνώσαν τὸν ποταμὸν διαβῆναι* *they determined to cross the river*, *τίς αὐτὸν κωλύσει δεῦρο βαλῖναι* *who will hinder him from marching hither?* *ὑμῖν συμβουλεύω γινῶναι ὑμᾶς αὐτοὺς* *I advise you to know yourselves*, *αἰτοῦνται τοὺς θεοὺς δίδοναι* *they ask the gods to give*.—So with the impersonal *δεῖ* *it is necessary*, *χρῆ* *it behoves* (strictly, something requires, urges, 494): *δεῖ (χρῆ) μ' ἐλθεῖν* *I must (should) come*.

c. sometimes with other verbs: *ἡ πόλις ἐκινδύνευσεν πᾶσα διαφραρῆναι* *the city was in danger of being wholly destroyed*.

765. The infinitive is often used (as an indirect object) to denote the PURPOSE of an action:

Ξενοφῶν τὸ ἥμισυ τοῦ στρατεύματος κατέλιπε φυλάττειν τὸ στρατόπεδον *Xenophon left half the army to guard the camp*, *παρέχω ἑμαυτὸν τῷ ἱατρῷ τέμνειν καὶ καλεῖν* *I yield myself up to the physician to cut and cauterize*, *πιεῖν δίδοναι τινὶ* *to give one (something) to drink*.

766. The infinitive may stand in *apposition* with the subject or object: *αὕτη μόνῃ ἐστὶ κακὴ πράξις, ἐπιστήμης στερηθῆναι* *this alone is evil fortune, to be deprived of knowledge* (500 d).

767. The infinitive may depend upon a SUBSTANTIVE or ADJECTIVE :

οὐχ ὥρα καθεύδειν *it is not a time to be sleeping*, ἀνάγκη ἐπιμελείσθαι *it is necessary to take care*, ἡλικίαν ἔχουσι παιδεύεσθαι *they have the proper age for receiving instruction*, ὕκνος ἦν ἀνίστασθαι *there was an unwillingness to rise up*, οὐδὲς φθόνος λέγειν *there is no (grudge) objection to speaking*, — πρῶτος (ἐτοιμός) κίνδυνον μένειν *eager (ready) to abide danger*, ἱκανὸς (δεινός, πιδανός) λέγειν *able (skilful, persuasive) in speaking*, ἄξιος πληγὰς λαβεῖν *worthy to receive blows*, χαλεπὸν εὐρεῖν *hard to find*, οἰκία ἡδίστη ἐνδιατᾶσθαι *a house very pleasant to live in*, λόγοι χρησιμώτατοι ἀκοῦσαι *words most useful to hear*, ἀλλ' ὁ χρόνος βραχύς ἐστι διηγῆσθαι τὰ πραχθέντα *but the time is (too) short to relate what was done* (659).

For οἶος, οἶστε, ὅσος, with the infinitive, see 814.

a. The infinitive with substantives may be compared to the genitive of connection (563), or the genitive objective (565): with adjectives, it may sometimes be compared to the genitive in 584–7, but oftener to the dative of manner (608) or of respect (609).—The infinitive used as a dative of respect is sometimes found with substantives: θαῦμα καὶ ἀκοῦσαι *a wonder even to hear of*.—The active is generally employed in these constructions, even where we might expect the passive: ἔξις θαυμάζειν *worthy of admiration* (that one should admire him) = ἔξις θαυμάζεσθαι *worthy to be admired*.

768. The infinitive is used with ἢ ἤν after comparative words :

ποτ. νόσημα μείζον ἢ φέρειν *a disease (greater than that one should bear it) too great to be borne*, οὐδὲν ἄλλο ἢ δοκεῖν σοφὸν εἶναι *nothing else than appearing to be wise*.—ὥστε is usually added with the infinitive: ἦσαντο Ἐκδικὸν ἐλάττω δύναμιν ἔχοντα ἢ ὥστε τοὺς φίλους ὠφελεῖν *they perceived that Eodicus had too small a force to assist his friends*. Cf. 659. For infinitive with τοῦ after comparatives, see 781.

769. After πρῖν (prius) before, ἢ is generally omitted (in Attic prose almost always so) :

πρῖν τὴν ἀρχὴν ὁρδῶς ὑποδέσθαι, μάταιον ἡγοῦμαι περὶ τῆς τελευτῆς λέγειν *before laying down the commencement properly, I think it vain to speak about the end*. Hm. uses πάρος in a similar way: πάρος τὰδε ἔργα γενέσθαι *before these works were brought to pass*. Instead of πρῖν alone, we often find πρότερον . . . πρῖν, or πρόσθεν . . . πρῖν (and in Hm. πρῖν . . . πρῖν, or πάρος . . . πρῖν): οὕτω τινὲς εὐπειθεῖς εἰσιν, ὥστε πρῖν εἰδέναι τὸ προσταττόμενον πρότερον πείθονται *some are so obedient, that they obey before knowing the order*.

770. The infinitive is used with ὥστε to denote the RESULT :

τοῖς ἡλικιώταις συνεκράτο, ὥστε οἰκείως διακείσθαι *he had mingled with those of his own age, so as to be on familiar terms with them*. The infin. with ὥστε may also denote the PURPOSE (as a result to be attained): πᾶν ποιῶναι, ὥστε δικὴν μὴ διδόναι *they do every thing, in order not to suffer punishment*; — or the CONDITION (to be attained, in order that something else may be): ἐξῆν τοῖς προγόνοις ἄρχειν τῶν Ἑλλήνων, ὥστε αὐτοὺς ὑπακούειν βασιλεῖ *it was in the power of your ancestors to be leaders of the Greeks, on condition of being themselves subject to the (Persian) king*.

For ἐφ' ᾧ with the infinitive, see 813.

771. Both πρῖν and ὥστε are followed by a finite mode, when the action of the verb is to be expressed as something real, probable, or possible: εἰς τὴν

ὕστεραίαν οὐχ ἦκεν, ὥςδ' οἱ Ἕλληνες ἐφρόντιζον on the next day he did not come, so that the Greeks were anxious, οὐ χρή μ' ἐνδέεσθαι ἀπελθεῖν πρὶν ἂν δῶ δίκην I must not go hence before I have suffered punishment (760 a).

772. INFINITIVE IN LOOSE CONSTRUCTION. The infinitive (with or without the particle ὥς) is used in several phrases with loose construction, somewhat like the adverbial accusative (552): ὥς εἰπεῖν or ὥς ἔπος εἰπεῖν so to speak, to use this (rather strong) expression, (ὥς) συνελόντι εἰπεῖν (sc. τινί, cf. 601 a) to speak concisely, ἐμοὶ δοκεῖν as it seems to me, in my view, ὀλίγου (μικροῦ) δεῖν so as to want little of it, almost, τὸ νῦν εἶναι for the present, κατὰ τοῦτο εἶναι in this relation, and the like.

For ἐκὼν εἶναι, see 775 a.

Subject and Predicate with the Infinitive.

773. The subject of the infinitive stands in the accusative case (485 c). A predicate-noun, belonging to the subject of the infinitive, stands in the same case.

ἠγγειλαν τὸν Κύρον νικῆσαι they reported that Cyrus had conquered, συνέβη μηδὲνα τῶν στρατηγῶν παρῆναι it chanced that no one of the generals was present, — τὸν ἄδικον ἄνδρα φημί ἔδλιον εἶναι I assert that the unjust man is miserable, καὶ οἱ μὲν εὐχοντο ὥς δοκίους ὕντας ληφθῆναι and some desired that they should be taken as being treacherous.

a. The subject of the infinitive may be another infinitive: διαπεπραγμένος ἦκε παρὰ βασιλέως δοθῆναι οἱ σώζειν τοὺς Ἕλληνας he is come having obtained from the king that it should be granted him to rescue the Greeks, where σώζειν is the subject of δοθῆναι.

b. A sentence, when stated in oratio obliqua, is often expressed by the infinitive (usually with subject-accusative); see 734 c. When two or more connected sentences are stated in oratio obliqua, the infinitive may be used, not only for the leading sentence, but for any of those connected with it: τοιαῦτ' ἔττα σφῶς ἔφη διαλεχθέντας εἶναι· ἐπεὶ δὲ γενέσθαι ἐπὶ τῇ οἰκίᾳ, ἀνεωγμένην καταλαμβάνειν τὴν θύραν "after such conversation," he said, "they went away: but when they came to the house, they found the door open."

774. OMITTED SUBJECT. The subject of the infinitive is frequently omitted: thus

1. very often when it is an *indefinite* word:

πᾶσιν ἄδειν χαλεπὸν (sc. τινὰ for any one) to please all is difficult, οὐχ ὥρα καθεύδειν it is not a time (for one) to be sleeping, λόγοι χρησιμώτατοι ἀκοῦσαι words most useful (for me) to hear. — A predicate-noun, connected with the infin. and belonging to the indefinite subject, is put in the accusative: τὰ τοιαῦτα ἔξεστι (sc. τινὰ) μετρήσαντα καὶ ἀριθμήσαντα εἶδέναι such things (a man) may know by measuring and counting.

775. 2. when it is the same as the *subject* of the *principal* verb:

ὁμώμοκατε δικάσειν ye have sworn to give judgment (that you will give), φοβοῦμαι λέγειν I am afraid to speak, πᾶν ποιῶσιν ὥστε δίκην μὴ διδόναι they do every thing in order not to suffer punishment (that they may not suffer). — A predicate-noun with the infinitive is then put in the nominative case: δ' Ἀλέξανδρος ἔφασκεν εἶναι Διὸς υἱός Alexander declared that he was son of Zeus, ἐγὼ οὐχ

δμολογήσω ἔκλων ἦκειν, ἀλλ' ὅπδ σου κεκλημένος *I shall not admit that I have come unbidden, but bidden by thee*, οἱ δοκοῦντες πάντων σοφώτατοι εἶναι *those who seem to be wisest of all*.

a. From ἐκὼν *willing*, connected as pred.-adj. with the inf. εἶναι used in loose construction (772), comes the phrase ἐκὼν εἶναι (so as to be willing) *willingly*: τοῦτο ἐκὼν εἶναι οὐ ποιήσω *I shall not do this of my own will*.

b. But sometimes, for the sake of emphasis or contrast, the subject of the principal verb is also expressed with the infinitive; it may then stand either in the nominative or the accusative: Hd. οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι ἐνόμιζον ἑαυτοὺς πρῶτους γενέσθαι ἀνδράπων *the Egyptians believed that they themselves were created first among men*, εἰ σέοδε Χαλκιδέας ἢ Μεγαρέας τὴν Ἑλλάδα σώσειν, ὑμεῖς δ' ἀποδράσεσθαι τὰ πράγματα, οὐκ ὀρῶς σέοδε *if you think that the Chalcidians or Megarians will save Greece, but that you will escape the trouble, you are mistaken*.

776. 3. when it is the same as the object of the principal verb:

τίς αὐτὸν κωλύσει δεῦρο βαδίζειν *who will hinder him from coming hither?* τὸ ἡμῖν κατέλιπε φυλάττειν τὸ στρατόπεδον *he left half to guard the camp*, ὑμῖν συμβουλεύω γῶναι ὑμᾶς αὐτοὺς *I advise you to know yourselves*.—A predicate-noun with the infinitive takes the case of the preceding object: Κύρου εἰδένον ὡς προθυμοτάτου γενέσθαι *they besought Cyrus to show himself as favorable as possible*, παντὶ ἔρχοντι προσήκει φρονίμῳ εἶναι *it becomes every ruler to be prudent*; —but sometimes it stands in the accusative, when the object is a genitive or dative: συμφέροι αὐτοῖς φίλους εἶναι μᾶλλον ἢ πολεμίους *it is advantageous for them to be friends rather than enemies*.

777. PERSONAL CONSTRUCTION FOR IMPERSONAL. Instead of using an impersonal verb (494 a) with the accusative and infinitive, the Greek often puts the subject of the infinitive in the nominative case, and joins it as a subject with the principal verb.

This occurs with δοκεῖ *it appears*, εἵκε *it seems*, λέγεται *it is said*, ἀγγέλλεται *it is reported*, ὁμολογεῖται *it is agreed*, and the like; with συμβαίνει *it happens*; and with δίκαιόν ἐστι *it is just*, ἀναγκαῖόν ἐστι *it is necessary*, ἐπιτήδειόν ἐστι *it is fitting*, and some similar phrases: ὁ Κύρος ἡγγέλθη νικῆσαι (Cyrus was reported to have conquered) = ἡγγέλθη τὸν Κύρον νικῆσαι *it was reported that Cyrus had conquered*, αὐτὸς μοι δοκῶ ἐνθάδε καταμενεῖν *it seems to me that I myself shall remain here*, δίκαιος εἰ ἔγειν ἀνδράπους (thou art just to lead men) *it is just that thou shouldst lead men*, ἐπίδοξοί εἰσι τὸ αὐτὸ πείσεσθαι (they are probable to suffer) *it is probable that they will suffer the same*.—Yet the impersonal construction is also admissible: ἡγγέλθη τὸν Κύρον νικῆσαι, σὲ δίκαιόν ἐστιν ἔγειν ἀνδράπους, etc.

a. The personal construction here may be explained by *prolepsis* (726): thus, proper form ἡγγέλθη ὅτι ὁ Κύρος ἐνίκησε, by prolepsis ἡγγέλθη ὁ Κύρος ὅτι ἐνίκησε, and, with νικῆσαι in place of ὅτι ἐνίκησε (734 c), ἡγγέλθη ὁ Κύρος νικῆσαι.

b. The ordinary construction of the acc. with the inf. (773) may be explained by a similar prolepsis, when the principal verb is *transitive*: thus, proper form ἡγγείλαν ὅτι ὁ Κύρος ἐνίκησε, by prolepsis ἡγγείλαν τὸν Κύρον ὅτι ἐνίκησε, and with the infin. ἡγγείλαν τὸν Κύρον νικῆσαι. The construction was perhaps first established in connection with transitive verbs, and thence extended to cases where the principal verb was intransitive or passive.

Infinitive with Neuter Article.

778. The neuter article, prefixed to the infinitive, gives it more distinctly the character of a *substantive*. Each case receives a form of its own, and may be made to depend on any word which would take the same case of a substantive. But as to words which depend on the infinitive (its *subject*, *predicate*, and *object*), they are expressed in the same way, whether it has or has not the article. Hence the rules in 773-6 and 762 b are applicable here.

779. The infinitive with the neuter article prefixed may stand as a substantive in any case: thus

NOMINATIVE: τὸ φρονεῖν εὐδαιμονίας πρῶτον ὑπάρχει to be wise is the first (condition) of happiness, τὸ ἁμαρτάνειν (sc. αὐτοὺς) ἀνδράπους ὄντας οὐδὲν θαυμαστόν (sc. ἐστὶ) it is no wonder that being men they should err.

780. ACCUSATIVE: πειρῶ κατεργάσασθαι ὥς μάλιστα τὸ εἰδέναι (sc. ταῦτα) ἃ βούλει πράττειν endeavor to secure, as far as possible, the understanding of those things which you wish to pursue. Especially with the prepositions εἰς or κατὰ in reference to, διὰ by reason of, ἐπὶ or πρὸς in order to, παρὰ in comparison with: διὰ τὸ ξένος εἶναι οὐκ ἂν οἶε ἀδικηθῆναι do you think you would not be injured on account of being a foreigner? πρὸς τὸ μετρίων δεῖσθαι καλῶς πεπαιδευμένος well trained to having only moderate wants.

a. The infinitive with τὸ is sometimes found in loose construction, analogous to the accusative of specification (549): ἀνέλπιστοί εἰσι τὸ ἐς τὴν γῆν ἡμῶν ἐσβάλλειν they are without hope as regards the invasion of our land, τίς Μήδων σοῦ ἀπελείφθη τὸ μὴ σοι ἀκολουθεῖν what one of the Medes remained away from you, so as not to follow you (as to the not following)? Sometimes it resembles the adverbial accusative, see 772.

781. GENITIVE: ἐπιθυμία τοῦ πιεῖν desire of drinking, ἡ τοῦ πείθειν τέχνη the art of persuading, ἀήθης τοῦ κατακοῦνεν τινός unaccustomed to obeying any one, ἐμοὶ οὐδὲν πρεσβύτερον τοῦ ὅτι βέλτιστον ἐμὲ γενέσθαι to me there is nothing more important than to become as good as possible, ἐπιμελεῖται τοῦ ὥς φρονιμώτατος εἶναι he is careful (of being) to be as wise as possible. So with many prepositions, as ἐξ from, in consequence of, πρὶ before, prior to, περὶ concerning, ἕνεκα on account of, ὑπὲρ for the sake of, διὰ by means of, ἀνευ without, aside from; and with some adverbs, as ἔξω εἶναι τοῦ κακῶς πάσχειν to be out of reach of injury.

a. The infinitive with τοῦ is often used, without a preposition, to denote the PURPOSE (especially a negative purpose): τοῦ μὴ διαφεύγειν τὴν λαγῶν ἐκ τῶν δικτύων, σκοποὺς καθίσταμεν that the hare may not escape out of the nets, we set watchers.

782. DATIVE: ταῦτα οὐκ ἦν ἐμποδὼν τῷ τοὺς Φωκίας σώζεσθαι these things were no bar to the preservation of the Phocians. Especially as dative of means, cause, or manner: κερράτηκε τῷ πρότερος πρὸς τοὺς πολεμίους λέναι he has triumphed by marching first against the enemy, αἱ καλῶς πολιτευόμεναι δημοκρατίαι προέχουσι τῷ δικαιοτέραι εἶναι well conducted democracies are superior in being more just. Also with prepositions, as ἐν in, ἐπὶ on the ground of or on condition that, πρὸς in addition to: ἐν τῷ ἑκαστον δικαίως ἔρχειν ἡ πολιτεία σώζεται when each administers his office justly, the order of the state is preserved (in and through the just administration).

Infinitive with ἄν.

783. The infinitive takes ἄν, where a finite verb, standing independently, would take it. Thus the inf. with ἄν corresponds

a. to the POTENTIAL OPTATIVE with ἄν (722): *μάλιστα οἶμαι ἄν σοῦ πυνθῆσθαι* (independent construction *μάλιστα ἄν πυνθολμην*) *I think that I should learn best from you*;—and with *expressed condition* (748): *δοκεῖτέ μοι* (777) *πολὺ βέλτιον ἄν περὶ τοῦ πολέμου βουλευσασθαι* (indep. *βέλτιον ἄν βουλευσασθε*), *εἰ τὸν τόπον τῆς χώρας ἐνθυμηθεῖητε* *it appears to me that you would take much better counsel concerning the war, if you should consider the situation of the country.*

b. to the HYPOTHETICAL INDICATIVE with ἄν (746): *Κύρος εἰ ἐβίωσεν, ἄριστος ἄν δοκεῖ ἔρχων γενέσθαι* (indep. *ἄριστος ἄν ἐγένετο*) *it seems probable that Cyrus, if he had lived, would have proved a most excellent ruler.* So with *implied condition* (751): *τοὺς ταῦτα ἀγνοοῦντας Σωκράτης ἀνδραποδάδεις ἄν κεκλησθαι ἡγήτο* (indep. *εἰ τινες ταῦτα ἡγρόνουν, ἀνδραποδάδεις ἄν ἐκέκληντο*) *Socrates thought that persons ignorant of these things (if such there were) would be called slavish.*

REM. c. The particle ἄν, though belonging to the infinitive, may be attached to the principal verb, or to other emphatic words in the sentence: see the foregoing examples.

Infinitive for the Imperative.

784. This occurs in the second (seldom in the third) person. It is rarely found in Attic prose.

In this use of the inf., its subject, if expressed, is put in the nom.; a predicate-noun belonging to the subject is put in the same case: Hm. *παῖδα δ' ἐμὸν λύσαι τε φίλην, τὰ τ' ἐποινα δέχεσθαι* *release to me my dear child, and accept the ransom*, Hm. *δαρσύν νῦν, Διομήδης, ἐπὶ Τρώεσσι μάχεσθαι* *with courage now, Diomedes, fight against the Trojans*, σὺ, Κλεαρτίδα, *τὰς πύλας ἀνοίξας ἐπεκδεῖν* *do thou, Clearidas, having opened the gates, hasten out against (the enemy).*

D. PARTICIPLE.

For the nature of the participle, as a verbal adjective, but different from other verbal adjectives, see 762. For the agreement of the participle with its substantive or subject, see 498.

Attributive Participle.

785. The participle, like the adjective (488 a), may express an attribute of its substantive or subject (493):

πόλις εὐρέας ἀγυῖας ἔχουσα (= *πόλις εὐρύνγυια* Hm., or *πόλις ἣ εὐρέας ἀγυῖας ἔχει*) *a city having broad streets*, αἱ καλούμεναι Αἰόλου νῆσοι *the so-called islands of Aëolus, ὁ παρὼν καιρὸς* *the present occasion.*—The participle is always attributive, when it follows the article (492 d).

786. The attributive participle is often found, with omitted subject, used as a substantive (509):

οἱ παρόντες *the (persons) present*, ὁ τυχών *whoever happens*, παρὰ τοῖς ἀρίστοις δοκοῦσιν εἶναι *with those who appear to be best*, πλέομεν ἐπὶ πολλὰς ναῦς κекτημένους *we are sailing against (men) who possess many ships*.—Such participles are often to be translated by substantives: ὁ δρῶσας *the doer*, οἱ λέγοντες *the speakers*, προσηκοῦντές *times some relatives*, πόλις πολεμούντων *a city of belligerents*, τὰ δέοντα *the duties*, πρὸς τὸ τελευταῖον ἐκβὰν ἕκαστον τῶν πρὶν ὑπαρξάντων κρίνεται *by the final issue is each one of the previous measures judged of*.

a. Participles thus used sometimes take a *genitive*, like substantives, especially in poetry: τὰ συμφέροντα τῆς πόλεως (563) *the advantages of the state*, τὸ δοξάζον τῆς ψυχῆς (559) *the thinking (part) of the soul*, poet. ὁ ἐκείνου τεκῶν (563 a) *his parent*.

b. The participle with the neuter article is rarely used in an *abstract* sense, like the infinitive: τὸ μὴ μελετῶν *the not-exercising, failure to exercise* (= τὸ μὴ μελετᾶν). In prose, this is nearly confined to Thucydides.

Predicate-Participle.

787. The predicate-participle, like the predicate-adjective (488 b), is brought into connection with its subject *by the sentence*. It is called CIRCUMSTANTIAL, when it is *loosely* related to the principal verb, adding a *circumstance* connected with the action; and SUPPLEMENTARY, when it is *closely* related to the principal verb, *supplying* an *essential* part of the predicate.

a. These subdivisions of the predicate-participle are not in all cases clearly distinguished, but run into each other.

Circumstantial Participle.

788. The circumstance, denoted by the participle, may be related in various ways to the action of the principal verb. Thus there is always a relation of

a. TIME (for the tenses of the participle, see 714–18): ταῦτα εἰπὼν ἀπῆεν *after saying these things, he went away*, γελῶν εἶπε *he spoke laughing* (at the same time), προσέχετε τούτοις ἀναγινωσκομένοις τὸν νοῦν *give your attention to these things, while they are being read*, Ἀλκιβιάδης ἔτι παῖς ὢν ἑδαιμύζετο Alcibiades, while yet a boy, was admired (in such cases ὢν cannot be omitted), ἐπὶ Ἀρχύτᾳ ἐφορεύοντος Λυσάνδρου εἰς Ἑφέσον ἀφίκετο *while Archytas was ephor, Lysander came to Ephesus*.

Sometimes the participle may be rendered by an *adverbial expression*: ἀρχόμενος *at first*, τελευτῶν *at last*, διαλειπὼν χρόνον *after an interval of time*, εἰ (καλῶς) ποῶν *with right*. Similarly πολλῇ τέχνῃ χρώμενος *with much art*, τὰς ναῦς ἀπέστειλαν ἔχοντα Ἀλκίδα *they despatched Alcidas with the ships*. Observe also such forms as φλυαρεῖς ἔχων *thou art trifling* (holding on to it) *continually*, ἀνοιγε ἀνύσας *open with despatch*, ἤκει τὰ κακὰ φερόμενα *the evils are come with a rush* (lit. borne on, with haste and violence).

789. But the participle may denote also

b. MEANS: ληϊζόμενοι ζῶσι *they live by plundering*, οὐκ ἔστιν ἀδικούντα δύναμιν βεβαίαν κτήσασθαι *it is not possible (for any one) by wrong-doing to gain firm power*.

c. CAUSE: τούτων τῶν κερδῶν ἀπείχοντο αἰσχρὰ νομίζοντες εἶναι *from these gains they abstained, because they considered them to be shameful.*—Thus τί παθὼν *having suffered what?* and τί μαθὼν *having learned what?* are used in asking, with surprise or severity, the reason of some fact: τί γὰρ μαθόντες τοὺς θεοὺς ὑβρίζετε *for with what idea did you insult the gods?*

d. END. The future participle often denotes purpose: παρελήλυθα συμβουλεύσω ὑμῖν *I have come forward to advise you, τὸν ἀδικούντα παρὰ τοὺς δικαστὰς ἔγειν δεῖ δίκην δῶσοντα it is necessary to bring the evil-doer before the judges, in order that he may suffer punishment* (lit. give justice).

e. CONDITION: τοῖς Ἀθηναίοις πολεμοῦσιν ἄμεινον ἔσται *it will be better for the Athenians, if they make war.*—Even an attributive participle may imply a condition on which the verb depends: ὁ μὴ δαπελὶς ἄνθρωπος οὐ παιδεύεται *the man who is not whipped is not educated* (if not whipped, he is not educated). The conditional participle with μή can often be rendered by *without*: οὐκ ἔστιν ἔρχεαι μὴ δίδόντα μισθόν *it is not possible to command without giving pay* (774).

f. CONCESSION (cf. 874): τὸ ὕδωρ εὐωνότατον ἄριστον ὦν *water is the cheapest (of all things), though it is the best, ὑμεῖς ὑφορώμενοι τὰ πεπραγμένα καὶ δυσχεραίνοντες ἤγετε τὴν εἰρήνην ὅμως you, though you were suspicious as to what had been done, and were dissatisfied, continued to observe the peace notwithstanding.*

REM. g. It must be remembered that the Greek participle, while it stands in all these relations, does not express them definitely and distinctly. Hence the different uses run into each other, and cases occur in which more than one might be assigned: thus τοὺς φίλους εὐεργετοῦντες καὶ τοὺς ἐχθροὺς δυνήσεσθε κολλάειν *by benefiting your friends (means), or if you benefit your friends (condition), you will be able also to chastise your enemies.*

Participle with Case Absolute.

790. The circumstantial participle may be connected in its various uses (788–9) with a *genitive* (less often an *accusative*) *absolute*, i. e. not immediately dependent on any word in the sentence.

GENITIVE ABSOLUTE. The participle with genitive absolute may denote

a. TIME: Περικλέους ἡγουμένου, πολλὰ καὶ καλὰ ἔργα ἀπεδείξαντο οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι *while Pericles was their leader, the Athenians accomplished many noble works, τούτων λεχθέντων, ἀνέστησαν καὶ ἀπῆλθον after these things were said, they rose up and went away.*

b. MEANS: τῶν σωμάτων θηλυνομένων, καὶ αἱ ψυχὰς ἄρρωστότεραι γίνονται *(the body being enfeebled) by the enfeebling of the body, the spirit also is made weaker.*

c. CAUSE: οὐδὲν τῶν δεόντων ποιοῦντων ὑμῶν, κακῶς ἔχει τὰ πράγματα *because you are not doing any of your duties, your affairs are in bad condition.*

d. CONDITION: οὐκ ἂν ἦλθον δεῦρο, ὑμῶν μὴ κελευσάντων (= εἰ μὴ ὑμεῖς ἐκελεύσατε) *I should not have come here, if you had not commanded it, poet. γένοιτ' ἂν πᾶν, θεοῦ τεχνωμένου (= εἰ θεὸς τεχνῶτο) every thing would come to pass, should a divinity contrive.*

e. CONCESSION: πολλῶν κατὰ γῆν καὶ θάλατταν θηρίων ὄντων, τοῦτο μέγιστόν ἐστι *though there are many wild animals on land and sea, this one is the greatest.*

791. The Greek construction of the genitive absolute differs from the Latin *ablative absolute* in several respects:

a. The subject of the participle is often omitted, when it is easily understood from the context or from the meaning of the participle: *ἐντεῦθεν προΐδωνται, ἐφαίνετο ἵχνια ἱππῶν* as they (the army of Cyrus) were proceeding from thence, there appeared tracks of horses, *βορρῶς* (Zeus raining, cf. 504 c) while it was raining. The subject is omitted, also, when it is indeterminate, see 792 b.

b. The participle of *ἐμὶ* to be cannot be omitted, where the sense requires it, as in *σοῦ παιδὸς ὄντος* (but Lat. *te puero*) when thou wert a boy. Except in connection with the adjectives *ἐκὼν* and *ἄκων*, which closely resemble participles: *ἐμοῦ ἐκόντος* with my consent, *ἐμοῦ ἄκοντος* against my will.

c. The Greek, as it has perfect and aorist participles in the active voice, uses the construction of the case absolute much less often than the Latin: *ὁ Κύρος τὸν Κροΐσον νικήσας κατεστρέψατο τοὺς Λυδοὺς*, Lat. *Cyrus, Croeso victo, Lydos sibi subjecit*.

d. The genitive absolute is sometimes used, even where the subject of the participle is at the same time dependent on other words in the sentence: *ταῦτ' εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ, ἔδοξέ τι λέγειν τῷ Ἀστυάγει* (= *ταῦτ' εἰπὼν ἔδοξε*) when he had said these things, he appeared to Astyages to say something (important), *διαβεβηκότος Περικλέους, ἡγγέλθη αὐτῷ* (= *διαβεβηκότι Περικλεῖ ἡγγέλθη*) when Pericles had crossed over, word was brought to him.

792. ACCUSATIVE ABSOLUTE. Instead of the genitive absolute, the accusative is used when the participle is impersonal (494 a), i. e.

a. when the SUBJECT of the participle is an INFINITIVE: *οὐδέλς, ἐξὸν εἰρήνην ἄγειν, πόλεμον αἰρήσεται* no one, (it being permitted him) when he is permitted to keep peace, will choose war, *προσταχθέν μοι Μένωνα ἄγειν εἰς Ἑλλησποντον, φέχουμιν διὰ τάχους* (it being commanded) when a command was given me to convey Menon to the Hellespont, I went in haste, *κραυγῇ οὐκ ὀλίγῃ ἐκρῶντο, ἀδύνατον ὃν ἐν νυκτὶ ἄλλῃ τῷ σημῆναι* they made no little outcry, (it being impossible) as it was impossible in the night to give signals by any other means. The infinitive is sometimes understood: *οὐδέλς τὸ μείζον αἰρήσεται, ἐξὸν τὸ ἑλαττον* (sc. *αἰρεῖσθαι*) no one will choose the greater (of two evils), when it is permitted (to choose) the less.

b. when the SUBJECT is INDETERMINATE: *τούτων οὐδὲν γίγνεται, δέον πάντων μάλιστα γίγνεσθαι* none of these things takes place, though it is above all necessary (something requires) that they should take place.—Yet in this case the participle is commonly put in the genitive, if the corresponding verb is not ordinarily impersonal: *οὕτως ἔχοντος* or *ἐχόντων* (it being thus, things being thus) in this state of things. So, also, when the subject is a dependent sentence: *σημαίνέντων τῷ Ἀστυάγει ὅτι πολέμιοι εἰσιν ἐν τῇ χώρᾳ* when it was reported to Astyages that enemies were in the land (for the plural, cf. 518 a, b).

793. After *ὥς* (795 e) and *ὥσπερ*, the accusative absolute is sometimes found, even when the participle is not impersonal:

τοὺς υἱεῖς οἱ πατέρες ἐργουσιν ἀπὸ τῶν πονηρῶν, ὥς τὴν τούτων ὁμιλίαν καταλυσιν οὐδ' ἀρετῆς fathers keep their sons away from evil men, thinking that their society is the destruction of virtue, *σιωπῇ ἐδείκνυν, ὥσπερ τοῦτο προσηταγμένον αὐτοῖς* they were supping in silence, just as if this was enjoined upon them.—Rarely so, without preceding *ὥς* or *ὥσπερ*: *προσηκον αὐτῷ τὸ κλῆρον μέρος* since a part of the inheritance belonged to him, *δόξαντα δὲ ταῦτα* but these things having been resolved on (also *δόξαν ταῦτα*, where perhaps *ποιεῖν* should be supplied).

794. A participle with case absolute is often connected by conjunctions to a circumstantial participle in construction with the sentence:

εἰσέλθομεν εἰς τὸν πόλεμον ἔχοντες τριῆρεις τετρακοσίας, διαρχόντων δὲ χρημάτων πολλῶν *we entered into the war, having four hundred triremes, and (with) many resources belonging to us, τῷ τείχει προσέβαλον ἀσθενεῖ καὶ ἀνδρῶπων οὐκ ἐνόντων they attacked the wall, because it was weak, and there were no men on it.*

Adjuncts of the Participle.

795. The relations of the circumstantial participle, in its various uses (788-90), to the action of the principal verb, are rendered more distinct by adding certain particles, which may be called adjuncts of the participle. Thus,

a. τότε, εἰτα, ἔπειτα, οὕτως represent the action of the principal verb as SUCCEEDING that of the participle. They are placed *after* the participle, and, as it were, repeat its meaning: καταλιπὼν φρουρὰν οὕτως ἐπ' οἴκου ἀνεχώρησε *he left a garrison, and thus (after doing this) marched home again.*

b. εὐθύς (placed *before* the participle) represents the succession as IMMEDIATE: τῷ δεξιῷ κέρα εὐθύς ἀποβεβηκότι ἐπέκειντο *they fell upon the right wing immediately after its landing.*

c. ἅμα at the same time and μεταξύ between represent the two actions as CONTEMPORANEOUS: οἱ Ἕλληνες ἐμάχοντο ἅμα πορευόμενοι *the Greeks were fighting while upon the march, λέγοντός σου, μεταξύ μοι γέγονε ἡ φωνή even while thou wert speaking, the voice came to me.* They are commonly placed *before* the participle.

d. ἅτε (also οἷον, οἷα) with the participle gives a CAUSAL meaning: κατέδραδε πᾶν πολὺ, ἅτε μακρῶν τῶν νυκτῶν οὐσῶν *he slept a great deal, because the nights were long.* It denotes something actual (OBJECTIVE), and differs thus from the following.

e. ὥς with the participle represents its meaning as SUBJECTIVE, that is, as *thought, felt, or uttered, by some person*: Σωκράτην ποδοῦσιν ὥς ὠφελιμώτατον οὐτα πρὸς ἀρετῆς ἐπιμέλειαν *they regret Socrates, because (as they think) he was most useful for the cultivation of virtue, θαυμάζονται ὥς σοφοὶ τε καὶ εὐτυχεῖς ἄνδρες γεγενημένοι they are admired as having been (in the view of their admirers) both wise and fortunate men, λέγει ὥς διδακτοῦ οὐσης τῆς ἀρετῆς he speaks in the belief that virtue is a thing that can be taught, poet. ἔξεστι φανεῖν, ὥς ἐμοῦ μόνῃς πέλας (sc. οὐσης, omitted contrary to 791 b) you are at liberty to speak aloud, assured that I alone am near, ἵνα πρὸς τὴν ἐκκλησίαν ἦκοιεν, ὥς δὴ ἐγγεγενῆς ὄντες τῶν ἀπολωλόντων that they might come into the assembly, pretending that they were kinsmen of those who had perished, ἀπεβλέψατε πρὸς ἀλλήλους, ὥς αὐτὸς μὲν ἕκαστος οὐ ποιήσων τὸ δόξαν, τὸν δὲ πλησίον πράξοντα (793) ye looked to one another, expecting each that he himself would not do what was resolved on, but that his neighbor would accomplish it.*

f. καίπερ (less often καί) with the participle gives a CONCESSIVE meaning and is rendered *though*: καίπερ οὕτω σοφὸς ὢν, βελτίων ἂν γένοιο *though thou art so wise, thou couldst become better.* In Hm., the καί and πέρ are often separated (cf. 477): οἱ δὲ καὶ ἀχνύμενοί περ ἐπ' αὐτῷ ἡδὺ γέλασσαν *but they, although troubled, laughed pleasantly at him*; or πέρ alone is used in the same sense: ἀχνύμενοί περ.—Ὅμως yet with the principal verb, expresses the same meaning: Hd. ὁστέρον ἀπικόμενοι τῆς συμβολῆς ἡμίροντο ὅμως δεῖσθαι τοὺς Μήδους *though they came too late for the engagement, they yet desired to look upon the Medes.*

Supplementary Participle.

796. The supplementary participle supplies an essential part of the predicate. It may belong either to the subject or to the object of the principal verb:

a. to the SUBJECT: *παύσῃ δὲ περὶ τῶν αὐτῶν βουλευόμενοι cease consulting forever on the same matters, ἴσθι λυπηρὸς ὦν know that you are offensive.*

b. to the OBJECT: *ὁ πόλεμος ἔπαυσεν ἡμᾶς δὲ περὶ τῶν αὐτῶν βουλευομένους the war compelled us to cease consulting forever on the same matters, οἶδα αὐτὸν λυπηρὸν ὄντα I know that he is offensive.*

797. The action of the supplementary participle is represented, through its connection with the principal verb,

1. AS BEING OR APPEARING TO BE.

So with εἶμι to *be*, *ὑπάρχω* to *be* (orig. to begin to be), *ἔχω* (to hold one's self, and hence) to *be*,—*φαίνομαι* to *appear* (802), *φανερὸς* (δηλὸς) εἶμι to *be manifest*, *εἶκα* I *seem*.—So with verbs of *SHOWING* (causing to appear): *δείκνυμι* (δηλῶ, ἀποφαίνω) to *show*, *ποιῶ* to *represent*, *ἐξελέγχω* to *convict*, *ἀγγέλλω* to *announce*, *ὁμολογῶ* to *acknowledge*.

Thus εἰ τοῖς πλείοσιν ἀρέσκοντές ἐσμεν *if we are acceptable to the majority, ὥσπερ προσῆκόν ἐστι or ὥσπερ προσήκον as it is proper*. For the participle used with εἶμι to supply certain parts of the verb, see 385, 392-3, 713.—*κηρύξας ἔχω* I *have proclaimed* (lit. having proclaimed I hold myself thus): this is chiefly poetic. Constructions like ἀνούμενοι δούλους ἔχουσι *they purchase slaves and hold them*, belong to 788.—*ἀποφαίνουσι τοὺς φεύγοντας πάλαι πονηροὺς ὧτας* *they show that the exiles were long ago bad*, *Φίλιππος πάντα ἕνεκα ἑαυτοῦ ποιῶν ἐξελέχθηται* *Philip has been convicted of doing all things for himself*.

798. 2. AS BEGINNING, CONTINUING, OR CEASING, to be.

So with *ἔρχομαι* to *begin* (691), *διατελέω* (*διδάω*) to *continue*, *παύω* to *make one cease*, *παύομαι* (*λήγω*, *ἑπέρχω*) to *cease*, *δια-* (*ἐπι-*) *λείπω* to *leave off*, *intermit*; also *ἀπαγορεύω* to *give over*, *ἐλλείπω* to *fail*.—Thus *διατελῶ εὖνοίαν ἔχων πᾶσιν ὑμῖν* I *continue to bear good-will to you all*, *ἐπίσχεσ θορύβος* *cease to be angry*, *Ἀγησίλαος οὐκ ἀπέειπε μεγάλων καὶ καλῶν ἐπιέμενος* *Agésilas did not give up aiming at great and honorable things*.

799. 3. as an object of PERCEPTION, KNOWLEDGE, REMEMBRANCE, and the contrary.

So with *αἰσθάνομαι* to *perceive*, *νομίζω* to *consider*, *ὁρῶ* to *see*, *περιορῶ* to (overlook) *allow*, *ἀκούω* to *hear*, *μανθάνω* to *learn* (802), *πυνθάνομαι* to *learn by inquiry*, *εὐρίσκω* to *find*, *λαμβάνω* to (catch) *detect*, *ἀλίσκομαι* (*φωρδῶμαι*) to *be detected*,—*οἶδα* (*ἐπίσταμαι*, *γινώσκω*) to *know* (802), *ἀγνοῶ* to *be ignorant*,—*μέμνημαι* I *remember* (802), *ἐπιλανθάνομαι* to *forget*.

Thus *εἶδον τοὺς πολεμοὺς πελάζοντας* *they saw the enemy approaching*, *ἡδέως ἀκούω Σωκράτους διαλεγόμενον* *I gladly hear Socrates discoursing*, *ἣν ἐπιβουλεύων ἀλίσκηται* *if he should be detected in laying plots*, *εὐθὺς ὅστις ἀγνοεῖ τὸν ἐκείθεν* (cf. 618 a) *πόλεμον δεῦρο ἤξοντα* *foolish is (any one) who does not know that the war subsisting there will come hither*.

a. *συνοιδά μοι* may take the participle either in the nominative or in the dative: *ἐαυτῷ συνῆδεν οὐδὲν ἐπιστάμενος* or *ἐπισταμένῳ* *he was conscious that he*

knew nothing. When it means to *know by privy with another*, it may have an object and participle in the accusative.

800. 4. as an object of ENDURANCE OR EMOTION.

So with *φέρω* to bear, *ἀνέχομαι* to support, *καρτερέω* to endure, — *χαίρω* (*ἡδομαι*, *τέρπομαι*) to be pleased, *ἀγαπῶ* to be content, *ἀγανακτέω* (*ἔχθρομαι*, *χαλεπῶς φέρω*) to be vexed, displeased, *ὀργίζομαι* to be angry, *αἰσχύνομαι* to be ashamed (802), *μεταμέλομαι* (*μεταμέλει μοι*) to repent: also *κάμνω* to be weary. — Thus *δύναται* *λοιδορούμενος φέρειν* he is able to bear being reviled, *χαίρει ἐπαινούμενος* he delights in being praised, *μεταμέλει αὐτῷ ψευσαμένῳ* he repents of having lied, *μανθάνων μὴ κάμνε* be not weary in learning.

a. The participle with verbs of emotion might be regarded as the *circumstantial* used to express *means* or *cause*.

801. 5. as *taking place* in some general MANNER indicated by the principal verb.

So, as taking place WELL or ILL, indicated by *εἶ* (*κακῶς*) *ποιῶ*; WRONGLY, by *ἀδικέω*, *ἁμαρτάνω*; WITH SUPERIORITY or INFERIORITY, by *νικῶ*, *ἡττῶμαι*; BY CHANCE, by *τυγχάνω*, poet. *κυρέω*; WITHOUT NOTICE, by *λανθάνω*; BEFORE the action of another, by *φθάνω*; etc. — Thus *ἀδικεῖτε πολέμου ἄρχοντες καὶ σπονδὰς λύοντες* ye do wrong in commencing war and breaking truce, *ἔτυχον ὅπλιται ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ καθεύδοντες* heavy-armed men, as it chanced, were sleeping in the market-place, *ἔλαθε τὸν Κύρον ἀπελθὼν* he departed without the knowledge of Cyrus, *ἔλαδον διαφθαρέντες* (sc. *ἑαυτοὺς* unnoticed by themselves) they were ruined unawares, *φθάνει τοὺς φίλους εὐεργετῶν* he anticipates his friends in conferring benefits.

a. With *τυγχάνω*, the participle may be omitted where it is readily supplied from the connection: *περιέτρεχον ὅπρῳ τύχοιμι* (sc. *περιτρέχων*) I was running about wherever I might chance.

802. GENERAL REMARK. With many of these verbs, an infinitive may be used in the same sense; but often there is a difference of meaning.

Thus *φαίνεται πλουτῶν* he appears to be rich (is rich and appears so), but *φαίνεται πλουτεῖν* he has the appearance (perhaps deceptive) of being rich; *αἰσχύνομαι λέγων* I speak with shame, but *αἰσχύνομαι λέγειν* I am ashamed to speak (and therefore do not speak); *οἶδε* (*μανθάνει*) *νικῶν* he knows (learns) that he is victorious, but *οἶδε* (*μανθάνει*) *νικᾶν* he knows (learns) how to be victorious; *μémνημαι εἰς κίνδυνον ἐλθὼν* I remember that I came into danger, but *μémνημαι τὸν κίνδυνον φεύγειν* I am mindful to shun the danger.

Participle with ἄν.

803. The participle takes ἄν, where a finite verb, standing independently, would take it (783). Thus the participle with ἄν corresponds

a. to the POTENTIAL OPTATIVE with ἄν (722): *τὰς ἄλλας πόλεις ὑπερέωρων, ὥς οὐκ ἂν δυναμένης βοηθῆσαι* (indep. *οὐκ ἂν δύναιτο*) the other cities they overlooked, supposing that they would not be able to give aid; — also with expressed condition (748): *ἐγὼ εἰμι τῶν ἡδέως ἂν ἐλεγχθέντων, εἰ τι μὴ ἀληθὲς λέγω* (750), *ἡδέως δ' ἂν ἐλεγχάντων, εἰ τις μὴ ἀληθὲς λέγοι* (indep. *οὐκ ἂν ἐλεγχθεῖεν, ἐλέγξειαν*) I am one of those who would gladly be confuted, if I say anything untrue, but would gladly confute another, if he should say anything untrue.

b. to the HYPOTHETICAL INDICATIVE with *ἄν* (746): *Φίλιππος Ποτίδαιαν ἐλὼν καὶ δυνήσας ἄν αὐτὸς ἔχειν, εἰ ἐβουλήθη, Ὀλυνθίοις παρέδωκε* (indep. *ἐδυνήθη ἄν*) *Philip, when he had taken Potidaea, and would have been able to keep it himself, if he had wished, gave it up to the Olynthians.*

VERBAL ADJECTIVES IN *τέος*.

For the meaning of the verbal adjectives in *τός* and *τέος*, see 398.

804. The verbal adjective in *τέος*, when used as a predicate with *εἰμί*, has a twofold construction, personal and impersonal. The latter gives prominence to the necessary *action* expressed by the verbal; the former, to the *object* of that necessary action. The copula *εἰμί* is very often omitted, see 508 a.

a. In the PERSONAL construction, the object of the action is put in the nominative (693), and the verbal agrees with it:

οὐ πρό γε τῆς ἀληθείας τιμητός ἀνὴρ a man is not to be honored before the truth, *ἡ πόλις τοῖς πολίταις ὠφελιγτέρα ἐστὶ* the state must be aided by the citizens. —With the infinitive or participle of *εἰμί*, the object and the verbal may be put in other cases: *ἃ τοῖς ἐλευθέροις ἡγοῦντο εἶναι πρακτέα* things which they thought were to be done by freemen, *πολλῶν ἔτι μοι λεκτέων ὄντων* there being many things yet to be said by me.

b. In the IMPERSONAL construction, the verbal stands in the neuter (*τέον* or *τέα*, cf. 518 a), and the object is put in an oblique case, the same which the verb itself would take:

τὴν εἰρήνην ἀπτέον ἐστὶ it is necessary to observe the peace, *ἀπτέον ἡμῖν τοῦ πολέμου* we must take hold of the war, *ὅς οὐ παραδοτέα ἐστὶ* who must not be surrendered.

805. The verbal in *τέος* takes the AGENT (or doer of the action) in the DATIVE, cf. 600.

For examples, see the sentences given above. With the impersonal construction, the agent is sometimes put in the accusative (perhaps because the verbal was thought of as equivalent to *δεῖ* with the infinitive): *καταβατέον ἐν μέρει ἕκαστον* each one must descend in turn, *οὐδενὶ τρώφῃ ἐκόντας ἀδικητέον* by no means should (men) willingly do injustice.

806. a. The verbal in *τέος* may also have an indirect object, like the verb from which it comes: *ὅς οὐ παραδοτέα τοῖς Ἀθηναίοις ἐστὶ* who must not be surrendered to the Athenians.

b. The verbal in *τέος* sometimes shows the meaning of the middle voice: *πειστέον* one must obey (*πείθω* to persuade, mid. obey), *φυλακτέον* one must guard against (*φυλάσσω* to watch, mid. guard against), *ἀπτέον* one must take hold of (*ἄπτω* to fasten, mid. touch).

PECULIARITIES IN THE CONSTRUCTION OF RELATIVE SENTENCES.

Attraction. Incorporation.

807. A relative pronoun agrees with its antecedent in *number* and *gender* (503), but stands in any *case* required by the construction of its own sentence. Yet there is often an irregular agreement in *case* (*attraction*), as well as a peculiar arrangement (*incorporation*), which bring the relative sentence into closer connection with its antecedent. They occur only when there is a close connection in sense, the relative sentence qualifying its antecedent like an attributive.

808. I. **ATTRACTION.** The relative often varies from the case required by its own sentence, being *attracted*, or drawn into the case of its antecedent.

Thus the relative may be attracted—1. from the **ACCUSATIVE** to the **GENITIVE**: μέμνησθε τοῦ ὅρκου οὗ ὁμωμόκατε (instead of ὃν ὅμ.) *remember the oath which ye have sworn*.—2. from the **ACCUSATIVE** to the **DATIVE**: τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς οἷς ἔχομεν ἄλλα κτησόμεθα (for ἃ ἔχομεν) *by means of the advantages which we have, we will acquire others*.

a. The relative is seldom attracted FROM any case but the accusative (the object of a verb), or TO any case but the genitive or dative. But when *incorporation* occurs, other varieties of attraction are sometimes found with it: ὧν ἐντυγχάνω μάλιστα ἔγαμαί σε (for τούτων οἷς) *of those whom I meet with, I admire thee most*, εἰ σοι δοκεῖ ἐμμένειν οἷς ἔστι ἔδοξεν ἡμῖν (for τούτοις ᾧ) *if it seems to you best to adhere to those things which seemed best to us just now*. Cf. 810.

809. II. **INCORPORATION.** The antecedent is often *incorporated*, or taken up, into the relative sentence.

The relative and antecedent must then agree in case. Hence—1. The antecedent may conform to the case of the relative: εἴ τινα ὁρῶν κατὰσκευάζοντα ἧς ἄρχοι χώρας (for τὴν χώραν ἧς ἄρχοι) *if he saw any one improving the district of which he was governor*.—2. The relative may conform to the case of the antecedent (*attraction*): πρὸς αἷς παρὰ Λυσάνδρου ἔλαβε ναυσὶ (for ταῖς ναυσὶ ἧς ἔλαβε) *in addition to the ships which he received from Lysander*.—3. When both regularly stand in the same case, no change occurs: μὴ ἀφέλῃσθε ὑμῶν αὐτῶν ἣν πάλαι κέκτησθε δόξαν καλὴν *do not take away from yourselves the honorable reputation which you long possess*.

a. If the antecedent in its ordinary position would take an article, this usually disappears in the relative sentence. See the examples just given.

810. **ANTECEDENT OMITTED.** When the antecedent is omitted (510), it is virtually contained in, and supplied by, the relative sentence. Constructions of this kind are regarded, therefore,

813. NEUTER RELATIVE. In some cases of omitted antecedent, the neuter relative has a free construction with the force of *ὅτι* or *ὥστε* :

προσῆκει χάριν αὐτοῖς ἔχειν ὧν ἐσώθησαν ἐφ' ὧν (ὧν = τούτων ὅτι, 518 b) it becomes then to be grateful for this, that they were saved by you. So ἀνδ' ὧν in return for (this) that, ἐξ ὧν in consequence of (this) that (cf. οὐνεκα, ὁδοῦνεκα, 869, 3). So also ἐφ' ᾧ, ἐφ' ᾧτε (= ἐπὶ τούτῳ ὥστε) on condition that, often used with the infinitive: οἱ τριᾶκοντα ἤρεθσαν ἐφ' ᾧτε συγγράψαι νόμους the thirty were chosen on the condition that they should draw up laws. Hd. has ἐπὶ τούτῳ ἐπ' ᾧτε with the same meaning.

a. The neuter relative is used with prepositions in several expressions of time and place: ἐξ οὗ (= ἐκ τούτου ἐν ᾧ from that point of time at which) since, ἀφ' οὗ since, ἐν ᾧ while, εἰς ᾧ (= εἰς τοῦτο ἐν ᾧ) till, μέχρι (ἕχρι) οὗ until, also to where (to that point of space at which). So with other relatives: ἐξ οὗτου since, μέχρι οὗ as far as where. Hd. sometimes uses μέχρι οὗ, like μέχρι, with a genitive.

For special uses of sentences which begin with neuter relatives, see 823.

Other constructions which require particular notice are the following:

814. Οἷος (full form τοιοῦτος οἷος) is often used with the infinitive, and means of such sort as to, proper for. And so οἷοστε in such condition as to, able to; ὅσος of such amount as to, enough to.

Thus οὐκ ἦν ὥρα οἷα ἔρδειν τὸ πεδίον it was not a proper season to water the plain, οὐχ οἶοίτε ἦσαν βοηθῆσαι they were not able to render assistance, ἔχομεν ὅσον ἀποζῆν we have enough to live.

815. Οἷος and ὅσος are sometimes used where, in supplying the antecedent, we must supply with it an idea of "thinking," "considering": ἀπέκλαιον τὴν ἑμαυτοῦ τύχην, οἷον ἀνδρὸς ἐταίρου ἐστερημένου εἶην (sc. λογιζόμενος τοιοῦτον ἄνδρα οἷον considering the kind of man of whom, etc.) I bewailed my own fortune in that I had been deprived of such a man as a companion, Hm. αἵματος εἰς ἀγαθοῦ, οἷ' ἀγορεύεις (sc. τινὶ λογιζομένῳ τοιαῦτα οἷα in the view of one who considers, etc.) thou art of good blood, to judge from such things as thou art saying. Similarly εὐδαίμων μοι ἄνθρωπος ἐφαίνετο, ὥς ἀδεῶς καὶ γενναίως ἐτελεύτα the man appeared to me happy (considering the way in which) in that he died so fearlessly and nobly.

a. The same relatives, οἷος, ὅσος, and ὥς, are used in EXCLAMATIONS, where we should employ interrogatives: ὦ πάππε, ὅσα πράγματα ἔχεις ἐν τῷ δείπνῳ O grandfather, how much trouble you have in your supper (oh! the amount of trouble which you have), ὥς ἡδὺς εἰ how pleasant you are (oh! the way in which you are pleasant).

816. When οἷος (seldom ὅσος, ἥλικος) would properly stand in the nominative, as a predicate with εἶμι, the copula εἶμι is often dropped, and the relative with its subject is attracted into the case of its antecedent: ἡδὺ ἐστὶ χαρίζεσθαι οἷα σοι ἀνδρὶ (for τοιοῦτον οἷος σὺ εἶ) it is pleasant to gratify a man such as thou art. To this construction the article may be prefixed: τοῖς οἷοις ἡμῖν to such as we are. Yet sometimes the subject of the relative remains in the nominative: τοὺς οἷους ὁμοῖ μισεῖ συκοφάντας he hates sycophants such as you are. The form τοὺς οἷος οὗτος ἀνδράπων is also found.

a. By a similar attraction οὗτος gets the meaning of any whatsoever; and the same idiom extends to other indefinite relatives. This is always the case when -ουν is added: οὐκ ἐστὶ δικαίον ἀνδρὸς βλάπτειν οὐτινοῦν ἀνδράπων (for τινὰ οὗτις οὗν ἐστὶ any one whoever he is) it is not the part of a just man to injure

any person whatsoever. So too ὅστις (or ὅς) βούλει, like Lat. *quivis*, is used for τις ὃν βούλει: περί Πολυγνώτου ἢ ἄλλου ὅτου βούλει concerning Polygnotus or any other whom you please.

b. A peculiar incorporation is seen in the phrases, ὅσοι μῆνες (as if τῶσαν-τάκις ὅσοι μῆνές εἰσι as many times as there are months) *monthly*, ὅσαι ἡμέραι (also ὁσημέραι) *daily*, etc.

817. INVERSE ATTRACTION. The antecedent, without being incorporated into the relative sentence, is sometimes attracted to the case of the relative.

In most instances of this kind, the relative sentence comes between the antecedent and the word on which it depends: τὴν οὐσίαν ἣν κατέλειπεν οὐ πλείονος ἀξία ἦν (for ἡ οὐσία ἦν) *the property which he left was of no more value*, poet. τὰςδ' ἄσπερ εἰσορᾶς ἤκουσι πρὸς σέ (for αἰδεῖ ἄς) *these (maidens) whom thou seest, are come to thee*. So with adverbs: καὶ ἄλλοσε ὅποι ἀν' ἀφίκη ἀγαπήσουσι σε (for ἄλλοθι) *and in other places, wherever you may go, they will love you*.

a. In this way, οὐδεὶς is attracted by a following ὅστις οὐ: οὐδενὶ ὅτφ οὐκ ἀποκρίνεται (for οὐδεὶς ἐστίν ὅτφ οὐκ ἀπ. *there is no one whom he does not answer*) *he answers every one*.

b. By a somewhat similar change, δαυμαστόν ἐστιν ὅσος, ὅσου, etc., passes into δαυμαστός ὅσος, δαυμαστοῦ ὅσου, etc.; and in like manner, δαυμαστόν ἐστιν ὥς, into δαυμαστός ὥς. A few other adjectives show the same idiom. Thus δαυμαστήν ὅσην περί σέ προθυμίαν ἔχει *he has a wonderful degree of devotion for you, υπερφῶς ὥς χαίρω I am prodigiously pleased*.

Other Peculiarities.

818. ONE RELATIVE WITH TWO OR MORE VERBS. The same relative may depend at once on two different verbs, even when these in their regular use require different cases.

a. The two verbs may stand in the *same sentence*, the one being a finite verb, the other an infinitive or participle: καταλαμβάνουσι τεῖχος δ' τειχισμένοι ποτε Ἀκαρῶνες κοινῷ δικαστηρίῳ ἐχρῶντο (prop. ϕ ἐχρῶντο) *they take a fortress, which the Acarnanians, having once fortified (it), were using as a common place of judgment*.

b. The two verbs may stand in *different sentences*, one of them subordinate to the other: αἰρούμεθα αὐτομόλους οἷς, ὁπόταν τις πλείονα μισθὸν διδῷ, μετ' ἐκείνων ἀκολουθήσουσι (prop. οἱ ἀκολουθ.) *we choose (as guides) deserters, who, when any one may offer them larger pay, will follow those (who offer it)*.

c. The two verbs may stand in *co-ordinate sentences*: Ἀριαῖος, ὃν ἡμεῖς ἠδέλομεν βασιλέα καθιστάναι, καὶ ἐδώκαμεν καὶ ἐλάβομεν πίστά (prop. ϕ ἐδώκαμεν, ὥφ' οὐ ἐλάβομεν) *Ariaeus, whom we wished to make king, and (to whom) we gave, and (from whom) we received pledges*, Ἡμ. ἄνωχθι δέ μιν γαμέεσθαι τῷ ὅτεφ τε πατήρ κέλευται, καὶ ἀνδάνει αὐτῇ (prop. ὅστις ἀνδάνει) *bid her marry that one whom her father commands, and (who) is pleasing to herself*.

REM. d. In the last case (c), the Greek hardly ever repeats the relative, but it often uses a *personal* pronoun (commonly αὐτός) instead: οἱ πρόγονοι, οἷς οὐκ ἐχαρίζουδ' οἱ λέγοντες, οὐδ' ἐφίλουν αὐτοὺς *our ancestors, whom the speakers did not try to please, and were not caressing them*, Ἡμ. ἀντίθεον Πολύφημον, ὃν κράτος ἐστὶ μέγιστον πάνιν Κυκλώπεσσι, Θῶωσα δέ μιν τέκε νύμφη *the godlike Polyphemus, whose power is greatest among all the Cyclopes, and the nymph Thoosa bore him*.

819. **VERB OMITTED.** Where the same verb belongs to both sentences, antecedent and relative, it is sometimes omitted in one of them, especially in the relative sentence :

poet. φίλους νομίζουσ' οὕτως ἂν πόσις σέθεν (sc. νομίζῃ φίλους) *considering as friends those whom your husband (may consider so), τὰ γὰρ ἄλλα ὅσαπερ καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐποίειτε* (sc. ἐποίει) *for all other things (he did) as many as you also were doing, ὁμοῖον ἐμοὶ δοκοῦσι πεπονθέναι, ὅσον εἰ τις ἐδ' σπείρων ἐφ' ἃν καρπὸν κατάρθειν* they seem to me to have suffered the same thing as (one would suffer) if, while sowing well, he should let the crop perish.—After relative adverbs, the omission is much more frequent: *ἔξεστιν, ὥσπερ Ἡγέλοχος* (sc. ἔλεγεν), *ἡμῖν λέγειν* it is permitted us to speak, as Hegelochus (spoke), *ὥς ἐμοῦ ἰόντος ὅπρ' ἂν ὑμεῖς* (sc. ἴητε) *οὕτω τὴν γνῶμην ἔχετε* as if I were going wherever you also (may go), so make up your mind, *ἐπειδὴ οὐ τότε* (sc. ἔδειξας), *ἀλλὰ νῦν δείξον* since thou didst not then (show), now at least show.

820. **PREPOSITION OMITTED.** When the antecedent stands before the relative, a preposition belonging to both appears only with the first: *ἐν τρισὶ καὶ δέκα οὐχ ὅλοις ἔτεσιν οἷς ἐπιπολάζει* (for ἐν οἷς) *in not quite thirteen years, in which he is uppermost, οἱ μὲν ἐπ' ἐξουσίας ὁπόσῃς ἡβούλοντο ἐπαρττον* (for ἐφ' ὁπόσῃς) *they were acting with as much license as they pleased.*

821. **TRANSFER TO RELATIVE SENTENCE.** Designations which belong most properly to the antecedent, are sometimes taken into the relative sentence: *εἰς Ἀρμενίαν ἤξειν, ἥς Ὀρόντας ἤρχε πολλῆς καὶ εὐδαίμονος* (for πολλὴν καὶ εὐδαίμονα) *they would come to Armenia, of which Orontas was governor, an extensive and prosperous country, οἱτοί, ἐπεὶ εὐδῶς ᾔσθοντο τὸ πρᾶγμα, ἀπεχώρησαν* (for εὐδῶς ἐπεὶ) *these immediately, when they understood the matter, withdrew. So ἐπεὶ (ὥς, ὅτε) τάχιστα* for *τάχιστα ἐπεὶ (ὥς, ὅτε): περασσόμεθα παρεῖναι ὅταν τάχιστα διαπραξόμεθα* we shall endeavor to be present (most quickly when) as soon as we have accomplished. In like manner: *ἤγαγον ὁπόσους πλείστους ἔδυνάμην* I have brought (the largest number which) as many as I could.

For the use of relative words to strengthen the superlative, see 664.

822. **RELATIVE PRONOUN FOR CONJUNCTION.** A relative pronoun is sometimes used, where we should expect a conjunction, ὅτι or ὥστε (cf. 813): *δυναστέον ποιείς, ὃς ἡμῖν οὐδὲν δίδως* you are acting strangely, (who give) *in that you give us nothing, τίς οὕτως ἐστὶ δυστυχῆς ὅστις πατρίδα προέσθαι βουλῆσεται* who is so wretched that he will be willing to betray his country? *ἀνθρώπων ἐστὶν οἵτινες ἐθέλουσι δι' ἐπιρκίας πράττειν τι* it belongs to men without resource, that they wish to pursue any object by means of perjury.—For the relative used with the fut. ind. to express purpose, see 710 c.

823. **LOOSE CONSTRUCTION.** A sentence commencing with a neuter relative, is sometimes loosely prefixed to another sentence, either—(a) to suggest the matter to which it pertains: *ὃ δ' εἶπεν, ὥς ἐγὼ εἰμι οἷος αἰεὶ ποτε μεταβάλλεσθαι, κατανοήσατε* but what he said, that I am such a one as to be always changing, (sc. περὶ τούτων λέγων concerning this I say) *consider, etc.; or—(b) with appositive force: ὃ ἄρτι ἔλεγον, (σητητέον τίνας χρῆστοι φύλακες (what) as I just said, we must inquire who are the best guards. In this case, the principal sentence is sometimes irregularly introduced by ὅτι or γὰρ (cf. 502): ὃ μὲν πάντων θαυμαστότατον ἀκοῦσαι, ὅτι ἐν ἑκάστῳ ὧν ἐπηνέσαμεν ἀπόλλυσι τὴν ψυχὴν* what is most wonderful of all, (that) each one of the things which we approved ruins the soul. In like manner, after phrases such as *ὥς λέγουσι* as they say, *ὥς φαίνεται* as it appears, etc., the principal sentence is sometimes expressed as dependent: *ὥς γὰρ ἤκουσά τινας, ὅτι Κλέανδρος ἐκ Βυζαντίου μέλλει ἔχειν* for as I heard from

some one, (that) *Cleander is about to come from Byzantium, τότε γε μὴν, ὡς οἶμαι, ἀναγκαῖότατον εἶναι* (for *ἐστὶ*) *λέγειν* this, however, as I think, it is most necessary to say.

INTERROGATIVE SENTENCES.

824. The question expressed by an interrogative sentence may relate, either

a. to the **EXISTENCE** of an act or state denoted by the verb of the sentence; or

b. to something connected with that act or state, as its **SUBJECT, OBJECT, TIME, PLACE, OR MANNER.**

QUESTIONS AS TO SUBJECT, OBJECT, ETC.

825. These are expressed by means of pronouns or adverbs, —by interrogatives, if the question is direct, —by interrogatives or indefinite relatives, if it is indirect (682).

a. The pronouns represent an uncertain *person or thing, quantity or quality*, to be determined by the answer: the adverbs, an uncertain *time, place, or manner*, to be determined in the same way. Thus *τίς λέγει* *who is speaking?* *τί* (*διὰ τί, πόσα, ποῖα, πότε, ποῦ, πῶς*) *λέγει* *what (on what account, how many things, what sort of things, when, where, how) does he speak?* *ἥρῳμην τίς* (*τί, ποῖα, πῶς*, also *ὅστις, ὃ τι, ὅποῖα, ὅπως*) *λέγοι* *I asked who (what, what sort of things, how, he) spoke.*

b. Strictly speaking, the *indefinite relatives* have no interrogative force: they are proper relatives, and have for antecedents the uncertain person, thing, time, place, etc., to be determined: it is the connection only which gives the idea of a question. Hence the *simple relatives* are occasionally used in the same way: *Θεμιστοκλῆς δέσας φόβῳ τῷ ναυκλήρῳ, ὅστις ἐστὶ, καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ φεύγει* *Themistocles in his fear makes known to the shipmaster, who he is, and on account of what he is fleeing.*

826. The interrogative word often depends, not on the principal verb of the interrogative sentence, but on a *participle* or other *dependent word*:

τίνας ἐπιστήμων λέγεις *as acquainted with what, are you speaking?* *τὸν ἐκ πόλεως πόλεως στρατηγὸν προσδοκῶ ταῦτα πράξειν* (the general from what sort of city do I expect) *from what sort of city must the general be, whom I expect to do these things?* *τί ἰδὼν Κριτόβουλον ποιοῦντα ταῦτα κατέργωκας αὐτοῦ* (having seen C. doing what, have you brought) *what have you seen Critobulus do, that you have brought these charges against him?* *οἱ πάσαι Ἀθηναῖοι οὐ διελογίσαντο ὑπὲρ οἷα* (825 b) *πεποιηκότων ἀνδρῶπων κινδυνεύσουσι* (for men having done what sort of things) *the ancient Athenians did not consider what sort of things the men had done, in whose behalf they were to incur danger, ἀπειλῶν οὐκ ἐπαύετο, καὶ τί κακὸν οὐ παρέχων* *he did not cease threatening, and (what evil not causing?) causing every evil.* For *τί παδῶν* and *τί μαδῶν*, see 789 c.

a. The interrogative may stand as predicate-adjective with a demonstrative pronoun, not only in the nominative, but in an *oblique case*: *τίς δ' οὗτος*

ἔρχεται (being who, does that one come) *who is that coming?* ἀγγελίαν φέρω βαρεῖαν· τίνα ταύτην (sc. τὴν ἀγγελίαν φέρεις) *I bring heavy tidings: (being what, do you bring these) what are they?* poet. τί τόδ' αὐδᾶς *what (is) this (which) thou art speaking?* Hm. ποῖον τὸν μῦθον ἔειπες *of what kind (is) this saying (which) thou saidst?*

b. So in a *compound* interrogative sentence, the interrogative word is sometimes connected with the verb of the *dependent sentence*: πότε ἂ χρή πράξετε; ἐπειδὴν τί γένηται (sc. πράξετε) *when will you do what you ought? after what shall have occurred* (i. e. after what event, will you do your duty)? ἵνα τί γένηται (that what may come to pass) *to what end?* also ἵνα τί (508 b).

827. DOUBLE QUESTION. Two interrogative words are sometimes found in the same sentence:

τίνα σε χρή καλεῖν, ὡς τίς τις ἐπιστήμονα τέχνης *what must one call you, as being acquainted with what art?* ποῖα δολοῦ βλου μμήματα, οὐκ ἔχω λέγειν *what kinds (of numbers) are imitations of what sort of life, I cannot say,* Hm. τίς, πόθεν εἰς ἀνδρῶν *who (and) from whom among men art thou?*

For interrogative pronouns with the article, see 538 d.

QUESTIONS AS TO THE EXISTENCE OF AN ACT OR STATE.

828. DIRECT questions of this kind are expressed *with* and *without* interrogative words:

a. without interrogative words: Ἕλληνες ὄντες βαρβάροις δουλεύσομεν *being Greeks, shall we become slaves to barbarians?* These are shown to be questions only by the connection in which they stand, though in speaking they may have been marked by a peculiar tone.

b. by means of interrogative particles; these cannot usually be rendered by corresponding words. The most important are ἄρα and ἦ: ἄρ' εἰμὶ μάντις *am I a prophet?* ἦ οὗτοι πολέμοι εἰσὶ *are these enemies?*

REM. c. Neither ἄρα and ἦ, nor οὐ and μή (829), had originally the nature of interrogatives. The proper meaning of ἄρα was *accordingly* (cf. ἄρα, 865, 1, from which ἄρα was made by dwelling on the first sound), marking a question as naturally arising from, and suggested by, preceding circumstances or conceptions. The proper meaning of ἦ was *really, truly* (852, 10), marking a question as directed to the real truth.—Both ἄρα and ἦ are often connected with other particles: ἄρ᾽ γε, ἦ γάρ, ἦ που, etc.—Hm. never uses ἄρα, but has ἦ πα with much the same force.

829. Ἄρα and ἦ in general imply no expectation as to the nature of the answer, whether affirmative or negative. In this they differ from οὐ and μή, employed as interrogative particles; οὐ (also ἄρα οὐ) implying that an answer is expected in the AFFIRMATIVE: μή (also ἄρα μή, and μὴν for μή οὐν), in the NEGATIVE: thus ἄρα (ἦ) φοβεῖ *are you afraid* (ay or no)? οὐ (ἄρα οὐ) φοβεῖ *are you not afraid* (i. e. you are afraid, are you not)? μή (ἄρα μή, μὴν) φοβεῖ *you are not afraid, are you?*

a. An interrogative expression which very clearly shows the nature of the expected answer, is ἄλλο τι ἢ (for ἄλλο τι ἔστιν ἢ) *is any thing else true than* = *is it not certainly true that?*—also, with ἦ omitted, ἄλλο τι, in the same sense: ἄλλο τι ἢ ἀδικοῦμεν *are we not certainly in the wrong?* ἄλλο τι οὐν πάντα ταῦτα ἂν εἴη μία ἐπιστήμη *would not then all these things be (but) one science?*

830. INDIRECT questions of this kind are introduced by *εἰ* *whether* (sometimes *ἐάν* with the subjunctive); also by *ἄρα*, and, in Homer, *ἢ* (*ἢέ*):

σκοπεῖτε εἰ δικαίως χρήσομαι τῷ λόγῳ observe *whether* I shall conduct the discourse rightly, Hm. *ἔχεται πεισόμενος μετὰ σὸν κλέος, ἢ που ἔτ' εἴης* he went to inquire after news of thee, *whether perchance thou wert yet alive.*—This use of *εἰ* and *ἐάν* is closely connected with their use as conditional conjunctions: thus the first example may be rendered, “observe (so that) if I shall conduct aright (you may know it).” Indeed, it is often necessary to supply an idea like *εἰσόμενος* in order to know, before *εἰ* and *ἐάν* (Hm. *εἰ κε, αἶ κε*) used as dependent interrogatives: Hm. *λαβὲ γούνων, αἶ κεν πῶς ἐδέλθῃσιν ἀρήξαι* embrace his knees, (that you may find) *whether in any way he may be willing to assist.*

831. DISJUNCTIVE questions of this kind are introduced by *πότερον* (*πότερα*) . . . *ἢ*; these are used both in direct and indirect questions. But indirect disjunctive questions are introduced also by *εἶτε* . . . *εἶτε*.

πότερον δέδρακεν ἢ οὐ; πότερον ἔκων ἢ ἐκὼν; has he done it or not? *unwillingly or willingly?* *ἀπορούμεν εἶτε ἔκων ἢ ἐκὼν δέδρακε* we are in doubt *whether he has done it unwillingly or willingly.*—For the use of *εἶτε* (*εἰ + τέ*), cf. 861. For the interrogative *πότερος*, see 247: *πότερον δέδρακεν ἢ οὐ* may be rendered, “which of the two (statements is true), he has done it, or (he has) not (done it)?”

a. For disjunctive questions, especially when these are indirect, Hm. has also *ἢ* (*ἢέ*) . . . *ἢ* (*ἢέ*): *μείνατ' ἐπὶ χρόνον, ὅφρα δαῶμεν ἢ ἔρεδν Ἐκάλχας μαντεύεται ἢε καὶ οὐκὶ wait for a time, that we may know whether Calchas prophesies truly or even not so.*

For the use of the *modes* in indirect questions, see 735–8. For the subject of the indirect question drawn into the principal sentence (*prolepsis*), see 726.

NEGATIVE SENTENCES.

832. There are two simple particles, *οὐ* and *μή*, used to express the negation (*non-existence*) of a state or action. *Οὐ* expresses non-existence *merely*; *μή* expresses it as *willed, assumed, or aimed at*. The same difference appears in their *compounds*, as *οὔτε, μήτε*; *οὐδεῖς, μηδεῖς*; *οὐδαμῶς, μηδαμῶς*; and many others. Hence

833. *Μή* is used with the SUBJUNCTIVE and IMPERATIVE in all sentences, whether dependent or independent:

μὴ ἀτελεῇ τὸν λόγον καταλίπωμεν let us not leave the discussion unfinished, *μηδεὶς οἰέσθω με τοῦτο λέγειν* let no one suppose that I say this, *λέγετε, εἰσὶν ἢ μή* say, shall I go in or not? *ἐάν τις κάμῃ, παρακαλεῖς ἱατρὸν, ὅπως μὴ ἀποθάνῃ* if one is sick, you call in a physician, that he may not die, *σαθρὸν ἐστὶ φύσει πᾶν δὲ τὸ μὴ δικαίως ᾗ πεπραγμένον* rotten by nature is every thing which has not been wrought with justice.

But the subjunctive in its epic use for the fut. ind. (720 e) has *οὐ*.

834. Independent sentences with the INDICATIVE and OPTATIVE have *μή* in expressions of *wishing* (721); but otherwise, *οὐ*:

ἥμαρτεν, ὥς μήποτ' ὤφελε (sc. *ἁμαρτεῖν*) *he missed, as I would he had never done, μηδενὶ ἐπιβουλεύσαιμι let me plot against no one, — Φίλιππος οὐκ εἶχε εἰρήνην Philip does not maintain peace, εἰ μή χρεῖτο τοῖς παρούσιν, οὐκ ἂν εὐδαιμονοί if he should not use what he has, he could not be happy.*

For *οὐ* and *μή* as interrogative particles, see 829.

835. Dependent sentences with the INDICATIVE and OPTATIVE have *μή* when they express a *purpose* or a *condition*; but otherwise, *οὐ*:

Hence *μή* is used in FINAL, CONDITIONAL, and HYPOTHETICAL RELATIVE, sentences: *εἶπεν ὅτι ἀπύεμαι βούλοιο, μή ὁ πατήρ ἐχθοίτο he said that he wished to depart, lest his father should be displeased, εἰ μή τι κωλύει, ἐδέλω αὐτοῖς διαλεχθῆναι if nothing hinders, I wish to confer with them, ὅποτε μή τι δέσσειαν, οὐ ἐνυῆσαν when they had no fear of any thing, they did not come together.* So in hypothetical relative sentences with the INDICATIVE (761): *ἂ μή οἶδα οὐδὲ οἶμαι εἰδέναι what I do not know (= εἰ τι μή οἶδα if I am ignorant of any thing) I do not even suppose that I know.*

a. So too, *μή* is used with the *future indicative* in expressions which imply PURPOSE (710 c): *ψηφίσασθε τοιαῦτα ἐξ ὧν μηδέποτε ὑμῖν μεταμελήσει vote such things that in consequence of them you will never have repentance, ὅρα ὅπως μή σοι ἀποστήσονται see to it that they do not revolt from you.*

For *μή* in expressions of FEARING, see 743.

836. Dependent sentences in the *oratio obliqua* take the same negations that they would have in the *recta*:

εἶπεν ὅτι οὐδὲν αὐτῷ μέλοι τοῦ ἡμετέρου δορύβου (direct *οὐδὲν μοι μέλει he said that he cared nothing for our disturbance.* But after *εἰ* in dependent questions, either *οὐ* or *μή* can be used at pleasure: *ἐρωτᾷ εἰ οὐκ αἰσχύνομαι* (direct *οὐκ αἰσχύνω*;) *he asks whether I am not ashamed, ἡρώτων εἰ μηδὲν φροντίζει* (direct *ἄρ' οὐδὲν φροντίζει*;) *they asked him whether he had no concern, σκοπῶμεν εἰ πρέπει ἢ οὐ let us consider whether it is proper or not, τοῦτ' αὐτὸ ἀγνοεῖς, εἰ χαλρεῖς ἢ μη χαλρεῖς you are ignorant of this very thing, whether you are pleased or not pleased.*

837. The INFINITIVE commonly has *μή* (as expressing something merely assumed or aimed at), especially when connected with the neuter article:

ταῦτα ὑμᾶς μή ἀγνοεῖν ἠβουλόμην I wished you not to be ignorant of these things, ἔλεγον αὐτοῖς μή ἁδικεῖν they told them not to commit injustice, εἰκὸς σοφὸν ἄνδρα μή ληρεῖν it is fit that a wise man should not talk idly, σοὶ τὸ μή σιγήσαι λοιπὸν ἦν it remained for thee not to become silent, αἱ Ζεφῆνες ἀνδρώπους κατείχον, ὥστε μή ἀπιέναι ἀπ' αὐτῶν the Sirens detained men, so that they could not get away from them.

a. Some exceptions are merely apparent: *ὑμᾶς ἀξιοῦσιν οὐ ξυμμαχεῖν ἀλλὰ ξυναδικεῖν they demand that you should be, not allies with them, but partners in wrong-doing*, where *οὐ* belongs properly to *ἀξιοῦσιν*. Similarly *οὐδενὸς ἁμαρτεῖν δικαίως ἐστὶ it is not just that he should fail of any thing.*

b. But *οὐ* may be used with the infinitive in the *oratio obliqua* (734 c): *ὁμολογῶ οὐ κατὰ τοῦτους εἶναι ῥήτωρ I confess that I am not an orator after their*

sort, eis Λακεδαιμόνα ἐκέλευε λέγειν· οὐ γὰρ εἶναι κύριος αὐτός he commanded them to go to Lacedaemon; for (he said) that he himself had not the authority.

838. In connection with verbs of NEGATIVE meaning, such as *hindering, forbidding, denying, refusing*, and the like, the infinitive usually takes μή, to express the negative result aimed at in the action of the verb:

καλυμμάδα μὴ μαθεῖν *we are hindered from learning* (so as not to learn), ἀπειπον τοῖς δούλοις μὴ μετέχειν τῶν γυμνασίων *they forbade the slaves from sharing in the gymnasia* (requiring them not to share), ἡρνούντο μὴ πεπτωκέναι *they denied that they had fallen* (asserting that they had not fallen), ἀπέσχοντο μὴ ἐπὶ τῇ ἐκατέρῳ γῇν στρατεῦσαι *they refrained from making war upon the land of either* (so as not to make war).

839. The PARTICIPLE has μή when it expresses a *condition* (789 e); otherwise, οὐ:

τίς ἂν πόλις ὑπὸ μὴ πειδομένων ἀλοίῃ *what city could be taken by disobedient men* (by men, if not obedient), θεοῦ μὴ διδόντος, οὐδὲν ἰσχύει πόνος *unless a god bestow, toil avails nothing*, — Κύρος ἀνέβη ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη, οὐδενὸς καλόντος *Cyrus went up on the mountains, (no one opposing) without opposition*, ἐδουρβεῖτε, ὥς οὐ ποιήσαντες ταῦτα *you were clamorous, as not intending to do these things*. The participle with μή, after the article, may be expressed by a *hypothetical relative sentence*: οἱ μὴ εἰδότες (= οἱ ἂν μὴ εἰδῶσι) *all or any who may not know* (if such there are): but λέγω ἐν τοῖς οὐκ εἰδόσι *the particular persons among whom I speak, do not know*.

840. Μὴ is also used with ADJECTIVES, ADVERBS, and even with SUBSTANTIVES, to express a *hypothetical sense*: τὸ μὴ ἀγαθόν (= ὃ ἂν μὴ ἀγαθόν ᾖ) *the not-good = whatever is not good*, ὁ μὴ ἰατρός *the non-physician, whoever is not a physician*.

841. Μὴ FOR οὐ. Μὴ is often used instead of οὐ with participles or other words, through an influence of the verbs on which they depend, when these verbs either have μή, or would have it, if negative:

μὴ χαῖρ', Ἀτρεῖδῃ, κέρδεσι τοῖς μὴ καλοῖς *rejoice not, Atrides, in dishonorable gains*, ὑπέσχετο εἰρήνην ποιῆσειν, μήτε δμῆρα δοῦς, μήτε τὰ τεῖχη καδελάν *(μὴ on account of ποιῆσειν, 837) he promised that he would make peace, without either giving securities, or demolishing the walls, εἰδὲν τι ἀσάδῃ σεαυτὸν μὴ εἰδὸτα (μὴ on account of εἰδὲν ἀσάδῃ, 835) if you perceive yourself to be ignorant of any thing*.

842. Οὐ FOR μὴ. Οὐ is sometimes used for μὴ, when it has a frequent and special connection with a particular word, as in οὐ φημι *to deny*, οὐκ ἔω *to forbid*, οὐ πολλοί *few*, οὐχ ἥσσον *more*, and the like: in such expressions, οὐ is occasionally retained, when the above rules require μὴ: πάντως οὕτως ἔχει, εἰδὲν τε οὐ φῆτε εἰδὲν τε φῆτε *it is so in any case, whether you deny it or affirm it*.

TWO OR MORE NEGATIVES IN ONE SENTENCE.

843. When a negative is followed by a *compound negative* of the same kind, the negation is repeated and strengthened.

In English, only *one* negative can be used: the others may be rendered by indefinite expressions: poet. οὐκ ἔστιν οὐδὲν κρεῖσσον ἢ νόμοι πόλει *there is (not any thing) nothing better for a state than laws, ἔνευ τούτου οὐδεὶς εἰς οὐδὲν οὐδενός*

ἂν ἡμῶν οὐδέποτε γένοιτο ἕξις *without this none of us could ever become of any worth for any thing.*

844. When a negative is followed by a *simple* negative of the same kind, the two balance each other and make an affirmative: οὐδεὶς ἀνθρώπων ἀδικῶν τίσιν οὐκ ἀπαδώσει *no man that does injustice will not pay the penalty*, i. e. every one will pay.

845. Οὐ μὴ. Οὐ followed by μὴ is used with the subjunctive or future indicative in emphatic negation.

This use may be explained by supplying after οὐ an omitted expression of *anxiety or apprehension*: οὐ μὴ ποιήσω (= οὐ φοβητέον μὴ ποιήσω *it is not to be feared that I shall do it*, no danger of my doing it, i. e.) *I certainly shall not do it*, οὐδεὶς μήποτε εὑρήσει τὸ κατ' ἐμὲ οὐδὲν ἐλλειφθέν *no one shall ever find that any thing, so far as depends on me, is neglected*, οὐ μήποτε ἔξαρκος γένωμαι *never surely shall I deny it.*

846. Μὴ οὐ. Μὴ followed by οὐ is used in different ways.

1. After expressions of fearing, where μὴ is rendered *lest*, *that* (743), μὴ οὐ is rendered *lest not*, *that not* (Lat. *ne non*):

δέδουκα μὴ οὐ θεμιτὸν ᾗ *I am afraid that it may not be lawful*: or, without the verb of fearing, μὴ οὐ θεμιτὸν ᾗ, the construction described in §20 d, which *implies* anxiety, but does not distinctly express it.

847. 2. The infinitive takes μὴ οὐ instead of μὴ (837), when the word on which it depends has a negative:

οὐδεὶς οἶστε ἄλλως λέγων μὴ οὐ καταγέλαστος εἶναι *no one speaking in any other way (is able not to be) can avoid being ridiculous*. The οὐ here only repeats the negation which belongs to the principal word (cf. 843).

a. Hence verbs of *hindering, forbidding, denying*, etc. (838), when they have a negative, are followed by μὴ οὐ with the infinitive: οὐ κωλύμεθα μὴ οὐ μαθεῖν *we are not hindered from learning*. In such cases, the neuter article is sometimes added to the infinitive: poet. μὴ παρῆς τὸ μὴ οὐ φράσαι *do not forbear to make it known*.

b. Μὴ οὐ is used in the same way, when the principal verb stands in a question which *implies* a negative: τίνα οἶε ἀπαρνήσεσθαι μὴ οὐχὶ ἐπίστασθαι τὰ δίκαια *who, think you, will deny (= no one will deny) that he understands what is just?*

SOME NEGATIVE EXPRESSIONS.

848. For οὔτε, μήτε, οὐδέ, μηδέ, see 858-9.

a. οὐδέν, μηδέν, and οὔτι, μήτι, are often used (like Lat. *nihil*) as emphatic negatives in the sense of *not at all* (552).

b. οὐκέτι, μηκέτι, *no longer*, must not be confounded with οὔπω, μήπω, *not yet*: οὐκέτι ποιήσω, οὔπω πεποίηκα.

c. οὐχ ὅτι, μὴ ὅτι (probably for οὐ λέγω ὅτι, μὴ λέγε ὅτι, (I) do not say that, it is not enough to say that, and hence) *not only*, usually followed by ἀλλὰ καὶ *but also*, or ἀλλ' οὐδέ *but neither*: οὐχ ὅτι ὁ Κρίτων ἐν ἡσυχίᾳ ἦν, ἀλλὰ καὶ οἱ φίλοι αὐτοῦ *not only was Crito quiet, but also his friends*. Οὐχ ὅπως, μὴ ὅπως, are used, and may be explained, in the same way: μὴ ὅπως (sc. οὐκ ἐδύνασθε) ὀρχεῖσθαι ἐν ῥυθμῷ, ἀλλ' οὐδ' ὀρδοῦσθαι ἐδύνασθε *not only (were ye not able) to dance in measure, but ye were not able even to stand erect*.

d. *μόνον* οὐ, *μόνον* οὐχί, *only not*, hence *all but, almost*; and, in reference to time, *ὅσον* οὐ (tantum non) *almost*: *καταγελάσθ' ἀπ' ἀνδρῶν* οὐς σὺ *μόνον* οὐ *προσκυνεῖς* *you are ridiculed by men whom you all but worship*, *ὅσον* οὐκ *αὐτίκα* (only so much as not immediately) *almost immediately*.

e. οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ, οὐ μέντοι ἀλλὰ, *nevertheless, notwithstanding*. They are to be explained by supplying before ἀλλὰ some idea drawn from the preceding context: *ὁ ἵππος μικροῦ* (575 a) *ἐκείνον ἐξετραχίλισεν*· οὐ μὴν (sc. *ἐξετραχίλισεν*) ἀλλὰ *ἐπέμεινεν* ὁ Κῦρος *the horse almost threw him over its head*; (yet it did not throw him, but) *nevertheless Cyrus kept his seat*.

PARTICLES.

849. PRAEPOSITIVE AND POSTPOSITIVE. A particle is said to be prae-positive, when it is always put first in its own sentence; postpositive, when it is always put after one or more words of the sentence.

I. INTERROGATIVE PARTICLES. See 824–31.

II. NEGATIVE PARTICLES. See 832–48.

850. III. INTENSIVE PARTICLES. These add emphasis to particular words, or give additional force to the whole sentence.

1. γέ (postpos. and enclitic) *even, at least*, Lat. *quidem*, adds emphasis to the preceding word: Hm. *εἴπερ γάρ* ὁ Ἑκτώρ γε *κακὸν καὶ ἀνδλκίδα φήσει, ἀλλ' οὐ πείσονται* Τρῶες *for though even Hector (himself) shall call thee base and unwarlike, still the Trojans will not believe it, καὶ πολλοὺς γε ἔσεσθαι ἔλεγον τοὺς ἐξελήσοντας* and *they said there would be many even who would wish it*, Hm. ἀλλὰ σὺ, εἰ δύνασαι γε, *περίσχεο παιδὸς* *but do thou, if only thou art able, protect thy son*, *πλήθει γε οὐχ ὑπερβαλομένο*ς *ἀν τοὺς πολεμίους* *in numbers at least we should not surpass the enemy*, σὺ γάρ νῦν γε ἡμῶν *ἐοικας βασιλεὺς εἶναι* *for now at least thou seemest to be our king*.—It is added with especial frequency to pronouns: *ἐγὼ* γε *I for my part*, Lat. *equidem*, *ὅς* γε in Hm. *even he*, *ὅς* γε Lat. *qui quidem*, Hm. *ὅτις τοιαῦτά γε βέροι* *whoever should do such things* (even such).

a. Γέ, when it belongs to a word which has the article, is usually put after the article: *ἡ γε ἀνθρωπίνη σοφία* *human wisdom at least*. So too after a preposition, if the word depends on one: *οὐδεὶς ἤκουσεν ἐν γε τῷ φανερώ* *no one heard, in public at least*.

2. γοῦν (postpositive) *at least*, Lat. *certe*, contracted from γέ *οὖν* (sometimes written separately), and hence stronger than γέ. It is used especially after a general statement, to mark some particular case, or limited extent, in which that statement is certainly true: *οὐ πλάστην τὴν φίλιαν παρείχοντο*· *ἐθελούσιοι γοῦν αὐτῷ συνεβοήθησαν* *they offered no pretended friendship; at least, they willingly joined him in giving aid*.

3. πέρ (postpos. and enclitic) *very, just, even*, shortened from the adverb *πέρι* *very much*. In Attic, it is used to strengthen relatives: *ὅσπερ* *just who, the one who*, *ὥσπερ* *even as*; also in *εἴπερ* (*ἐάνπερ, ἥνπερ*) *even if, καίπερ* *though*. In Hm., its use is very extensive: *ἐγὼ δ' ἐλεεινότερος περ* *but I am much more to be pitied, πρῶτόν περ* *for the very first time*,

τάτε στυγέουσι θεοί περ *which even the gods detest*; and especially with *principles*, in the sense of *καίπερ* (795 f): ἀχρήμενός περ *though grieved*, κρατερός περ ὧν (or κρατερός περ without ὧν) *though he is mighty*.

851. 4. δὴ (postpositive) *now, indeed, in particular*,

marks the idea of a word or sentence, as being immediately present and obvious to the mind. It is commonly put after the emphatic word, and admits a great variety of rendering: πολλοί δὴ (obviously many) *a great many*, μόνος δὴ *all alone*, δῆλα δὴ *it is quite plain*, ὑγίεια καὶ κάλλος καὶ πλοῦτος δὴ *health, and beauty, and particularly wealth*. It adds urgency to IMPERATIVE expressions: ἐννοεῖτε δὴ *consider, I pray you*, ἔγε δὴ *come now*, μὴ δὴ ἐκείνη τῇ ἐλπίδι ἐπαιρώμεθα *let us by no means be elated with that hope*. It strengthens the SUPERLATIVE: μέγιστος δὴ *the very greatest*; and gives definiteness to DEMONSTRATIVES and RELATIVES: ὅς δὴ *the (particular) one who*, ὅποιος δὴ *of whichever (particular) kind*, οὕτως δὴ (in this particular way) *just so*. So with other pronouns and particles: τί δὴ *what now? what precisely?* ποῦ δὴ *just where?* δὴ τις *some certain person*, ἡμέτερον δὴ ἔργον *our own work* (belonging to us only), εἰ δὴ *if indeed, if really*. For καὶ δὴ καί, see 857.

a. It is often used with something which is now present to the mind, as being MENTIONED, or at least SUGGESTED, BEFORE: οὐχ οὕτως ἔχει; ἔχει δὴ *is it not so? it is indeed* (as you say), ὥς ἐν φρουρᾷ ἔσμεν, καὶ οὐ δεῖ δὴ αὐτὸν ἐκ ταύτης λύειν *we are as if (set) on guard, and indeed (the obvious conclusion) one must not release himself from this*. Especially so with *demonstratives* and *relatives*: ἐξ ὧν δὴ *from which things now* (already mentioned), οὕτως δὴ *thus then* (as previously described): and hence often in the *apodosis* (732), as ὅτε . . . τότε δὴ *when . . . then, I say*; or with *resumptive* force, taking up a subject again after a digression. Hence, too,

b. It sometimes approaches the meaning of ἤδη, Lat. jam: καὶ πολλὰ δὴ ἄλλα λέξας εἶπε *and when now (already) he had spoken many things, he said*, νῦν δὴ *even now*, Hm. τὰ δὴ νῦν πάντα τελεῖται *all these things are now already receiving fulfilment*.

c. The Epic δὴ γάρ, and poetic δὴ τότε, may stand at the *beginning* of a sentence.

852. 5. δήπου (or δὴ που *indeed, I suppose*) *probably, methinks*, often used, with slight irony, in cases which admit no doubt: τρέφεται δὲ ψυχὴ τίνι; μαθήμασι δήπου *with what is the spirit nourished? with learning, doubtless*.—A stronger form is δήπουθεν.

6. δῆτα (a stronger δὴ) *surely, in truth*, nearly confined to the Attic: οὐ δῆτα *surely not*, πῶς δῆτα *how in truth?* οἴκτειρε δῆτα *do really pity*.

7. δῆξεν *truly, forsooth*, mostly in reference to a *seeming* or *pretended* truth.

8. δαί (an Attic form of δὴ), used only in questions, and chiefly in τί δαί; πῶς δαί; *what now? how now?* with surprise or passion.

9. Epic ἤν (postpos. and enclit.) *methinks*, Lat. opinor, has nearly the same meaning as δήπου, which last occurs but once in Hm.

10. ᾗ (praepositive) *really, truly*, (not to be confounded with ᾗ interrog., 828 b, and ᾗ or, than, 860) adds force to an assertion.—ᾗ μὴν (Hm. ᾗ μὲν) is used especially in declarations under

oath: ὅμοσαν ὅρκους ἢ μὴν μὴ μνησικαχῆσιν *they swore oaths that in very truth they would not (remember wrongs) bear resentment.*

11. τοί (postpos. and enclit.) *surely, doubtless,*

may often be rendered *you know, you must know, be assured, and the like: οὐτοί surely not.*—For μέντοι, see 864, 6: for τολύνν, τολγάρ, τολγαροῦν, τοιγάροί, see 867.

12. ἦτοι (ἦ + τοί) *verily, only Epic,*

a naïve expression of assurance: ἦτοι ὅγ' ὥς εἰπὼν κατ' ἄρ' ἔξετο (*in sooth*) *when he had spoken thus, he sat down.* For the disjunctive ἦτοι . . . ἢ *either . . . or,* see 860 a.

13. μὴν (postpositive) *in truth, Lat. vero,*

Ion. μέν, Dor. μάν; Hm. has μέν, μάν, and μὴν: ὦδε γὰρ ἐξερέω, καὶ μὴν τετελεσμένον ἔσται *for thus will I speak out, and in truth it will be fulfilled.* Even the Attic uses μέν for μὴν, in μὲν οὖν, μὲν δῆ. The word has also an adversative use, *yet, however;* and this is always the meaning of μέντοι (864, 6).

14. ναί *yes, surely,—νή and μά surely,*

used in oaths and followed by the accusative (545).

Conjunctions.

853. The conjunctions are particles used to connect one sentence with another. They are divided into classes, according to their meaning: though in some instances the same conjunction has various meanings, which bring it into different classes.

a. The first four classes of conjunctions (*copulative, disjunctive, adversative, and inferential*) connect *co-ordinate* sentences (724): so too the causal γάρ. The other classes stand with *subordinate* sentences, and connect them with the principal sentences on which they depend.

b. A sentence introduced by a *relative* (or indefinite relative) is always *subordinate*; and all indeclinable relatives are reckoned among the conjunctions.—The inferential ὥστε, being a relative, belongs to a subordinate sentence. The adversative ὅμως is generally attached to a principal sentence, to mark its connection with the subordinate.

854. In continued discourse, every sentence has, in general, a conjunction, or some other expression, which marks it as connected with what goes before. Occasionally, however, a sentence appears without any such connective. This form of construction is called *ASYNDETON* (*ἀσύνδετον not bound together*): it is most common in *explanatory* sentences (which only bring out what is signified in the preceding sentence). Sometimes it is preferred as a livelier and more striking mode of expression.

855. IV. COPULATIVE CONJUNCTIONS.

The principal copulatives are καί, τέ, and. Té is postpositive and enclitic: it corresponds in general to Lat. *que*, as καί to Lat. *et*. The poets have also ἠδέ, ἰδέ, and (cf. Lat. *atque*); ἰδέ is epic only.

a. The copulative is often used with both of the connected members:

Thus *καί . . . καί*, or *τε . . . καί*, or *τε . . . τε*: *καί κατὰ γῆν καί κατὰ θάλασσαν* *δοῖθ by land and by sea*, Hm. Ἀτρεΐδαί τε καί ἄλλοι εὐκνήμιδες Ἀχαιοί γε *sons of Atreus and other Achaeans with goodly greaves*, Hm. αἰεὶ γάρ τοι ἔρις τε φίλη πόλεμοι τε μάχαι τε *for always is strife dear to thee and wars and battles*. In like manner, the Epic has *ἡμὲν . . . ἥδέ* as well . . . as also.

b. Occasionally we find *τε . . . δέ*, the two members being at first thought of as simply connected, but afterwards as standing in a certain contrast.

856. a. In the Epic language, *τέ* is used very extensively to mark the connection of sentences and parts of sentences, being often attached to other *particles*, as *καί*, *μέν*, *δέ*, *γάρ*, *ἀλλά*, and to *relatives* (*ὅστε*, *οἷόσ τε*). In such cases, it can hardly be translated into English. The common words *ὅστε* and *οἷόσ τε*, found in all writers, are remnants of this early usage.

b. To *καί* belong further the meanings ALSO and EVEN: Hm. *παρ' ἔμοιγε καί ἄλλοι οἳ κέ με τιμήσουσι* *with me are others also who will honor me*, *καί καταγέλῃς μου* *you are even laughing at me*, *καί μάλιστα* *even most*, *καί βραχὺν χρόνον* *(even) only a short time*. In the meaning also, it is often repeated with both members of a compound sentence: *καί ἡμῖν ταῦτα δοκεῖ ἄπικαί βασιλεῖ* *to us also the same things seem good, which (seem good) also to the king*. In *καί δέ*, the proper connective is *δέ*, while *καί* means also, even: *δίκαιον καί πρέπον δέ ἅμα* *just, and, at the same time, fitting also*.

c. After words of likeness, *καί* may be rendered as: *ὁμοίως καί* Lat. *aeque ac*.

857. Ἄλλως τε καί means *both in other relations and* (particularly in the following). Hence it may in general be rendered especially: *χαλεπὸν ἐστὶ διαβαίνειν τὸν ποταμὸν, ἄλλως τε καί πολεμίων πολλῶν ἐγγὺς ὄντων* *it is hard to cross the river, especially when many enemies are near*. So *καί δὴ καί* and in particular also, gives special prominence to that which follows it: Hd. *ἀπικνέονται ἐς Σάρδεις ἄλλοι τε πάντες ἐκ τῆς Ἑλλάδος σοφισταί, καί δὴ καί Σόλων* *there come to Sardis both all the other wise men from Greece, and particularly Solon*. In like manner, *οὐ μόνον . . . ἀλλὰ καί* not only . . . but also, are used with connected sentences to give prominence to the second. For *οὐχ ὅτι, οὐχ ὅπως*, followed by *ἀλλὰ καί*, with similar force, see 848 c.

858. NEGATIVE SENTENCES are connected by *οὐδέ*, *μηδέ*, or *οὔτε*, *μήτε*. Of these, *οὐδέ*, *μηδέ* take the place of *καί* (standing singly) in affirmative sentences, and therefore signify

a. *and not, nor either*: in this sense, they connect a single negative member to a preceding sentence (usually negative): Hm. *βρώμης οὐχ ἄπικται οὐδὲ ποτῆτος* *thou touchest not food (and not drink) nor drink either*, *πρὸς σοῦ οὐδ' ἐμοῦ φράσω* *I shall not speak for thy interest nor for mine*. Sometimes *οὐδέ* (*μηδέ*) has the adversative meaning *but not* (862).

b. *also not (neither)*: *ἐλπίζω οὐδὲ τοὺς πολεμίους μενεῖν* *I expect that the enemy also will not remain* (that neither will the enemy remain);—or, with emphatic sense, NOT EVEN, Lat. *no—quidem*: *οὐδὲ τοῦτο ἐξῆν* *not even this was allowed*, Hm. *ἴνα μὴδ' ὄνομ' αὐτοῦ ἐν ἀνθρώποισι λίπηται* *that not even his name may remain among men*. For *οὐδέ* (*μηδέ*) with *εἰς*, see 255.

859. *Οὔτε*, *μήτε* take the place of *τε . . . τε*, or *καί . . . καί*, in affirmative sentences; thus *οὔτε . . . οὔτε*, or *μήτε . . . μήτε*, *neither . . . nor*:

φανερὸν εἰσιν οὔτε τῷ θεῷ πειδόμενοι οὔτε τοῖς νόμοις *they are seen to obey neither the god nor the laws*. Sometimes a negative member is connected with a following affirmative by *οὔτε* (*μήτε*) . . . *τε* (Lat. *neque . . . et*): *ὤμωσαν μήτε*

προδῶσιν ἀλλήλους σύμμαχοι τε ἔσεσθαι *they swore that they would not betray each other, and would be allies.*

a. If after two members connected by οὔτε . . . οὔτε, μήτε . . . μήτε, others still are added, they may take οὐδέ, μηδέ. But if a single member with οὔτε (μήτε) is followed by οὐδέ (μηδέ), this is an irregular form (cf. τε . . . δέ, 855 b), and gives a special emphasis to the second member: ἀλλὰ γὰρ οὔτε τούτων οὐδέν ἐστιν ἀληθές, οὐδέ γ' εἰ τις ἀκηκόατε ὡς ἐγὼ παιδεύειν ἐπιχειρῶ ἀνδράποους *but indeed neither is any one of these things true, nor even if ye have heard from any body that I undertake to educate men.*

860. V. DISJUNCTIVE CONJUNCTIONS.

1. ἢ *or, than*, not to be confounded with ἥ (828 b, 852, 10):

a. *or*; and repeated, ἢ . . . ἢ *either . . . or*; also ἥτοι . . . ἢ, with special emphasis on the first member: ἢ πολέμῳ κρατηθεῖς, ἢ καὶ ἄλλον τινὰ τρόπῳ δουλωθεῖς *either vanquished in war, or else subjugated in some other way.*

b. ΤΗΑΝ, after the comparative degree and adjectives like ἄλλος, ἔτερος, διάφορος, ἐναντίος, which have a comparative meaning. See 586, 660.

861. 2. εἴτε . . . εἴτε *whether . . . or*, Lat. *sive . . . sive*,

presenting two possible suppositions which are left open to the choice of the hearer: εἴτε ἀληθές εἴτε ψεῦδος, οὐ καλὸν μοι δοκεῖ τοῦτο τοῖνομα ἔχειν *whether it be true or false, it seems to me not honorable to have this name.* Sometimes the first εἴτε is omitted, or ἢ is used for the second. With the subjunctive, εἴαντε (ἤντε, ἄντε) is used instead of εἴτε.

862. VI. ADVERSATIVE CONJUNCTIONS.

1. δέ (postpositive) *but, and*, marks a slight contrast with what goes before, being much weaker than ἀλλά. Hence, though it should generally be rendered *but*, it is often better given, especially in Hm., by *and*.

a. The first of the contrasted members very commonly has μέν (postpositive, originally the same as μὴν, 852, 13): thus μέν . . . δέ *indeed . . . but, on the one hand . . . on the other*; though, in many cases, μέν can hardly be rendered in English. Thus ὁ μὲν βίος βραχύς, ἡ δὲ τέχνη μακρά *life indeed is short, but art is long*, Hm. οἱ περὶ μὲν βουλῇ Δαναῶν περὶ δ' ἔσπε μάχεσθαι *you who in counsel (on the one hand), and (on the other) in fighting, are superior to the (other) Danai.*

For ὁ μὲν . . . ὁ δέ, see 525 a. Μέν is often followed by other particles, ἀλλά, ἀτάρ, etc.; and sometimes the thought to be contrasted with it, is expressed in other ways or omitted altogether.

b. After a conditional or relative sentence, the *apodosis* (principal sentence) is sometimes introduced by δέ: Hm. ἔως ὁ ταῦδ' ὥρμαινε κατὰ φρένα καὶ κατὰ θυμόν, ἦλθε δ' Ἀθήνη *while he was revolving these things in mind and in spirit, then came Athena.* Here δέ is used as if the former sentence were co-ordinate with, not subordinate to, the latter. This construction, which is rare in Attic, occurs frequently in Hm.

863. 2. ἀλλά *but, yet* (from ἄλλος *other*),

marks a stronger contrast than δέ: Hm. ἐνδ' ἄλλοι μὲν πάντες ἐπευφήμησαν Ἀχαιοί, ἀλλ' οὐκ Ἀτρεΐδῃ Ἀγαμέμνονι ἤνδανε θυμῷ, ἀλλὰ κακῶς ἄφει *then all the other Achaeans shouted assent, yet it pleased not Atreus' son Agamemnon in his spirit, but harshly he dismissed him.*

a. After a conditional sentence expressed or implied, ἀλλά is often to be rendered at least: εἰ μὴ πάντα, ἀλλὰ πολλά γ' ἴστε you know, if not all, yet much at least, ὧ θεοὶ πατρώοι, συγγένεσθέ γ' ἀλλὰ νῦν O gods of my fathers, be with me now at least (if never before).

b. Ἀλλά is often used to break off the previous discourse and introduce a question or demand: Hm. οὐκ ἀπὸ σκοποῦ μυθεῖται βασίλεια περίφρων· ἀλλὰ πῶς εἰπες the prudent queen speaks not amiss: but do you comply.

c. After negative expressions, ἀλλ' ἢ (less often ἀλλά alone) is used in the sense of other than, except: ἀργύριον μὲν οὐκ ἔχω, ἀλλ' ἢ μικρόν τι I have no money, except some little. For οὐ μὴν ἀλλά, see 848 c.

864. Other conjunctions which express a contrast, or a transition to something different, are

3. αὖ (postpositive, properly again, hence) on the other hand, on the contrary. So Ἐπὶ αὖτε.

4. ἀτάρ (praepositive, Hm. αὐτάρ and ἀτάρ) but, however.

5. μὴν (postpos., it is true, Lat. vero) yet, howe'er: see 852, 13.

6. μέντοι (postpos.: from μέν for μὴν, and τοί) yet, however.

7. καίτοι (not in Hm.: from καί and τοί) and yet, though.

8. ὁμως nevertheless, notwithstanding,

marks decided opposition. See 853 b, and for its use with participles, 795 f. It is originally the same with poet. ὁμῶς in like manner, in the same case. In Hm., it occurs but once.

865. VII. INFERENTIAL CONJUNCTIONS.

1. ἄρα (Hm. ἄρα, ἄρ, and enclit. ῥά, all postpos.) accordingly, therefore, marks an idea as following naturally from preceding circumstances or a previous course of thought. It is especially frequent in Hm., and may often be rendered by so, THEN: ὡς ἄρ' ἔφη thus then he said, Ἀτρεΐδης δ' ἄρα νῆα δῶν ἀλαδὲ προέρυσσεν and so (a thing to be expected) Atrides launched the swift ship into the sea: οὐκ ἄρα not then (as might have been supposed), εἰ ἄρα if I-to-wit, if perhaps. For ἄρα (sometimes used in poetry for ἄρα, but usually) interrogative, see 828 b.

866. 2. οὖν (Hd. and Dor. ὧν, postpos.) therefore, consequently, stronger than ἄρα: Hm. ἦτοι νόστος ἀπώλετο πατὴρς ἑμοῖο· οὐτ' οὖν ἀγγελίης ἐτι πείδομαι my father's return is verily lost; neither therefore do I any more put faith in tidings (of him). In connection with other particles, it very often means for that matter, at any rate, certainly: with relatives, it has the force of Lat. cunque: ὅστισιν whosoever (816 a). For μὲν οὖν, see 852, 13.

a. From οὐ and οὖν, arise both οὐκοῦν and οὐκουν.—(α) The first is properly interrogative: οὐκοῦν σοι δοκεῖ σύμφωρον εἶναι does it not therefore seem to you to be advantageous?—(β) But since questions with οὐ look to an affirmative answer, οὐκοῦν came to be used without interrogation, as an affirmative: ἄγουσιν ἡμῶν τὰ χρήματα· οὐκοῦν χρὴ ἐλαύνειν τινας ἡμῶν ἐπ' αὐτοὺς they are plundering our property: therefore ought (= ought not therefore?) some of us to march against them.—(γ) To express the sense "not therefore" without interrogation, οὐκουν is used (with accent on the negative): οὐκουν ἀπολείψομαι γέ σου, εἰ τοῦτο λέγεις I will not depart from you, then, if you say this. Some editors employ οὐκουν also in the first case (α).

867. 3. *νύν* (Hm. *νύν* and *νύ*, postpos. and enclitic), a weakened form of *νύν*, like English *now* used for *then*, *therefore*. According to many critics, the word should be written *νύν* (not enclitic) in all prose-authors except Hd.; and in poetry too, unless the verse requires a short syllable.

4. *τοίνυν* (postpositive) *therefore*, *then*, from *νύν* above, strengthened by *τοί* surely (852, 11); never found in Hm.

5. *τοιγαροῦν*, *τοιγάρτοι*, *so then*, *therefore*, praepositive, like poet. *τοίγαρ*, of which they are strengthened forms.

6. *ὥστε* *so that*, see 876, 4.

868. VIII. DECLARATIVE CONJUNCTIONS.

1. *ὅτι* *that*, Lat. *quod*, originally the same as *ὁ* *τι*, neuter of the pronoun *ὅστις*. Like Lat. *quod*, it has both a declarative and a causal sense:

a. THAT: *Ἡράκλειτος λέγει ὅτι πάντα χωρεῖ* *Heraclitus says that all things are in motion*. Hence the phrases *ἄλλον ὅτι* (also written *δηλονότι*) *it is clear that*, *evidently*, and *εἰ οἶδ' ὅτι* *I know that*, *certainly*: *πάντων εἰ οἶδ' ὅτι φησάντων γ' ἔν* *though all, I am sure, would say*.—For the forms of the *oratio recta* used after *ὅτι*, see 734 b.

b. BECAUSE: Hm. *χωόμενοι ὅτ' ἄριστον Ἀχαιῶν οὐδὲν ἔτισας* *angry because you paid no respect to the best of the Achaeans*.—Hm. sometimes uses *ὅ*, the simple relative, instead of *ὅτι*, in both senses.

REM. c. *ὅτι μή* is used after a negative sentence, in the sense of *except*: *οὔποτε' ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ἐξῆλθες, ὅτι μή εἰς Ἰσθμόν* *you never went out of the city, except once to the Isthmus* (lit. what you did not go out that one time). For *ὅτι* with superlatives, see 664.

2. Another declarative in general use is *ὥς* *that*, see 875. Little used are *διότι* and *οὐνεκα* *that*, see 869, 3.

869. IX. CAUSAL CONJUNCTIONS.

1. *ὅτι* *because*, see 868 b.

2. *ὅτε* and *ἐπει* *since*, see 877, 1, 5.

3. *διότι*, and poet. *οὐνεκα*, *ὁζούνεκα*, *because*.

διότι is for *δι' ὅ* *τι* = *διὰ τοῦτο ὅτι* *on account of this that* (813). And so *οὐνεκα*, *ὁζούνεκα* are for *οὐ* (*ὅ*του) *ένεκα*, = *ένεκα τούτου ὅτι*. They are used also as declaratives, *that*, see 868, 2.

870. 4. *γάρ* (postpositive) *for*

introduces a reason or explanation, mostly for a preceding thought, but sometimes for a following one: *νύν δέ, σφόδρα γάρ ψευδόμενος δοκεῖς ἀληθῆ λέγειν, διὰ ταῦτά σε ψέγω* *but now since, in speaking what is utterly false, you think that you are speaking the truth, for this cause I blame you*.

a. The thought which is explained, is often not expressed, but only implied in the connection. Thus especially in answers to questions: *ἀγωνιστέον μὲν ἔρα ἡμῖν πρὸς τοὺς ἄνδρας; ἀνάγκη γάρ, ἔφη* *must we, then, contend with the men?* (yes, we must contend) *for it is necessary, said he*.

b. In questions, *γάρ* is often used with reference to an unexpressed and vague idea of uncertainty, which is explained by the question: *ὄλωλε γάρ;* (possibly I misunderstood you) *for is he (actually) dead?* *φιλοσοφητέον ὁμολο*

γῆσαμεν· ἢ γὰρ we agreed that one should study philosophy (as I think, but perhaps incorrectly), for is it really so? So τί γαρ, Lat. quinam?

c. In wishes, γὰρ is similarly used with reference to a vague idea of unsatisfied desire, which is explained by the wish: κακῶς γὰρ ἐξόλοιο (there is something I desire) for would that you might perish wretchedly. For εἰ γὰρ, Lat. utinam, see 721 a.

d. Similarly we may explain καὶ γὰρ and (this is certain) for, = for indeed (but sometimes for also, for even); ἀλλὰ γὰρ and ἀλλ' οὐ γὰρ but—for (for not), where an idea must be supplied in contrast with what goes before: ἐγὼ ἐμάντοῦ δέομαι δέουσι τοῖς ἀκολουθεῖν· ἀλλ' οὐ γὰρ δύναμαι I demand it of myself to keep up with these in running; but (I do not keep up, for) I am not able. But οὐ γὰρ ἀλλά is differently used: μὴ σκώπτέ μ' ὦ δελφί· οὐ γὰρ ἀλλ' ἔχω κακῶς do not mock me, brother; for I (am not to be mocked, but) am in wretched condition.

871. X. FINAL CONJUNCTIONS.

These are named, and their uses described, in 739–43. They are ἵνα (cf. 879, 6), ὥς (cf. 875 e), ὅπως (cf. 876, 3), ὅφρα (cf. 877, 7), μή (cf. 743, 832 ff). For ἵνα τί (sc. γένηται), see 826 b.

872. XI. CONDITIONAL CONJUNCTIONS.

εἰ ἰφ; εἰάν (for εἰ ἄν, or by contraction) ἦν, ἄν (ᾱ), ἰφ.

For their use in conditional sentences, see 744 ff: in indirect questions, 830: in expressions of wishing (with εἰ, εἶδε, εἰ γὰρ), 721. Εἰ μή is sometimes used for *except*, as Lat. nisi: ἡμῖν οὐδέν ἐστιν ἀγαθὸν ἄλλο εἰ μὴ θῆλα καὶ ἀρετή we have no other good save arms and courage: so εἰ μὴ εἰ *except if*, Lat. nisi si. Εἴπερ (850, 3), Lat. siquidem, *if indeed, as true as*: νῆ Δς, εἴπερ γε Δαρείου ἐστὶ παῖς, οὐκ ἄμα χεῖ ταῦτ' ἐγὼ λήψομαι αἶψα, by Zeus, as sure as he is a son of Darius, I shall not get these things without fighting.

873. ἄν (ᾱ, postpositive) perhaps

marks the sentence as having only a contingent or conditional truth: it can seldom be rendered by an English word. It is used with the (potential) optative (722, 748); with the (hypothetical) indicative (746 b); with the indicative, implying repetition (704); with the future indicative (710 b); with the subjunctive in relative sentences (757 ff); with the infinitive (783), and participle (803).

a. Not unfrequently, ἄν is found *more than once* in the same sentence: οὐκ ἄν ὁρῶς ὁ τοῦτο ποιήσας περὶ οὐδενὸς ἄν λογίσαιτο the man who did this would not reason rightly on any subject.

b. Ep. κέ, κέν, Dor. κά (postpositive and enclitic), almost exactly equivalent to ἄν (ᾱ), which is also freely used by Hm. Sometimes both ἄν and κέ are found in the same sentence, cf. 873 a.

874. XII. CONCESSIVE CONJUNCTIONS. These mark a condition as something which may be conceded without destroying the conclusion. They are

1. εἰ καὶ (εἰάν καὶ) *if even, although*:

ποτὶ πόλιν (726), εἰ καὶ μὴ βλέπεις, φρονεῖς δ' (862 b) ὅμως οἷα νόσφ' ἔνεστις as for the city, (if even) though thou art blind, thou yet perceivest with what a madness it is afflicted.

2. καὶ εἰ (καὶ εἰάν, κᾶν) *even if*, Lat. *etiamsi*:

ἤγειτο ἄνδρὸς εἶναι ἀγαθοῦ ὠφελεῖν τοὺς φίλους, καὶ εἰ μηδεὶς μέλλοι εἰσεσθαι *he thought it was the part of a good man to assist his friends, even if no one were about to know of it.*

a. Both εἰ καὶ and καὶ εἰ represent the condition as unfavorable to the conclusion, yet not incompatible with it. But the former gives special prominence to the condition, as being unfavorable; the latter, to the conclusion, as holding good notwithstanding. Often, however, the difference between the two forms is very slight.

3. καίπερ (Hm. καί . . . περ) with the participle, see 795 f.

b. After concessive conjunctions, the conclusion is often introduced by ὅμως *notwithstanding*, see 853 b.

875. XIII. COMPARATIVE CONJUNCTIONS. These are properly relative adverbs of manner.

1. ὥς *as, that*, Lat. *ut*,

properly *in which manner*, a proclitic (103 c), and thus distinguished from the demonstrative *ὥς thus, so* (250). Yet in poetry, the relative is sometimes oxytone, being placed after the word to which it belongs (104 a). It has a great variety of uses, viz.

a. COMPARATIVE use: ὥς βούλει *as thou wilt*. So with the force of Lat. *tanquam*: μακρὰν ὥς γέροντι *a long distance for me as an old man*.—It corresponds to Lat. *quam* in EXCLAMATIONS (815 a), prop. *O the manner in which!* Hm. ὥς μοι δέχεται κακὸν ἐκ κακοῦ αἰεὶ *how does one evil always follow for me after another!*—For ὥς with superlatives: ὥς τάχιστα Lat. *quam celerime*, see 664.—With words of number and measure, it has the meaning *about, not far from*: ὥς δέκα *about ten*, ὥς ἐπὶ τὸ πολὺ (*pretty much over the greater part*) *for the most part*.—In expressions of action, it often denotes that which is apparent, supposed, or professed: ἀπῆει ὥς πρὸς τοὺς πολεμίους *he went away in the direction toward the enemy (as if he were going against the enemy)*, φυλάττεσθε ὥς πολεμίους ἡμᾶς *you are guarding against us as (supposing us to be) enemies*. Hence its use as an adjunct of the participle, see 795 e. For its use with the infinitive, see 772.

b. TEMPORAL use, *as, as soon as, when*: ὥς εἶδ', ὥς (demonstrative) μιν μᾶλλον ἔδν χόλος *when he saw them, then did anger the more take possession of him* (lit. *as . . . so*), ὥς τάχιστα ἕως ὑπέφαιεν, ἐδύοντο *as soon as dawn appeared, they were taking the auspices* (Lat. *ut primum*).

c. CAUSAL use, *as, inasmuch as, seeing that*: δεῖ χρῆσθαι τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς, ὥς οὐδὲν ὕφελος τῆς κτήσεως γίγνεται *one must make use of his goods, since no advantage comes from the acquiring (of them)*.

d. DECLARATIVE use, *that*: ἦκεν ἀγγέλλων τις ὡς Ἐλατεία κατείληπται *there came one with the tidings that Elateia is taken*, cf. 733.

e. FINAL use, *that, in order that*: ὥς μὴ πάντες ὀλῶνται *that all may not perish*, cf. 739.

f. CONSECUTIVE use, like *ὥστε so that*, mostly with the infin. (770): οὕτω μοι ἐβοήθησας ὥς νῦν σῶσθαι *you so aided me that I am now saved*, ἱκανὰ προσῆγον ὥς δειπῆσαι τὴν στρατίαν *they brought enough, so that the army could dine*.

g. For ὥς in expressions of WISHING (Lat. *utinam*), see 721 a.

876. 2. ὥσπερ (ὥς + πέρ) *even as, just as*,

a strengthened ὥς, but found only in the comparative use.

3. ὅπως *as, that, in order that,*

is the indefinite relative corresponding to *ὡς* (as *ὁποῖος* to *ὁλος*, etc.). Its principal use is that of a *final* conjunction, see 739. Like other indefinite relatives, it is used in dependent questions (825 a) *how, in what manner*.

4. ὥστε (856 a) used in two ways:

a. COMPARATIVE use, *as*: this is Ion. and poetic, and is especially frequent in Homer.

b. CONSECUTIVE use, *so that*: in this it denotes *result*, and may be connected either with the infinitive or with a dependent finite verb (770-71).

5. ἄτε (in Hm. only as pronoun) *as*, chiefly used with participles, see 795 d: so also *οἷα*.

6. ὥ, ὅπρ, *as*, see 879, 4.

7. Hm. ἥντε *as, like as*. In Il. γ, 10, τ, 386, it is a dissyllable (37).

877. XIV. TEMPORAL CONJUNCTIONS. These are mostly relative adverbs of time.

1. ὅτε, ὁπότε, *when*; and (with ἄν) ὅταν, ὁπότεν. Ὅτε is also used in a causal sense: *whereas, since*.

2. εὐτε (poetic and Ionic) = ὅτε, both temporal and causal.

3. ἥνικα, ὁπηνίκα, *at which time, when*, more precise than ὅτε. In Hm., ἥνικα is scarcely found: on the other hand,

4. ἥμος *when* (= ἥνικα) is little used except in Hm.: it is found only with the indicative.

5. ἐπεὶ *after, since, when*; and (with ἄν) ἐπὴν or ἐπὴν (Hm. ἐπὴν, ἐπεὶ κε, Hd. ἐπείν). Ἐπεὶ is very often used as a causal conjunction, *since, seeing that*.

6. ἐπειδὴ *since now, when now*, from ἐπεὶ strengthened by δὴ (851): it denotes thus a more immediate and particular relation of time or cause. With ἄν, it forms ἐπειδάν, which is much more used than ἐπὴν, ἐπὴν.

7. ἕστε (not in Hm.), ἕως, and poet. ὅφρα, Hm. εἰσόκε (or εἰς ὃ κε, εἰς ὅτε κε), *until, as long as*:

αἰκίζονται τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἕστε ἂν ἔρχωσιν αὐτῶν *they abuse men as long as they are masters of them, περιεμένομεν ἕως ἀνοιχθῆναι τὸ δεσμωτήριον we were waiting until the prison should be opened*. Ὅφρα is very often used as a *final* conjunction (739): Hm. ὅφρα μὴ ὁλος Ἀργείων ἀγέραςτος ἔω *that I may not be, alone among the Greeks, without a prize*.

8. μέχρι, ἄχρι (cf. 626, 7) *until*.

878. 9. πρὶν *before (that), ere*.

In this use, it stands for πρὶν ἢ (*sooner than*, Lat. *priusquam*): it may be connected either with the infinitive (769) or with a finite verb (771). In its proper use (= *prius, sooner, earlier*), it has no relative force and is not a conjunction: this in Attic Greek is found only after the article (ἐν τοῖς πρὶν λόγοις *in the foregoing statements, τὸ πρὶν before, formerly*), but is very frequent in Hm.: οὐ γὰρ ἐγὼ λύσω· πρὶν μὲν γὰρ γῆρας ἔπεισιν *for I will not release (her); old age even shall come upon her before*. He often uses it in correspondence with a conjunction πρὶν (769): οὐδέ τις ἔτλη πρὶν πίνειν πρὶν λείψαι *nor durst any one (sooner) drink before he made libation*.

879. XV. LOCAL CONJUNCTIONS. These are relative adverbs of place. They are also occasionally used to denote position in time; and very often to denote situation, i. e. states, conditions, or circumstances.

1. οὐ, ὅπου, *where* (Epic and Lyric ὅσι, ὁπόσι).
2. ὅθεν, ὁπόθεν, *whence*.
3. οἷ, ὅποι, *whither*.
4. ἣ, ὅπη (Hm. also ἥχι), *which way, in which part, where*: also, in comparative sense, *as*.
5. ἐνθα at *which place, where*, ἐνθεν *whence*, more precise than οὐ, ὅθεν. They are often used as demonstratives, *there, thence*.
6. ἵνα *where*; but much oftener used as a final conjunction (cf. 739), *that, in order that*.

REM. a. Adverbs which express the place *where*, are often connected with verbs of motion: they denote then the place of rest in which the motion ends: ἐκ τῆς πόλεως οὐ κατέφυγε *from the city where* (whither) *he fled for refuge*. Conversely, οἱ and ὅποι are sometimes connected with verbs of rest, the adverb referring to a previous motion: poet. ἔχεις διδάξαι δὴ μ' ὅποι κατέστamen *are you able to inform me whither we* (have come and) *are set down?* Cf. 618 a.

FIGURES OF SYNTAX.

880. ELLIPSIS (*defect*) is the omission of words which are requisite to a full logical expression of the thought.

For numerous cases of elliptical construction, see 504–10, 752–4, 818–20; but many of those constructions fall under the special head of brachylogy.

881. BRACHYLOGY (*brief expression*) is a species of ellipsis, by which a word appears but once, when in the complete expression it would be repeated, and, usually, with some change of form or construction:

ἀγαθοὶ ἢ μὴ (sc. ἀγαθοί) *ἀνδρες good men or not* (good men), ἐπράξαμεν ἡμεῖς (sc. πρὸς ἐκείνους), καὶ ἐκείνοι πρὸς ἡμᾶς εἰρήνην *we made peace with them, and they with us*.—Very often the complete expression, instead of repeating the same word, would use another word of kindred meaning: ὥς βαδὼν ἐκοιμήθης (sc. ὕπνον) *how deep* (a sleep) *you slept* (509 a), οἱ Ἀθηναῖοι μετέγνωσαν Κερκυραίοις συμμαχίαν μὴ ποιήσασθαι (for μετέγνωσαν καὶ ἔγνωσαν) *the Athenians changed their resolution* (and resolved) *not to form an alliance with the Corinthians*, ἀμελήσας ὧν οἱ πολλοὶ (sc. ἐπιμελοῦνται) *neglecting things which the most care for*. Thus ἕκαστος or τις must sometimes be supplied from a preceding οὗδεις: οὗδεις ἐκὼν δίκαιος, ἀλλὰ ψέγει τὸ ἀδικεῖν ἀδυνατῶν αὐτὸ δρᾶν *no one is just by his own will, but* (each one) *blames injustice, because he is unable to practise it*.

882. ZEUGMA (*junction*) is a variety of brachylogy, by which two connected subjects or objects are made to depend on the same verb, when this is appropriate to but one of them: the other subject or object depends properly on a more general idea, which may be drawn from the inappropriate verb:

Hm. ἤχι· ἐκάστω ἵπποι ἀερίποδες καὶ ποικίλα τεύχε' ἔκειτο *where for each one (stood, ἑστᾶσαν) his foot-lifting horses and his curiously-wrought arms were lying, Hd. ἐσθῆτα φορέουσι τῇ Σκυδικῇ ὁμοίην, γλῶσσαν δὲ ἰδίην they wear a dress similar to the Scythian, but (have, ἔχουσι) a peculiar language.* The figure is chiefly poetic.

883. APOSIOPESIS (*becoming silent*) occurs when from strong or sudden feeling a sentence is abruptly broken off and left incomplete: Hm. εἶποτε δ' αὖτε χρεῖώ ἐμεῖο γένηται δεικέα λόγον ἀμύναι—but *if ever again there comes a need of me to ward off shameful ruin*—. It is a figure of rhetoric rather than of syntax.

884. PLEONASM (*excess*) is the admission of words which are not required for the complete logical expression of the thought. For a pleonastic use of αὐτός and οὗτος, see 680. This also is in most cases a figure of rhetoric rather than of syntax.

885. HYPERBATON (*transposition*) is an extraordinary departure from the usual and natural order of words in a sentence. Thus words closely connected in construction are separated by other words which do not usually and naturally come between them:

ὦ πρὸς σε γονάτων (for πρὸς γονάτων σε sc. ἱκετεύω) *by thy knees (I entreat) thee, ἐξ οἷμαι τῆς ἀκρατῆς ἐλευθερίας δουλέα πλείστη as a consequence, I suppose, of extreme freedom, comes utter servitude.* It often gives emphasis to some particular word or words: πολλῶν, ὦ ἄνδρες Ἀθηναῖοι, λόγων γιγνομένων *though many, O Athenians, are the speeches made*;—especially by bringing similar or contrasted words into immediate juxtaposition: ἐγὼ ξυνήν ἡλικιώταις ἡδόμενος ἡδομένοις ἐμῷ *I associated with persons of my own age, taking pleasure in them, and they in me, Hm. παρ' οὐκ ἐθέλων ἐδελοῦση unwilling with her wishing it.*

886. ANACOLUTHON (*inconsistency*). This occurs, when in the course of a sentence, whether simple or compound, the speaker, purposely or inadvertently, varies the scheme of its construction:

καὶ διαλεγόμενος αὐτῷ, ἔδοξέ μοι οὗτος ὁ ἀνὴρ εἶναι σοφός *and conversing with him, this man appeared to me to be wise* (for "I thought the man to be wise," ἐνόμιζον τὸν ἄνδρα, etc.), μετὰ ταῦτα ἡ ξύνοδος ἦν, Ἀργεῖοι μὲν ὀργῇ χωροῦντες *after this the engagement commenced, the Argives advancing eagerly* (Ἀργεῖοι instead of Ἀργείων, as if the sentence began with *ζυνηλῶσαν they engaged*), τοὺς Ἕλληνας ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ οἰκούντας οὐδὲν πῶ σαφὲς λέγεται εἰ ἔπονται *but the Greeks that live in Asia, nothing certain is as yet reported, whether they are following* (εἰ ἔπονται instead of ἔπεσθαι, the expression changing to an indirect question), Hm. μητέρα δ' εἰ οἱ θυμὸς ἐφορμᾶται γαμέεσθαι, ἀψ ἴτω ἐς μέγαρον πατρός *but thy mother, if her mind is bent on being married, let her go back to her father's house* (ἀψ ἴτω instead of ἀππέμψων *send back*), ὥσπερ οἱ ἀθληταί, θραν τῶν ἀνταγωνιστῶν γέγονται ἥττους, τοῦτ' αὐτοὺς ἀνιά *as the athletes, when they prove inferior to their antagonists, this troubles them* (as if οἱ ἀθληταί belonged to the relative sentence, *prop. τοῦτ' αὐτῶν ἀνιώνται are troubled by this*).—Sometimes the anacoluthon is caused by an endeavor to keep up a similarity of form between two corresponding sentences: τοιαῦτα γὰρ ὁ ἔρως ἐπιδείκνυται· δυστυχούντας μὲν ἂ μὴ λύτην τοῖς ἄλλοις παρέχει ἀνιὰ ποιεῖ νομίζειν· εὐτυχούντας δὲ καὶ τὰ μὴ ἡδονῆς ἄξια παρ' ἐκείνων ἑταίρου ἀναγκάζει τυγχάνειν *for such effects does love exhibit: unfortunate persons he causes to regard as troublesome, things which give no pain to others; but fortunate persons, he makes it necessary that even things unworthy of pleasure should obtain praise from them* (εὐτυχούντας παρ' ἐκείνων instead of παρ' εὐτυχούντων).

APPENDIX.

VERSIFICATION.

887. METRE AND RHYTHM. To all forms of Greek verse belong metre (*μέτρον measure*) and rhythm (*ῥυθμός movement*). They all have a definite measure of long and short syllables, and a regular movement of times and accents.

888. FEET. Verses are composed of metrical elements called *feet*. The most important are the following:

<i>Feet of three (short) times.</i>			<i>Feet of four times.</i>		
Trochee	— ∪	λείπε	Dactyl	— ∪ ∪	λείπομεν
Iambus	∪ —	λιπείν	Anapaest	∪ ∪ —	λιπέτω
Tribrach	∪ ∪ ∪	ἐλιπον	Spondee	— —	λείπων
<i>Feet of five times.</i>			<i>Feet of six times.</i>		
Cretic	— ∪ —	λείπέτω	Ionic a majore	— ∪ ∪ ∪	λείπομεθα
First Paeon	— ∪ ∪ ∪	λείπομεθα	Ionic a minore	∪ ∪ — —	ἐλιπέσδην
Fourth Paeon	∪ ∪ ∪ —	ἐλιπόμην	Choriambus	— ∪ ∪ —	λειπομένους

Much less important are the following:

Pyrrhic	∪ ∪	λίπε	Ditrochee	— ∪ ∪ ∪	λείπέτωσαν
Amphibrach	∪ — ∪	ἐλειπον	Dilambus	∪ — ∪ —	ἐλειπόμην
Proceleusmatic	∪ ∪ ∪ ∪	ἐλίπετο	Antispast	∪ — ∪ ∪	ἐλείποντο
Bacchius	∪ — —	λιπόντων	First Epitrite	∪ — — —	ἐλειπέσδην
Antibacchius	— ∪ ∪	λείποισδε	Second Epit.	∪ — — —	ἐξελεΐσδην
Second Paeon	∪ — ∪ ∪	ἐλείπετο	Third Epit.	— ∪ ∪ —	λειφθήσεται
Third Paeon	∪ ∪ ∪ —	ἐλίποντο	Fourth Epit.	— — ∪ ∪	λειφθήσονται
Molossus	— — —	λείπόντων	Disponde	— — — —	λειφθήσονται

889. GROUPS. A single foot, taken by itself, is called a *monopody*; two feet, taken together, a *dipody*; three feet, a *tripody*; four, five, six, etc., a *tetrapody*, *pentapody*, *hexapody*, etc.—One foot with half of another is sometimes called *triemimeris* (three half-feet): so *penthemimeris* = two feet and a half; *hepthemimeris* = three and a half, etc.

890. VERSES. Verses are named *trochaic*, *iambic*, *dactylic*, etc., according to the principal (or *fundamental*) foot used in them. They are further distinguished as *monometer*, *dimeter*, *trimeter*, etc., according to the number of their feet.

In *trochaic*, *iambic*, and *anapaestic* verses, each “-meter” consists of two feet: thus, an *anapaestic* dimeter consists of four feet; an *iambic* trimeter, of six; a *trochaic* tetrameter, of eight, etc. In *other kinds* of verse, each foot is reckoned as a “-meter”: thus, a *dactylic* hexameter consists of six feet; a *cretic* pentameter, of five; an *ionic* tetrameter, of four, etc.

891. CATALECTIC AND ACATALECTIC. In many forms of verse, the closing foot is *incomplete*. Such verses are designated as *catalectic* (stopping short). On the other hand, verses which close with a *complete* foot are called *acatalectic*.

a. A verse is said to be catalectic in *syllābam*, in *disyllabum*, in *trisyllabum*, according to the number of syllables (one, two, three) actually used in the incomplete foot.

b. The name *hypercatalectic* is sometimes applied to a verse which extends one syllable beyond a given measure: thus a choriambic tetrameter hypercatalectic is a verse which would become a choriambic tetrameter by omitting its last syllable.

892. RESOLUTION AND CONTRACTION. Many kinds of verse allow the use of two short syllables in place of a long one, which is then said to be *resolved*; or, vice versa, the use of a long syllable in place of two short ones, which are then said to be *contracted*.

Thus, in the trochaic dimeter Ἀραβίας τ' ἔπειον ἄνδρος (vvv - v - v - v), a tribrach stands by resolution in place of the first trochee. And in the dactylic hexameter ἔντα σέθεν, τοῦ νότ', θεοῦ ὤς, τερπόμεδ' αὐδῇ (vv - - - vv - - -), a spondee stands by contraction in place of the second, fourth, and sixth dactyls.

893. CAESURA. When a pause in the sense, however slight, occurs within the verse, it produces a *caesura* (i. e. a cutting, or dividing of the verse). This division very often takes place in the middle of a foot, and in that case it may be designated as a *foot-caesura*.

Thus, in the dactylic hexameter ἔντα σέθεν, τοῦ νότ', θεοῦ ὤς, τερπόμεδ' αὐδῇ (vv - | - - v | v - - | - vv - -), before thee, by whose voice, as if it were a god's, we two are delighted, caesuras occur after σέθεν, νότ', and ὤς; and the first two of these are, at the same time, foot-caesuras.

894. ACCENT, ARSIS AND THESIS. In pronouncing verse, one syllable of each foot was distinguished from the rest by a greater stress of voice. This greater stress is called the *rhythmic accent*. It is wholly independent of the written accent, which was disregarded in versification.

That part of each foot which has the rhythmic accent is called the *arsis* (raising); while the unaccented part of the foot is called the *thesis* (setting, lowering).

Thus, in the dactylic hexameter ἔντα σέθεν, τοῦ νότ', θεοῦ ὤς, τερπόμεδ' αὐδῇ (v - - v - - v - - v - -), the syllables which have the rhythmic accent are ἔν-, -θεν, νό-, -οῦ, τερ-, αὐ- (only half of which have the written accent). Each of these six is the arsis of its own foot; while the remaining syllable or syllables of each foot compose the thesis.

REM. a. When a long arsis is resolved into two short syllables (892), the first of them receives the rhythmic accent. Thus in the iambic dimeter δύαισιν οὐδὲν ἐπιχαλᾷς (v - v - v - - v - -), the tribrach which stands in place of the third iambus is accented on its second syllable.

895. SYNCOPÉ. Of many rhythms modified forms are produced by the omission of one or more theses. This omission is called *syncopé*. The time of the omitted thesis was made up either by a pause, where the sense admits of one, or by a prolongation of the preceding long arsis.

Thus the verse *βαρείαι καταλλαγαί* (υ̇ ̇ ο̇ ̇ υ̇ ̇ υ̇ ̇) is an iambic dimeter modified by syncope of the second thesis: the place of the omitted thesis we mark by a letter "o."

896. ANACRUSIS. An unaccented syllable (short or long) prefixed to rhythms beginning with an accent, is called an *anacrusis* (upward beat). Sometimes we find a *double anacrusis*, of two short syllables.

Thus, the verses b, c, d, show the same rhythm as a, but with anacrusis prefixed:

- | | |
|------------------------------|-------------------|
| a. χερσὶν ὁμοσπύροισιν. | υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ |
| b. προκηδομένα βαρείαν. | υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ |
| c. μὴ παρβαλέα θάνομι. | υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ |
| d. τὸ δὲ συγγενὲς ἐμβέβακεν. | υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ υ̇ |

REM. c. The names *iambic* (903 ff) and *anapaestic* (912 ff), applied to large classes of rhythms, though convenient from their brevity, are not indispensable: the iambic rhythms might with propriety be designated as *anacrusis-trochaic*, the anapaestic as *anacrusis-dactylic*, i. e. trochaic and dactylic with preceding anacrusis.

For BASIS, see 916.

897. FINAL SYLLABLE. The final syllable of every verse is unrestricted as to quantity (*syllaba anceps*). A long syllable may be used in that place instead of a short, and a short syllable instead of a long.

Thus *ἐπισκοποῦντ' ἀγύας* (υ̇ ̇ υ̇ ̇ υ̇ ̇ υ̇ ̇) is an iambic dimeter catalectic (for υ̇ ̇ υ̇ ̇ υ̇ ̇ υ̇ ̇); and *τεκνοῦντα καὶ τεκνούμενον* (υ̇ ̇ υ̇ ̇ υ̇ ̇ υ̇ ̇ υ̇ ̇) is an iambic dimeter acatalectic (for υ̇ ̇ υ̇ ̇ υ̇ ̇ υ̇ ̇ υ̇ ̇).—In marking quantities throughout the following sections, the final syllable of each verse will be marked long or short, as the order of the rhythm may require, without reference to its quantity in the annexed specimen.

REM. a. The reason of the freedom here described lies in the fact that the time even of a short syllable, when combined with the PAUSE which occurs at the end of a verse, becomes equivalent to a long syllable. For a like reason, HIATUS (67) is not avoided at the end of a verse, since the two vowel-sounds (at the close of one verse and the beginning of the next) are not pronounced in immediate succession, but are separated by the final pause.

b. Yet we sometimes find a SYSTEM of lines, having the same or similar rhythm throughout, in which the liberties above described (*syllaba anceps* and *hiatus*) are allowed *only in the closing line*. A system of this kind might be regarded with propriety as a single long verse, the lines which compose it being metrical series rather than verses. Hence the lines of such a system are sometimes found ending in the middle of a word, which can never be true of a verse, strictly so called.

898. A metrical composition may consist

a. of SINGLE LINES (*στίχοι*), in which one kind of verse (dactylic hexameter, iambic trimeter, etc.) is repeated indefinitely: the verse is then said to be *used by the line*.

b. of DISTICHS,—couplets of two lines, in which two kinds of verse, differing more or less from each other, are repeated in the same order to an indefinite extent; see 911.

c. of SYSTEMS,—answering to the description just given in 897 b.

d. of STROPHES,—combinations of several lines, with more or less variety of verse.

REM. e. Strophes of a simple kind may be repeated (like single lines or distichs) to an indefinite extent. But the longer and more complex strophes, which make up the lyric portions (*choruses*) of tragedy and comedy, are usually arranged in *pairs*. Each pair consists of a STROPHE and ANTISTROPHE, the latter of which is like the former, containing the same kinds of verse arranged in the same order. Such a pair is sometimes followed by a *single* strophe—called an EPODE (*after-song*)—differing from them in rhythms, and serving as a conclusion to them. In the lyric odes of Pindar, this is the general law; most of them consist of *trios*, in which a like pair, *strophe* and *antistrophe*, are followed by an unlike *epode*; but the successive trios of the same piece are all alike, showing the same kinds of verse in the same order of arrangement.

In these complex strophes, it is not to be expected, in general, that the student will be able to determine the rhythms for himself, without direction of the text-book or the teacher.

Trochaic Rhythms.

899. The fundamental foot is the *trochee*. A trochaic “meter” (890) consists of two feet, the last of which may also be a *spondee*. Hence the monometer, dimeter, trimeter, etc., may have either trochees or spondees for the even feet (2d, 4th, 6th, etc.), but only trochees for the odd feet (1st, 3d, 5th, etc.).

A *tribrach* may be used by resolution (892), in place of a trochee; and an *anapaest*, in place of a spondee. A *dactyl* sometimes occurs instead of a trochee, but only in proper names.

The rhythmic *accent* is always on the first syllable of the foot, and the first foot of a “meter” is more strongly accented than the second.

900. The following are specimens of trochaic rhythms:

a, b. monometer; b, catalectic (*cretic*):

ὦν ποδοῦμεν (a). ┐ υ — υ

ὦ δίκα (b). ┐ υ —

c, d. tripod (*ithyphallic*); d, catal. (*penthemimeris*):

ῥχετ' ἐν δόμοισι (c). ┐ υ — υ — υ

κεῖσεται τάλας (d). ┐ υ — υ —

e, f. dimeter; f, catalectic:

ἀλλ' ἀναμνησθέντες, ὦνδρες (e). ┐ υ — — ┐ υ — υ

μὴ ξυνωρότης τις ἦν (f). ┐ υ — υ ┐ υ —

g. pentapody:

Διὸς ὑπαγκάλισμα σεμνὸν Ἥρα. ┐ υ — υ — υ — υ — —

h, i. trimeter; i, catalectic:

Δωρίφ φωνὰν ἐναμρόξαι πεδίλφ (h). ┐ υ — — ┐ υ — — ┐ υ — —

ἀρπαγαὶ δὲ διαδρομῶν οὐαίμονες (i). ┐ υ — υ ┐ υ — υ ┐ υ — υ

j. dimeter and ithyphallic:

ἀλλὰ μοι τόδ' ἐμμένει καὶ μήποτ' ἐκτακείη. ┐ υ — υ ┐ υ — — ┐ υ — υ — υ

k. tetrameter (= dimeter repeated):

κλυδί μιν, γέροντος εὐέδειρα χρυσόπεπλε κούρη.

┐ υ — υ — υ — υ — υ — υ — υ — υ

l. tetrameter catalectic (= dimeter and dim. catal.):

πολλὰ μὲν γὰρ ἐκ θαλάσσης, πολλὰ δ' ἐκ χέρσου κακὰ.

┐ υ — υ — υ — υ — υ — υ — υ — υ

γίγνεται θνητοῖς, ὁ μᾶσσων βίωτος ἦν ταδῇ πρόσω.

- m. tetram. catal. scazon (*Hippocractæan*):
 ἔαρι μὲν χρόμιος ἄριστος, ἀνδρίας δὲ χειμῶνι.

901. The following are specimens of SYNCOPATED FORMS: a is a syncopated dimeter; b, a dim. catal.; c, d, e, catalectic trimeters; f, g, h, catalectic tetrameters. Such forms as e appear to begin with a spondee, which, however, is really a syncopated dipody.

- | | |
|---|----------------------------|
| a. ἀμφὶ ναῶν κόρυμβα. | └──○└──└── |
| b. πᾶς γὰρ ἱππηλάτας. | └──○└──└── |
| c. μὴ τυχοῦσαι θεῶν Ὀλυμπίων. | └──○└──└──└──└── |
| d. νῦν παραιτουμένη μοι, πάτερ. | └──○└──└──○└──└── |
| e. εὐσημόν τε φάσμα ναυβάταις. | └──○└──○└──└──└── |
| f. Ζεὺς ἄναξ ἀποστεροίη γάμον δυσάνορα. | └──└──└──└──○└──└──└──└── |
| g. πτώκα, ματρώων θῆνισμα κύριον φόνου. | └──└──○└──└──○└──└──└──└── |
| h. πημονᾶς ἐλύσατ' εἰς χεῖρὶ παιωνίᾳ. | └──└──└──└──○└──└──○└──└── |

902. a. The CATALECTIC TETRAMETER is often used by the line (898 a), especially in comedy: it generally has a caesura after the fourth foot.—In the SCAZON (*hobbling*)—a satiric verse—it is modified by the use of a spondee for the last odd foot: this makes the verse unrhythmical (899), with humorous effect.

b. The DIMETER, COMPLETE and CATALECTIC, and the ITHYPHALIC, are extensively used in lyric strophes (898 d).—Systems (897 b) are sometimes found, in which a succession of complete dimeters (with, here and there, a monometer) is closed by a dimeter catalectic.

Iambic Rhythms.

903. The fundamental foot is the *iambus*. An iambic “-meter” (890) consists of two feet, the first of which may also be a *spondee*. Hence the monometer, dimeter, trimeter, etc., may have either iambs or spondees for the odd feet (1st, 3d, 5th, etc.), but only iambs for the even feet (2d, 4th, 6th, etc.). In a tripod or pentapody, only the first foot can be a spondee.

A *tribrach* may be used by resolution (892) in place of an iambus; and a *dactyl*, in place of a spondee. An *anapaest* also may occur in place of an iambus: this is very common in humorous poetry; in other kinds the anapaest (unless occurring in a proper name) is restricted to the first foot.—In all catalectic verses, the last complete foot is an iambus.

The rhythmic *accent* is on the second syllable of each foot, but on the third syllable of an anapaest. The first foot of a “-meter” is more strongly accented than the second.

904. The following are specimens of iambic rhythms:

- | | |
|---|------------|
| a. monometer: | —└── |
| ὦ Σώκρατες. | |
| b, c. tripod; c, catalectic (<i>penthemimeris</i>): | —└──└──└── |
| Ἑλλανίδες κόραι (b). | |
| κράταιον ἔγχος (c). | └──└──└── |

f. dimeter (acatalectic):

σκιρτᾷ δ' ἀνέμων πνεύματα πάντων. - 1 0 0 1 - 0 0 - 1
 ἂν ἀποχεύονται Κασταλλίας. - 0 0 - 1 - 1 0 0 1

g. tetrameter catalectic (= dimeter and dim. catal.):

πρόσχετε τὸν νοῦν τοῖς ἀθανάτοισ ἡμῖν, τοῖς αἰὲν ἑοῦσι,
 τοῖς αἰθεροῖσι, τοῖσιν ἀγέρῃσι, τοῖς ἔφδιτα μηδομένοισιν.
 - 0 0 - 1 - 1 0 0 1 - 1 - 1 0 0 1 0
 - 1 0 0 1 - 0 0 - 1 - 1 0 0 1 0 0 1

914. ANAPAESTIC SYSTEMS (897 b) are composed of any number of complete dimeters (and, here and there, a monometer), with a catalectic dimeter (paroemiac) always added as a close. They are widely used in tragedy and comedy, —more widely than any other rhythm, after the iambic trimeter. They are of two kinds, *stricter* and *freer* systems. The stricter systems differ from the freer in these respects:—a. They avoid a succession of four short syllables: hence a proceleusmatic almost never appears in them, or a dactyl followed by an anapaest.—b. In the dimeter, they have a regular caesura, generally at the end of the second foot, but sometimes in the middle of the third.—c. In the paroemiac, they allow a dactyl to stand only as the first foot, and almost always have an anapaest for the third.

d. The *freer* systems are not subject to these restrictions. They sometimes consist, for lines together, of spondees only, or dactyls only; and sometimes they have two or more paroemiacs in succession. They are much less used than the stricter systems, and are mainly confined to the expression of complaint or mourning.

915. The CATALECTIC TETRAMETER is much used by the line (898 a) in comedy. It consists of a dimeter and paroemiac. These two parts are almost always separated by a caesura; and each of them is subject, in general, to the rules just given for dimeters and paroemiacs in the stricter anapaestic systems (914).

Logaoedic Rhythms.

916. Dactyls are often mixed with trochees so as to form—not a compound rhythm (dactylic and trochaic, 909 n, o, p)—but a simple rhythm, which is called logaoedic. The *dactyls* may stand before the *trochees*, or after them, or interposed between them; but trochees never stand between the dactyls. Each trochee may be resolved into a *tribrach*; but a dactyl (unless it closes the rhythm) is very seldom contracted to a *spondee*. A trochee (or tribrach) standing as the first foot, is called a *basis* (step), and is treated with great freedom: a *spondee* is very often used, instead of it, as basis: less often, an *iambus* or *anapaest* (and, in Aeolic poetry, even a *pyrrhic*). A logaoedic verse may have an *anacrusis* (long or short) prefixed to its first foot. Also a *double anacrusis* (two short syllables) may be used, in which case the verse is called *logaoedic anapaestic*. The rhythmic *accent* falls on the first syllable of each foot.

a. If two trochees precede the first dactyl, the *second* also is called a basis, but it is not treated with the same freedom as the first: only a spondee can be used here for the trochee (or tribrach).—b. A spondee may be used, instead of a trochee, as the second foot, even when the first foot is a dactyl.—c. Further, when a verse ends with an arsis, a spondee may be used, instead of a trochee, before that arsis.—Thus

- a. ὅσιος δ' εὐναῖος γαμέτας. ˘ ˘ — ˘ — ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 b. χαλκοκρότων ἱππων κτύπος. ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ — ˘ ˘ ˘
 c. τὰς ἡλεκτροφαεῖς αὐγὰς. ˘ — ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ — ˘

d. *Trochaic* rhythms used in near connection with logaoedic, may have bases and anacruses, such as those above described; as also a spondee, instead of a trochee, before a final arsis (c). Thus

- πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλευδέρως. ˘ — ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 ἃ τότε δοῶν νύμφαν. — ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ — ˘

917. The following are specimens of logaoedic rhythms *with one dactyl*. The Pherecratean is called *first* or *second*, according as the dactyl is its first or second foot: the Glyconic is called *first*, *second*, or *third*, by a similar distinction.

- a, b. Adonic (dactyl and trochee); b, with anacrusis:
 οὐδὲν ἔτ' ἵκει (a). ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 τοιοῖσδε βέλεσσιν (b). — ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 c, d. Pherecratean (first, second); e, f, catalectic:
 ἐπαπύλοισι Θήβαις (c). ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 δέξεται τ' ἐπὶ μισθῷ (d). ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 ψεύδεσι ποικίλοις (e). ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 αὐτίκ' ἀγγελίαις (f). ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 g, h. Pherecratean with anacrusis (*logaoedic paroemiac*):
 ἐγὼ δὲ μόνα καδεύω (g). ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 εὐδοξον ἄρματι νίκαν (h). — ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 i, j. Pherecratean catal. with anac. (*logaoedic prosodiac*):
 ἰὼ γενεᾷ βροτῶν (i). ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 πάντων ἰσθηγορίαν (j). — ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 k, l, m. Glyconic (first, second, third):
 μὴ κατὰ τὸν νεανίαν (k). ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 ἔρως παρδένιος πόθῳ (l). ˘ — ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 ὁ μέγας ὕλβος ἃ τ' ἀρετὰ (m). ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 n, o, p. Glyconic with anacrusis, or added thesis, or both:
 εὐδοξον ὦ νέοι καμάτων (n). — ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 τῶν ἐν Θερμοπύλαις θανόντων (o). ˘ — ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 πλήρης μὲν ἐφαίνετ' ἃ σελῖνα (p). — ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 q. Phalaecæan (hendecasyllable):
 ἐν μύρτου κλαδί τὸ ξίφος φορήσω. ˘ — ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 r. Sapphic (hendecasyllable):
 ποικιλόδρον' ἄδανάτ' Ἀφροδίτα. ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 s. Alcaic (hendecasyllable), begins with anacrusis:
 οὐ χρὴ κακοῖσι θυμὸν ἐπιτρέπειν. — ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘

918. The following have *more than one dactyl*:

- a. παρδένος εὐδοκίμων γάμων. ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 b. ἰχθύες ὠμοφάγοι νέμοντο. ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 c. μέλει τέ σφισι Καλλιόπα. ˘ — ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 d. ἄνεμος κατ' ὄρος δρυσὶν ἐμπεσών. ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 e. οἶνος ὦ φίλε παῖ λέγεται καὶ ἁλᾶδεα. ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 f. ἦρος ἀνδριμόεντος ἐπᾶιον ἐρχομένοιο. ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘
 g. παρδένε τὰν κεφαλὰν τὰ δ' ἐνερθε νύμφα. ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘ ˘

The forms d, e, f, belong to the so-called *Aeolic dactyls*; in d, the basis is a pyrrhic, and ἐμπεσών stands for a dactyl by 897. The form g is called *Praxillæan*.

919. The following have a *double anacrusis* (logaoedic anapaestic):

- | | |
|------------------------------------|-------------------|
| a. ἱκετεύσατε δ', ὦ κόραι. | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| b. τὸ δὲ συγγενὲς ἐμβέβακεν. | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| c. κατέλαμψας, εἰδείας ἐμφανῇ. | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| d. Ἐλέαν ἐλύσατο Τρῶας. | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| e. ὅτε τὸν τύραννον κτανέτην. | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| f. τίνι τῶν πάρος, ὦ μάκαιρα Θῆβα. | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |

The form e loses the second thesis by syncope.—Trochaic forms with double anacrusis are also regarded as logaoedic anapaestic:

- | | |
|-------------------------------|-----------------|
| g. Νεμεῶ δὲ τρίς. | υ υ υ υ |
| h. πόλιν, ἀλλ' ἀνέσχου. | υ υ υ υ |
| i. Ζεφύρου γίγαντος αὔρα. | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| j. Χαρίτων ἑκατὶ τόνδε κῶμον. | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |

920. SYNCOPATED FORMS are very numerous. They often give rise to *choriambi* or *cretics*. The following are specimens:

- | | |
|------------------------------------|-------------------|
| a. ναυτιλίας ἐσχάτας. | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| b. οὐ ψεύδει τέγξω λόγον. | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| c. ἔψαντας ἀλγεινοτάτας ἐμοί. | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| d. θαρρύνουσάν τ' ἐφίλησεν αἰχμάν. | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |

Some verses consist of *more than one series*: thus

- | | |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| e. first Pherecratean catal., repeated: | |
| ἄνδρα τύραννον Ἰππαρχὸν ἐκαινέτην. | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| f. Asclepiadæan (= Pherecr. catal., second + first): | |
| ἐπειδὴ μέγαν ἄδλον Βαβυλωνίους. | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| g. greater Asclepiadæan (has choriambus between two Pherecr.): | |
| μηδὲν ἄλλο φυτεύσας πρότερον δένδριον ἀμπέλω. | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| h. Priapæan (= Glyconic and Pherecratean): | |
| εὐμενὴς δ' ὁ Δούκειος ἔστω πάσα νεολαία. | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |
| i. Eupolidæan (= Glyconic and troch. dim. catal.): | |
| ὦ θεώμενοι κατερῶ πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλευθέρως. | υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ υ |

921. PHERECRATEAN verses are sometimes combined in systems (897 b): but much more frequent are GLYCONIC SYSTEMS closing with a Pherecratean.

a. In antistrophic composition, when one form of the Pherecratean (first or second) is used in a particular line of the strophe, the other form is sometimes found in the corresponding line of the antistrophe. The second and third forms of the Glyconic may correspond to each other in the same way, and either of them may correspond to the logaoedic form in 918 a. Sometimes a first Glyconic corresponds to a choriambic dimeter (924 b, c) or to an iambic dimeter; and a first Pherecratean, to an iambic dim. catal. These irregularities are mostly rare: only the interchange of a second and third Glyconic is frequent. The rhythms in which they occur are termed *POLYSCHEMATIST* (*multiform*).

Cretic Rhythms.

922. The *cretic* often occurs, as the result of syncope (895), in trochaic, iambic, and logaoedic rhythms. Examples may be seen in 901, 905, 920. The name "*cretic rhythms*" is frequently applied to such verses; especially when the *cretic*—either in its proper form, or as resolved (892) into

a *paeson*, first or fourth—occurs repeatedly in the same verse. But there are also rhythms, more properly called by that name, in which the cretic (or, by resolution, the first or fourth *paeson*) stands as the fundamental foot. It is not always easy to distinguish between these two classes. The following will serve as specimens:

- a, b. dimeter catalectic; b, with anacrusis:
- κῆτ' ἐλαγοθήρει (a). ┌○○○○┐
 μικρόν γε κινούμεν (b). —┐—┐
- c, d. dimeter (acatal.); d, with anacrusis:
- ἔνθεν ἔζων ἐγώ (c). ┌—┐┐—
 ὦ Ζεῦ, τί ποτε χρησόμεθα (d). —┐○○○○┐○○
- e. trimeter:
- ὥς ἐμὲ λαβοῦσα τὸν δημότην. ┌○○○○┐—┐—
- f. tetrameter catalectic:
- οὐκέτι κατῆλθε πάλιν οἴκαδ' ὑπὸ μίσους. ┌○○○○┐○○○○┐○○○○┐
- g. tetrameter (acatalectic):
- ὥς μεμίσσηκά σε Κλέωνος ἔτι μᾶλλον, ὃν ┌—┐┐—┐○○○○┐○○—
 κατατεμῶ τοῖσιν ἵππεῦσι καττύματά. ┐—┐—┐—┐—┐—
- h. dimeter, preceded by trochaic dimeter:
- οὐδέν ἐστι θηρίον γυναικὸς ἀμαχώτερον. ┌—┐—┐—┐—┐—┐—
- i. pentameter:
- σοῦ γ' ἀκούσωμεν; ἀπολεῖ· κατὰ σε χάσομεν τοῖς λίσσοις. ┌—┐—┐—┐—┐—┐—

923. The rhythmic *accent* falls on the first long syllable of the cretic (894 a): at the same time there is a certain stress, though weaker, on the second long.

a. Occasionally a *spondaic basis* (that is, a *syncopated cretic*) is prefixed to a cretic rhythm. In some instances, a *trochaic dipody* answers to a cretic, in corresponding lines of strophe and antistrophe.

Choriambic Rhythms.

924. The *choriambus* occurs in Greek verse, not as the fundamental foot of a distinct rhythm, but only as the result of syncope (895) in dactylic, anapaestic, and logaoedic rhythms. For examples of choriambi thus produced, see 909 e, h, 919 e, 920. Yet the name “choriambic” is used as a convenient designation for verses which are made up either of *pure* choriambi, or of choriambi mixed with *iambic dipodies*. The following will serve as specimens:

- a, b, c. dimeter; b and c begin with iambic dipody:
- ὦ πατρίς, ὦ δῶμά τ' ἐμόν (a). ┌—┐—┐—┐—
 ἔρως ἀνίκατε μάχην (b). ┐—┐—┐—┐—
 δεινότατ' ἀπειλοῦντας ἐπῶν (c). —┐—┐—┐—┐—
- d. trimeter:
- εἰ δὲ κυρεῖ τις πέλας οἰωνοπόλων. ┌—┐—┐—┐—┐—
- e. tetrameter:
- δεινὰ μὲν οὖν, δεινὰ τάρδασσι σοφὸς οἰωνοδέτας. ┌—┐—┐—┐—┐—┐—
- f. tetrameter hypercatalectic (891 b):
- ἄλλα δ' ἐπ' ἄλλοις ἐπενόμα στυφελίσων μέγας Ἄρης. ┌—┐—┐—┐—┐—┐—

Dochmiac and Bacchic Rhythms.

928. The *dochmius* consists of a *bacchius* with a following *iambus* (υ̣—υ̣υ̣). The rhythmic *accent* falls on the first long of the *bacchius*: there is also a secondary accent on the long of the *iambus*. Each of the two shorts (in the *bacchius* and *iambus*) may be lengthened; and each of the three longs may be resolved into two shorts. These liberties give rise to a great variety of forms, most of which are shown in the following specimens:

a. ἰὼ πρόσπολοι.	υ̣— υ̣υ̣
b. ἐν γὰρ τᾷδε φεῦ.	—υ̣— υ̣υ̣
c. τί μ' οὐκ ἀνταίαν.	υ̣—υ̣ —υ̣—υ̣
d. ἔχθεις Ἀτρείδας.	—υ̣— —υ̣—
e. στρατόπεδον λιπών.	υ̣υ̣υ̣— υ̣υ̣
f. δουλούσνας ὕπερ.	—υ̣υ̣— υ̣υ̣
g. μεσολαβεῖ κέντρῳ.	υ̣υ̣υ̣— —υ̣—
h. πλαζόμενον λεύσσω.	—υ̣υ̣— —υ̣—
i. ἄτιτον ἔτι σε χρῆ.	υ̣υ̣υ̣υ̣ υ̣υ̣
j. ῥεῖ πολὺς ὄδε λεῶς.	—υ̣υ̣υ̣ υ̣υ̣
k. ἄλμυρὸν ἐπὶ πόντον.	—υ̣υ̣υ̣ —υ̣—
l. ἀνέφελον ἐπέβαλες.	υ̣υ̣υ̣υ̣ υ̣υ̣υ̣
m. οὔποτε καταλύσιμον.	—υ̣υ̣υ̣ υ̣υ̣υ̣
n. ἀπάγεται ἐκτόπιον.	υ̣υ̣υ̣— υ̣υ̣υ̣
o. τὸν καταρατότατον.	—υ̣υ̣— υ̣υ̣υ̣
p. σύ τ', ὦ Διογενές.	υ̣—υ̣υ̣ υ̣υ̣
q. εἶδ' αἰδέρος ἄνω.	—υ̣—υ̣ υ̣υ̣
r. τυράννου πάδεα.	υ̣— υ̣υ̣υ̣

REM. s. The *dochmii* are used in passages which express great mental agitation. They are often combined in *dimeters*, or *longer systems* (897 b).

929. OTHER BACCHIC RHYTHMS are little used in Greek poetry, and only in connection with *dochmii*. Thus we find a *bacchic*

a. dimeter (<i>dochmiac hypercatalectic</i>): χορευθέντ' ἀναύλοισ.	υ̣—υ̣— υ̣—υ̣—
b. trimeter <i>catalectic</i> : παλαιῶν προγεννητόρων.	υ̣—υ̣— υ̣—υ̣— υ̣—υ̣—
c. tetrameter: εἶδε με κοιμίσσειεν τὸν δυσδαίμον' Αἰδου.	—υ̣υ̣— υ̣—υ̣— —υ̣— υ̣—υ̣—

GREEK INDEX.

NOTE. The references are made in all cases to the *sections*, not the pages, of the Grammar. The letters *ff*, placed after the number of a section, show that the same subject extends into the following sections.

For peculiarities of verb-formation, a special INDEX OF VERBS has been given in section 451.

- A, vow. 7 ff; quant. 86 ff.
 α, ε, ο, interch. 25. 334 a.
 383. 387 a. 389. 397 a; α, ι, 27.
 α after ε, ι, ρ, 29. 125 a. 126. 134. 207 a. 335 ff.
 ā for η 24 D b. 29 D. 125 D. 1. 134 D. 309 D. 335 D. 382 b. [338 D.
 ā for η 24 D a. 125 D, 3. ā from αο, αω, see αο, αω.
 α from ε, see ε.
 α to αι 24 D c. [a, d.
 α to ε 168 D. 182 D. 370 D. α to η 28. 125 ff. 134. 309. 335 ff. 372 b. 381-2. 387 a. 400 m, n.
 α conn. vow. 349 ff. 400 h. 410 D. 411 D. [584 b.
 α-priv. 483; in adj. w. gen. -α quant. 130. 134. 183. 190 c. 207 a.
 -α acc. sing. 154. 157. 171. 195 i; voc. sing. masc. 135; neut. pl. 115 c. 138. 154. 195 e.
 -α gen. sing. for ου 136 d.
 -α adv. 227.
 α diphth. 11 ff. [370 D a.
 αα to α 32; αα, αζ, for ā, α, āω 420 D, 10.
 ἀγαδός comp. 223, 1; adv. εὖ 227; τοῦτο, πᾶσαν ἀρετήν, 548.
 ἀγαίμαι 419 D. 1.
 ἀγακλής 178 D.
 ἀγαμαι 419, 1. 404, 4. 413.
 ἀγανακτέω w. part. 800.
 ἀγάμαι 419 D, 1.
 ἀγαπᾶω w. dat. 611 a; w. part. 800.
 ἀγγέλλω pass. pers. 777; w. part. 797.
 ἄγε δὴ 851. [D. 411 D.
 ἀγείρω 432, 1. 367 D a. 384.
 ἄγευστος κακῶν 584 c.
 ἀγήρως (αος) 147.
 ἀγινέω, -ίνω, 424 D, 1.
 ἀγκάλη 199 D.
 ἀγνοέω w. gen. 570; w. par. 799; ἡγνόησε 24 D c.
 ἀγνοία 611.
 ἄγνυμι 442, 1. 23 D. 312. 322. 387 a. 417.
 ἀγνώς 218. [ρῆθεν 203 D.
 ἀγορά wt. art. 530 b; ἀγο- 335 ff. 372 b. 381-2. 387 a. 400 m, n.
 ἀγρόμενοι 384 D.
 ἀγρός wt. art. 530 b.
 ἀγρότερος, ἄγριος, 221 D.
 ἄγχι, -οῦ, compar. 229 D; w. gen. 589. [mid. 689.
 ἄγω 424, 1. 349 D. 384;
 ἀγωνίζομαι mid. 692; πάλιν 547 D.
 ἄδ (ἄνδανω) 437, 1.
 ἀδελφός voc. sing. 141 a.
 ἀδήσειε, ἀδικῶς, 318 D.
 ἀδικέω w. two acc. 555; w. part. 801; pres. for pf. 698.
 ἀδύνατα for ἀδύνατον 518 a; ἀδύνατον ὅν 792 a.
 ἄδω (Hm. ἀείδω) 379.
 ἄδωρος χρημάτων 584 b.
 αε (αἷ) to α 32; to η 32 D g. 370 D g. 371 c; to αα 370 D a.
 αε (ἰαῦω, ἔεσα) 449 D, 7.
 αει to α 34; to αι 35 a; to η 32 D g. 370 D g; to α 371 a; to αα 370 D a.
 αεικῆς 35 a. 483 b.
 αείρω 35 a. 432 D, 2. 411 D.
 αέκων 32 D e. 483 b.
 ἀέξω 436, 3. [fut. 375.
 -άζω denom. verbs 472 f;
 αἷ, αἷ, to α, α, 32. 34; to η, η, 370 D g. 371 c. 401 i.
 ἀηδών, ἀηδοῦ, 194 c.
 ἄημι 404 D a. 400 D m.
 ἄηρ 202 D, 21.
 Ἄσδανα 24 D b. [-ησι 205.
 Ἄσθναζε 204; -ηθεν 203;
 ἄσλῶ 309.
 ἄσπρῶ w. μή 743 b.
 ἄσπρος, -όα, 207 a.
 Ἄσως 148; Ἀσῶς 146 D.
 αι 11 ff; for α 24 D c; for ο (ω) in comp. 221 c; to η 129 D. 310.
 -αι elided 70 D; short for accent 95. 365; 2 sing. forσαι 363. 401 c.
 αι for ει 721.
 αἶα 132 D.
 Αἶας 12 a.
 αἰδέομαι, αἰδομαι, 448, 1. 413; w. acc. 544 a.
 Ἀἰδῆς ("Αἰδης) 65 D. 202 D, 22; Ἀἰδόςδε 203 D; Ἀἰδωνεύς 202 D, 22; εἰς ("Αἰδου 509 B.
 αἰδοίος 455 a.
 αἰδώς 181-2.
 αἰδε for εἰδε 721.
 αἰθήρ 152 p. 201 a.
 Αἰθίοψ 163. 199 D.
 αἰκῆς 35 a. 483 b.
 -αιν dual 195 b.
 -αινα 1 decl. 125 b.
 αἰνέω 420, 4.

- αἰνίζομαι, αἰνῆμι, 420 D, 4.
αἰνῆμαι 440 D, 6.
-αἶνω denom. 472 g.
αἰρέω 450, 1. 312. 321 D;
w. two acc. 556; mid.
691; pass. 694 c.
αἶρω 432, 2. 35 a. 382 a.
-αἶς, -αἰσι(ν), dat. pl. 129.
-αἶσ for -αῖσα 362 D.
αἰσθάνομαι (αἰσδομαι) 436,
1; w. acc. or gen. 544
c. 576; w. part. 799.
αἰσχροῦ compar. 222.
αἰσχύνομαι w. acc. 544 a;
w. dat. 611 a; w. part.
or inf. 800. 802.
αἰτέω w. two acc. 553.
-αἶστος w. gen. 584 d.
αἰχμητά 136 D a.
αἶω 309.
ἀκάκτα 136 D a.
ακ-αχ 442 D, 16.
ἀκαχμένος 46 D. 321 D.
ἀκέομαι 419, 8.
-άκεις adv. 259.
ἀκείης 178 D.
ἀκμή 46 a; ἀκμήν 552.
ἀκο(ν)ή 39.
ἄκοιτις 186 D.
ἀκόλουθος w. gen. 587 d;
w. dat. 602.
ἀκουάζομαι 423, 1.
ἀκούω 423, 1. 311. 321. 379.
386 a. 421, 22; w. gen.
544 b. 576; in comp.
584 c; w. part. 799; *att*
called 540; pres. 698.
ἄκρατος compar. 221 d.
ἀκροδομαι 335 a; w. gen.
576. [530 b.
ἀκρόπολις 482; wt. art.
ἄκρος w. art. 536.
ἄκτις (ν) 153 m.
ἄκων 32 D e. 483 b; gen.
abs. 791 b.
αλ (εἶλω, ἐάλην) 432 D, 22.
ἁλόδομαι 321 D. 367 D. 413.
αλ-αλκ (ἁλέξω) 384 D.
ἁλαπᾶς 328 D.
ἁλγυνός compar. 223, 8.
ἁλδάνω, -αίνω, -ήσχω, 436
D, 12.
ἁλεείνω 426 D, 7.
ἁλειφα(ρ) 167.
ἁλείφω 425, 5. 321. 387 a.
ἁλεκτρυνών 152 p.
ἁλέξω 447, 8. 384 D.
ἁλέομαι, ἁλεούμαι, 426 D,
7. 381 D.
ἁλέω 419, 9. [608.
ἁλήθεια 125 D. 455 a; dat.
ἁληθής 179. 217.
ἁλδομαι 422 D, 19.
ἁλις 23 D; w. gen. 584 b.
ἁλίσκομαι 447, 1. 23 D. 312.
408, 12; w. gen. 577 b;
w. part. 799.
ἁλιταίνω 436 D, 13.
αλκ (ἁλέξω) 447 D, 8.
ἁλκή, ἁλκί, 199 D.
ἁλκύνω 153 m.
ἁλλά 863; after compar.
661; οὐ μὴν (μέντοι)
ἁλλά 848 e; ἁλλὰ γάρ,
ἁλλ' οὐ γάρ, οὐ γὰρ ἁλλά,
870 d. [428, 1.
ἁλλᾶσσω 294. 284. 387 b.
ἁλλήλων 237. 672 b.
ἁλλοθι 203. [D, 33.
ἁλλομαι 432, 3. 382 a. 408
ἁλλος 59. 236; w. art. 524.
528 a. 538 e; appos. 538
e; w. gen. 584 g; ἄλλος
ἄλλο 500 b; μέγιστος
(μόνος) τῶν ἁλλων 586
c; εἴ τις ἄλλος 754 a;
ἄλλος ἢ 860 b; ἄλλο τι
(ἦ) 508 b. 829 a; τί ἄλλο
ἦ, οὐδὲν ἄλλ' ἦ, 508 b.
ἁλλοσε 204.
ἁλλύω 73 D. [τε καὶ 857.
ἁλλως, τὴν ἄλ. 509 a; ἄλ.
ἁλόθεν 203 D.
ἄλς 74 d. 172 a.
ἄλσο, ἄλτο, 408 D, 33.
ἁλυκτάς (ἁλαλύκτα) 321 D.
ἁλύσχω (-άζω, -άνω) 447, 9.
ἁλφάνω 436 D, 14.
ἁλώπηξ 164.
ἄλως 199.
ἄμα 70 c. 227; w. dat. 602
a; w. part. 795 c.
ἄμαξα (ἄμαξα) 65 D.
ἄμαξιτός 139 c. [801.
ἁμαρτάνω 436, 2; w. part.
ἁμβλίσχω 447, 3.
ἁμβροτ (ἁμαρτάνω) 436 D, 2.
ἄμέ 233 D. [222 a.
ἁμείνων (ἀγαθός) 223, 1.
ἁμελέω w. gen. 576.
ἄμές, -έων, -ῶν, 233 D.
ἁμήτωρ 483 a.
ἁμιλλάομαι 413.
ἄμμες, -ι(ν), -ε, 233 D. 79 D.
ἁμνήμων w. gen. 584 c.
ἄμος, ἄμός, 238 D.
ἄμπελος 139. [5.
ἁμπέχω, -ίσχω, 65 d. 438,
ἁμπισχέομαι 438, 5. 332.
ἁμπλακίσκω 447, 4.
ἁμπνύνδην (πνέω) 396 D.
ἁμύνων 27. [411 D.
ἁμύνω mid. 689 a; -ᾶδω
ἁμφί 80 D. 102 D b; w. case
637 ff.
ἁμφιέννυμι 440, 1.; w. two
acc. 553; perf. 712.
ἁμφίς 80 D. [w. dat. 602.
ἁμφοισθητός w. gen. 577 c;
ἁμφοτέρος 255; -ον, -α, 502
b; w. art. 538 a.
ἁμφοτέρωθεν w. gen. 589.
ἄμφο 255. 637; w. art.
538 a.
αν 5th class 329 b. 436-7.
ἄν-priv. 483. [D.
-ἄν from -ᾶν gen. pl. 128
ἄν for ἄνδ 73 D.
ἄν (ᾶ) 873; w. cond. sent.
744 ff; w. pot. opt. 722.
748; w. hyp. ind. 746 b;
w. fut. ind. 710 b; w.
subj. for fut. 720 e; w.
final ὥς, ὅπως, 741; w.
subj. in rel. sent. 757 ff;
w. inf. 783; w. part. 803.
ἄν (ᾶ) for ἔάν 744 ff. 872.
ἄν for ἄν 68 b. [635-6.
ἄνδ 102 D b. 112; w. case
ἄνα 102 D b. 112. 615 a.
ἄνα voc. of ἄναξ 168 D c.
ἄναβίσκομαι 445. 692.
ἄναγιγνώσκω 445 D, 4.
ἄναγκαῖος pers. constr. 777.
ἄνάγκη w. inf. 767.
ἄναλίσκω, ἀναλῶ, 447, 2.
ἀναμνησκω w. two obj.
553-4.

- ἀναξ 23 D. 158 D c.
 ἀνδῆος w. gen. 584 e.
 ἀνδρῶν 23 D.
 ἀνδρῶν 437, 1. 23 D. 312.
 ἀνδρῶν 199 D.
 ἀνδρῶν 626. 781.
 ἀνδρῶν 79 D.
 ἀνδρῶν 314; w. part. 800.
 ἀνδρῶν 321 D.
 ἀνδρῶν 173. 53; om'd 509 b;
 ἀνδρῶν δικαστῶν 500 a;
 ἀνδρῶν 68 c.
 ἀνδρῶν 118; om'd 504 c.
 505 c. 506. 509 b; ἀνδρῶν.
 μέτοικος 500 a.
 ἀνδρῶν 403 D; w. gen. 580.
 ἀνδρῶν, -νυμι, 424, 16. 312.
 322. 387 b.
 ἀνδρῶν w. dat. 603.
 ἀνδρῶν 314.
 ἀνδρῶν 622.
 ἀνδρῶν 370 D a.
 ἀνδρῶν for ἀνδρῶν 861.
 ἀνδρῶν w. gen. 574 b.
 ἀνδρῶν 622.
 ἀνδρῶν 102 D b; w. case 622;
 after compar. 661.
 ἀνδρῶν 218 D.
 ἀνδρῶν, ἀντικρῶν, 80 D.
 492 h. 622.
 ἀντικρῶν w. gen. 577 c.
 ἀντικρῶν w. superl. 664 b.
 ἀνδρῶν (ἀνδρῶν, ἀνδρῶν) 419,
 17. 344 D; ἀνδρῶν 788.
 ἀνδρῶν adv. 229. 635; w.
 gen. 589.
 ἀνδρῶν verb 419 D, 17.
 ἀνδρῶν 409 D, 11. 318 D.
 351 D.
 ἀνδρῶν 146.
 ἀνδρῶν 27. [767 a.
 ἀνδρῶν w. gen. 584 e; w. inf.
 ἀνδρῶν, interch. 26. 136 D
 b. 147. 370 D d.
 ἀνδρῶν to ω 32. 136 D b; to ω
 370 D a; to α 32 D h.
 134 D. 370 D g; to εο
 370 D a, d.
 -αο for -ον gen. 136 D b.
 ἀνδρῶν to φ 34.
 ἀνδρῶν 32 D e.
 ἀνδρῶν 153 D.
 ἀνδρῶν to ω 34; to ω 370 D
 a; to εο 370 D d.
 ἀνδρῶν for ἀνδρῶν 73 D.
 ἀνδρῶν 450, 8 a; w.
 part. 798.
 ἀνδρῶν 440 D, 6.
 ἀνδρῶν 218; w. gen. 584 b.
 ἀνδρῶν 379; w. dat. 602.
 ἀνδρῶν w. dat. 595 b.
 ἀνδρῶν w. art. 537.
 ἀνδρῶν 217 c.
 ἀνδρῶν 408 D, 19.
 ἀνδρῶν 447 D, 14.
 ἀνδρῶν 371 D c.
 ἀνδρῶν w. gen. 584 c.
 ἀνδρῶν 436, 6.
 ἀνδρῶν w. dat. 595 b.
 ἀνδρῶν 208. 207 a. 258 b.
 ἀνδρῶν 623; compar. 229.
 ἀνδρῶν 440 D, 6.
 ἀνδρῶν 444, 7; w. gen.
 578 a; mid. 689 a.
 ἀνδρῶν 444, 2; w.
 acc. 544 a.
 ἀνδρῶν 345 D.
 ἀνδρῶν 444, 4. [d.
 ἀνδρῶν 379; w. gen. 574
 ἀνδρῶν 175 c. 172 b.
 ἀνδρῶν 413.
 ἀνδρῶν 547 c.
 ἀνδρῶν w. two acc. 553;
 w. gen. 580 a.
 ἀνδρῶν 408 D, 19.
 ἀνδρῶν w. part. 797.
 ἀνδρῶν w. gen. 577 b.
 ἀνδρῶν 404, 3.
 ἀνδρῶν 73 D.
 ἀνδρῶν w. dat. 595 c.
 ἀνδρῶν 427, 1; mid. 691;
 w. gen. 544 b. 574 b;
 ἀνδρῶν 806 b.
 ἀνδρῶν 229.
 ἀνδρῶν in 152 b; nom.
 in, from st. in ατ, 167.
 ἀνδρῶν (ἀνδρῶν) 432, 2; (ἀνδρῶν-
 κω) 447 D, 15.
 ἀνδρῶν for ἀνδρῶν 73 D. 865.
 ἀνδρῶν 865. 112.
 ἀνδρῶν 828 ff. 112.
 ἀνδρῶν 23 D.
 ἀνδρῶν 404 D, 9.
 ἀνδρῶν 447 D, 15. 321 D.
 338 D. 384 D. 408 D, 34.
 ἀνδρῶν 1 D.
 ἀνδρῶν 223, 1. [595 b.
 ἀνδρῶν 444, 10; w. dat.
 ἀνδρῶν 25; w. dat. 544 b.
 ἀνδρῶν 318 D.
 ἀνδρῶν 88 D. 202, 1.
 ἀνδρῶν neut. 465 a.
 ἀνδρῶν wt. art. 530 b.
 ἀνδρῶν 189 D.
 ἀνδρῶν (ἀνδρῶν) 223, 1.
 ἀνδρῶν 419, 10.
 ἀνδρῶν, ἀνδρῶν, 430, 1.
 ἀνδρῶν (ἀνδρῶν, ἀνδρῶν,) 202, 2.
 ἀνδρῶν 413.
 ἀνδρῶν 442, 2.
 ἀνδρῶν 419, 16. 370 D c.
 ἀνδρῶν 431, 1.
 ἀνδρῶν 218.
 ἀνδρῶν, ἀνδρῶν, 217 b.
 ἀνδρῶν 158 d.
 ἀνδρῶν, ἀνδρῶν, 419, 18.
 ἀνδρῶν 455 a.
 ἀνδρῶν (τὴν) ἀνδρῶν 552.
 ἀνδρῶν 424, 2; w. gen. 544
 b. 581 a; aor. 708;—
 ἀνδρῶν mid. 691; w.
 gen. 574 b; w. part.
 798; ἔν' ἀνδρῶν 739;
 ἀνδρῶν 788.
 ἀνδρῶν 25. 455 c.
 ἀνδρῶν in 152 c. 181 ff.
 -as nom. from st. in ατ 168.
 -as nouns of number 258 d.
 -as acc. pl. 154. 195 i.
 ἀνδρῶν 408 D, 18. 420 D, 10.
 449 D, 7.
 ἀνδρῶν 221 d. 408 D, 44.
 ἀνδρῶν coll. 514; ἐπ' (παρ')
 ἀνδρῶν 530 b.
 ἀνδρῶν 244 c; ἀνδρῶν 246 D.
 ἀνδρῶν 229 D. 224 D.
 ἀνδρῶν 173.
 ἀνδρῶν subj. om. 504 c.
 ἀνδρῶν 23 D. 185-6; wt. art.
 530 b.
 ἀνδρῶν 854.
 ἀνδρῶν in 152 a. 165 ff.
 -αται, -ατο, 355 D e. 392.
 ἀνδρῶν 864, 4.
 ἀνδρῶν 57 D. 139 c.
 ἀνδρῶν 876, 5; w. part. 795 d.
 ἀνδρῶν w. gen. 626.
 ἀνδρῶν 68 c.
 ἀνδρῶν 40 b. 83 b.

- ἀπιδάλλω 27.
 -ατο for -ντο 3 pl., see -αται.
 ἀραπός 57 D.
 ἀτρέμα(ς) 80 D.
 ἄττα 244 c; ἄττα 246 b.
 an diphth. 11 ff.
 αῖ 864, 3.
 αἶδις 65 D.
 αἰδάνω, αἰξω, 436, 3.
 αὐρ (ἐπαυρίσκομαι) 447, 5.
 αὐρα (ἀπαυράω) 408 D, 19.
 αὔριον; ἡ αὔρ. 509 b.
 αὐτάρ 864, 4.
 αὐτάρκης 179.
 αὐτε 864, 3.
 αὐτή 13 a.
 αὔτις 65 D.
 αὐτός 234. 668-9. 671.
 673-6. 680; w. dat. of
 accomp. 604; αὐτὸς δ.
 ἀνὴρ and ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτός
 538 b; οἱ αὐτοὶ ἡδικηκό-
 τες 532 a; αὐτὸ τοῦτο
 502 b; αὐτὰ ταῦτα 552
 a;—ὁ αὐτός 538 b; w.
 dat. 603; ταῦτὸ τοῦτο
 502 b. [590 a.
 αὐτοῦ gen. 538 a; adv.
 αὐτοῦ = ἐαυτοῦ 235.
 ἀφαιρέω w. obj. 553. 580 a.
 ἄφαρ compar. 224 D.
 ἀφάσσω 430 D, 8.
 ἄφενος 201 D b.
 ἀφειδέω w. gen. 580. [c.
 ἀφίγημι 403, 1; w. gen. 574
 ἀφικνέομαι 392 D.
 ἀφύη 137; ἀφύης 137.
 ἀφύσσω 431 D, 9.
 ἄχαιοι 1 D.
 ἄχαρις compar. 221 D.
 ἀχέων, ἀχεύων, 442 D, 16.
 ἄχδομαι 422, 1. 413; w.
 dat. 611 a; w. part. 800.
 ἄχι(λ)εύς 40 D. [392 D.
 ἄχυνμαι 442 D, 16. 367 D b.
 ἄχιμ(ς) 70 b. 80 D. 877, 8;
 w. gen. 626. [370 D d.
 αω, εω, interch. 26. 128 D.
 αω to ω 32; to οω 370 D a;
 to ᾱ 32 D h. 128 D.
 -άω denom. verbs 472 b;
 contract 370; fut. 375.
 ἄω 408 D, 18.
 -άων gen. pl. 128.
 ἄωρτο 432 D, 2.
 B, 19 ff; bef. τ-mute 44;
 bef. μ 46; bef. σ 47.
 β for μ 53 D; in μ(β)ρ 53;
 to φ in pf. 341. 387 b.
 392 a.
 βαδίζω 379.
 βαδύς 212 D. 222 D.
 βαίνω 435, 1. 349 D. 408, 1.
 409, 2. 416, 2; perf. 712.
 βάκχος 40 b. 83 b.
 βάλλω 432, 4. 355 D e. 386
 b. 394. 408 D, 20; w.
 dat. 607; in comp. 686.
 βάπτω 427, 2.
 βάρδιςτος (βαρύς) 222 D.
 βαρύς 90.
 βάσανος 139 a.
 βασίλεια 130 c. 455 a. 460 c.
 βασίλεια 130 c. 455 a. 458 a.
 βασίλειος 468.
 βασιλεύς 189; compar.
 224 D; wt. art. 530 a.
 βασιλεύω w. gen. 581 a;
 aor. 708.
 βασιλικός 455 b.
 βασίλισσα 458 a.
 βάσκω 444 D, 11.
 βαστάζω 431, 2.
 βέβληται 86 D.
 βεβρώδω 445 D, 3.
 βέλομαι, βέομαι, 378 D.
 βέλτερος, -τατος, 223 D, 1.
 βελτίων, -ιστος, 223, 1.
 βι to ζ 429.
 βία dat. 608. 610 a; w. gen.
 565; πρὸς βίαν 654; βί-
 ηφι 206 D a.
 βιάζομαι pass. 694 c.
 βιβάζω 375. [435 D, 1.
 βιβάς 403 D, 10; βιβῶν
 βίβλος 139 e. [409 D, 16.
 βιβρώσκω 445, 3. 408 D, 24.
 βιώω 423, 2. 378 D. 408, 13.
 ἀνα-βιάσκομαι 445, 1.
 βλ redupl. 319 c.
 βλα (βάλλω) 432, 4.
 βλάβεται 427 D, 3.
 βλάπτω 427, 3. 397 b; w.
 cogn. acc. 555 a.
 βλαστάνω 436, 4. 319 c.
 βλαστέω 436, 4.
 βλεῖο 408 D, 20.
 βλέπω 424, 3; w. acc. 547.
 βλήχων 153 m.
 βλίττω 430, 2.
 βλώσκω 445, 2. 53 D.
 βοάω 32 D e. 379.
 βοηδέω w. dat. 595 b.
 βολε (βάλλω) 432 D, 4.
 βόλεσθαι 422 D, 3.
 βορέας 136 d.
 βόσκω 422, 2.
 βότρυς 153 i. 185. [690 a.
 βουλεύω w. acc. 547; mid.
 βουλή 139 d.
 βούλομαι 422, 3. 308 a.
 363 a. 413; ἐμοὶ βουλο-
 μένῃ 601 a; βουλομένη
 ἔν, ἐβουλόμην ἄν, 752.
 βούς 189.
 βραδύς compar. 222 D.
 βράσσω 430, 3.
 βραχ 424 D, 4.
 βραχύς compar. 222 D.
 βρέτας 182 D.
 βρέχω 424, 4.
 βρίζω 424, 5.
 βρο (βιβρώσκω) 445, 3.
 βροτός 53 D.
 βροχ 424 D, 4.
 βρυχάομαι 448 D, 20.
 βυνέω 438, 1.
 βῶς 189 D.
 βώσσω 32 D e.
 βωτιάνευρα 218 D.
 Γ, 16. 18. 19 ff; bef. τ-mute
 44; bef. σ 47; to χ in
 pf. 341. 387 b. 392 a.
 γα (γίγνομαι) 409, 3.
 γαῖα 132 D.
 γάλα 153 r. 166.
 γαῖων 439 D, 5.
 γαλός 146 D.
 γαμέω 447, 2.
 γάνυμαι 439 D, 5.
 γάρ 870; co-ord. 853 a;
 after art. 534 a; after
 prep. 616; after rel.
 sent. 823; δ γάρ 525 γ;
 εἰ γάρ 721 a.
 γαστήρ 153 n. 173.
 γγ 40 a; stems in, 328 b.

- γέ 850, 1. 70 a. 105 d; after art. 534 a; after prep. 616.
 γέγανα, -έω, -ίσκω, 424 D, 30. 351 D.
 γεγώς 409, 3.
 γείνομαι 449 D, 1. 416, 8.
 γελασέω 472 j.
 γελάω 419, 2. 344 D. 370 D a. 379; aor. 709.
 γελοῖω 419, 2.
 γέλως 169 D.
 γέμω w. gen. 575.
 γεν (γίγνομαι) 449, 1.
 γένος dat. 608. [449 D, 1.
 γέντο 408 D, 35; ξγεντο
 γεραίος compar. 221 b.
 γέρας 182 D.
 γείω w. two obj. 554; γεύομαι w. gen. 576.
 γῆ 132; om. 509 b; wt. art. 530 b.
 γηθῶ 448, 3.
 γῆρας 182-3. [2.
 γηρόσσω, -ῶ, 444, 1. 408.
 γι to σσ 60. 328 a; to σ 61. 328 b.
 γί(γ)νομαι 449, 1. 31. 332. 355 D e. 409, 3; incomp. pred. 490; impers. 494; om. 508 b; w. pred. gen. 572; w. dat. poss. 598.
 γινώσκω 445, 4. 319 c. 408, 14; w. gen. 582; w. part. 799.
 γλ redupl. 319 c.
 γλαυκῶπις 171 D. 481.
 γλυκὺς 212. 220. 222 D.
 γλωχίς 153 m.
 γν redupl. 319 c.
 γνῶσθς 139 b.
 γνῶμια 427, 4.
 γνο (γινώσκω) 445, 4.
 γνώμη 707; om. 509 b; gen. 568; dat. 608.
 γοῶ 448 D, 21.
 γονῆμα stems in, 152 g.
 γόνυ 202, 3.
 γοῦν 850, 2.
 γουν, γουναι, 202 D, 3.
 γραμμή 139 d.
 γραῦς 189.
 γράφω 424, 6. 338; w. gen. 577 b; w. two acc. 555; mid. 691.
 γρηῦς, γρηῦς, 11 b. 189 D.
 γυμνῆς 218.
 γυμνός w. gen. 584 f.
 γυνή 202, 4. 158 d; om. 509 b; wt. art. 530 c.
 γύψος 139 a.
 γων (γέγωνα) 424 D, 30.
 Δ, 19 ff; bef. -αται, -ατο, 392 D; in η(δ)ρ 53; to σ 45-6; dropped 47. 49. 75. 386 a.
 δ stems in, 152 f. 169 ff.
 δα (δαίω) 434 D, 3; (δαίομαι) 434 D, 4; (ἐδάην) 447 D, 10. 395 D.
 δαήρ 172 D.
 δαί 852, 8; δατ 201 D b.
 δατίζω 328 D.
 δαίνυμι 440 D, 7. 401 D, 1.
 δαίνομαι 434 D, 4. 355 D e.
 δαίρω 424, 7.
 δαῖς 153 r.
 δαίω 434 D, 3.
 δάκνω 435, 7.
 δάκρυ, δάκρυον, 199.
 δαμάζω 443 D, 1.
 δάμαρ 170.
 δάμνημι, -νῶ, 443 D, 1. 343 D. 347 D. 359 D.
 Δαναοί 1 D.
 δανείζω mid. 689 b.
 δαρ (δέρω) 424, 7.
 δαρδάνω 436, 4.
 δατέομαι 434 D, 4. 381 D.
 -δε local 203; enclit. 105 d. 110. 239.
 δέ 862. 70 a; after art. 534 a; after prep. 616; τε . . δέ 855 b; καὶ . . δέ 856 b.
 δέατο 381 D.
 δει (ἐδδισα) 409, 5. 87 D; pf. 712; w. μή 743.
 δει, see δέω.
 δειδεγμαι 319 D.
 δειδία, δειδω, 409 D, 5.
 δειδίσκομαι 442 D, 3.
 δεικανόμαι 442 D, 3.
 δεικνυμι 442, 3. 300. 319 D. 400-01; w. part. 797.
 δειλή wt. art. 530 b.
 δειλός 471.
 δείνα 245.
 δεινός 471.
 δεινός (δέος) 178 D.
 δειπνέω 351 D.
 δειρώ 424, 7.
 δεκ (δεῖκνυμι) 442 D, 3.
 δεκαετής 475 b. 481.
 δεκάς 258 d.
 δεκάχιλοι 253 D.
 δέκομαι 65 D.
 δέλεαρ 165.
 δελφίς, -ίν, 156 a.
 δέμας 201 D b.
 δέμα 443 D, 1.
 δένδρον 199. 202 D, 23.
 δεξιός 221 D; δεξιῶ, δεξιῶν, wt. art. 530 b.
 δεξιτερός 221 D.
 δέομαι w. gen. 575.
 δέος 178 D.
 δέπας 182 D.
 δέρη 125 d.
 δέρομαι 424 D, 31. 383 D. 413; w. cogn. acc. 547 d.
 δέρω 424, 7. 398 D.
 δεσμός 199 D. 200.
 δεσπότης 135 a. 197 D.
 δεισμαι 422 D, 4.
 δειρο w. gen. 589.
 δεῦτατος 224 D. [585.
 δεῦτερος 253. 257; w. gen. δεχήμερος 72.
 δέχομαι 65 D. 318 D. 408 D. 36. 415; mid. 692.
 δέω to bind 420, 1. 371 b. 403, 3.
 δέω to want 422, 4. 370 D e. 371 b. 413; w. gen. 575 a.—δεῖ w. gen. 494. 575 a; w. acc. 575 a; w. two cases 544 c; w. inf. 764 b; εἰ 703; δεῖν 772; δέον acc. abs. 792. ἐνός (δουῖν) δέοντες 256.
 δῆ 851; after art. 534 a; w. superl. 665 a; εἰχε δῆ 684 a; καὶ δῆ καὶ 857.
 δῆθεν 852, 7.
 δηῖω 370 D c.
 δηκ (δάκνω) 435, 7.
 δηλονότι 868 a.

- δῆλος w. part. 797; δῆλα
 δῆ 851; δῆλον εἶναι 868 a.
 δηλῶν 281. 289. 335; w.
 part. 797.
 Δημήτηρ 173.
 δημιουργός 473 a.
 δῆμος 559 d.
 δημοσίη 608.
 δῆν 87 D.
 δῆποτε 251.
 δῆπου, δῆπουθεν, 852, 5.
 δηριόμαι 448 D, 22.
 -δης patronym. 466.
 δῆτα 852, 6.
 δῆω 378 D.
 δι to ζ 61. 328 b.
 δι, δεῖ, δοῖ, 409, 5. 308 D.
 319 D. 400 h.
 δι (Ζεύς, Διός) 202, 6.
 διά 102 D b; w. case 629—
 30; w. inf. 780—81.
 δια 207 D.
 διαβαίνω w. acc. 544 d.
 διάγω w. part. 798.
 διαγωνίζομαι w. dat. 602.
 διαίτα 125 d.
 διαιτῶν 314.
 διακονέω 314.
 διαλέγομαι 319 e. 413. 424,
 15 a; w. dat. 602.
 διαλείπω w. part. 798; δι-
 αλιπῶν 788.
 διδλεκτος 3 e. 139 e.
 διάμετρος 139 d.
 διανοόμαι 413.
 διασκοπέω w. gen. 570.
 διατελέω w. part. 798.
 διαφέρω prep. 630; intrans.
 685; w. gen. 581; mid.
 w. dat. 602.
 διαφείρω 432 D, 20.
 διάφορος w. gen. 584 g; w.
 ἡ 860 b.
 δίγανμα 23 D.
 διδάσκω 447, 10; w. two
 acc. 553; mid. 689 b.
 691 a.
 διδῶμι 403, 3.
 διδράσκω 444, 2. 408, 3.
 διδῶμι 403, 4. 298. 302.
 347 D. 400—02; w. gen.
 574 e; in comp. 685;
 pres. 702.
 διε (δίωμαι) 404 D b.
 διέχω w. gen. 580.
 διζήμαι 404 D c. 400 D m.
 δικησίοι 253 D.
 δικάζω mid. 689 b.
 δίκαιος pers. constr. 777.
 δίκη om. 509 b; δίκην w.
 gen. 552.
 διξός 258 D.
 Διονύσια 201 a.
 δῖος, δῖα, 207 D.
 διότι 869, 3. 868, 2.
 διπλάσιος 258 b.
 διπλήσιος 258 D.
 διπλῶς 258 b.
 δίπους 217 c.
 δισσός 258 b.
 διφθογγοί 11. [626 r.
 δίχα 258 c. 629; w. gen.
 διχῆ 258 c.
 διχθῶ 258 D.
 διψῶν 371 c; w. gen. 576.
 διακνῶν 411 D.
 διώκω w. cogn. acc. 547 b;
 w. two acc. 555; w.
 gen. 570. 577 b.
 δμα (δάμημι) 443 D, 1.
 δμε (δέμω) 443 D, 1.
 δμῶς 160 c.
 δο (δίδωμι) 403, 4.
 δοῖ (δέδοικα) 409, 5.
 δοῶ, δοιοῖ, 255 D.
 δοκέω 448, 4; w. inf. 763;
 pers. constr. 777; (ὥς)
 ἐμοὶ δοκεῖν 772; δόξαντα
 (δόξαν) ταῦτα 793.
 δοκός 139 e.
 δόμονδε 203 D.
 δον stems in, 152 g.
 δόρυ 202, 5; ἐπὶ δόρυ 530 b.
 δουλεύω, δουλόω, 472 i.
 δουλεύω w. acc. 547 a; w.
 dat. 595 b.
 δουνπέω 448 D, 12.
 δουρ, δουρατ, 202 D, 5.
 δρα (διδράσκω) 444, 2.
 δραδ (δαρδάνω) 436 D, 4.
 δρακ (τέρκομαι) 424 D, 31.
 δραμ (τρέχω) 450, 5.
 δρασειώ 472 j.
 δρατός 398 D.
 δρῶν 421, 1.
 δρόμος dat. 608.
 δρόσος 139 e.
 δρυμός 200 D.
 δύνamai 404, 5. 308 a. 355
 D e. 401 k. 413; w. su-
 perl. 664 b.
 δύναμις dat. 609.
 δυάς 258 d.
 δύνω 423, 3.
 δύο 253. 255. 629.
 δυοκαίδεκα 253 D.
 δυς- 484. 316.
 δυσαίων 28 D.
 δυσαρεστέω 316.
 δύσεως 96; w. gen. 584 c.
 δυσμενής w. dat. 595 c.
 Δύνπαρις 484.
 δυστυχέω 316.
 δύο 423, 3. 304. 349 D. 401
 D l. 408, 16. 416. 420, 7.
 δύω, -ών, -οῖσι, 255 D.
 δῶ for δῶμα 201 D b.
 δῶλος for δούλος 24 D d.
 δωρεῖν 552.
 δῶρον w. dat. 595 d.
 E, vow. 7 ff; interch. w. α,
 o, see α; w. ι, 27. 334 c.
 ε for α 349 D; for η 347
 D; for digamma 23 a.
 ε to α 334 a. 383. 386 c.
 389. 397.
 ε to η 28. 156. 189 D. 309.
 335—6. 343. 400 m, n.
 ε to ει 24 D c. 31. 312. 370
 D b. 337. 343 D. 400 D
 i. 401 n.
 ε to ο 177. 334 a. 387 a.
 454 b. 455 c; to ω 334 d.
 ε contr. by syniz. 37 D;
 inserted 376; dropped
 173. 370 D b, e. 384.
 ε added to stem 331. 422.
 437. 448.
 ε augm. 307 ff; redupl.
 319. 322; w. augm. or
 red. 312. 322.
 ε conn. vow. 349 ff. 355 D
 e. 410 D. 411 D.
 ε pass. sign 343. 395.
 ε fut. tense-sign 345. 373.
 -ε dual 154. [440, 1.
 ε (τημι) 403, 1; (ἐννυμι)
 ε pron. 280.

- ἑκαστον 493 f; ἑκαστός τις 683 b.
 ἑκάτερος 259; w. art. 538 a.
 ἑκατέρωθεν w. gen. 589.
 ἑκατοντάς 258 d.
 ἑκβαίνω w. acc. 544 d.
 ἑκδύω w. two acc. 553.
 ἑκεῖ, ἑκεῖθεν, 249.
 ἑκείνος 240. 678-9; w. art. 538 a; verb om. 508 b;
 ἑκείνη 608; ἑκεινός 242.
 ἑκέισε 249.
 ἑκεχειρία 65 d.
 ἑκῆτι 23 D.
 ἑκκλησία dat. 613.
 ἑκκλησιάζω 315.
 ἑκλανθάνομαι 437, 5 a.
 ἑκπλήσσω 397 a.
 ἑκτός w. gen. 589.
 ἑκυρός 23 D.
 ἑκών 23 D. 158 f; w. gen. abs. 791 b; ἑκὼν εἶναι 775 a.
 εἰ (εἰλω) 432 D. 22.
 εἰλ (αἰρέω, εἰλον) 450, 1.
 εἰλάσσω 223, 4; wt. ἤ 660.
 εἰλύνω 435, 2. 311 D. 321.
 375. 392 D; sense 684.
 εἰλάχεια 218 D.
 εἰλάχιος 223, 4.
 εἰλῶ 435, 2. [D.
 ἐλεγχέες, ἐλέγχιστος, 222
 ἐλέγχω 284. 321. 391 b.
 ελευθ (ἐρχομαι) 450, 2.
 ἐλευθέριος 468 a.
 ἐλευθέρος w. gen. 584 f.
 ἐλευθερόω w. gen. 580.
 ἐλίσσω 312.
 ἔλκω 419, 19. 312.
 ἔλλαβε 40 D.
 Ἑλλάς 1.
 ἐλλείπω w. part. 798.
 Ἑλληνες 1. 4 g. 500 a.
 ἐλληνίζω 4 f.
 Ἑλληνιστής 4 f.
 ἔλμυς 51 b. 74 d.
 ἐλπίζω 424 D. 32. [D.
 ἔλπω 424 D. 32. 23 D. 322
 ελυθ (ἐρχομαι) 450 D. 2.
 ἔλωρ 153 D.
 ἐλαυτοῦ 235. 670. 676.
 ἐμβάλλω intr. 685. [233.
 ἐμέδεν, ἐμείο, ἐμέο, ἐμεῦ, ἐμέω 419, 11.
 ἐμεωντοῦ 285 D.
 ἐμίν for ἐμοί 238 D.
 ἐμ(μ)εν, ἐμ(μ)εναι, 406 D, 1.
 ἐμνήμικα (ἡμῶν) 821 D.
 ἐμός 238. 675-7. [575.
 ἐμπίπλημι 403, 7; w. gen.
 ἐμποιέω w. dat. 605.
 ἐμπροσθεν w. gen. 589.
 -ε(ν) 3 sing. 79 a.
 -εν 3 pl. aor. pass. 355 D c.
 ἐν 627. 52. 103 b; in comp.
 605; w. dat. time 613;
 adv. 615; w. inf. 782.
 ἐναίρω 432 D. 23. 315.
 ἐναντιομαι 413. 315.
 ἐναντίος 622; w. gen. 587
 f; w. dat. 595 c; w. ἡ
 860 b; τὸ ἐναντίον 502
 b; ἐξ ἐναντίας 509 a.
 ἐναρίζω 328 D.
 ἐνδίδωμι intrans. 685.
 ἐνδύω w. two acc. 553.
 ενεγκ, ενεκ (φέρω) 450, 6.
 ἐνειμι, ἐνι 102. 615. [781.
 ἐνεκα, -кен, 626; w. inf.
 ἐνέπω 450 D, 8.
 ἐνερθε(ν) 79 D. 224 D.
 ἐνερσι, ἐνέρτερος, 224 D.
 ἐνήνοδε 321 D. [5.
 ἐνθα 248. 250. 811 a. 879,
 ἐνθάδε 248.
 ἐνθαῦτα 66 D. [gen. 589.
 ἐνθεν 248. 250. 879, 5; w.
 ἐνθένδε 248.
 ἐνδεύτεν 66 D. [544 c.
 ἐνδυμέομαι 413; w. case
 ἐνί for ἐν 627.
 ἐνι 102. 615 a.
 ἐνιοι, ἐνιοτε, 812.
 ἐνίπτω 427 D, 20.
 ἐνισπον 450 D, 8.
 ἐνίσσω 429 D, 3.
 ἐννεός 258 d.
 ἐννεάχιλοι 253 D.
 ἐν(ν)έπω 450 D, 8.
 ἐνήγκοντα 253 D.
 ἐννοομαι 413.
 ἐννυμι 440, 1.
 ἐνοχλέω 314; case 544 c.
 ἐνοχος w. gen. 584 d.
 ἐνταῦθα, -εὔθεν 248. 66 D.
 ἐντί 406 D, 1.
 ἐντός w. gen. 589.
 ἐντρέπομαι w. gen. 576.
 ἐντυγχάνω w. dat. 602.
 ἐνυδρις 15 a. [w. inf. 781.
 ἐξ 624. 47 a. 80 c. 103 b;
 ἐξαρνος w. acc. 544 e.
 ἐξάρχω w. acc. 544 e.
 ἐξός 258 d.
 ἐξελέγχω w. part. 797.
 ἐξεστι impers. 494 a. 768;
 ἐξόν 792 a.
 ἐξικνέομαι w. gen. 574 c.
 ἐξω compar. 229; w. gen.
 589; w. inf. 781.
 εο to ου 32; to ευ 32 D f.
 176 D. 363 D. 370 D b, e.
 εο 23 D. 233 D.
 εοι to οι 34.
 εοί 233 D.
 εοικα 409, 7. 23 D. 322; w.
 dat. 603; pf. 712; pers.
 const. 777; w. par. 797.
 ἐορτάζω 312 b.
 -eos adj. 470. 208. 145 c.
 ἐός 238 D; see δς.
 εου to ου 34; to ευ 32 D f.
 370 D b, e.
 ἐπαίνω w. two acc. 555;
 w. gen. 577 a.
 ἐπάν 877, 5.
 ἐπανόστασις w. dat. 595 d.
 ἐπασσύντερος 224 D.
 ἐπαυρίσκομαι 447, 5.
 ἐπεάν 877, 5.
 ἐπελ 877, 5. 869, 2. 69; w.
 aorist 706; w. εὔδεως,
 τάχιστα, 821.
 ἐπειδή, ἐπειδάν, 877, 6.
 ἐπειτα w. part. 795 a.
 ἐπενήνοδε 321 D.
 ἐπέχω w. part. 798.
 ἐπήκοος w. gen. 584 c.
 ἐπὴν 877, 5.
 ἐπί 640-42; w. inf. 780.
 782; in comp. 544 c.
 605; adv. 615.
 ἐπι for ἐπεστι 615 a.
 ἐπιβαίνω w. gen. 583.
 ἐπιβάσκω 444 D, 11.
 ἐπιβέκνυμι mid. 688.
 ἐπιδίδωμι intrans. 685.
 ἐπιδοξος pers. constr. 777.
 ἐπιδούσα 451 h.

- ἐπιδυμέω w. gen. 576.
 ἐπικάρσιος w. gen. 587 f.
 ἐπικείμαι w. dat. 605.
 ἐπικίνδυνος w. dat. 595 c.
 ἐπικουρέω w. gen. 578 b.
 ἐπιλαμβάνομαι w. gen. 574.
 ἐπιλανθάνομαι 437, 5 a; w. gen. 576; w. part. 799.
 ἐπιλείπω w. part. 798.
 ἐπιλήσσωμαι 217.
 ἐπιμελής w. gen. 584 c.
 ἐπιμέλομαι 413. 422, 11; w. gen. 576.
 ἐπίσταμαι 404, 6. 401 k. 413; w. part. 799.
 ἐπιστήμων w. acc. 544 e.
 ἐπιστρατεύω w. case 544 c.
 ἐπίσχυς 368 a.
 ἐπιτάσσωμαι w. acc. 595 a.
 ἐπιτήδειος pers. constr. 777.
 ἐπιτιμῶ w. dat. 605.
 ἐπιτρέπομαι w. acc. 595 a.
 ἐπίχαρις compar. 221 g.
 ἔπομαι 424, 8. 312. 384; w. dat. 602.
 ἔπος 23 D. 450, 8 a. 772.
 ἔπω 424 D, 8.
 ἐρ syncop. stems in, 173.
 ἐρ (εἶπον, ἐρῶ) 450, 8; (εἶρω) 312 D.
 ἔραζε 203 D.
 ἔραμαι 404, 7.
 ἐράω 419, 3; w. gen. 576.
 ἐργάζομαι 312.
 ἔργον 23 D; dat. 608.
 ἔργω (εἵργω) 442, 4. 23 D. 318 D. 411 D.
 ἔρδω (εργ) 428, 14. 23 D. 322 D.
 ἐρεῖναι 424 D, 9.
 ἐρεῖδω 392 D.
 ἐρέικω 425 D, 19.
 ἐρείπω 425, 6. 321 D.
 ἐρεμνός from ἔρεβος 46 b.
 ἐρέξε 43 D. 428, 14.
 ἐρέσσω 430, 4.
 ἐρεύνωμαι 425, 12.
 ἐρεύδω 425 D, 20.
 ἐρέω, -ομαι, 424 D, 9.
 ἐρίγδοπος 448 D, 12.
 ἐριδαίνω, -μαίνω, 436 D, 15.
 ἐρίζω w. dat. 602.
 ἐρίπρος, -ες, 219 D.
 ἔρις 169. 171 D.
 Ἑρμείας 186 D b.
 Ἑρμῆς 183.
 ἔρξας 442, 4. [5].
 ἔρομαι 424, 9. 367 D a. 422, 2.
 ἔρος 169 D.
 ἔρπω, ἐρπύζω, 312. [b].
 ἔρβω 422, 6. 23 D; om. 508.
 ἐρβωμένος 221 d.
 ἔρσα 345 D.
 ἔρση 125 d.
 ἔρσην 217 D.
 ἐρυγάνω 425, 12.
 ἐρυθαίνωμαι 425 D, 20.
 ἐρυκάνω, -ανάω, 424 D, 10.
 ἐρύκω 424, 10. 384 D.
 ἐρύομαι 405 D b.
 ἐρυσάρματες 476 b.
 ἐρύω 420 D, 12. 23 D. 312 D. 378 D. [409 D, 13].
 ἔρχομαι 450, 2. 326. 366 b. [553].
 ἔρως 169 D.
 ἐρωτάω 424, 9; w. two acc. es stems in, 152 c. 176 ff. -es nom. pl. 154. 196 b.
 es, e (εἰμί) 406, 1.
 ἐς 620. 103 b; see εἰς.
 ἐσθής 23 D. 1581; coll. 514.
 ἐσθίω, ἔσθω, 450, 3. 378.
 ἐσπέρα wt. art. 530 b.
 ἔσπερος 23 D. 200 D.
 ἔσπετε 450 D, 8.
 ἐσπόμεν (ἐπομαι) 424, 8. -εσσα fem. adj. 214. [D].
 ἔσσαι, ἔσται, 440 D, 1. 318.
 ἔσσαι (ἵζω) 431 D, 6.
 -εσσιν(ν) dat. pl. 154 D. 173 D. 176 D.
 ἐσσί 406 D, 1. 105 D.
 ἔσσω 223 D, 2.
 ἔστε 877, 7.
 -έστερος, -έστατος, 221 d.
 ἔστιν of 812.
 ἐστιάω 312; w. acc. 547 b.
 ἐστώς 216.
 ἐσχαρόφι 206 D a.
 ἔσχατος 224 a; w. art. 536.
 ἔσω compar. 229; cf. εἶσω.
 ἔτερος 68 c. 247; w. art. 528 a. 538 c; appos. 538 e; w. gen. 584 g; w. ἡ 860 b.
 ἔτης 23 D.
 ἔτησίαι 137. 201 a.
 ἔτι 70 c. 80 b. 848 b. [613].
 ἔτος 23 D; gen. 591; dat. eu 11; interch. w. ου 25 D.
 eu from υ 30; from εο, εου, see εο, εου.
 eu to ε 189. 326. 426.
 eu stems in, 152 j. 189 ff. εἶ 227; ἐῦ 227 D.
 εἶ 233 D.
 εὐαδον (ἀνδάνω) 437 D, 1.
 εὐδαιμονίζω w. gen. 577 a.
 εὐδαίμων 217. 221 d.
 εὐδιος 221 c.
 εὐδω 422, 7.
 εὐελπις 217 c.
 εὐεργετώ 316.
 εὐδύ 80 D; w. gen. 589.
 εὐδύς 80 D; w. part. 795 b.
 εὐκλεής 178 D.
 εὐκτιμένος 408 D, 26.
 εὐλαβέομαι 413.
 εὐννητος 40 D.
 εὐνοέω w. dat. 595 b.
 εὐνοος 221 d.
 εὐπατέρεια 218 D.
 εὐπολοῖη 125 D.
 εὐτοπέω w. gen. 575.
 εὐρίσκω 447, 6. 366 b; w. part. 799.
 εὐροος 43.
 εὐρος acc. 549 b.
 εὐρύοπα 136 D a.
 εὐρύς 212.
 -eus masc. 189 ff. 458. 467.
 -eus gen. sg. 176 D. 189 D.
 ἔως 227 D.
 εὔτε 877, 2.
 εὐφραίνω 414.
 εὐφύης 178.
 εὐχαρις 217 c.
 εὐχομαι w. dat. 595 b.
 -εύω denom. verbs 472 d.
 εὐώνυμον wt. art. 530 b.
 εὐώχέω 574 d.
 ἐφελευστικόν (ν) 78 c.
 ἐφέλω mid. 689.
 ἐφεζῆς w. dat. 602 a.
 ἐφθήμερος 72.
 ἐφικνύομαι w. gen. 574 c.
 ἐφορώ 450 D, 4. 451 h.
 ἐχθρός compar. 222.
 ἔχθω, -ομαι, 436, 6. 367 D.

- ἐχῖς 153 i.
 ἔχω 424, 11. 65 e. 312. 384.
 408, 11. 411 D; w. acc. specif. 549 a; w. gen. 580; mid. w. gen. 574 b; impers. 494; intrans. 684; middle 691; aor. 708; w. part. 797;—
 ἔχων *with* 788; φλυαρεῖς ἔχων 788; οὕτως ἔχον-
 τος 792 b.
 ἔψω 422, 8. [ao, aw, see
 ew interch. w. ao, aw, see
 ew from verbs in aw 370
 D d; in Att. 2 decl. 147
 ff; to ω 32.
 -ew gen. sing. 136 D b;
 verbs 370. 472 c; fut.
 373-7.
 ἔωθα 322 D.
 ἔωμεν (ἔωμεν) 408 D, 18.
 -έων g. pl. 1 dec. 128 D b.
 -ews gen. sing. 186. 190 a, f.
 ἔως noun 65 D. 148. 182;
 wt. art. 530 b.
 ἔως conj. 877, 7. 248 D.
 ἔωτοῦ 11 D b. 235 D.

 ς (Stigma) 5 b. 254 a.

 Ζ, 21-2; from σδ 56; from
 δι, γι, 61; in pres. 328 b.
 ζῶω 371 c; w. acc. 547 b.
 -ζε local 204. 56.
 ζεύγνυμι 442, 5.
 Ζεύς 202, 6; om. 504 c.
 ζέω 419, 12.
 Ζηνός, etc., 202 D, 6.
 -ζω verbs in, 328 b. 428-9.
 431. 472; fut. 375-6;
 Aeol. -σδω 56 D.
 ζώννυμι 441, 1.
 ζῶς 210 D.

 Η, vow. 7 ff; interch. w. ω
 25; w. ι 27.
 η after ε, ι, ρ, 29.
 η for α 24 D a. 29 D. 125
 D, 2. 134 D. 370 D g.
 371 c. 335 D. 382 b.
 η from ε, see ε.
 η syll. augm. 308 a; pass.
 sign 348. 395.

 η 11 ff; in subj. 347 a.
 -η voc. sing. masc. 135;
 in dual 178. 186; acc.
 sing. 178; in plup. 351 a.
 -η 2 sing. 35 b. 363.
 ή or 860. 69. 112. 512;
 interrog. 738. 830 ff.
 ή *than* 860; w. compar.
 586. 660; ή κατά 660 c;
 ή (ή ώς, ή ὥστε) w. inf.
 660 c. 768.
 ή *truly* 852, 10. 112.
 ή interrog. 828 ff. 69. 112.
 ή said 404, 1.
 ή 248. 608. 876, 6. 879, 4;
 w. superl. 664.
 ήα (εἰμί) 406 D, 1.
 ηαι to η 34. [D a.
 ήβασκω, ήβᾶω, 444, 3. 370
 ήγέομαι w. gen. 581 a.
 ήγερέδονται 411 D.
 ήδῆ 855.
 ήδη 68 D. 851 b.
 ήδομαι 413; w. dat. 611 a;
 w. part. 800; ήδομένω
 σοι 601 a.
 ήδος 201 D b.
 ήδुकेῖα 219 D.
 ήδύς 23 D. 212. 222.
 ήέ 830-31; ήε 831 a.
 ηει to η 34.
 ηείδη 409 D, 6.
 ήειν 405, 1.
 ήέλιος 65 D.
 ήερέδονται 411 D.
 ήερος 202 D, 21.
 ήίων 153 m.
 ήκιστα 223, 2. [698.
 ήκω 27; om. 508 b; as pf.
 ήλέ or ήλεέ 201 D b.
 ήλικία w. inf. 767.
 ήλίκος 811. 816.
 ήλιος 65 D.
 ήμαι (ής) 406, 2. 355 De;
 w. acc. 544 c.
 ήμας, ήμας, 232.
 ήμέτες etc. 233 D.
 ήμέρα w. ἐγένετο 494; om.
 509 b; wt. art. 530 b;
 gen. 591; dat. 613.
 ήμέτερονδε 203 D.
 ήμέτερος 238. 675-6.
 ήμι 404, 1.
 ήμιν, ήμιν, ήμιν, 232.
 ήμισυς w. art. 536.
 ήμος 248 D. 877, 4.
 ήμύν 321 D.
 ήν for ἐάν 744 ff. 872.
 ήν 406, 1. 404, 1.
 ήνδον 450 D, 2.
 ήνλκα 248. 877, 3.
 ήνλοχος 199 D.
 ήνρορή 28 D.
 ήνπερ 850, 3; ήντε 861.
 ηο to ω 33; ηοι to φ 34;
 ηον to ω 34.
 -ηος, -ηα, -ηας, 190 f.
 ήπαρ 165.
 ήπειρος 139.
 ήρα 201 D b.
 ήρακλής 180 D.
 ήριγένεια 219 D.
 ήρος (ξαρος) 160 D.
 ήρως 181. 182 D. 184.
 -ής nom. pl. 190 d.
 -ης prop. names 198. [e, f.
 -ης adj. 475; compar. 221
 -ησι(ν), ης, dat. pl. 129 D.
 ήσσαν 223, 2; ούχ ήσσαν
 842.
 ήσυχος 209. 221 c.
 ητ stems in, 152 l.
 ήτοι 852, 12. 860 a. 110.
 ήτορ 153 D. 201 D b.
 ήττω pass. w. case 581;
 w. part. 801.
 ηυ diphth. 11.
 ής 227 D.
 ήυτε 876, 7.
 ήχι 248 D. 879, 4.
 ήχω 193.
 ήώς 65 D. 146 D. 182.

 Θ, 17. 19. 22; to s 45-6.
 76. 401 b.
 θ doubled 40 b; dropped
 47. 49. 386 a.
 θ stems in, 152 f. 169 ff;
 formation in, 411 D.
 θάλασσα wt. art. 530 b.
 θαλέδων 432 D, 6.
 θάλεια 218 D.
 θάλλω 432, 6. 338 D.
 θαμέες, θαμειαί, 219 D.
 θαν (σθήσκω) 444, 4.
 θάνατος gen. 577 b.

- δάπτω 427, 5.
 δαπρέω w. acc. 544 a.
 δάβρος 43 a.
 δάσρος 43 a. 57. 176 D.
 δάσσω w. acc. 544 c.
 δάσσω (ταχύς) 66 b. 222.
 δάτερον 68 c. 72; appos. 502 b.
 δαῦμα 11 D b; w. inf. 767 a.
 δαυμάζω w. gen. 570. 577 a.
 δαυμαστός ὅσος, δαυμασ-
 τὼς ὥς, 817 b.
 δε pass. sign 343. 395.
 δε, δεῖ (τιδήμι) 403, 2.
 δεῖ 125 D.
 δεῖος 221 D.
 δεῖνω 432 D, 24.
 δέλω 422, 9.
 δέμω 202, 7.
 -δεν, -δε, local 203.
 δεῖς 37. 118. 141; om. 504 c; wt. art. 530; δε-
 όφι 206 D b.
 δέριος 468.
 δερμαίνω 433, 5.
 δέρομαι 424, 12. 345 D.
 δέω (δύ, δέω) 426, 1.
 δεώτερος 221 D.
 δε pass. sign 343. 395.
 θήβαζε 56.
 θηλέω 432 D, 6.
 θήλυς 212 a. 221 D.
 θήν 852, 9. 105 D.
 θηπ (ταφ) 425 D, 17. 351 D.
 θηράω 286. 335.
 θι to σσ 60.
 -θι local 203; imper. 358.
 361. 400 b. 401 b. 65 b.
 θιγγάνω 437, 2; w. gen. 574 b.
 θλάω 419, 4.
 θλίβω 424, 13.
 θνήσκω 444, 4. 394 a. 409,
 4. 433, 4; w. acc. 544 e.
 θοιμάτιον 68.
 θόρνυμαι (θρώσκω) 445, 5.
 θούρις, θούρος, 219 D.
 θραπ (τρέφω) 424, 26.
 θρώσος 57.
 θρήσσα 60.
 θρώσσω 428, 8.
 θραύω 421, 18.
 θρεκ (τρέχω) 66 c. 450, 5.
 θρεκ (τρέφω) 66 c. 424, 26.
 θρηνέω 370 D b.
 θρήνυς 153 i.
 θρίξ 66 a. 163.
 θρύπτω 66 c. 427, 6.
 θρώσκω 445, 5.
 θυγάτηρ 173.
 θυμέομαι w. dat. 595 b.
 θύνω, -νέω, 435 D, 10.
 θυπ (τύφω) 66 c. 424, 28.
 θύραζε 56. 204.
 θύρασι 205.
 θύνω 65 c. 420, 2. 435 D, 10.
 θώς 160 c. 182.
 θωῦμα (θώμα) 11 D b.
 I, vow. 7 ff; quant. 86 ff.
 ι to ει 30. 326. 425. [η 27.
 ι interch. w. ε 27. 186; w.
 ι omitted 39 a. 328 e. 405,
 2. [328.
 ι changes prod. by, 58 ff.
 ι subscript 11. 34. 68 a; in
 dat. sing. 150. 195 a. 183.
 ι of 4th cl. 328. 428 ff; as
 redupl. 332. 449 D, 7;
 mode-sign 348.
 ι stems in, 152 d, i. 185 ff.
 ι (εἰμι) 405, 1. [154. 195 a.
 -ι nom. pl. 150; dat. sing.
 -ι loc. 205; demonst. 242.
 ια for ιω 466.
 -ια fem. 464 c. 125 ff.
 ια for μία 255 D.
 ιάομαι 415.
 ιαύνω 449 D, 7.
 ιάχω, -έω, 424 D, 33. 23 D.
 -ιδω denom. 472 j.
 ιδ 450, 4. 409, 6. 23 D.
 ιδέ 855.
 -ιδιον neut. 465 a.
 ιδιος 23 D; w. gen. 587 c;
 ιδίς 608.
 ιδμεν 46 D.
 ιδρις 188. 217 c.
 ιδρύω, ιδρύνην, 396 D.
 ιδρώς 169 D.
 ιε mode-sign 348.
 ιέραξ 65 D.
 ιερός 32 D e; w. gen. 587 c.
 -ιζω verbs in, 472 e; Att.
 fut. 876.
 ιζω, ιζάνω, 431, 6.
 ιη mode-sign 348.
 ιημι 403, 1. 312. 332. 400
 D d. 401 n. 401 D h, k.
 402. [D.
 ιθ(ς) 80 D; ιθύντατα 221
 ι to ι 186 D. 401 D l.
 ικ 23 D; (ξοικα) 409, 7.
 ικανός w. dat. 595 c.
 ικάνω 438, 2. 408 D, 45.
 ικανώς w. gen. 589.
 ικελος 23 D.
 ικμενος 46 D. 408 D, 45.
 ικνέομαι 438, 2.
 -ικος adj. 469; w. gen. 587.
 ικω 438 D, 2. 349 D, 27.
 ιλαμαι 404 D, 10.
 ιλαος 210 D. [D.
 ιλάσκομαι 444, 5; ιλάομαι
 ιλεως 209-10.
 ιλιος 23 D; ιλιόδι 203 D;
 ιλιόφι 206 D b.
 ιλλω 432 D, 22.
 ιμάσσω 430 D, 9.
 ιν stems in, 156 a.
 ιν acc. sing. 171; dual
 150. 195 b.
 ιν for of 233 D. [508 b.
 ινα 739 ff. 879, 6; ινα τί
 -ινος adj. 470.
 -ιο gen. sing. 140 D.
 -ιον neut. 465 a.
 -ιος adj. 468.
 ιοχέαιρα 218 D.
 ιπποδόσσεια 218 D.
 ιππος coll. 514.
 ιππότα 136 D a.
 ιπταμαι 424, 19.
 ιρηξ 65 D.
 ιρός 32 D e.
 ις 153 m.
 ισαμι 409 D, 6.
 ισδι 27.
 ισδομοί 205.
 ισθμός 46 a.
 -ισκος, -ισκη, 465 b.
 ισχω 447 D, 16.
 ισόμοιρος w. gen. 584 a.
 ισος 23 D. 221 c; w. dat.
 603; ή ιση 509 a.
 -ιστερος, -ιστατος, 221 e.
 ιστημι 403, 5. 299. 303.
 305. 63. 347 D. 359 D.

- 394 a. 400-01. 409, 1.
410 D. 416, 1; mid. 688;
perf. 712.
ισχάνω, -νάω, 449 D, 2.
ισχύω aor. 708.
ισχω 65 e. 449, 2. 332.
ιχθύς 153 i. 185 ff.
ιχώρ 199 D.
ἴω 255 D.
ἰωκή, ἰώκα, 199 D.
-ῶν patron. 466 a.
-ῶν, -ιστος, 222 ff.
- K, 16. 19 ff. 22; dropped
75. [46; bef. σ 47.
κ bef. τ-mute 44; bef. μ
κ for π, Ion. 247 D. [392 a.
κ to χ in pf. 341. 387 b.
κ movable in οὐκ 80 a.
κ tense-sign 344 ff. 386.
-κα 1 aor. 402.
κά for κέ 873 b.
κάγ, κάδ, etc. 73 D.
καδ 428 D, 18. 422 D, 20.
καθαρεύω w. gen. 580.
καθαρός w. gen. 584 f.
καθέζομαι 431, 6.
καθεύδω 314.
κάθημαι 406, 2.
κάθιζω 431, 6. 314.
καδίστημι incomp. pred.
490 c. 540.
καί 855 ff. 68; w. num.
256; w. two subj. 511;
w. part. 795 f; καὶ δς
525 b; καὶ δς 250; καὶ
τόν, τήν, 525 b; καὶ γάρ
870 d; εἰ (ἐάν) καί, καὶ
εἰ (ἐάν) 874.
καίνυμαι 442 D, 17.
καίνομαι 432, 7.
καίπερ 795 f. 850, 3. 874, 3.
καιρός dat. 613.
καίτοι 864, 7. 110.
καίω 434, 1. 381 D.
κάκ (κατά) 73 D.
κακός compar. 223, 2; w.
acc. 548.
κακοῦργος w. gen. 587 a.
κάκτανε 73 D.
καλέω 420, 5; incomp.
pred. 490; perf. 712.
(προ)καλίζομαι 420 D, 5.
- καλληγύναικα 218 D.
καλλιόνως 228.
καλός compar. 223, 6.
κάλος 146 D.
καλύβη 327 a.
καλύπτω 427, 7; mid. 688.
κάλως 146.
κάμμορος 73 D.
κάμμος 139 b.
κάμνω 435, 8. 386 c; w.
acc. 547 b; w. part. 800.
κάμπτω 427, 8.
κάν, κᾶν, 68 a.
κάνεον, κανοῖν, 144.
κάπ, κάρ (κατά) 73 D.
καρ (κείρω) 432, 8.
κάρα, κάρη, κάρ, 202 D, 24.
κάρδοπος 139 b.
κάρηνα 202 D, 24.
κάρτα 227 D.
καρτερέω w. part. 800.
καρτερός 57 D.
κάρτιστος 57 D. 223 D, 1.
κάτ (κατά) 73 D.
κᾶτα 68 a.
κατά 631-2; w. num. 258
a; in comp. 583; w.
inf. 780.
καταγελᾶω w. gen. 583.
καταγυγνώσκω w. gen. 577
b. 583.
κατάγνυμι w. gen. 574 b.
καταδούλωσις w. dat. 595 d.
κατάκειμαι 405, 2.
καταλλάττω w. dat. 602.
καταλύω w. gen. 580.
καταπλήσσω 397 a.
καταρβήννυμι w. acc. 546.
κατάρχω w. acc. 544 e.
καταφρονέω w. gen. 583;
pass. 694 a.
καταχρᾶ 404 D, 3.
καταψεύδομαι w. gen. 583.
καταψηφίζομαι w. gen. 583.
κατέπηκτο 408 D, 41.
κατέχω intrans. 495.
κατηγορέω w. gen. 583.
κατθανεῖν 73 D.
κάτω 229. 631.
καυ (καίω) 434, 1.
καυδαίς 442 D, 1.
κάυτή 68 a.
κάω 434, 1.
- κε, κη, κει (καίω) 434, 1.
κέ, κέ, 873 b. 79 D. 105 D.
κέσται, κέσται, 405 D, 2.
κεδάννυμι 439 D, 4.
κεῖδι, κείθεν, κείσε, 249 D.
κείμαι 405, 2. 355 D e. 378
D. 410 D; w. acc. 544 c.
κείνος 240 D.
κείρω 432, 8. 345 D.
κεκορυθμένος 46 D.
κελαδέω 448 D, 13.
κέλευδος 139 c. 200 D.
κελεύω 421, 20.
κέλλω 345 D. 373.
κέλομαι 424 D, 34. 384 D.
κενός w. gen. 584 b.
κεντέω 448 D, 14.
κεράννυμι 439, 1; w. dat.
602; κερᾶω, -αίω, 439 D.
κέρας 165. 168.
κερδαίνω 433, 6. 382 b.
κερδίων, -ιστος, 223 D, 9;
κερδαλέος ib.
κεύδω, -άνω, 425, 13.
κεφάλαιον 502 b.
κη (καίω) 434, 1. [os ib.
κηδιστος 223 D, 11; κηδεῖν-
κήδω 422 D, 20. 355 D e.
κήρ fem. 153 n.
κήρυξ 164.
κηρύσσω 428, 2.
κι το σσ 60. 328 n.
κιβωτός 139 b.
κιδνημι 443 D, 8.
κιδών 66 D.
κυκλήσκω 444 D, 12. [764.
κινδυνεύω aor. 708; w. inf.
κινέω 440 D, 5.
κίννυμι (έκινον) 440 D, 5;
έκλαδον 411 D.
κίρνημι, -νάω, 443 D, 2.
κίχάνω 436, 7. 404 D d.
κίχηρμι 403, 9.
κλ (κέλομαι) 424 D, 34.
κλάζω 423, 12. 360 D.
κλαῖς 171 D.
κλαίω, κλᾶω, 434, 2. 357 D.
κλάξ 171 D.
κλαπ (κλέπτω) 427, 9.
κλαυσιάω 472 j.
κλᾶω 419, 5.
κλε (καλέω) 420, 5.
-κλής 178 D. 180. 198.

- κλείς 171.
 κλείω 421, 15. 390.
 κλείω, κλέομαι, 426 D, 8.
 κλέπτῃς 221 e.
 κλέπτω 427, 9. 387 b.
 κληῖς 171 D.
 κληῖω 421 D, 15. [198.
 -κληῖς prop. names in, 180.
 κλήω 421, 16.
 κλίνω 433, 1. 432, 9.
 κλισίῃφι 206 D a.
 κλοφ (κλέπτω) 427, 9.
 κλυ 425 D, 8. 408 D, 28.
 κμα (κάμνω) 435, 8.
 κναίω 421, 12.
 κνάω 421, 2. 371 c.
 κνέφας 182.
 κνίσση 125 D.
 κοινός w. gen. 587 c.; ἡ
 κοινή 3 e.; κοινῇ 608.
 κοινωνέω w. gen. 574 a;
 w. dat. 602.
 κοινωνία w. dat. 602.
 κοινωνός 202, 8.
 κόλπος om. 509 b.
 κομίζω 328 D. 376.
 κόνις 186 D.
 Κόππα 254.
 κόπρος 139 a. [685.
 κόπτω 427, 10; in comp.
 κόραξ; ἐς κόρακας 508 b.
 κορέννυμι 440, 2.
 κόρη 125 d.
 κόρη, κόρη, 125 d. 43 a.
 κορύσσω 430 D, 10.
 -κός adj. 469. 587 b.
 κόσος 247 D.
 κοτέ 247 D.
 κότερος 247 D.
 κοτέω 420 D, 11.
 κοτυληδονόφι 206 D c.
 κοῦ 247 D.
 κοῦρος compar. 224 D.
 Κώως 146 D.
 κρα (κεράννυμι) 439, 1.
 κράζω 428, 13. 338. 409, 8;
 pf. 712.
 κρατ (κάρα) 202 D, 24.
 κράτεσφι 206 D c.
 κρατέω w. gen. 581 a.
 κράτιστος 223, 1.
 κράτος 57 D.
 κρατύς 223 D, 1. 227 D.
 κρέας 181. 182 D. 183.
 κρείσσω 223, 1.
 κρέμαμαι 404, 8. 401 k.
 κρεμάννυμι 439, 2.
 κρέσσω 223 D, 1.
 κρήδην 203 D.
 κρήμαμαι 443 D, 3.
 Κρήσσα 60.
 κρί for κριδή 201 D b.
 κρίζω 428 D, 20. [a. 555 a.
 κρίνω 433, 2; w. acc. 547
 Κρονίον 466 a.
 κρούω 421, 23.
 κρύπτω 427, 11. 410 D; w.
 two acc. 553.
 κρύφα w. gen. 589.
 κτα, κταν, (κτείνω) 433, 4.
 κτάομαι 319 b. 393 a; mid.
 692; pf. 712.
 κτεάτεσσι 201 D b.
 κτείνω 433, 4. 364 D. 401
 n. 408, 4. 432, 10.
 κτεῖς 156 c.
 κτέρας 182 D.
 κτίζω 408 D, 26.
 (ἀπο)κτίννυμι 442, 6.
 κτυπέω 448 D, 15.
 κυδιάνειρα 218 D.
 κυδρός compar. 222 D.
 κυδ (κεύδω) 425 D, 13.
 κυτσκω, κύω, κύνεω, 446, 2.
 κυκεών 175 D.
 κυκλόθεν 203.
 κυλίω, κυλίνδω, -δέω, 421, 6.
 κυνέω 438, 3.
 κύντερος 224 D.
 κύπτω 427, 12.
 κυρέω, κύρω, 448, 5. 345 D.
 373; w. gen. 574 c; w.
 part. 801.
 κύων 202, 9.
 κχ for χχ 40 b.
 κῶας 182 D.
 Κῶς 148.
 Λ, 18. 22; λλ after augm.
 308 D. See *Liquids*.
 λᾶας 202, 10.
 λαβ (λαμβάνω) 437, 4.
 λαγός 146 D.
 λαγχάνω 437, 8. 319 e. 387
 a; w. gen. 574 c.
 λαγώς 148.
 λάζομαι, λάζυμαι, 429 D, 5.
 λαδ (λανθάνω) 437, 5.
 λακ (λάσκω) 447, 11.
 λάλος compar. 221 e.
 λαμβάνω 437, 4. 319 e. 366
 b; w. gen. 574 b, e; mid.
 690; w. part. 799.
 λάμπος 424, 14.
 λανθάνω 437, 5; w. acc.
 544 a; w. part. 801.
 λαός 147.
 λᾶς 202, 10.
 λάσκω 447, 11.
 λαχ (λαγχάνω) 437, 3.
 λάχεια 218 D. [319 e.
 λέγω to gather 424, 15.
 λέγω to speak 424, 15 a.
 450, 8 a. 408 D, 37; om.
 508 b; impers. 763;
 pers. 777; λέγουσι 504
 c; τὸ λεγόμενον 496.
 λείπω 292. 276-7. 334 b.
 412 b. 425, 7; gen. 581.
 λέω 421, 21.
 λεχ 408 D, 38.
 λεχά 194 b.
 λέως 146.
 ληβ (λαμβάνω) 437, 4.
 λήγω w. part. 798.
 λήθα 126 a. 130 c.
 λήθη 455 d. [5.
 λήδω, -άνω, 425, 1. 437 D,
 ληκέω 447 D, 11.
 ληνός 139 b.
 ληός 146 D.
 ληχ (λαγχάνω) 437, 3.
 λι to λλ 59. 328 c.
 λίγα 227 D; λιγός ib.
 λιμπάνω 425, 7.
 λιπ (λείπω) 425, 7.
 λῖς = λέων 202 D, 25.
 λίσσομαι, λίτσομαι, 430 D,
 11. 808 D.
 λῖτα, λιτῖ, 202 D, 26.
 λιχμάω 448 D, 23.
 λο (λόω) 371 e. [602.
 λόγος dat. 608; εἰς λόγους
 λογχ (λαγχάνω) 437, 3.
 λοιπ (λείπω) 425, 7.
 λοιπός 455 c. 457 b, c; acc.
 552 a; gen. 591.
 λοισθος, -ιος, -ήιος, 224 D.
 -λος adj. 471.

- λούω 371 e; mid. 688.
 λυπέω w. acc. 547 c.
 λύχνος 200 D. [29. 420, 3.
 λύω 268-75. 393 D. 408 D,
 λωϊων, -τερος, 223 D, 1.
 λωτεῦντα 214 D.
 λωφάω w. gen. 580.
 λῶων, λῶστος, 223, 1.
- M, 18. 22; bef. ρ 53; bef.
 λ 53 D; mutes bef. μ
 46; μμ after augm. 308
 D. See *Liquids*.
 -μα neut. 461 a. 166.
 μά 852, 14. 545.
 μαδ (μανδάνω) 437, 6.
 -μαι 1 sing. 355 ff.
 Μαία 12 a.
 μαίμω 434 D, 5. 472 k.
 μαίνομαι 432, 11.
 μαίνομαι 434 D, 5. 409 D, 9.
 μακ (μηκδομαι) 448 D, 24.
 μάκαιρα 219 D.
 μάκαρ 220.
 μακρός 222 D; μακρῶ 610;
 (ἐς) μακράν 509 a.
 μακροχειρ 218. 481.
 μάλα 70 c. 227. 222 a; w.
 comp., sup. 665 b. 666.
 μάλη 201 b.
 μάν for μήν 852, 13.
 μανδάνω 437, 6. 308 D. 412
 a; w. gen. 582; w. part.
 (inf.) 799. 802; τί μαδών
 789 c.
 μαπ (μάρπτω) 427 D, 21.
 Μαραδώνι 612.
 μάρναμαι 443 D, 4. 401 D h.
 μάρπτω 427 D, 21.
 μάρτυρέω, -ρομαι, 448, 6.
 μάρτυρος 202 D, 11.
 μάρτυς 152 p. 202, 11.
 μάσσω (μαγ) 428, 3.
 μάσσω 222 D.
 μάστιξ 163. 199 D.
 μάχωμαι 422, 10; w. acc.
 547 a; w. dat. 602.
 μέ 105 a. 230.
 μεγάλως 226.
 μέγας 219. 222; μέγα, με-
 γάλα, 226. 552 a; ἐπι
 μέγα 493 f; μέγα w. gen.
 559 c; τὸ μέγιστον 502 b.
- μέγας dat. 609.
 μέδομαι 422 D, 21.
 μέζω 222 D. [1 du. 356 b.
 -μεδα 1 pl. 355 ff; -μεδον
 μεδίημι 408 D, 1. [575.
 μεδύσκω 446, 3; w. gen.
 μεδύν 446, 3.
 μείζων 222. [319 D.
 μείρομαι 432 D, 25. 319 e.
 μεις = μήν 202 D, 27.
 μείων 223, 3; μείον 660 d.
 μέλας 156 c. 212-13. 220.
 μελέ 201 D b.
 μέλι 153 r. 166.
 Μελίτη 612. [inf. 711.
 μέλλω 422, 12. 308 a; w.
 μέλω 422, 11; w. gen. 576.
 μέμβλεται 422 D, 11.
 μεμετιμένος 408 D, 1.
 μέμφομαι w. gen. 577 a.
 -μεν 1 pl. 355.
 μέν 862 a; after art. 525 a.
 534 a; after prep. 616;
 for μήν 852, 13; μὲν οὖν,
 μὲν δὲ, 852, 13. [D e.
 -μεναι, -μεν, inf. 359 D. 400.
 Μενέλεως 149 a.
 μενοινάω 370 D a.
 μεντῆν 68 c. [ἀλλὰ 848 e.
 μέντοι 864, 6; οὐ μέντοι
 μένω 422, 13; w. acc. 544 a.
 μερίς om. 509 b.
 μερμηρίζω 328 D.
 μεσαμβρία 24 D a.
 μέσ(σ)ατος 224 D.
 μεσ(σ)ηγύ(ς) 80 D.
 μεσημβρία 53. 482.
 μέσος 221 c. 224 D. 643;
 w. art. 536; wt. art.
 530 b; ἐν μέσῳ 496.
 μεστός w. gen. 584 b.
 μετά 643-5; adv. 615;
 μετά 615 a.
 μεταβάλλω intrans. 685.
 μεταδίδωμι w. gen. 574 a.
 μεταλαμβάνω w. gen. 574 a.
 μεταμέλει w. gen. 576; w.
 part. 800. [800.
 μεταμέλομαι 413; w. part.
 μεταξύ w. gen. 626 r; w.
 part. 795 c.
 μεταπέμνω mid. 689.
 μεταπλάσμος 199.
- μεταποιέομαι w. gen. 577 c.
 μέτεστι w. gen. 571.
 μετέχω w. gen. 574 a.
 μετεωρίζω 315.
 μετέωρος 26.
 μέτοχος w. gen. 584 a.
 μέτρον 887.
 μεῦ 233 D.
 μέχρι 70 b. 80 D; w. gen.
 626; conj. 877, 8; w.
 οὐ, ὅσον, 813 a.
 μή 832 ff. 68 D. 69. 80 b;
 w. ind. 761; w. subj.
 720 b, d; w. impr. 723;
 w. part. 789 e; final 739
 ff; interrog. 829; μή
 μοι 508 b; μή οὐ 720 d.
 743. 846-7; οὐ μή 845;
 ὅτι μή 868 c; εἰ μή, εἰ
 μή εἰ 872. 754 a.
 μηδαμῇ, -οῦ, -ὄς, 252.
 μηδέ 858-9; μηδέ εἰς 255;
 μηδ' ὅς 250.
 μηδεῖς 255; neut. 848 a.
 μηδέτερος 252.
 μήδομαι 422 D, 21.
 μηκδομαι 448 D, 24. 351 D.
 μηκέτι 80 b. 848 b.
 μήκιστος 222 D.
 μήκος 461 b.
 μήκων 153 m.
 μηλ (μέλω) 422 D, 11.
 μῆλον 77.
 μῆλον (μαίνομαι) 432, 11.
 μήν month 172; w. app.
 500 a; gen. 591; ὅσοι
 ἦντες 816 b.
 μήν in truth 852, 13. 864,
 5; οὐ μήν ἀλλὰ 848 e;
 ἡ μήν (ἡ μὲν) 852, 10.
 μήπω 848 b.
 μήτε 858-9. 110.
 μήτηρ 173; wt. art. 530 c.
 μητιδω, -ίωμαι, 448 D, 25.
 μητίετα 136 D a.
 μήτις 252; μήτι 848 a.
 μήτρως 182. [399 ff.
 -μι 1 sing. 355 ff. 361. 267.
 μία (εἷς) 255. [D, 39.
 μίγνυμι 442, 7. 395 D. 408
 μήκος 223, 3; gen. 575 a.
 Μιλῆσιος 468 b.
 μιμέομαι 415.

μιμήσκω 444, 6. 319 b.
363 D. 398 a; w. gen.
576; pf. 712; w. part.
(inf.) 799. 802.

μίμνω, μιμνάω, 449, 3.
μιν 233 D. 105 D.

Μίνως 148. 182 D. 197 D.

μίσγω 447, 12. 442, 7.

μισθῶν mid. 689 b.

μν in div. of syll. 83 a.

μνᾶ 132; *μνέα* 132 D.

μνα (*μιμήσκω*) 444, 6.

μνᾶσθαι 370 D a.

μνήμων 217.

μοί 230. 70 D. 105 a.

μοῖρα om. 509 b.

Μοῖσα 24 D d.

μολ (*βλάσκω*) 445, 2.

μον (*μαίνομαι*) 409 D, 9.

μονάς 258 d.

μοναχῇ 258 c.

μόνος 258 c; *μόνος τῶν ἁλ-*
λων 586 c; *μόνον οὐ* 848
d; *οὐ μόνον—ἄλλὰ (καί)*
857.

μονοφάγος 221 e.

μορ (*βορός*) 53 D; (*μείρο-*
μαι) 319 D.

-μος masc. 460 b; adj. 471.

μοῦ 230. 105 a.

μουνος 24 D c.

μύζω, -έω, -άω, 431, 7.

μυδέσθαι 370 D b.

μυκάσθαι 448 D, 26.

μυριάς 258 d.

μύριοι (*μυρία*) 253. 257.

μῦς 153 i. 185.

μυχοίτατος 224 D.

μύω 420, 6.

μώμενος 434 D, 5.

μῶν (*μῆ οὖν*) 34. 829.

Μῶσα 24 D d.

N, 18. 22; bef. other cons.
48 ff; bef. *ι* 58. 328 d.

ν doubled after augm. 308
D; dropped in pf. 386
c; inserted in 1 aor.
pass. 396 D.

ν 5th class 329. 407. 435 ff.

ν movable 78–9.

ν stems in, 152 m.

-ν neuter 138; acc. sing.

150. 154. 157. 195 g, i;
1 sing. 355 ff. 364 D; 3
pl. 355 ff. 400 D d; in-
fin. 359.

να 5th class 443 D.

-ναι inf. 359. 367 c. 400 e.

ναί 852, 14. 545. [410 D.

ναϊετάω 434 D, 6. 370 D a.

ναίχι 110 a.

ναίω 434 D, 6.

ναός 26. 147.

νάσσω 431, 3.

ναῦς 189–90.

ναυσίπορος 473 b.

ναῦφι 206 D c.

νδ dropped bef. *σ* 49.

νε 5th class 329 c. 438.

νέατος 224 a.

νεικέω 419 D, 21. 370 D b.

νέκυσ 153 i.

νέμω 422, 14.

νέομαι 430 D, 12.

νέροθεν 224 D.

νέρτερος 224 D.

νευρήφι 206 D a.

νέω (*νε*) 421, 5.

νέω (*νυ*) 426, 2. 308 D.

νεώς 26. 146.

νεώσοικος 473 b.

νή 852, 14. 545.

νήος 146 D.

νήσος 138.

νηῦς 11 D b. 189 D.

νήχω 426 D, 2.

νδ dropped bef. *σ* 49. cf. [51.

νίζω 429, 2.

νικάω w. acc. 544 a; w.
gen., dat. 581; w. part.
801; pr. for pf. 698.

νιν 233 D. 105 D.

νίπτω 429, 2.

νίσσομαι 430 D, 12.

νιφάς 199 D.

νίφει wt. subj. 504 c.

νομίζω incomp. pred. 490.
556; w. part. 799.

νόος, νοῦς, 144.

-νος adj. 471.

[708. *νοσέω* w. acc. 547 a; aor.

νόσος 139 e.

νόσφι (*ν*) 79 D.

νότος dat. 613.

-(ν)σα fem. part. 360. 362.

-(ν)σι 3 pl. 855. 862.

ντ dropped bef. *σ* 49. 50;
stems in, 152 k.

-ντι 3 pl. 355 D a. 400 D a.

-ντων 3 pl. impr. 358.

νυ (*ννυ*) 5th class 329 d.
407. 439 ff.

νύμφα 125 D. [867, 3.

νύ(ν) 79 D. 105 D. 112.

νύν 112. 867, 3.

νύξ 153 r; gen. 591; dat.

613; wt. art. 530 b.

νύδυνος 33.

νῶι, νῶιν, 233 D.

νῶτερος 238 D.

Ξ, 17 a. 21–2. 47. 74 b.

-ξ masc., fem. 152 o. 163.

ξείνος 24 D c.

ξέω 419, 13.

ξύν = *σύν* 628.

ξύρομαι, ξυρέω, 448, 7.

ξῶω 421, 10.

O, vow. 7 ff; interch. w.

α, *ε*, see *α*; w. *υ* 27.

ο for *α* 203. 349 D. 473 a;

for *ω* 347 D.

ο from *ε*, see *ε*.

ο to *ι* 27; to *αι* 24 D c.

ο to *ου* 24 D c. 31.

ο to *ω* 28. 156. 221 a. 309.

335–6. 400 m, n.

ο dropped after *αι* 221 b.

ο conn. vow. 203. 352. 401
D h. 473 a.

ο stems in, 152 h. 193–4.

-ο gen. sing. 136 c. 140; 2
sing. for *-σο* 863.

δ, ῥ, τό, 119. 239. 243 D.

103 a; demonstr. 525;

δ μέν, δ δέ, 525 a; *δ δέ*,

δ γάρ, 525 γ; *τό* for *τά*

521; *ἐν τοῖς* w. sup.

627; *τοῦ* w. inf. 592 b.

781 a.

δ neut. of *δς* 243. 68; for

δς 243 D; for *δτι* 868 b.

οα to *ω* 32. cf. 36.

-οας to *-ους* 36 b.

ὀβριμοπάτηρ 218 D.

ὀρθός 258 d.

ὀρθότατος 253 D.

- δγδοος* 253. 37 D.
δγδωκοντα 253 D.
δδε, *ηδε*, *τοδε*, 239 247.
 110; use 678-9; w. art.
 538 a; *δδ* 242.
δδμή 46 D.
δδός 139 c; om. 509 b;
 gen. 590; dat. 612.
δδούς 156 c; *δδών* D.
οδus 321 D.
Ὀδυσ(σ)εύς 40 D. 189 D.
οε to *ου* 32. [35 c.
οει to *ου* 34. 371 a; to *οι*
-οειδής adj. 481 a.
οζω (*οδ*) 431, 8.
οη to *ου* 32; to *η* 36 a.
οη to *οι* 35 c; to *φ* 401 i.
οθεν 248. 250. 879, 2; at-
 traction 811 a.
οδι 248 D. 879, 1.
οδούνεκα 869, 3. 72.
οι 11 ff; for *ο* 24 D c; to *φ*
 310; interch. w. *ει* 25.
-οι elided 70 D; short for
 acc. 95 a. 365.
-οι voc. sing. 194 a.
οι (*φέρω*) 450, 6.
οι (pron). 230. 105 a.
οι adv. 248. 250. 879, 3;
 w. gen. 589.
-οια fem. 130. [795 d.
οια conj. 876, 5; w. part.
οίγω, *οίγνυμι*, 424 D. 16.
οίδα 409, 6. 23 D. 318 D.
 351 D. 364 D; pf. 712;
 w. part. (inf.) 799. 802;
εἰδ' οἷδ' *ὅτι* 868 a; *οἷσθ'*
ἃ *δράσων* 755.
οιδάνω, *οιδέα*, 436, 8.
Οιδίπους 191.
-οιη for *-οιά* 125 D, 2.
οιζυρώτερος 221 D. [D a.
-οιν for *-οιν* 140 D a. 154
οικαδε 203. 110.
οικείος 468; w. gen. 587 c.
οικέω 355 D e.
οικοδομέω 443 D, 1.
οίκοθεν 203.
οίκοδι 203 D.
οίκοι 95 b. 205.
οίκονδε 203 D.
οίκος 23 D; om. 509 β.
οικτεῖρω w. gen. 577 a.
- οικτρός* compar. 222 D.
οιμάζω 379.
-οιν dual 154. 195 b.
οἶνος 23 D; om. 509 b.
οἶνοχοεῖω 312 D.
-οιο gen. sing. 140 D.
οἴομαι, *οἶμαι*, 422, 15. 368
 a. 413; w. gen. 570;
 mid. 692; hyperb. 885.
οἶκη 248. 876, 6. 879, 4.
ὡς ἐγὼ οἶμαι 667.
οἶος 247. 86 D. 681 a. 811.
 814 ff; w. sup. 664; *οἶον*,
οἶα, w. part. 795 d.
οἶστέ 814. 856 a. 110.
οἶς 23 D. 154 D b. 192.
-οισα for *-ουσα* 362 D.
-οισι(ν) dat. pl. 140 D b.
οἰχνέω 422 D, 16. [698.
οἰχομαι 422, 16; pr. for pf.
οἶω, *οἶω*, 422, 15.
οἶκη 247 D.
οἶκος w. inf. 767.
οἶκος 247 D.
οἶλ (*εἶλω*) 432 D, 22.
οἰλιάκεις 259. [dat. 610.
οἰλῖος 223, 4; gen. 575 a;
οἰλιγώρεω w. gen. 576.
οἰλῖων 223 D, 4.
οἰσιδάνω 436, 9.
οἰλυμι 442, 8. 417; pf. 712.
οἶλος w. art. 537.
οἶπ (*ἐλπω*) 424 D, 32.
Ὀλύμπιος dat. pl. 618.
οἰμλέω w. dat. 602.
οἰνυμι 442, 9. 331. 401 D b;
 w. acc. 544 a. 545.
οἰμοις, *οἰμοῖω*, w. dat. 603.
οἰμοκλάω 370 D a.
οἰμολογέω w. dat. 602; w.
 part. 797; w. inf. 777.
οἰμόργνυμι 442, 10.
οἰμοῦ 590 a; w. dat. 602 b.
οἰμόνυμος w. gen. 587 d;
 w. dat. 603.
οἰμῶς 864, 8.
οἰμῶς 853 b. 864, 8. 874 b;
 w. part. 795 f.
οἰν compar. stems in, 174.
οἶναρ 201 b.
οἶνδε *δόμονδε* 203 D.
οἶνειρος 199. [k, n.
οἶνιμη 403, 6. 27. 332. 401
οἶνομα acc. 549 b; dat. 608.
- ὀνομάζω* w. pred. 540. 556.
ὀνομαι 405 D a.
ὀξύνω 391 a.
ὀξὺς 90.
οο to *ου* 32; *οοι* to *οι* 34.
-οος adj. in, 208.
οου to *ου* 34; *δου* 243 D.
οπ (*δράω*) 450, 4.
ὀπη 248. 876, 6. 879, 4.
ὀπηλίκος 247.
ὀπηλικά 248. 877, 3.
ὀπισθε(ν) 79 D. 224 D; w.
 gen. 589.
ὀπίσσω 40 D.
ὀπίστατος 224 D.
ὀπλότερος, *-τατος*, 224 D.
ὀπότεν 248. 811 a. 879, 2.
ὀπῶδι 879, 1.
ὀποι 248. 879, 3. [ff.
ὀποιος 247. 251. 681 b. 825
ὀπόσος 247. 681 b. 825 ff.
ὀπόστος 257.
ὀπῶταν 877, 1.
ὀπότε 248. 877, 1.
ὀπότερος 247.
ὀπου 248. 879, 1. [D.
ὀπποιος, *ὀππως*, 247 D. 40
ὀππόσε 248 D.
ὀπυῖω 434 D, 7.
ὀπως 248. 876, 3; fin. 739
 ff; interrog. 825 ff; w.
 fut. 756; *ὀπως μή* 743;
οὐχ (*μή*) *ὀπως* 848 c.
ὀρώ 450, 4. 312. 322. 363
 D. 366 b. 370 D a. 371 D
 c; w. *μή* 743; w. part.
 799.
οργ (*ἐρδω*) 428, 14.
ὀργαίνω 382 b.
ὀργίζομαι w. dat. 595 b;
 w. part. 800.
ὀρέγνυμι, *ὀρέγω*, 442 D, 18;
 w. gen. 574 c.
ὄρειος, *ὄρεσσερος*, 221 D.
ὄρδρος wt. art. 530 b.
ὄρίνω 442 D, 11.
ὀρκός w. two acc. 555.
ὀρνιδοθήρας 136 D.
ὀρνις 153 f. 169. 202, 12.
ὀρνυμι 442, 11. 311 D. 321
 D. 345 D. 349 D. 384 D.
 408 D, 40.
ὀρούω 442 D, 11.

- ὁρῶσσω 428, 4. 321.
 ὁρφαῖος w. gen. 584 f.
 ὄρχις 153 i.
 os stems in, 181 ff.
 -os neut. 176 ff. 461 b.
 -os gen. sing. 154. 196 a;
 acc. pl. 140 D c.
 ὄς possess. 23 D. 238. 672
 a. 675 a.
 ὄς demonstr. 243 a. 525 b, β.
 ὄς rel. 243. 247. 681 a. 808
 ff; pl. for sing. 514 d;
 neut. for masc. fem. 522.
 ὄσάκις 259.
 ὀσημέραι 816 b.
 ὄσος 247. 681 a. 811. 814 ff;
 accus. 552 a; dat. 610;
 ὄσον οὐ 848 d.
 ὄσοςπερ 251.
 ὄσπερ 850, 3.
 ὄσάκι 259 D.
 ὄσάστις 247 D.
 ὄσσε 201 D a.
 ὄσσομαι 429 D, 4.
 ὄσσος 40 D. 247 D.
 ὄστε 856 a.
 ὄστέον, ὄστον, 144.
 ὄστις 246. 247. 251. 681 b.
 811 ff. 825 ff. 110.
 ὀσφραίνομαι 436, 10; with
 gen. 576.
 ὄταν 877, 1.
 ὄτε 248. 113 a. 869, 2. 877,
 1; w. aor. 706; w. τά-
 χιστα 821; εἰς ὅτε κε
 877, 7.
 ὄτ(ε)ν, ὄτεο, ὄτεων, ὄτέοι-
 σι, 246 D.
 ὄτι 70 b. 70 D. 113 a; decl.
 868, 1. 733 ff; caus. 869,
 1; w. superl. 664; ex-
 pressed by pron. 813.
 822-3; οὐχ ὄτι 848 c.
 ὄτις, ὄτινα, ὄτινας, 246 D.
 ὄττι 40 D. 246 D.
 ου 5 b. 11 ff; for ο 24 D c;
 interch. with ευ 25 D;
 from ο, see ο.
 -ου gen. sing. 136 c. 140.
 -ου 2 sing. 363.
 οὐ, οὐκ, οὐχ, οὐχί, 103. 80 a.
 74 c. 832 ff; interrog.
 829; w. superl. 665 a;
 w. μὲν 545; οὐ μή 845;
 μή οὐ 846-7. [671-3.
 οὐ, οἱ, εἰ, 230. 105 a. 668.
 οὐ adv. 248. 250. 879, 1.
 οὐατος (οὐς) 202 D, 13.
 οὐδαμῇ, -οῦ, -ῶς, 252.
 οὐδέ 858-9; οὐδέ εἰς 255;
 οὐδ' ὥς 250.
 οὐδεῖς 255; w. pl. 514 b;
 οὐδεῖς ὅστις οὐ 817 a;
 οὐδέν 848 a. 683 c; οὐδε-
 νός 578 b; foll. by ἕκασ-
 τος or τῆς 881.
 οὐδέτερος 252.
 οὐκ, see οὐ; οὐκ 68 b.
 οὐκέτι 848 b. 80 b.
 οὐκί 65 D.
 οὐκοῦν, οὐκουν, 866 a. 112.
 οὐλόμενος 28 D.
 Οὐλόμποιο 28 D.
 -οῦν acc. sing. 193 D.
 οὐν 866; w. rel. 251. 816
 a; after prep. 616.
 οὐνεκα 68 b. 626. 868, 2.
 869, 3.
 οὐνομα 24 D c.
 οὐπί 68 b.
 οὐπω 848 b.
 οὐρανός 203 D.
 οὐρέα 312.
 οὐρεος 28 D; οὐρος 65 D.
 -ους adj. 470. 208.
 οὐς 160 c. 202, 13.
 οὐτάω, -άω, 423 D, 5. 401
 D n. 408 D, 21.
 οὕτε 858-9. 512.
 οὕτις 252; οὕτι 848 a.
 οὕτος 239. 247. 678-80;
 fem. dual 521; w. art.
 538 a; w. nom. for voc.
 541. cf. 545; —τοῦτο
 (ταῦτα) appos. 502 b;
 w. verb om. 508 a, b;
 pl. for sing. 518 b; neut.
 for masc. fem. 522; as
 adv. 552 a; w. gen. 559
 c; w. μέν, δέ, 525 a.
 οὐτοσί 242. 550 c.
 οὕτω(s) 239 a. 248. 80 c;
 w. part. 795 a.
 οὐχ, οὐχί, see οὐ.
 ὀφείλω 432, 12. 328 c; in
 wish 721 b.
 ὀφέλλω 328 c. 345 D.
 ὀφελος 201 b.
 ὀφθαλμῶν 472 j.
 ὄφρις 153 i. [577 b.
 ὀφλισκάνω 436, 11; w. gen.
 ὄφρα 248 D. 739 ff. 877, 7.
 οχ (έχω) 424 D, 11. [D c.
 ὄχος 201 D a; ὄχεσφι 206
 ὄψέ w. ἦν 494; w. gen. 589.
 ὀψιμαδής w. gen. 587 a.
 ὀψιος compar. 221 c.
 ὀψοφάγος compar. 221 e.
 οω to ω 32; for ω 320 D a.
 -οω verbs 370. 472 a.
 Π, 19 ff; ππ 247 D. 40 D.
 π bef. τ-mute 44; bef. μ
 46; bef. σ 47. [392 a.
 π to φ in perf. 341. 387 b.
 πᾶ (πέπταμαι) 335 D.
 παγ (πήγνυμι) 442, 12.
 παδ (πάσχω) 447, 13.
 παίω 431, 4.
 παῖς 153. 158 a, d. 160 c;
 wt. art. 530 c.
 παῖω 421, 13.
 παλαιός compar. 221 b.
 παλαῖω 421, 14.
 πάλιν in comp. 52. [42.
 πάλλω 432 D, 26. 408 D,
 πάμπρωτος 224 D.
 παμφαίνων, παύων, 472 k.
 432 D, 19.
 πᾶν in comp. 52.
 παντάσιν(ν) 79 δ.
 πανταχῇ 258 c.
 πάντοθεν 203.
 πάντως 225.
 παρ (πείρω) 432, 13.
 παρά 73 D. 646.
 παρά 646-8. 618; in comp.
 605; w. compar. 661;
 w. inf. 780.
 πάρα 102 a. 102 D. 615 a.
 παραβαίνω w. acc. 544 d.
 παραί 24 D c. 646.
 παρανομέω 315. [603.
 παραπλήσιος 221 c; w. dat.
 παρασκευάζω 392 D; im-
 pers. 494.
 παρὰτιθίμι mid. 689 b.
 παραχωρέω w. gen. 580.
 παρδ (πέρδω) 424, 18.

- παρείκω impers. 494. [605.
 πάρεμι 406, 1 c; w. dat.
 παρέχω w. two acc. 556;
 mid. 690.
 παρίσταμαι w. dat. 605.
 παροῦσε(ν) 79 D; παροίτε-
 ρος 224 D.
 παροινέω 315.
 πάρος w. inf. 769.
 πᾶς 158 f. 160 b. 161. 259;
 w. art. 537; πᾶς τις 514
 b. 683 b; πᾶν w. gen.
 559 c; παντί 610.
 πάσσω 430, 5.
 πᾶσσαν 222 D.
 πᾶσχω 447, 13. 409 D, 14;
 τί πᾶδων 789 c.
 πατάσσω 427, 19 a. 428, 5 a.
 πατέομαι 448, 8.
 πατήρ 173; wt. art. 530 c.
 Πάτροκλος 199 D.
 παύω 421, 19; mid. 688;
 w. part. 798.
 παχύς compar. 222 D.
 πέδιον wt. art. 530 b.
 πείδω 295. 284. 384 D. 409
 D, 15. 417. 425, 8; pf.
 712; mid. 688; w. acc.
 547 c; w. dat. 595 b;
 πειστέον 806 b.
 πείκω 448, 9.
 πεινάω 371 c; w. gen. 576.
 Πειραιεύς 190 e.
 πειρόμαι w. gen. 576.
 πείραρ 168 D.
 πείρω 432, 13.
 πεκτέω 448, 9.
 πελάγω 428 D, 21. 408 D,
 22. 349 D; w. dat. 544 b.
 π(ε)λάδω, πελάω, 428 D, 21.
 πέλεκυς 153 i. 185. [384 D.
 πέλομαι, πέλω, 424 D, 35.
 πεμπάς 258 d.
 πέμπε 258 D.
 πέμπω 424, 17. 391 b; w.
 acc. 547 a. [584 b.
 πένης 218. 220; w. gen.
 πενθ (πᾶσχω) 447, 13.
 πενθῶ 371 D c.
 πενία dat. 611.
 πέποσδε 409 D, 14.
 πεπραμένη 509 b.
 πέπτω (πέσσω) 420, 1.
 πέπων 217; compar. 221 d.
 πέρ 105 d. 110. 850, 3; w.
 part. 795 f.
 πέρα compar. 229.
 πέρας 168.
 πέρω 424, 18. 422, 17.
 πέρω 424 D, 36. 883 D.
 408 D, 43.
 περί 649-51. 70 b. 102 b.
 616; w. num. 493 f; w.
 inf. 781; in comp. 605;
 ὅπερ for περί 683 b.
 πέρι 615. 112.
 περιγίγνομαι w. gen. 581.
 περιοράω w. part. 799.
 περιπίπτω w. dat. 605.
 περισπώμενος 90.
 πέρονημι 443 D, 5.
 πέρυσι(ν) 79 δ.
 πες, πετ, (πίπτω) 449, 4.
 πέσσω 429, 1.
 πετάννυμι 439, 3.
 Πετεώς 146 D.
 πέτομαι, πέταμαι, 424, 19.
 384. 408, 5. 422, 18.
 πεύδομαι 425, 14.
 πέφνον 433 D, 7.
 πεφυζότες 425 D, 16.
 πῆ, πῆ, 248. 608. 105 b.
 πήγνυμι 442, 12. 408 D, 41.
 417.
 πηδᾶω w. acc. 544 c.
 Πηληϊδῆς 466.
 πηλίκος 247.
 πηνίκα 248; w. gen. 589.
 πῆχυς 153 i. 185.
 πι το σσ 429.
 πείρα 219 D.
 πιδ (πείδω) 425 D, 8.
 πίλνυμι, -νάω, 443 D, 6.
 πίμπλημι 403, 7; w. gen.
 575.
 πίμπρημι 403, 8.
 πινύσσω 426 D, 4.
 πίνω 435, 4. 378. 408, 15.
 416, 7; w. gen. 574 e.
 πιπίσκω 446, 1.
 πιπράσκω 444, 7.
 πίπτω 449, 4. 409 D, 17.
 πιστεύω with dat. 595 b;
 pass. 694 a.
 πίστις 460 a.
 πίσυρες 255 D.
 πιντέω 438, 4. 334 c.
 πίντημι, -νάω, 443 D, 7.
 πιφαύσκω 446 D, 4.
 πίων 219 D. 221 d.
 πλ (πέλομαι) 424 D, 35.
 πλα (πίμπλημι) 403, 7; (πε-
 λάω) 428 D, 21. 401 D n.
 πλαγ (πλήσσω) 428, 5.
 πλάζω 328 b.
 πλακ (πλέκω) 424, 20.
 -πλάσιος mult. 258 b. 585 i.
 πλάσσω 430, 6.
 Πλαταιαῖς 612; -αῖς 205.
 πλέεις, -ας, 223 D, 5.
 πλεῖν (πλέον) 223, 5. 660 d.
 πλείος 210 D.
 πλειστάκις 259.
 πλείων, πλέων, 223, 5.
 πλέκω 424, 20.
 πλεονεκτέω w. gen. 581.
 πλέος 210 D.
 πλεῦν, πλεῦνες, 223 D, 5.
 πλευρά 199 D.
 πλέω (πλυ, πλεν) 426, 3;
 377. 371 b; w. acc. 544 a.
 πλέως 210.
 πλῆθος acc. 549 b; dat.
 609; w. pl. 514 a.
 πληθύς 202 D, 28.
 πληθύνω 403, 7; w. gen. 575.
 πλῆν w. gen. 589. 626.
 πληρῶω w. gen. 575.
 πλησιάζω w. dat. 602.
 πλησίον compar. 221 c; w.
 gen. 589.
 πλήσσω 428, 5. 397 a.
 πλίνδος 139 a; coll. 514.
 -πλοος, -πλοῦς, multipl. 258
 b. 585 i. [584 b.
 πλούσιος 468; with gen.
 πλουτέω w. gen. 575.
 πλουτῶ 424, 20.
 πλυ (πλέω) 426, 3.
 πλύνω 433, 3.
 πλώω 426 D, 3. 408 D, 25.
 πνέω (πνυ, πνευ) 426, 4.
 377. 369 D. 408 D, 30;
 w. acc. 547 d.
 πνίγω 424, 21.
 πνύξ 202, 14.
 πο (πίνω) 435, 4. [825.
 πόθεν, ποθέν, 248. 105 b.
 ποδέω 420, 8. 371 D c.

- πόδι, ποδί**, 248 D. 105 b.
ποι, ποι, 248, 105 b.
ποιέω incomp. pred. 490 c;
 om. 508 b; w. two acc.
 555; w. part. 797;—
 mid. 690; mid. w. two
 acc. 556;—**εὖ** (κακῶς)
 ποιῶ 788; w. acc. 544 a;
 w. part. 801.
ποιδ (πείδω) 295.
ποιός 247. 825 ff; **ποιός** 247.
ποιπνύω 472 k. 426 D, 4.
πολεμέω, -ίζω, -όω, 472 i;
πολεμίζω 328 D.
πόλις 185. 186 D; wt. art.
 530 b; dat. 607; **πόλιος**
 37 D; **πόλινδε** 203 D.
πολιτεύω mid. 690 a; pass.
 694 b.
πολλάκι(ς) 80 D. 259. [b.
πολλαπλάσιος, -πλοῦς, 258
πολλαχῇ 258 c.
πολλοστός 257.
πολύιστωρ 15 a.
πολύς 219; compar. 223,
 5; w. article 528 a; w.
 gen. 559 e; οὐ **πολύς**
 842;—(τὸ) **πολύ**, (τὰ)
πολλά, 552 a. cf. 528 a.
 610; **πολλοῦ** 575 a; **πολ-**
λῶ 610; **ἐπὶ πολὺ** 493 f.
 496;—**πλείων**, **πλέων**, w.
 art. 528 a; wt. ἤ 660 d;
οἱ πλείστοι 528 a.
πομπή 455 c. 457 c.
πομφ (πέμπω) 424, 17.
πονέω 420, 9.
πονδ (πάσχω) 447, 13.
πορ (ἐπορον) 424 D, 37.
πορδ (πέρδω) 424, 18.
πορδέω 424 D, 36.
πορίζω mid. 689.
πόρρω w. gen. 589.
πορφύρω 472 k.
πόσε 248 D.
Ποσειδῶν (-δων, -έων, -ᾶν)
 26 D. 32 D h. 172 b. 175 c.
πόσος 247. 825 ff; gen. 578
 b; dat. 610.
ποσός 247.
ποσσί 47 D. 154 D b.
πόστος 257.
πότ for **πρός** 73 D.
- ποταμός** attrib. app. 500 a.
ποτάομαι 424, 19. [ff.
πότε, **ποτέ**, 248. 105 b. 825
Ποτειδᾶν 32 D h.
πότερος 247; **πότερον** (πé-
 τερα) 831. 733.
ποτί for **πρός** 73 D. 652.
πότνια, **πότνια**, 218 D.
ποττάν 73 D.
πού 248. 105 b. 590 a. 825
 ff; w. gen. 589; **πού**
 248. 105 b.
πουλυβότειρα 218 D.
πουλὺς 212 D. 219 D.
πούς 153 f. 161. 170. 191.
πρα (πίμπρημι) 403, 8; (πι-
 πράσκω) 444, 7.
πραδ (πέρδω) 424 D, 36.
πρᾶος 219 a.
πράσσω (πράγ) 428, 6. 387
 b; w. acc. 547 d; two
 acc. 553; w. εὖ, κακῶς,
 684; mid. 553. 578 c.
πρέπω 595 b. 763.
πρέσβα, **πρέσβειρα**, 219 D.
πρεσβευτής, **πρέσβεις**, 202,
 15. [mid. 690 a.
πρεσβεύω w. acc. 546;
πρέσβυς 202, 15. 219 D.
πρεσβύτης 202, 15.
πρήδω 403 D, 8.
πρια 408, 8. 401 k. 450, 7.
πρίν 878; w. inf. 769; w.
 fin. verb 771; τὸ **πρίν**
 524.
πρίω 421, 17.
προ (πέπρωται) 424 D, 37.
πρό 625. 652. 68; w. com-
 par. 661; w. inf. 781;
πρὸ τοῦ 525 d.
προβαίνω w. acc. 544 c.
πρόδεσις 614.
προδυνέομαι 413.
προῖκα 552.
προκαλίζομαι 420 D, 5.
πρόκειμαι w. gen. 583.
προκόπτω intrans. 685.
πρόληψις 726.
προνοέομαι 413.
πρός 652-4. 76. 73 D; in
 comp. 605; w. compar.
 661; w. inf. 780. 782;
 adv. 615; hyperb. 885.
- προσανῶν** 871 D c.
πρόσειμι w. dat. 605.
προσῆκει w. gen. 571; w.
 inf. 595 b. 763; **προσῆ-**
κον 793. 797.
πρόσθε(ν) 79 D; w. gen.
 589; w. **πρίν** 769.
προσκυνέω 438, 3 a.
προσταχθέν acc. abs. 792 a.
πρόσω w. τοῦ 590 a.
πρόσωπον 199 D.
πρότερος 224; w. art. 532;
πρότερον 552 a; **πρότε-**
ρον πρίν 769.
προτί 76. 652.
προτοῦ 525 d. [c.
προθῆγαι 68; compar. 221
πρόφασις dat. 608.
προφέρει w. gen. 581. [D.
πρόφρασσα, **πρόφρων**, 219
προχωρεῖ impers. 504 d.
πρύτανις wt. art. 530 a.
πρώϊος compar. 221 c.
πρώτιστος 224 D.
πρώτος 224. 488 c; (τὸ)
πρώτον 552 a; **τὴν πρό-**
την 509 a.
πτα (πετάννυμι) 439, 3;
(πέτομαι) 424, 19; (**πήτ-**
σω) 428 D, 7.
πταίρω, **πτάρνυμαι**, 442, 13.
πτεροῦσσα 214 D.
πτήσσω 428, 7. 408 D, 23.
πτίσσω 430, 7.
πτο (πίπτω) 449, 4.
πτυχή 202 D, 29.
πτύχω 419, 20.
πτώσσω 428, 7.
πτωχός compar. 221 e.
πυδ (πυνδάνομαι) 437, 7.
Πυδοί 205.
Πυκνός (Πινύξ) 202, 14.
πύματος 224 D.
πυνδάνομαι 437, 7; w. gen.
 576. 582; w. part. 799;
 ὡς **ἐγὼ** π. 667.
πῦρ 153 n. 161. 199.
πφ for **φφ** 40 b.
πώ 105 b; w. οὐ (μή) 848 b.
πῶς 248. 105 b. 825 ff; w.
 gen. 589; **πῶς οὐ μέλλω**
 711; **πῶς** 248. 105 b.

- P, 18. 22; w. 158; metath. in 2 aor. 383 D; see *Liquids*.
 ρ, ρ̄, 15. 43.
 ρ stems in, 152 n. [828 c.
 ρά 865. 70 D. 105 D; ῥα-
 ῥάβδος 139 e.
 ραγ (ρήγνυμι) 442, 14.
 ραδ (ραίνω) 392 D.
 ῥάδιος compar. 223, 7.
 ραίνω 392 D.
 ραίω 421 D, 24.
 ράπτω 427, 13.
 ῥάων, ῥάστος, 223, 7.
 ρε (είρηκα) 460, 8.
 ρέα, ρεία, 223 D, 7.
 ῥέζω (ρεγ) 428, 14.
 ῥέω (ρυ, ρευ) 426, 5; w. gen. 575. [D h.
 ῥήγνυμι 442, 14. 334 d. 400
 ῥηϊδιος, ῥηϊτερος, 223 D, 7.
 ῥήγω 448 D, 16.
 ῥηγλιν (βηγηλός) 223 D, 10.
 ῥηγώ 371 d.
 ῥιζίδεν 203.
 ῥιπτέω 448, 10. [14.
 ῥιπτω 293. 284. 410 D. 427.
 ῥίς 153 m.
 -ρος adj. 471.
 ῥυθμός 46 a. 460 b. 887.
 ῥυ (ῥέω) 426, 5.
 ῥύομαι 405 D b.
 ῥυπόω 319 D.
 ῥωγ (ρήγνυμι) 442, 14.
 ῥώννυμι 441, 2.
 Ξ (σ, ς) 5 a. 16. 18. 22.
 σ after mutes 47. 372 a; after ν 48-52.
 σ bef. cons. 54-6.
 σ from τ, see τ. [8 a.
 σ to h 63. 312 a. 332. 424.
 σ omitted 54. 55. 64. 178.
 183; in -σαι, -σο, 863.
 401 c; in tense-sign 345.
 374-6. 378. 381-2.
 σ added to vowel-stems 342. 390. 421. 455 d. 476 b. [D. 308 D.
 σ doubled 40 D. 247 D. 344
 σ tense-sign 344 ff. 372 ff. 381 ff. 394. 396.
 s movable 80 c. 80 D.
 -s nom. sing. 123. 136 a. 150. 154. 156. 195 f. 400 f.
 -s dat. pl. 129. 143. 150.
 -s acc. pl. 150. 195 h.
 -s 2 sing. 355 ff. [467 c.
 -s patronym. 466; gentile -σα fem. adj. (part.) 214.
 -σαι 2 sing. 355. 363. 400 c.
 σαίρω 432, 14.
 Σαλαμίνη 612. [504 c.
 σαλπίζω 328 b; subj. om. σαμπί 254.
 -σαν 3 pl. 355 ff. 400 d.
 σαώω 431 D, 5.
 σαπ (σήπω) 425, 2.
 Σαπφώ 40 b. 83 b.
 Σαρπηδών 197 D.
 σάπτομαι w. gen. 575.
 σαντου 235.
 σάφα 227 D.
 σαφής 176. 220. 227 D.
 σαώτερος 210 D. [416, 5.
 σβέννυμι 440, 3. 408, 9.
 σδ for ζ 56.
 -σε local 204.
 σέ 230. 105 a.
 σεαντου 235. 676. 676.
 σέβομαι 46 b. 413.
 σείο, σείδεν, 233 D.
 -σείω desider. 472 j.
 σείω 421, 17. 308 D. 426 D, 9; subj. om. 504 c.
 σέλας 182 D.
 σεμνός 46 b. 471. 547 c.
 σέο, σεύ, 233 D.
 σεύω 426 D, 9. 308 D. 319 D. 367 D b. 381 D. 408 D, 31.
 σεωντου 235 D.
 σημείον appos. 502 b, c.
 σήμερον 62 a.
 σήπω 425, 2. 417.
 σής 160 c.
 σδ after cons. 54.
 -σθα 2 sing. 356 a. 357 D. 400 g; in -μεσθα 355 D d.
 -σδε, -σδιον, -σδιην, 355 ff.
 -σδω, -σδιων, -σδωσαν, 358.
 -σι 2 sing. 355-6. 406 a.
 -σι(ν) dat. pl. 79 β. 129. 143. 150. 154. 159. 195 d.
 -σι(ν) locative 205. 79 γ.
 -σι(ν) 3 sing. pl. 79 a. 355 ff. 361-2. 400 a, h.
 -σια, -σις, fem. 460 a.
 σγῶω aor. 708.
 σγή dat. 608.
 -σιμος adj. 471.
 σίτος 200.
 σιωπάω 379.
 σκ 6th class 330. 444 ff.
 σκ iterative 410 D.
 σκάπτω 427, 15.
 σκατός (σκάω) 167.
 σκεδάννυμι 439, 4. [416, 6.
 σκέλλω 432, 15. 408, 10.
 σκέπτομαι 427, 16.
 σκήπτω 427, 17.
 σκιδνημι 443 D, 8.
 σκλε (σκέλλω) 408, 10.
 σκοπέω 427, 16; mid. 690; w. μή 743; w. σπας 756.
 σκότος 197.
 Σκύλλα 125 D.
 σκώπτω 427, 18.
 σκώρ 167.
 σμάς, σμήχω, 371 c. [c.
 -σο 2 sing. 355 ff. 363. 400
 σός, σήρ, σόωσι, 431 D, 5.
 σοί, σου, 230. 105 a.
 σός 210 D.
 σορός 139 b.
 σός 238. 675-7. [450 D, 8.
 σκ (ἐπομαι) 424, 8; (εἶπον)
 σπανίω w. gen. 575.
 σπάω 419, 6; mid. 689.
 σπείρω 432, 16.
 σπένδω 49. 381. 391 c.
 σπέος, σπέις, 178 D.
 σποδός 139 a.
 σπουδάζω 379.
 σπουδή 25 D; dat. 608.
 σσ 41-2. 60. 328 a; see σ doubled.
 -σσω verbs 328 a. 428 ff.
 στ abbrev. 5 b.
 στα (ἵστημι) 403, 5.
 στάδιον 200.
 σταδμός 200.
 στάσις 62.
 στάχυς 153 i.
 στείβω (στιβ) 425, 9.
 στείχω (στιχ) 425, 10.
 στέλλω 290. 278. 284. 432, 17.

- στενωπός 139 c.
 στέργω 424, 22.
 στερίσκω, στερέω, στέρομαι, 447, 7.
 στείται, -το, 405 D c.
 στίγμα 5 b. 254.
 στίχος 202 D, 30. 898 a.
 στοά 125 d.
 στολή, στόλος, 457 a.
 στοργή (στέργω) 424, 22. [4.
 στορέννυμι, στόρννυμι, 440,
 στοχάζομαι w. gen. 574 c.
 στρατεύμα coll. 514 a.
 στρατεύω w. acc. 547 b;
 pass. 694 b.
 στρατηγέω w. gen. 581 a.
 στρατόπεδον wt. art. 530 b.
 στρέφω 424, 23. 389. 414.
 στρώννυμι 441, 3.
 στυγέω 448 D, 17.
 στυφιλίζω 328 D.
 συ (σέω) 426 D, 9.
 σύ 230. 485 a.
 συγγενής w. gen. 587 d.
 συγγιγνώσκω w. gen. 577
 a; w. dat. 605.
 σύγκλητος 139 d.
 συγχάριω w. gen. 577 a.
 συλλάω w. two acc. 553.
 Σύλλας, Σύλλα, 136 d.
 συμβαίνω pers. constr. 777.
 σύμπαas w. art. 537.
 σύμψηφος w. gen. 587 a;
 w. dat. 603. [adv. 615.
 σύν 628. 52; in comp. 605;
 συναίρειν; (ὥς) συνελόντι
 εἰπεῖν 601 a. 772.
 συναντάω 371 D c.
 σύνδυο 258 a.
 -σύνη fem. 464 b.
 σύννοια w. part. 799 a.
 συννέμω; ἵνα συννέμω 739.
 σύντρεψ 258 a.
 συντρέβομαι w. gen. 574 b.
 σὺς 185. 161. 153 i. 63.
 σφάζω (σφαγ) 428, 15.
 σφάλλω 432, 18.
 σφάττω 428, 15. [230.
 σφέ 105 D. 233 D; σφέα
 σφέας, σφέας, etc. 233 D.
 σφέτερος 238. 675-6.
 σφί(ν) 79 D. 105 D. 233 D.
 σφίσι 105 a. 230.
 σφός 238 D. [D.
 σφά, σφάε, etc. 230. 233
 σφωίτερος 238 D.
 σχ, σχε (έχω) 424, 11.
 σχολαίος compar. 221 b.
 σώω (σω, σωδ) 431, 5.
 Σωκράτης 179. 198.
 σῶμα wt. art. 530 c; acc.
 549 a; dat. 609.
 σώος, σῶς, 210.
 σωτήρ 172 b.
 σάφρων compar. 221 d.
 T, 16. 19 ff; to S 66; to σ
 45-6. 62. 76.
 τ dropped 47. 49 ff. 75.
 155. 165 ff. 355. 386 a.
 τ 3d class 327. 427.
 -τα for -της 136 D a; voc.
 sing. 135.
 τα (τένω) 433, 5.
 ταγ(τεταγών) 384 D; (τάσ-
 σω) 428, 9. [D.
 -ται 3 sing. 355 ff; ταί 239
 τακ (τήκω) 425, 3.
 τάλας 213. 156 c.
 ταλα (ἐτάλασσα) 408 D, 6.
 τᾶλλα 99.
 τάμνω 435 D, 9.
 τάν ('τᾶν) 202, 16.
 τάνδρος 68 c.
 τανύω 433 D, 5.
 τάξις dat. 609.
 ταραύω 428, 8.
 ταρκ (τέρπω) 424 D, 24.
 ταρφέες, ταρφείαι, 219 D.
 τάσσω 428, 9. 338. 392.
 -τατος superl. 220 ff. [234.
 ταυτά, ταυτό, ταυτόν, 68 c.
 ταύτη 248. 608.
 ταφ (θάπτω) 427, 5. 66 c.
 τάφρος 139 b.
 ταφών 425 D, 17.
 τάχα 70 c. 227.
 ταχύς compar. 222. 66 b;
 τήν ταχίστην 552. 509 a.
 τᾶων 239 D.
 ταός 199.
 -τε 2 pl. 355 ff.
 τε for δε (τίδημι) 403, 2.
 τέ 855 ff. 70 a. 105 d. 511;
 after art. 534 a; after
 prep. 616.
 τέ for σέ 233 D.
 τέδριπτος 72 a.
 τέιν 233 D.
 τέινω 433, 5.
 -τειρα fem. 459.
 τέιχος wt. art. 530 b.
 τέιος, τέιος, 248 D.
 τεκ (τίκτω) 449, 5. [D b.
 τέκμαρ, τέκμωρ, 153 D. 201
 τεκμήριον appos. 502 b, c.
 τέλειος w. gen. 587 e.
 τελευτών 788.
 τελέω 288. 284. 370 D b.
 374. 419, 14.
 τέλος acc. 552.
 τέμνω 435, 9. 394; w. acc.
 546; w. gen. 574 e.
 τέμω 435 D, 9.
 τέο, τέοισι, 244 D.
 -τέον (-τέα) 804 ff; subj.
 om. 494; ἐστί om. 508
 a; plur. 518 a.
 -τέος verb. adj. 261 c. 398.
 804 ff; w. dat. 600.
 τέος for σός 238 D.
 τέρας 168.
 τέρην 213. [247.
 -τερος compar. 220 ff. 238.
 τέρω 424, 24. 384 D. 397
 D; w. part. 800. [38.
 τέρσομαι, τερσαίνω, 424 D.
 τέσσαρες 255; τέσσερες,
 τεσερῆκοντα, 255 D.
 τέτμον (τεμ) 384 D.
 τέτορες 255 D.
 τετραίνω 449, 6. 382 b.
 τετραπλή 258 D.
 τετράς 258 d.
 τέτρασι 255 D; τέτρατος
 253 D; τετραχῶ 258 D.
 τευ 244 D.
 τευ, τεοῦς, τεῦς, 233 D.
 τευχ (τυγχάνω) 437, 8.
 τεύχω (τυχ) 425, 15. 392 D.
 437 D, 8.
 τέχνη om. 509 b.
 τέφ, τέων, 244 D.
 τέως 248 D.
 τῇ 433 D, 5.
 τῇδε 248.
 τῇκω 425, 3. 417.
 τῇλε 229 D.
 τηλεδῶν 432 D, 6.

- τηλίκος**, -όςδε, -ούτος, 241. 247. 679.
τηλοῦ, **τηλοτάτω**, 229 D. ·
τῆμερον 62 D.
τῆμος 248 D. [356 b.
-την 3 dual 355 ff; 2 du.
τηνίκα, -άδε, -αὔτα, 248.
-τηρ masc. 459; sync. 173.
-τηριον neut. 463 a.
-της masc. 459. 467 b. 135. 136 D a.
-της fem. 464 a. cf. 152 e.
τῆσ(ι) 239 D.
τθ for **θθ** 40 b.
τι to **σσ** 60. 328 a; to **σι** 62; inserted 469.
-τι 3 sing. 355. 400 D a. 406 a.
τιε (**τετη**) 386 D.
τίδημι 403, 2. 297. 301. 65 c. 347 D. 355 D e. 400-402; mid. 689; **τιδήμενος** 28 D.
τίκτω 449, 5. 332. 387 a; **δ** **τεκών** 786 a.
τιμάω 279. 285. 335; w. gen. 578 a.
τιμῆς (-**ῆεις**) 214 D.
τιμωρέω mid. 691.
τιν for **σοί** 233 D.
τίνω, **τίνυνω**, 435, 5.
τίπ(ο)τε 38 D.
τίρυνς 51 b. 74 d.
-τις fem. 459. 460 a.
τίς interrog. 244. 247. 105 b. 682. 825 ff; **τί** 552 a; **τὸ τί** 538 d; **ἵνα τί** 508 b; **τί τοῦτο** 508 a; **τί τοῦτο ποιεῖς** 556.
τίς indef. 244. 247. 251. 105 b. 683; coll. 514 b; after article 534 a; om. bef. gen. 571; supplied from **οὐδέ** 881; **ἐγγύς** **τι** 552 a; **δ** **δέ τις**, **τὰ μέν τι**, etc. 525 a.
τιταίνω 433 D, 5.
τιτράω 449, 6. 335 a.
τιτρώσκω 445, 6. [D, 15.
τιτύσκομαι 447 D, 17. 425 **τίω** 435 D, 5. [10.
τλα (**ἐτλην**) 408, 6. 409 D,
τμε (**τέμνω**) 435, 9.
- τμήγω** (**τμαγ**) 425 D, 18.
τμήσις 477.
-το 3 sing. 355 ff.
τόθεν, **τόδι**, 248 D. [d.
τοί 852, 11. 68 c. 70 D. 105
τοί for **οί** 239 D; for **σοί** 233 D. [τοι, 867, 5.
τοίγαρ, **τοιγαροῦν**, **τοιγάροινυν** 867, 4.
τοῖος, **τοιόσδε**, **τοιούτος**, 241. 247. 679.
τοιςδεσ(σ)ι, **τοισίδε**, 239 D.
τοκ (**τίκτω**) 449, 5.
τόλμα 125 d.
-τον 2, 3 du. 355 ff.
τόνος 90. [666.
-τός verb. adj. 261 c. 398.
τοσαντάκις 259.
τόσος, **τοσόςδε**, **τοσούτος**, 241. 247. 679; **τοσούτος** 552 a; **τοσούτω** 610.
τότε 248; w. part. 795 a; **ἐν τῷ τότε** 613.
τοῦ from **τίς**, **τίς**, 244 b.
τοῦναντίον 68.
τοῦτερον 68 D c. 72 D.
τόφρα 248 D.
τρα for **τερ** dat. pl. 173.
-τρα fem. 462 a.
τρα (**τιτράω**) 449, 6.
τραγ (**τρώγω**) 425, 4.
τραγῳδός 12 a.
τραπέομεν (**τέρπω**) 397 D.
τράπω, -έω, 424 D, 25.
τράφω 424 D, 26.
τράχω 450 D, 5.
τρεῖς, **τρία**, 253. 255.
τρέπω 424, 25. 389. 397 b; mid. 688. 689 a.
τρέφω 424, 26. 66 c. 334 a. 389; w. two acc. 555.
τρέχω 450, 5. 66 c.
τρέω 419, 15.
τρηχ (**δράσσω**) 428, 8.
-τρία fem. 459; quant. 130.
τρίς 258 d.
τρίβω 424, 27.
τρίζω (**τριγ**) 428, 16.
τρίηρης 177.
τρίξός 258 D.
τριπλάσιος, **τριπλοῦς**, 258.
τριπλῆ 258 D.
τρίπους 191.
- τρис** fem. 459.
τρισός 258 b.
τριταῖος 488 c.
τρίτατος 253 D.
τριχ (**δρίξ**) 66 a.
τριχῆ 258 c; **τρίχα**, **τριχ-ῆ**, 258 D.
Τροία 12 a.
-τρον neut. 462.
τροπέω 424 D, 25.
τρόπος acc. 552; dat. 608; **πρὸς τρόπου** 553 a.
τροφ (**τρέπω**) 424, 25; (**τρέφω**) 424, 26.
τρυφ (**δρύπτω**) 66 c.
τρώγω 425, 4. 334 d.
Τρώς 160 c.
τρώω (**τιτρώσκω**) 445 D, 6.
ττ 41; see **σσ**, **-σσω**.
τυ for **δυ** (**δύω**) 420, 2.
τύ for **σύ** 233 D.
τυγχάνω 437, 8; w. gen. 574 c. 582; w. part. 801.
τυχόν 552 a.
τυκ (**τεύχω**) 425 D, 15.
τύνη 233 D.
τύπτω 427, 19; w. cogn. acc. 547 b. 555 a.
τυραννέω w. gen. 581 a.
τυφλός w. gen. 584 c.
τύφω 424, 28. 66 c.
τύφως 199.
τυχ (**τεύχω**) 425, 15; (**τυγχάνω**) 437, 8.
τύχη gen. 592 a; dat. 608.
-τω, **-των**, **-τωσαν**, 358.
τῷ from **τίς**, **τίς**, 244.
τῶληδές 68 D c.
-τωρ masc. 459.
τώς 250 D. [D c.
τῶντῶ 11 D b; **τῶντῶ** 68
- τ**, vow. 7 ff. 12 c; **δ**- 15; **δ**- 15 D.
υ to **ευ** 30. 326. 425 ff.
υ interch. with **ο**, **ω**, or **ε**, 27. 186. [86 ff.
υ not elided 70 d; quant. **υ** om. 39. 190. 323 e. 426.
υ stems in, 152 d, i. 185 ff.
ὕβρισθης compar. 221 f.
ὕγις 178.

- υδριον neut. 465 a.
 υδωρ 167.
 υε to υ 187 b.
 υι diphth. 11 ff. [D.
 υι to υ 401 D1; to υι 186
 -υια fem. part. 216 b.
 υιός 202, 17; om. 509 β.
 υμέ, ύμέ, etc. 233 D.
 υμέτερος 238. 675-6.
 υμιν, ύμιν, ύμίν, 232.
 ύμμε, etc. 253 D. 15 D.
 ύμμι(ν) 79 D.
 ύμός 238 D.
 -υν acc. sing. 171.
 -υνν denom. verbs 472 h.
 ύπ for ύπό 73 D.
 ύπαί 655.
 ύπαρ 201 b. [part. 797.
 ύπάρχω w. dat. 598; w.
 ύπατος (ύπερ) 224 a. [781.
 ύπερ (ύπειρ) 633-4; w. inf.
 ύπερδικέω w. gen. 583.
 ύπερδιδ(ν) 79 D.
 ύπερτερος, -τατος, 224 a.
 ύπερφαινόμεναι w. gen. 583.
 ύπερφύως ως 817 b.
 ύπεύθυνος w. gen. 584 d.
 ύπηκοος w. gen. 584 c.
 ύπηρεσία w. dat. 595 d.
 ύπισχνέομαι 438, 6. 332;
 mid. 692.
 ύπνός 370 D c.
 ύπό 655-7; w. pass. 600.
 693; in comp. 605.
 ύπόδικος w. gen. 584 d.
 ύπόκειμαι w. gen. 578 a; w.
 dat. 605.
 ύποπτεύω 315; w. μή 743.
 ύπόστεγος w. gen. 587 e.
 ύποτελής w. gen. 584 d.
 ύποχος w. dat. 595 c.
 ύς 153 i. 63.
 ύσμίνη 199 D.
 ύστάτις 224 D. [618.
 ύστεραία w. gen. 585; dat.
 ύστερέω 691.
 ύστερίζω w. gen. 581.
 ύστερος (-τατος) 224. 488
 c; w. gen. 585.
 ύψιν, ύψιστος 223 D, 12.
 ύψιπέτης 28 D.
 ύω 421, 11; ύει 504 c;
 όοντος 791 a.
- φ, 17. 19 ff; doubled 40 b.
 φ bef. τ-mute 44; bef. μ
 46; bef. σ 47.
 φα (φαίνω) 432 D, 19; (φη-
 μι) 404, 2; πέφαμαι 433
 D, 7.
 φαγ (έσθίω) 450, 3.
 φαινός, φαίντατος, 221 D.
 φαινέω, φαίνδην, 432 D, 19.
 φαίνω 291. 282-3. 284. 343
 D. 386 c. 387 a. 396 D.
 414. 417. 432, 19; aor.
 pass. 708; mid. 688; w.
 part. (inf.) 797. 802.
 φανερός w. part. 797.
 φάος 166 D.
 φάσκω 444, 8. 404, 2.
 (δια)φάσκω 446 D, 4.
 φείδομαι 425, 11. [D.
 φεν (πέφνον) 433 D, 7. 384
 φέρτερος, -τατος, φέριστος,
 223 D, 1.
 φέρω 450, 6. 349 D. 384.
 406 D, 4; om. 508 b; w.
 part. 800; φερόμενος 788.
 φεῦ w. gen. 592 a.
 φεύγω 425, 16. 377; w.
 acc. 544 a; w. gen. 577
 b; pr. for pf. 698.
 φηγός 139.
 φημί 404, 2. 105 c. 400-01.
 450, 8 a; φασί 504 c; οἱ
 φημι 842.
 φής 105 c. [part. 801.
 φδάνω 435, 3. 408, 7; w.
 φδέρω 432, 20. 386 c.
 φδινύδω 411 D. [D, 27.
 φδίνω 435, 6. 401 D1. 408
 φδονέω w. dat. 544 b. 595
 b; w. gen. 577 a.
 φδόνος w. inf. 767.
 φδορ (φδέρω) 432 D, 20.
 -φι(ν) 206 D. 79 D.
 φιδ (φείδομαι) 425 D, 11.
 φιαναλώτης w. gen. 587 a.
 φιλέω 280. 287. 335. 448
 D, 18; w. two acc. 555.
 φιλομμειδής 40 D.
 φιλόπολις 217 c.
 φίλος compar. 221 c. 222
 D; w. dat. 595 c.
 φιλοτιμέομαι 413.
 φλώω 419, 4.
- φλέγω, -έδω, 411 D.
 φλόξ 454 b.
 φν (πέφνον) 433 D, 7.
 φοβέρος 471.
 φοβέω w. μή 743.
 φόβος dat. 611; w. μή 743;
 φόβονδε 203 D.
 φοίνιξ 164.
 φονάω 472 j.
 φορέω 371 D c.
 φός 166 D.
 φράγγω 442, 15. [D.
 φράζω (φραδ) 428, 17. 384
 φράσσω (φραγ) 442, 16.
 φρέαρ (φρητός) 167.
 φρήν 153 m. [D.
 φρίσσω (φρικ) 428, 10. 360
 φρόνησις dat. 609.
 φροντίζω w. μή 743; w.
 δπως 756.
 φροντιστής w. acc. 544 e.
 φρούδος 72 a.
 φρούρος 72 a.
 φύγαδε 203 D.
 φύγος 218.
 φυγγάνω (φεύγω) 425, 16.
 -φυής adj. 178. [202 D, 11.
 φύλακῆς 457 a, c; φύλακος
 φύλαξ 163. 454 b.
 φυλάσσω 428, 11; w. acc.
 544 a; w. μή 743; φυ-
 λακτέον 806 b.
 φύξιμος 471; w. acc. 544 e.
 φύρω 345 D.
 φύσις acc. 549 b; dat. 608.
 φύω 423, 4. 386 D. 408, 17.
 416, 3; pf. 712.
 φωρόμαι w. part. 799.
 φής 160 c.
 φώς 153 l. 160 c. 166.
 (δια)φώσκω 446 D, 4.
- X, 17. 19 ff; bef. τ-mute
 44; bef. μ 46; bef. σ
 47; doubled 40 b.
 χαδ (χανδάνω) 437 D, 9.
 χάζω 428, 18.
 χαιρώ 432, 21. 331; w.
 acc. 544 c. 547 c; w.
 dat. 611 a; w. part. 800.
 χαλδών 419, 7. [611 a.
 χαλεπαίνω w. dat. 595 b.
 χαλεπός w. dat. 595 c.

- χαλεπῶς φέρω* w. dat. 611.
χαλκοβάρεα 219 D.
χαν, χην, (χάσκω) 444, 9.
χανδάνω 437 D, 9.
χαρ (χαίρω) 432, 21.
χαρίεις 214. 50 a. 158 e.
 220. 470, 5.
χάρις 153 r. 171. 221 g.
 acc. 552. 677.
χάσκω 444, 9.
χέζω 428, 19.
χειμών gen. 591.
χείρ 153 n. 202, 18; om.
 509 b; eis *χείρας* 602 a.
χείρων, -ιστος, 223, 2.
χείσσομαι 437 D, 9.
χείω 426 D, 6. [2.
χερείων, χερῆι, etc. 223 D,
χέω (χυν, χεν) 426, 6. 378.
 381. 408 D, 32.
χηλός 139 b.
χιδών 153 m.
χι to *σς* 60. 328 a.
χιλids 258 d.
χιτών, κιτών, 66 D.
χιών 153 m.
χλαδ (κεχλαδώς) 360 D.
χοδ (χέζω) 428, 19.
χορεύω w. acc. 544 c.
χορηγέω w. acc. 546.
χοῦς 202, 19.
χόω 421, 9.
χρα (κίχρημι) 403, 9. 335 a.
χραισμέω 448 D, 19.
χρόμαι 335 a. 371 c. 370
 D a; w. dat. 607 a; in
 part. 788.
χρώω 421, 3. 335 a.
χρέος 178; *χρέως* 202, 20.
χρών 404, 3.
χρή 404, 3; w. case 544 c;
 w. inf. 764 b; impf. 703.
χρήμα dat. pl. 609.
χρήσιμος 471.
χρήστης 137; *χρηστός* ib.
- χρίω* 421, 8.
χρόα 125 d.
χρόνος 591. 618.
χρώννυμι, χρώζω, 441, 4.
χρώς 169 D.
χυν (χέω) 426, 6.
χῶ, χῶ, 68 a. 72.
χώννυμι 421, 9.
χώμαι w. gen. 577 a.
χώρα om. 509 b.
χωρίς w. gen. 589. 626 r.
Ψ, 17 a. 21-2. 47. 74 b.
-ψ masc., fem. 152 o. 163.
ψάμμος 139 a.
ψάρ 153 b.
ψαύω w. gen. 574 b.
ψάω 421, 4. 371 c.
ψέ for *σφέ* 233 D.
ψεύδομαι w. acc. 547 c; w.
 gen. 580.
ψήφος 139 a.
ψήχω 421, 4. [609.
ψυχή wt. art. 530 c; dat.
ψύχω (ψυγ) 424, 29.
Ω, vow. 7 ff; from *o*, see *o*.
ω for *o* 360 D; for *ou* 24
 D d. 371 d.
ω, η, interch. 25; *ω, υ*, 27.
ω in Att. decl. 146 ff. [d.
φ diphth. 11 ff; for *oi* 371
-ω fem. 193-4; gen. sing.
 136 D b; adv. 229; 1
 sing. 267. 352 a.
ω 68; w. voc. 119 b. 543
 a; w. acc. 545; w. gen.
 592 a.
ωγαδέ 68.
ώδε 239 a. 248.
ώδη 12 a. 32 D e.
-ώδης adj. 481 a.
ώδης 153 m.
ώδέω 448, 11. 812. 410 D.
ώκα 227 D.
- ώκυρος* 43 D.
ώκός 212 D. 222 D.
-ών masc. 463 c. [195 c.
-ων gen. pl. 128. 142. 154.
ών part. 406, 1.
ών 24 D d. 866.
ώνέομαι 450, 7. 312; w.
 gen. 578 a.
ώνηρ, άνθρωπος, 68 D c.
ώνητός w. gen. 584 e.
ώρα dat. 613; w. inf. 767.
ώραα w. gen. 587 e.
ώρασι 205.
ωριστός 68 D c.
ω stems in, 181 ff.
-ωσ Att. 2 decl. 146; 3
 decl. 182; gen. sing.
 186. 190 a; adj. 210;
 pf. part. 216; adv. 225 ff.
ώς 103 c. 112. 248; uses
 875 a-g; w. pred. 489 e;
 w. gen. 589; after pos.
 659; w. superl. 664; w.
 aor. 706; in wish 721;
 indirect 733 ff. 868, 2;
 final 739 ff; w. part. 793.
 795 e; in exclam. 815
ω for *o* 360 D; for *ou* 24
 D d. 371 d.
ω, η, interch. 25; *ω, υ*, 27.
ω in Att. decl. 146 ff. [d.
φ diphth. 11 ff; for *oi* 371
-ω fem. 193-4; gen. sing.
 136 D b; adv. 229; 1
 sing. 267. 352 a.
ω 68; w. voc. 119 b. 543
 a; w. acc. 545; w. gen.
 592 a.
ωγαδέ 68.
ώδε 239 a. 248.
ώδη 12 a. 32 D e.
-ώδης adj. 481 a.
ώδης 153 m.
ώδέω 448, 11. 812. 410 D.
ώκα 227 D.
- ώκυρος* 43 D.
ώκός 212 D. 222 D.
-ών masc. 463 c. [195 c.
-ων gen. pl. 128. 142. 154.
ών part. 406, 1.
ών 24 D d. 866.
ώνέομαι 450, 7. 312; w.
 gen. 578 a.
ώνηρ, άνθρωπος, 68 D c.
ώνητός w. gen. 584 e.
ώρα dat. 613; w. inf. 767.
ώραα w. gen. 587 e.
ώρασι 205.
ωριστός 68 D c.
ω stems in, 181 ff.
-ωσ Att. 2 decl. 146; 3
 decl. 182; gen. sing.
 186. 190 a; adj. 210;
 pf. part. 216; adv. 225 ff.
ώς 103 c. 112. 248; uses
 875 a-g; w. pred. 489 e;
 w. gen. 589; after pos.
 659; w. superl. 664; w.
 aor. 706; in wish 721;
 indirect 733 ff. 868, 2;
 final 739 ff; w. part. 793.
 795 e; in exclam. 815
ω for *o* 360 D; for *ou* 24
 D d. 371 d.
ω, η, interch. 25; *ω, υ*, 27.
ω in Att. decl. 146 ff. [d.
φ diphth. 11 ff; for *oi* 371
-ω fem. 193-4; gen. sing.
 136 D b; adv. 229; 1
 sing. 267. 352 a.
ω 68; w. voc. 119 b. 543
 a; w. acc. 545; w. gen.
 592 a.
ωγαδέ 68.
ώδε 239 a. 248.
ώδη 12 a. 32 D e.
-ώδης adj. 481 a.
ώδης 153 m.
ώδέω 448, 11. 812. 410 D.
ώκα 227 D.
- ώκυρος* 43 D.
ώκός 212 D. 222 D.
-ών masc. 463 c. [195 c.
-ων gen. pl. 128. 142. 154.
ών part. 406, 1.
ών 24 D d. 866.
ώνέομαι 450, 7. 312; w.
 gen. 578 a.
ώνηρ, άνθρωπος, 68 D c.
ώνητός w. gen. 584 e.
ώρα dat. 613; w. inf. 767.
ώραα w. gen. 587 e.
ώρασι 205.
ωριστός 68 D c.
ω stems in, 181 ff.
-ωσ Att. 2 decl. 146; 3
 decl. 182; gen. sing.
 186. 190 a; adj. 210;
 pf. part. 216; adv. 225 ff.
ώς 103 c. 112. 248; uses
 875 a-g; w. pred. 489 e;
 w. gen. 589; after pos.
 659; w. superl. 664; w.
 aor. 706; in wish 721;
 indirect 733 ff. 868, 2;
 final 739 ff; w. part. 793.
 795 e; in exclam. 815
ω for *o* 360 D; for *ou* 24
 D d. 371 d.
ω, η, interch. 25; *ω, υ*, 27.
ω in Att. decl. 146 ff. [d.
φ diphth. 11 ff; for *oi* 371
-ω fem. 193-4; gen. sing.
 136 D b; adv. 229; 1
 sing. 267. 352 a.
ω 68; w. voc. 119 b. 543
 a; w. acc. 545; w. gen.
 592 a.
ωγαδέ 68.
ώδε 239 a. 248.
ώδη 12 a. 32 D e.
-ώδης adj. 481 a.
ώδης 153 m.
ώδέω 448, 11. 812. 410 D.
ώκα 227 D.
- ώκυρος* 43 D.
ώκός 212 D. 222 D.
-ών masc. 463 c. [195 c.
-ων gen. pl. 128. 142. 154.
ών part. 406, 1.
ών 24 D d. 866.
ώνέομαι 450, 7. 312; w.
 gen. 578 a.
ώνηρ, άνθρωπος, 68 D c.
ώνητός w. gen. 584 e.
ώρα dat. 613; w. inf. 767.
ώραα w. gen. 587 e.
ώρασι 205.
ωριστός 68 D c.
ω stems in, 181 ff.
-ωσ Att. 2 decl. 146; 3
 decl. 182; gen. sing.
 186. 190 a; adj. 210;
 pf. part. 216; adv. 225 ff.
ώς 103 c. 112. 248; uses
 875 a-g; w. pred. 489 e;
 w. gen. 589; after pos.
 659; w. superl. 664; w.
 aor. 706; in wish 721;
 indirect 733 ff. 868, 2;
 final 739 ff; w. part. 793.
 795 e; in exclam. 815
ω for *o* 360 D; for *ou* 24
 D d. 371 d.
ω, η, interch. 25; *ω, υ*, 27.
ω in Att. decl. 146 ff. [d.
φ diphth. 11 ff; for *oi* 371
-ω fem. 193-4; gen. sing.
 136 D b; adv. 229; 1
 sing. 267. 352 a.
ω 68; w. voc. 119 b. 543
 a; w. acc. 545; w. gen.
 592 a.
ωγαδέ 68.
ώδε 239 a. 248.
ώδη 12 a. 32 D e.
-ώδης adj. 481 a.
ώδης 153 m.
ώδέω 448, 11. 812. 410 D.
ώκα 227 D.
- ώκυρος* 43 D.
ώκός 212 D. 222 D.
-ών masc. 463 c. [195 c.
-ων gen. pl. 128. 142. 154.
ών part. 406, 1.
ών 24 D d. 866.
ώνέομαι 450, 7. 312; w.
 gen. 578 a.
ώνηρ, άνθρωπος, 68 D c.
ώνητός w. gen. 584 e.
ώρα dat. 613; w. inf. 767.
ώραα w. gen. 587 e.
ώρασι 205.
ωριστός 68 D c.
ω stems in, 181 ff.
-ωσ Att. 2 decl. 146; 3
 decl. 182; gen. sing.
 186. 190 a; adj. 210;
 pf. part. 216; adv. 225 ff.
ώς 103 c. 112. 248; uses
 875 a-g; w. pred. 489 e;
 w. gen. 589; after pos.
 659; w. superl. 664; w.
 aor. 706; in wish 721;
 indirect 733 ff. 868, 2;
 final 739 ff; w. part. 793.
 795 e; in exclam. 815
ω for *o* 360 D; for *ou* 24
 D d. 371 d.
ω, η, interch. 25; *ω, υ*, 27.
ω in Att. decl. 146 ff. [d.
φ diphth. 11 ff; for *oi* 371
-ω fem. 193-4; gen. sing.
 136 D b; adv. 229; 1
 sing. 267. 352 a.
ω 68; w. voc. 119 b. 543
 a; w. acc. 545; w. gen.
 592 a.
ωγαδέ 68.
ώδε 239 a. 248.
ώδη 12 a. 32 D e.
-ώδης adj. 481 a.
ώδης 153 m.
ώδέω 448, 11. 812. 410 D.
ώκα 227 D.
- ώκυρος* 43 D.
ώκός 212 D. 222 D.
-ών masc. 463 c. [195 c.
-ων gen. pl. 128. 142. 154.
ών part. 406, 1.
ών 24 D d. 866.
ώνέομαι 450, 7. 312; w.
 gen. 578 a.
ώνηρ, άνθρωπος, 68 D c.
ώνητός w. gen. 584 e.
ώρα dat. 613; w. inf. 767.
ώραα w. gen. 587 e.
ώρασι 205.
ωριστός 68 D c.
ω stems in, 181 ff.
-ωσ Att. 2 decl. 146; 3
 decl. 182; gen. sing.
 186. 190 a; adj. 210;
 pf. part. 216; adv. 225 ff.
ώς 103 c. 112. 248; uses
 875 a-g; w. pred. 489 e;
 w. gen. 589; after pos.
 659; w. superl. 664; w.
 aor. 706; in wish 721;
 indirect 733 ff. 868, 2;
 final 739 ff; w. part. 793.
 795 e; in exclam. 815
ω for *o* 360 D; for *ou* 24
 D d. 371 d.
ω, η, interch. 25; *ω, υ*, 27.
ω in Att. decl. 146 ff. [d.
φ diphth. 11 ff; for *oi* 371
-ω fem. 193-4; gen. sing.
 136 D b; adv. 229; 1
 sing. 267. 352 a.
ω 68; w. voc. 119 b. 543
 a; w. acc. 545; w. gen.
 592 a.
ωγαδέ 68.
ώδε 239 a. 248.
ώδη 12 a. 32 D e.
-ώδης adj. 481 a.
ώδης 153 m.
ώδέω 448, 11. 812. 410 D.
ώκα 227 D.
- ώκυρος* 43 D.
ώκός 212 D. 222 D.
-ών masc. 463 c. [195 c.
-ων gen. pl. 128. 142. 154.
ών part. 406, 1.
ών 24 D d. 866.
ώνέομαι 450, 7. 312; w.
 gen. 578 a.
ώνηρ, άνθρωπος, 68 D c.
ώνητός w. gen. 584 e.
ώρα dat. 613; w. inf. 767.
ώραα w. gen. 587 e.
ώρασι 205.
ωριστός 68 D c.
ω stems in, 181 ff.
-ωσ Att. 2 decl. 146; 3
 decl. 182; gen. sing.
 186. 190 a; adj. 210;
 pf. part. 216; adv. 225 ff.
ώς 103 c. 112. 248; uses
 875 a-g; w. pred. 489 e;
 w. gen. 589; after pos.
 659; w. superl. 664; w.
 aor. 706; in wish 721;
 indirect 733 ff. 868, 2;
 final 739 ff; w. part. 793.
 795 e; in exclam. 815
ω for *o* 360 D; for *ou* 24
 D d. 371 d.
ω, η, interch. 25; *ω, υ*, 27.
ω in Att. decl. 146 ff. [d.
φ diphth. 11 ff; for *oi* 371
-ω fem. 193-4; gen. sing.
 136 D b; adv. 229; 1
 sing. 267. 352 a.
ω 68; w. voc. 119 b. 543
 a; w. acc. 545; w. gen.
 592 a.
ωγαδέ 68.
ώδε 239 a. 248.
ώδη 12 a. 32 D e.
-ώδης adj. 481 a.
ώδης 153 m.
ώδέω 448, 11. 812. 410 D.
ώκα 227 D.
- ώκυρος* 43 D.
ώκός 212 D. 222 D.
-ών masc. 463 c. [195 c.
-ων gen. pl. 128. 142. 154.
ών part. 406, 1.
ών 24 D d. 866.
ώνέομαι 450, 7. 312; w.
 gen. 578 a.
ώνηρ, άνθρωπος, 68 D c.
ώνητός w. gen. 584 e.
ώρα dat. 613; w. inf. 767.
ώραα w. gen. 587 e.
ώρασι 205.
ωριστός 68 D c.
ω stems in, 181 ff.
-ωσ Att. 2 decl. 146; 3
 decl. 182; gen. sing.
 186. 190 a; adj. 210;
 pf. part. 216; adv. 225 ff.
ώς 103 c. 112. 248; uses
 875 a-g; w. pred. 489 e;
 w. gen. 589; after pos.
 659; w. superl. 664; w.
 aor. 706; in wish 721;
 indirect 733 ff. 868, 2;
 final 739 ff; w. part. 793.
 795 e; in exclam. 815
ω for *o* 360 D; for *ou* 24
 D d. 371 d.
ω, η, interch. 25; *ω, υ*, 27.
ω in Att. decl. 146 ff. [d.
φ diphth. 11 ff; for *oi* 371
-ω fem. 193-4; gen. sing.
 136 D b; adv. 229; 1
 sing. 267. 352 a.
ω 68; w. voc. 119 b. 543
 a; w. acc. 545; w. gen.
 592 a.
ωγαδέ 68.
ώδε 239 a. 248.
ώδη 12 a. 32 D e.
-ώδης adj. 481 a.
ώδης 153 m.
ώδέω 448, 11. 812. 410 D.
ώκα 227 D.
- ώκυρος* 43 D.
ώκός 212 D. 222 D.
-ών masc. 463 c. [195 c.
-ων gen. pl. 128. 142. 154.
ών part. 406, 1.
ών 24 D d. 866.
ώνέομαι 450, 7. 312; w.
 gen. 578 a.
ώνηρ, άνθρωπος, 68 D c.
ώνητός w. gen. 584 e.
ώρα dat. 613; w. inf. 767.
ώραα w. gen. 587 e.
ώρασι 205.
ωριστός 68 D c.
ω stems in, 181 ff.
-ωσ Att. 2 decl. 146; 3
 decl. 182; gen. sing.
 186. 190 a; adj. 210;
 pf. part. 216; adv. 225 ff.
ώς 103 c. 112. 248; uses
 875 a-g; w. pred. 489 e;
 w. gen. 589; after pos.
 659; w. superl. 664; w.
 aor. 706; in wish 721;
 indirect 733 ff. 868, 2;
 final 739 ff; w. part. 793.
 795 e; in exclam. 815
ω for *o* 360 D; for *ou* 24
 D d. 371 d.
ω, η, interch. 25; *ω, υ*, 27.
ω in Att. decl. 146 ff. [d.
φ diphth. 11 ff; for *oi* 371
-ω fem. 193-4; gen. sing.
 136 D b; adv. 229; 1
 sing. 267. 352 a.
ω 68; w. voc. 119 b. 543
 a; w. acc. 545; w. gen.
 592 a.
ωγαδέ 68.
ώδε 239 a. 248.
ώδη 12 a. 32 D e.
-ώδης adj. 481 a.
ώδης 153 m.
ώδέω 448, 11. 812. 410 D.
ώκα 227 D.
- ώκυρος* 43 D.
ώκός 212 D. 222 D.
-ών masc. 463 c. [195 c.
-ων gen. pl. 128. 142. 154.
ών part. 406, 1.
ών 24 D d. 866.
ώνέομαι 450, 7. 312; w.
 gen. 578 a.
ώνηρ, άνθρωπος, 68 D c.
ώνητός w. gen. 584 e.
ώρα dat. 613; w. inf. 767.
ώραα w. gen. 587 e.
ώρασι 205.
ωριστός 68 D c.
ω stems in, 181 ff.
-ωσ Att. 2 decl. 146; 3
 decl. 182; gen. sing.
 186. 190 a; adj. 210;
 pf. part. 216; adv. 225 ff.
ώς 103 c. 112. 248; uses
 875 a-g; w. pred. 489 e;
 w. gen. 589; after pos.
 659; w. superl. 664; w.
 aor. 706; in wish 721;
 indirect 733 ff. 868, 2;
 final 739 ff; w. part. 793.
 795 e; in exclam. 815
ω for *o* 360 D; for *ou* 24
 D d. 371 d.
ω, η, interch. 25; *ω, υ*, 27.
ω in Att. decl. 146 ff. [d.
φ diphth. 11 ff; for *oi* 371
-ω fem. 193-4; gen. sing.
 136 D b; adv. 229; 1
 sing. 267. 352 a.
ω 68; w. voc. 119 b. 543
 a; w. acc. 545; w. gen.
 592 a.
ωγαδέ 68.
ώδε 239 a. 248.
ώδη 12 a. 32 D e.
-ώδης adj. 481 a.
ώδης 153 m.
ώδέω 448, 11. 812. 410 D.
ώκα 227 D.
- ώκυρος* 43 D.
ώκός 212 D. 222 D.
-ών masc. 463 c. [195 c.
-ων gen. pl. 128. 142. 154.
ών part. 406, 1.
ών 24 D d. 866.
ώνέομαι 450, 7. 312; w.
 gen. 578 a.
ώνηρ, άνθρωπος, 68 D c.
ώνητός w. gen. 584 e.
ώρα dat. 613; w. inf. 767.
ώραα w. gen. 587 e.
ώρασι 205.
ωριστός 68 D c.
ω stems in, 181 ff.
-ωσ Att. 2 decl. 146; 3
 decl. 182; gen. sing.
 186. 190 a; adj. 210;
 pf. part. 216; adv. 225 ff.
ώς 103 c. 112. 248; uses
 875 a-g; w. pred. 489 e;
 w. gen. 589; after pos.
 659; w. superl. 664; w.
 aor. 706; in wish 721;
 indirect 733 ff. 868, 2;
 final 739 ff; w. part. 793.
 795 e; in exclam. 815
ω for *o* 360 D; for *ou* 24
 D d. 371 d.
ω, η, interch. 25; *ω, υ*, 27.
ω in Att. decl. 146 ff. [d.
φ diphth. 11 ff; for *oi* 371
-ω fem. 193-4; gen. sing.
 136 D b; adv. 229; 1
 sing. 267. 352 a.
ω 68; w. voc. 119 b. 543
 a; w. acc. 545; w. gen.
 592 a.
ωγαδέ 68.
ώδε 239 a. 248.
ώδη 12 a. 32 D e.
-ώδης adj. 481 a.
ώδης 153 m.
ώδέω 448, 11. 812. 410 D.
ώκα 227 D.
- ώκυρος* 43 D.
ώ

ENGLISH INDEX.

- Abbreviations 5 b.
 Ability, adj. 469 a.
 Ablative in Lat. = Gr. gen. 557. 579 ff.
 589. 590 b. 791; = dat. 594. 627.
 Absolute, gen. 790 ff. 593. 582; acc.
 792 ff; compar. 662.
 Abstract words 117; nouns of number
 258 d; verbals 457; in comp. 474;
 in plural 518 c; w. art. 526. 529 ff;
 participle 786 b.
 Abundance, adj. 470.
 Acatalectic verse 891.
 Accent 89 ff; in decl. 120 ff; 1 decl.
 128. 135 a. 137; 2 decl. 145. 149; 3
 decl. 160. 172 b. 173. 175. 179. 186;
 adj. 207 b; pron. 232. 233 D. 239 D.
 244; verbs 365 ff. 370 D a; μ -forms
 400 k. 401 k; ϵ uf 406 b, c; in forma-
 tion 456 ff; in comp. 479;—rhythmic
 accent 894.
 Accompaniment, dat. 604.
 Accusative 115 c; in decl. 127. 148.
 150. 154. 155. 157. 171. 195. 198;
 contr. 36 b; with $\delta\epsilon$ 203; adv. 226.
 228;—Synt. 544 ff; app. w. sent. 501
 ff; w. gen. 574 b; w. dat. 595 a; w.
 comp. vbs. 605; w. prep. 617 ff; w.
 inf. 773 ff; acc. abs. 792 ff; inf. as
 acc. 780; rel. sent. as acc. 810.
 Action, suffixes 460. 469 a. 476 b; ex-
 pressed by tenses 262. 695 ff.
 Active voice 260; fut. pf. 264. 394 a.
 713; no voice-sign 343; conn. vow.
 349 ff; endings 354 ff; trans. and in-
 trans. in diff. tenses 416 ff;—Synt.
 684 ff; act. for pass. 767 a.
 Acute accent 89 ff. [680 a.
 Address, voc. 543; nom. 541; w. $\alpha\lambda\lambda\omicron\varsigma$
 Adjectives 207 ff. 114. 132. 144. 158 c.
 f. 174 ff. 177 ff. 187–8; formation
 468 ff. 457 b; comp. 473 ff;—Synt.
 658 ff; equiv. 492; adj. pron. 492 b;
 w. subst. 487 ff; agr't 498; fem. wt.
 subj. 509 a; of place w. art. 536; w.
 acc. 548 ff; w. gen. 584 ff. 559 c, e;
 w. dat. 595 c. 596 ff; w. poss. pron.
 675 b; w. $\tau\iota\varsigma$ 683; w. inf. 767; w.
 $\mu\acute{\eta}$ 840;—Verbal. adj. 261 c. 398. see
 $\tau\epsilon\omicron\varsigma$ ($\tau\epsilon\omicron\nu$, $\tau\epsilon\alpha$) in Greek Ind. See
Neuter, Attributive, Predicate-Noun.
 Adjuncts of participle 795.
 Adonic verse 917 a, b.
 Advantage, dat. 596 ff.
 Adverbial acc. 552. 772; part. 788.
 Adverbs, elision 70 c; enclit. 105; for-
 mation 225 ff; compar. 228 ff; de-
 monst. 239 a; correl. 248 ff; neg.
 252; numeral 253; of div. 258 c; in
 $\alpha\kappa\iota\varsigma$ 259; in comp., w. aug. 316;
 pred. adj. for adv. 488 c; w. art. 492
 f, h; w. acc. 545; w. gen. 588 ff. 781;
 w. dat. 602 b; w. $\tau\iota$ 683 a; w. $\mu\acute{\eta}$ 840;
 prep. as adv. 615; rel. adv. 811 a.
 817. 819. 875 ff.
 Adversative conjunctions 862 ff.
 Aegean islands, Ionic of, 2.
 Aeolic, dialect 2. 3 a; digamma 23 D;
 aor. opt. 349 b; poetry (basis) 916;
 dactyls 918.
 Aeschines, Attic of, 3 d.
 Aeschylus, Attic of, 3 d.
 Affection of body, verbs of, 472 j.
 Age, demonst. 241; correl. 247.
 Agent, suff. 458–9. 457 c; gen. 582 a;
 dat. 596. 600. 805; w. pass. 693. 624
 c. 653 b. 656 b.
 Agreement, gen. rules 497 ff; pecul. of
 number and gender 511 ff. [917 a.
 Alcaeus, Aeolic of, 3 a; Alcaic verse
 Alpha priv., see α in Greek Ind.
 Alphabet 5 ff.
 Amphibrach 888.
 Anacalasis 925 a.
 Anacoluthon 886.
 Anacreontic verses 925 a.
 Anacrusis 896.
 Anapaest 888; anapaestic rhythms 912
 ff; logaoedic anap. 916. 919.
 Anastrophe 102.
 Anceps, syllaba anc. 897.
 Antecedent 491; agr't 503; om. 510
 504 c; in rel. sent. 807 ff.

- Antepenult 85 b.
 Antibacchius 888.
 Antispast 888.
 Antistrophe 898 c.
 Aorist 262 ff. 266 ff.; augm. 307; iter. 410 D;—Synt. 696. 705 ff. 716 ff. 704; in wish 721 b; subj. w. $\mu\eta$ 723; in hyp. per. 746; subj. for fut. pf. 747 a. 760 a; part. act. 791 c.
 Aorist, First, stem-vowel 337; tense-sign 344 ff; mode-sign 347 D; conn. vow. 349; endings 364; accent 367; formation 380 ff; in $\kappa\alpha$ 402; transitive sense 416.
 Aorist, Second, stem-vow. 334 a; conn. vow. 352 d; accent 366 ff; formation 383 ff; μ -form 267. 336 b. 353 b. 399 ff. 408; formation in β 411 D; intransitive sense 416.
 Aorist, Passive, pass. sign 343 D; mode-sign 348; conn. vow. 353; endings 354 ff; formation 395 ff; in depon. verbs 413. 415.
 Apocope 73 D.
 Apodosis 732. 744. 851. 862 b.
 Aposiopesis 883.
 Apostrophe 70 ff.
 Apposition, kinds of, 500 ff. 547 d; infinitive in, 766.
 Appositive 489; agr't 499 ff. 512 c; subj. om. 506; subj. implied 523 b, c. 675 b; attrib. as app. 533; pron. 538 e; rel. sent. 823 b.
 Aristophanes, Attic of, 3 d.
 Aristotle, dialect of, 3 e.
 Arsis 894. 28 D. 86 D. 88 D.
 Article 119. 239; crasis 68; proclitic 103 a; w. $\alpha\upsilon\tau\acute{o}s$ 234; for rel. 243 D;—Synt. 524 ff; agr't 498; attrib. 492 a, d; w. indet. subj. 496 a; w. gen. part. 559 b, d; w. $\alpha\upsilon\tau\acute{o}s$ 674; w. $\acute{o}s$ 816; w. $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}$ 850, 1; of incorp. antec. 809 a. See *Neuter*.
 Asclepiadean verse 920 f, g.
 Aspiration, rej. or transf. 65 ff; of lab. or pal. 341. 387 b. 392 a.
 Association, dat. 594. 602.
 Aayndeton 854.
 Atona 103.
 Attic, dial. 3 d; 2 decl. 146 ff. 184. 210; ending 186; redup. 321. 332. 387; future 376.
 Attraction 807 ff.
 Attributive 488 ff. 492 d-h. 498. 512 b. 523; appos. 500 a; subj. om. 509; w. article 526. 531 ff; w. cogn. acc. 547; w. acc. of specif. 549; part. 785 ff. 788 e; rel. sent. 807. 810.
 Augment 307 ff. 355. 368 b.
 Auxiliary, $\epsilon\lambda\mu\iota$ 385. 392-3.
 Bacchius 888; bacchic rhythms 928 ff.
 Barytone 91 ff; stems 171. 179.
 Basis 916. 923 a.
 Boeotia, Aeolic of, 2.
 Brachylogy 881.
 Breathings 14 ff. 89.
 Bucolic, poetry 3 b, d; caesura 910.
 Caesura 893. 67 D d; masc., fem. 910.
 Cardinal numbers 253. 255 ff.
 Cases 115 c; def. 201 ff;—Synt. 539 ff; of infin. 779 ff; in rel. sent. 807 ff.
 Case-endings 114. 154.
 Catalectic verse 891.
 Causal conjunctions 869 ff.
 Causative, verbs 554; use of act. 686; use of mid. 689 b.
 Cause, gen. 558. 566. 572 g. 577. 578 c. 592; dat. 594. 611. 782; circumst. part. 789 c. 795 d, e; gen. abs. 790 c.
 Characteristic, gen. 568.
 Choliambus 904 j.
 Choriambus 888; choriambic rhythms 924. [D. 128 D.
 Chorus, as indiv. 519 a; song 898 e. 86
 Circumflex accent 89 ff. 88 e.
 Circumstantial part. 787 ff. 800 a.
 Classes of verbs 325 ff; 1st. 325. 331. 404 ff. 419 ff; 2d. 326. 372 c. 386 b. 387 a. 425 ff; 3d. 327. 427; 4th. 328. 428 ff; 5th. 329. 326. 331. 407. 435 ff; 6th. 330. 331. 332 a. 444 ff; 7th. 331. 448; 8th. 332. 403. 449; 9th. 333. 450.
 Close vowels 10. 11. 27. 30. 32. 33. 67 D b. 171; stems in, 151. 185 ff. 401 l.
 Cognate, mutes 19; accus. 547 ff.
 Collective subject 514.
 Common, dialect 3 e; quantity 87; gender 118.
 Comparative, adj. 220 ff. 174 ff; adv. 223 ff; = pos. 221 D; from subst. 224 D; pron. 247; ending 238 a. 257. 259;—Synt. 659 ff; w. gen. 586. 581; w. η 586. 860 b; w. dat. 610; w. inf. 768; conjunc. 876 ff.
 Completed action 262. 318. 695 ff. 715.

- Composition of words 473 ff; \rightarrow in, 52; elision 71 ff; div. of syll. 84; refl. pron. 235; recipr. 237; indef. rel. 246. 251; prep. in comp. 614 ff. 620 ff. 544 d. 685.
- Compound words 452. 473 ff;—Subst. 130 c. 135. 172 b. 180. 191;—Adj. 209. 217 c; w. gen. 584 b, c;—Verbs, aug. 313 ff; redup. 323; accent 368; w. gen. 583; w. dat. 605;—Sentences 724 ff. 826 b. 856 b;—Negatives 832 ff. 843.
- Concession, part. 789 f. 790 e. 795 f.
- Concessive conjunctions 874.
- Conclusion 744 ff. 874.
- Concrete words, pl. for sing. 518 c.
- Condition 744 ff. 783. 874; w. $\mu\eta$ 835. 839; indet. 722 a; infin. 770; part. 789 e. 790 d; part. w. dative 601 a; part. w. $\delta\upsilon$ 803 a.
- Conditional, sentences 744 ff. 728 ff. 835. 862 b. 863 a; conjunctions 872 ff. 830.
- Conjunctions 853 ff; crasis 68; syniz. 69; elision 70 b. 100; proclit. 103 c; $\pi\lambda\eta$ 626 r; in fin. sent. 739 ff; condit. sent. 744 ff; w. part. 794; rel. pron. for conj. 822.
- Connecting vowels, accus. 195 i; loc. endings 203; verbs 346 ff. 267. 355 D e; 6th cl. 330; acc. 366 ff; pr. inf. 371 a; μ -forms 400 h. 401 h, l. 407 a. 409; iter. form. 410 D;—patronym. 466; compounds 473 a. [587 d.
- Connection, gen. 558. 563. 572 d. 576.
- Consonants 16 ff; euphony 40 ff; div. of syll. 82 ff; position 86 ff; stems in, 151. 157. 195 i. 324. 332. 334 a. 338.
- Consonant-declension 122. 151 ff. 195 ff. 211 ff. 36 b.
- Contingent, $\delta\upsilon$ 744. 710 b. 741. 873.
- Continued action 262. 695 ff. 714.
- Contraction 32 ff; crasis 68; quant. 88 f; accent 98;—in subst. 132. 144 ff. 147. 168. 174 ff. 176 ff. 180. 181 ff. 185 ff. 189 ff. 193;—in adj. 208. 214 D. 215. 221 d;—in adv. 225;—in verbs 370 ff; aug. 312. 313; redup. 322; pass. sign 343; fut. 345. 373. 374 ff; opt. 348; plup. act. 351 a; w. (σ) α , (σ) \omicron , 363; μ -forms 400 h, i, k. 401 c, k, l; iter. 410 D;—in formation 455 a;—in verse 892.
- Co-ordinate, mutes 20. 44;—sentences 724 a. 751. 818 c. 853 a.
- Copula 490 a; omitted 508 a.
- Copulative, forms wt. art. 530 c; conjunc. 855 ff.
- Coronis 68.
- Correlative, pron. 247; adv. 248.
- Crasis 68 ff. 72; accent 99.
- Crete, Doric of, 2.
- Cretic 888. 900 b; rhythms 922 ff.
- Dactyl 888; dactylic rhythms 908 ff.
- Dative 115 c; euph. 50. 70 f. 79; accent 121. 149 b. 160; in decl. 126. 129. 143. 150. 154. 159. 195; ϕ i for, 206 D; Synt. 594 ff; w. prep. 617 ff; w. inf. 776; w. $\tau\epsilon\omicron\varsigma$, $\tau\epsilon\omicron\nu$, 805; inf. as dat. 782; rel. sent. as dat. 810.
- Declarative conjunctions 868.
- Declension 114. 122; 1st. 123 ff; 2d. 138 ff; 3d. 151 ff; irreg. 197 ff.
- Defectives 153 D n. 201 ff; adj. 218. 223 D, 2, δ . 227 D; compar. 224; perf. 321 D; perf. part. 318 D; aor. 345 D. 384 D.
- Definitive apposition 500 d. 547 d.
- Degree, of comparison 220 ff; of difference, dat. 610.
- Deliberation, subjunc. of, 720 c. 728 ff. 735 b. 737. 755.
- Demonstratives (pron. and adv.) 239 ff. 247 ff;—Synt. 678 ff. 669 c; as antec. 810 a; w. art. 538 a; w. interrog. 826 a; w. $\delta\eta$ 851; of ref. 491; agr't 503; art. as dem. 524 ff; rel. as dem. 525 β . 243.
- Demosthenes, Attic of, 3 d.
- Denominatives 453 ff; denomin. verbs 265. 315. 472.
- Dependent, Sentences 724 ff. 853; appos. 502; w. gen. 570. 582; subj. of part. 792 b; w. interrogatives 826; w. negatives 833. 835 ff;—Questions 682. 825 ff. 830 ff. 836;—Verbs w. indir. refl. 670 a.
- Deponent verbs 260; of μ -forms 401 k. 404; w. aor. pass. 413; w. passive meaning 415. 694 c; use of mid. 692.
- Derivative verbs 265.
- Descriptive apposition 500 c.
- Desiderative verbs 472 j.
- Designation, gen. 558. 561.
- Determinative compounds 482.
- Diaeresis 13. 89.

- Dialects** 1 ff.; dialectic formations, in verb 410 ff.
Diastole 113 a.
Digamma 23 D. 39. 67 D a. 86 D. 87 D. 254. 312 a. 473 a. 483 b.
Diambus 888.
Dimeter 890; troch. 902 b; iamb. 907 b; anap. 914.
Diminutives, suff. 465; neut. 117 c.
Diphthongs 11 ff. 14. 89; contraction 84; before *p* 43; crasis 68 a; syniz. 69; elision 70 D. 455 b; quant. 86 ff.; stems 158 a. 189 ff.; augm. 310.
Dipody 889.
Direct, compounds 477. 480; middle 688; object 486. 544. 595. 684. 687; question 682. 828 ff.; sentence 784 ff.
Disadvantage, dat. 596 ff.
Disjunctive, questions 831; conjunctions 860 ff.
Dispondee 888.
Distich 898 b; elegiac 911.
Distinction, gen. 581. 584 g.
Distributives 258 a.
Ditrochee 888.
Division, adverbs of, 258 c.
Dochmius, dochmiac rhythms, 928 ff.
Doric, dialect 2. 3 b; future 377.
Double consonants 21. 22. 40. 86. 319 a; double object 553.
Doubling of cons. 40 ff. 247 D. 308 D. 319 D. 344 D.
Doubtful vowels 7 ff.
Drama, Doric in, 3 b.
Dual 115 b;—Synt. 511 b. 517. 521.
Duplication of contract vowel 370 D a, c.
Duration, gen. 567. 572 h.
Effect, acc. 546.
Elegiac (pentam.) 909 i; distich 911.
Elements of verb 306 ff.
Elision 70 ff.; in div. of syll. 84 b; accent 100. 111 c; in formation 455 b.
Ellipsis 880. See *Omission*.
Emphatic; enclit. 111 b. 232; pronouns 241. 242. 261. 504 a. 667 ff. 673 ff. 680; negatives 845. 848 a. 858 ff.; particles 850 ff. 860 a; subj. of inf. 775 b; om. of art. 630 c; prolepsis 726; place of *κ* 783 c.
Enclitics 105 ff.
Endings 114; 3 decl. 154; accented 160. 173; local 203 ff.; adj. of two, 209 ff. 217; adj. of one, 218. 221 e; comp., sup. 220 ff.; 238 a. 257. 259; verbs 354 ff. 400–01; suffixes 454 ff.
Epic dialect 3 c.
Epicoene 118.
Epitrite 888.
Epode 898 e.
Epsilon-class 331. 448.
Equivalents of subst. and adj. 492 ff.
Ethical dative 596. 599.
Euphony of vowels 24 ff.; consonants 40 ff.; final sounds 67 ff.
Eupolidean verse 920 i.
Euripides, Attic of, 3 d.
Exclamation, nom. 541; acc. 545; gen. 592 a; rel. 815 a. 875 a.
Expectation, modes for, 720 ff. 728 ff. 747 ff. 760 c; of answer 829.
Extent, acc. 550; gen. 567. 572 h.
Fearing, fin. sent. 743; w. *μη* *οὐ* 846.
Feet, in verse, 888.
Feminine 115 a. 117 b; 2 decl. 139; 3 decl. 152 ff.; adj. 207 a, b. 211; wt. masc. 218 D; irreg. 219; 2 pf. part. 338 D;—fem. caesura 910.
Figures of syntax 880 ff.
Final, sounds, euph. of, 67 ff.;—cons. 74 ff.;—vow., in compar. 222;—sentence 739 ff. 728 ff. 835;—conjunct. 871;—syll. of verse 897.
Finite modes 261 a. 354; Synt. 719 ff.; pred. 485; agr't 497. 539 ff. 511 ff.; subj. om. 504; w. *πρὶν*, *ὥστε*, 771.
First tenses 266 a.
Fitness, adj. 469 a.
Formation of words 452 ff.
Formative lengthening 28.
Fulness, adj. 470. See *Plenty*.
Future 262 ff. 266; tense-sign 344 ff.; conn. vowel 352 a, d; formation 372 ff.; trans. 416;—Syntax 696. 710 ff. 712 a. 718; univ. truth 697; pres. for, 699; subj. for, 720 e; in rel. sent. 756; w. *ὅ* *μή* 845;—Fut. mid. as act. or pass. 379. 412;—Fut. pass., endings 354 ff.; formation 395 ff.
Future Perfect 262 ff. 266; redup. 318; tense-sign 344; formation 394; Synt. 696. 713. 712 a. 718 a; aor. subj. for, 747 a. 760 a.
Galliambic verse 926 i, j.
Gender 115 a. 117 ff. 139. 152 ff.; heterog. 200; adj. of one, 218 a. 221 f; pecul. of synt. 511 ff.

- Generic article 526. 529 ff.
 Genitive 115 c; accent 121. 149 b. 160;
 in decl. 126. 128. 136-7. 140. 142.
 150. 154. 195; *σευ* for, 203 D; *φι* for,
 206 D;—Synt. 557 ff; as attrib. or
 pred. noun 492 e, h. 509 B. 531; w.
χαρις, *δίκη*, 552; w. caus. verb 554;
 w. dat. 595 d; w. prep. 617 ff; w.
 compar. 660; w. poss. pron. 675 b;
 w. inf. 776; w. part. 786 a; gen. abs.
 790 ff; inf. as gen. 781; rel. sent. as
 gen. 810.
 Gentiles, suff. 467; adj. 468 b.
 Glyconic verse 917. 920-21.
 Gnomic aorist 707.
 Grave accent 89 ff.
 Groups 889.
 Hellas, Hellenes, 1.
 Hellenistic dialect 4 f.
 Hephthemimeris 889.
 Herodotus, Ionic of, 3 c.
 Heroic hexameter 910.
 Hesiod, Epic of, 3 c.
 Heteroclitics 197.
 Heterogeneous 200.
 Hexameter 890; heroic 910.
 Hexapody 889.
 Hiatus 67; at end of verse 897.
 Hippocrates, Ionic of, 3 c.
 Hipponactean verse 900 m. 904 j.
 Historical tenses 263; endings 355 ff;
 present 699.
 Homer, Epic of, 3 c.
 Hyperbaton 885.
 Hypercatalectic verse 891 b.
 Hypodiatole 113 a.
 Hypothetical, indic. 746 b. 736 a. 755.
 783 b. 803 b; period 744 ff; rel. sent.
 757 ff. 730. 835. 839.
 Iambus 888; iambic rhythms 903 ff.
 Imperative 261; *σι* of, 65 b; conn. vow.
 349. 352; endings 358; accent 366;
 perf. act. 385; *μ*-form 400-01; fut.
 for, 710 a; in simp. sent. 719. 723;
 in hyp. per. 745. 747. 751; in rel.
 sent. 755; inf. for, 784; w. *μή* 833;
 w. *δῆ* 851.
 Imperfect 262 ff. 266; aug. 307; 3 pl.
 mid. 355 D e; formation 324 ff. 369
 ff; *μ*-form 336 a. 399 ff; iter. 410 D;
 form. in *ῥ* 411 D;—Synt. 696. 701 ff.
 712 a; in wish 721 b; for pres. 735 a;
 in hyp. per. 746.
 Impersonal verbs 494 a. 504 c, d. 518 a.
 575 a. 764 b; part. 792; v. a. in *τέον*
 (*τέα*) 804 ff; pers. for impers. 777.
 Improper, diphthongs 11. 11 b. 14. 89;
 hiatus 87 D e; prepos. 614. 626.
 Inceptive, class 330. 444 ff; aorist 708.
 Incorporation 807 ff.
 Indeclinable 245. 255. 853 b.
 Indefinites (pron. and adv.) 247 ff. 244
 ff. 236; enclit. 105;—Synt. 683;—
 indef. action 262. 695 ff; frequency
 729 b. 749 a. 760 c; subj. of inf. 774.
 Indefinite Relatives (pron. and adv.)
 246 ff. 251. cf. 257;—Synt. 681 ff; as
 indefn. 816 a; as interrog. 825 ff;
ὅπως 876, 3.
 Independent, nom. 542; sentence w.
οὐ, *μή*, 833 ff.
 Indeterminate, condition 722 a; subj.
 or obj. 494 ff. 504 d. 505 d. 509 c. 510
 c. 513 c. 518 a. 563 b. 791 a. 792 b.
 Indicative 261 ff; conn. vow. 347 b.
 349 ff; endings 355 ff; tenses 696 ff;
 in simp. sent. 719. 721 b; dep. sent.
 727. 731 a; indir. sent. 735; fin. sent.
 742 ff; hyp. per. 745 ff; rel. sent. 755
 ff. 761; w. neg. 834 ff. 845.
 Indirect, compounds 478. 480; middle
 689; object 486. 594 ff. 765. 806 a;
 questions 682. 733. 830 ff; reflexives
 670 ff; sentences 733 ff. 730.
 Inferential conjunctions 865 ff.
 Infinitive 261; conn. vow. 349. 352 d;
 endings 359; accent 367; *μ*-form
 400-01;—Synt. 762 ff; w. subj. 485
 c; w. obj. 486 b; w. pred. noun 490
 d; equiv. of subst. 493 c; as subj.
 494 a. 518 a, b. 792 a; om. 508 c;
 antec. of rel. 513 c; w. *καὶ τὸν* 525 b;
 w. *τοῦ*, of purpose 592 b; w. pos. for
 compar. 659; w. compar. 660 c; w.
μέλλω 711; of aor. and fut. 717 b.
 718; w. *ὥφελον* 721 b; w. dep. sent.
 725; in or. obl. 734 c. 738; for supp.
 part. 802; w. *τέος* 804 a; w. rel.
 813. 814; w. neg. 837 ff. 847.
 Inflection 114 ff.
 Influence, dat. 594 ff.
 Initial vowels 14. 15; crasis 68; syniz.
 69; elision 70; aug. 307. 312;—in-
 itial *σ* 63.
 Insertion of mute 53. 392 D.
 Instrument, suff. 462; dat. 594. 607.

- Intensive**, pron. 234. 669. 674; w. art. 538 b; w. dat. of accomp. 604;—verbs 472 k;—particles 850 ff.
- Interchange**, of vowels 25 ff. 334 (see *Variation*); in formation 455 c;—of quantity 190 f.
- Interest**, dat. 594. 596 ff. 689.
- Interjection** 548. 592 a.
- Interrogatives** (pron. and adv.) 244. 247 ff. cf. 257; Synt. 682. 825 ff; w. art. 538 d; as pred. acc. 556; *ὀυκοῦν* 866 a;—interrog. sentences 824 ff.
- Intransitive verbs** 486. 684 ff. 777 b; w. acc. 544 ff; w. dat. 595 b; w. gen. as subj. 571; w. inf. as subj. 763; mid. 690 a; pass. 694 b; mixed sense, trans. and intr. 416 ff.
- Inverse attraction** 817. [925 ff.]
- Ionic**, dialect 2. 3 c; feet 888; rhythms
- Iota subscript**, see *i* in Greek Ind.
- Iota-class** 328. 428 ff.
- Irregular**, decl. 197 ff; adj. 219; meaning in verb-forms 412 ff.
- Ischiorrhagic**, iambic 907 c.
- Isocrates**, Attic of, 3 d.
- Italy**, Doric of, 2.
- Iterative formation** 410 D.
- Ithyphallic verse** 900 c. 902 b.
- Kindred**, names in *eds* 145 c; accus. 547 a, b.
- Koppa** 254.
- Labials** 19. 22. 48; aspirated 341. 387 b. 392 a; labial stems 152 o. 163 ff. 327. 328 a, b. 427. 429.
- Lengthening of vowels** 28 ff. 48 ff (362). 57. 156. 161. 214. 221; augm. 307; redup. 320; after Att. redup. 321; verb-stem 326. 425. 335 ff. 345. 372 b. 382; pass. sign 343. 347 D; perf. part. 360 D; *έω* to *έλω* 370 D b; *μυ-* forms 400 m, n. 400 D i. 401 b, n; in formation 455 d.
- Lesbos**, Aeolic of, 3 a. [bers 253 ff.]
- Letters** 5; names neut. 117 c; for num-
- Likeness**, dat. 594. 603.
- Line**, verses used by the, 898 a.
- Linguals** 19. 22; ling. stems 165 ff. 328 a, b. 386 a. 430; ling. verbs 345.
- Liquids** 18. 22. 46. 48. 57 (340). 83 a; mute and liq. 87. 221 a. 227 D. 319 b;—liq. stems 158 b. 172 ff. 324. 328 c, d. 334 a. 337; 1 perf. 386 c; 1 pass. 396 a; 4th class 432-3;—liq. verbs
324. 345. 394; fut. 373; 1 aor. 382; 1 pf. 386 a; pf. mid. 391.
- Litotes** 665 a.
- Local**, endings 203 ff; conjunc. 879. See *Place*.
- Locative case** 205. 594.
- Logaoedic rhythms** 916 ff.
- Long vowels** 7 ff; contraction 32. 33; syniz. 69; quant. 86 ff; accent 93 ff; augment 309.
- Lyric poetry** 3 a, b, d.
- Lysias**, Attic of, 3 d.
- Manner**, adv. 248. 875 ff; dat. 594. 608 ff. 782; aor. part. 717 a; hyp. rel. sent. 758 ff; supp. part. 801; *έστιν έως* 812; quest. 824 ff.
- Masculine** 115 a. 117 a. 152 ff; for fem. 209. 212 a. 217 ff. 518 d; dual 521; for neut. 513 c. 559 e; for person in gen. 520;—caesura 910. [b. 575.]
- Material**, adj. 470; gen. 558. 560. 572
- Means**, suff. 462; dat. 594. 607. 782; part. 717 a. 789 b. 790 b.
- Measure**, gen. 558. 567. 572 h.
- Mental action**, gen. 576. 584 c.
- Metaplastic** 199.
- Metathesis** 57. 173. 340. 383 D. 386 c. 394. 397 D. 398 D.
- Metre** 887.
- Mr-forms** 267. 353. 336; aor. subj. 347 D; opt. 348; endings 355 D e. 356 c; inflection 399 ff; iter. 410 D.
- Middle mutes** 20. 22. 40. 87 b.
- Middle voice** 260. 343; conn. vow. 349 ff; endings 354 ff; fut. 379. 412;—Synt. 687 ff. 694 c. 806 b.
- Mixed**, class 333. 450; senses, trans. and intrans. 416 ff; forms of supposition 750. [714 ff.]
- Modes** 261. 719 ff; tenses in, 697 ff.
- Mode-signs** 346 ff. 357 a. 400 i. 401 i, l.
- Modern Greek** 4 g.
- Molossus** 888.
- Monometer** 890; monopody 889.
- Motion**, obj. 551; w. prep. 617 ff; w. adv. 879.
- Movable letters** 73 ff. cf. 70 g.
- Multiplicatives** 258 b; w. gen. 585 i.
- Mutes** 19. 20. 22. 44-5. 46. 47; and liquid 87. 221 a. 227 D. 319 b;—stems 158 c. 324. 326. 396 b;—verbs 324; fut. 372 a. 375 ff; 1 perf. 386 a; pf. mid. 391.

- Nasals 18. 22. 83 a. 347. 352 a, c;—nasal class 329. 435 ff.
- Nature, long by, 86.
- Negatives 80 a, b. 252. 255; w. *μή* 545; w. *ἀρχή* 552; w. superl. 665 a; w. fut. for imper. 710 a; w. imper. 723; fearing 743; *εἰ δὲ μή* after, 754 b; purpose 781 a;—Neg. sentences 832 ff. 858 ff; foll. by *ἀλλ'* 863 c; by *οὐ* 868 c.
- Neuter 115 a. 117 c. 152 ff. 218; pl. w. sing. verb 497 b. 515. 511 i; in app. w. sent. 502; attrib. 509 c; for masc. or fem. 522 ff; pronoun w. gen. 570. 582; verbal in *τέος* 804 b; relative 813. 823;—neut. art. w. gen. 563 b; w. inf. 778 ff. 837. 847; w. part. 786 b;—neut. adj., as adv. 226. 228; as cogn. acc. 547 c. 548; as adv. acc. 552 a; w. gen. part. 559 c; as degree of diff. 610.
- Nominative 115 c. 70 f. 123. 125. 136. 141. 150. 154. 195. 197. 199;—Synt. 539 ff; as subj. 485; agr't 497; in app. w. sent. 501; w. inf. 775. 784; w. *τέος* 804 a; inf. as nom. 779; rel. sent. as nom. 810.
- Notation of numbers 254.
- Nouns 114 ff; of number 258 d.
- Number 115 b; heterog. 200; defective 201; in verbs 261 a; pecul. of syntax 511 ff;—words of, 247. 258 d. 259; w. art. 528 a; w. gen. 559.
- Numerals 253 ff; w. prep. 493 f; w. art. 528; w. *οἱ πάντες* 537.
- Object 486. 493 d; indet. 495; om. 505; accus. 544; of motion 551; double 553; w. cogn. acc. 555; w. pred. acc. 556; gen. 573 ff; w. inf. or part. 762 b; as subj. of inf. 776; w. supp. part. 796; w. *τέος*, *τέον*, 804. 806; inf. as obj. 764 ff; quest. 824 ff. See *Direct*, *Indirect*.
- Objective, compounds 480. 479; gen. 558. 565. 572 f. 677.
- Obliva, see *Oratio*.
- Oblique cases 116; as obj. 486.
- Odes of Pindar 898 e.
- Omission, of diac. 13 a; vowels 38 ff; aug. 307 D. 309 D. 311 a; redup. 318 D; cons. of redup. 319; tense-sign 337. 345; stem-vowel 339; endings 361 ff;—of subj., pred., obj. 504 ff. 786; antec. 510. 810 ff; article 530; obj. after *μή* 545; *τις*, *τι*, 571; *δεῖ* 575 a; *ἤ* 660 d. 769; *ὅν* 746 b. 748; subj. w. inf. 774 ff; part. w. *πυρρύνω* 801 a; before *ὅπως* 756; in fin. sent. 739; hyp. per. 752 ff; rel. sent. 759. 819. 820; gen. abs. 791;—omission of thesis 895.
- Open vowels 10. 11. 25. 27. 32.
- Opposition, dat. 602.
- Optative 261; mode-sign 346. 348; conn. vow. 348. 349. 352 b; endings 357; accent 365. 95 b; pf. act. 385; pf. mid. 393; *μή*-form 400 ff; aor. and fut. 717 b. 718; in simp. sent. 719. 721 ff; dep. sent. 729 ff; indir. sent. 735 ff; fin. sent. 739 ff; hyp. per. 748 ff; rel. sent. 755. 757 ff; w. neg. 834 ff.
- Oratio recta, obliqua, 734 ff. 749. 773 b. 836. 837 b.
- Ordinals 253. 256. 257; w. acc. 550 c; w. *ἀντρός* 669 a.
- Orthography 5 ff.
- Orthotone 105 b. 111.
- Oxytone 91 ff; stems 158 b, e. 193.
- Paeon 888. 922.
- Palatals 19. 22. 48; aspir. 341. 387 b. 392 a; pal. stems 152 c. 163 ff. 828 a, b.
- Paroemiac verse 913 e. 914. 915; loga-oedic 917 g, h.
- Paroxytone 91 ff.
- Participle 261. 156 b. 158 f. 160 a. 214 ff; 2 pf. 338 D; conn. vow. 349. 352 ff; endings 360. 362; accent 367; pf. w. *εἰμί* 385. 392 ff. 713; *μή*-form 400 ff;—Synt. 785 ff. 762; w. obj. 486 b; w. pred. noun 490 d; equiv. of adj. 492 c, d; agr't 498; om. 508 c; attrib. 531 ff; w. dat. of interest 601 a; compar. 666; neut. pass. 694 b; aor. and fut. 717. 718; w. dep. sent. 725; in or. obl. 734 c; w. *τέος* 804 a; w. interrog. 826; w. neg. 839. 841; w. *πέφ* 850, 3.
- Particles 849 ff; accent 112. 105 d; w. indef. rel. 251; of wishing 721 a, b; adjuncts of part. 795; interrog. 828 ff; neg. 832 ff.
- Partitive, appos. 500 b; gen. 558 ff. 571. 572 a. 574.
- Passive voice 260. 264; w. *σ* 342; pass. sign 343; aor. opt. 348; conn. vow.

- 353; endings 354 ff; formation 396 ff; in dep. verbs 413. 415; as mid. 414;—Synt. 693 ff; w. indet. subj. 494; w. acc. 553. 555. 595 a; w. nom. for acc. 556; w. dat. of agent 600; w. prep. 624 c. 653 b. 656 b; w. inf. as subj. 763.
- Past time 263. 307. 690. 698 ff.
- Patronymics, suff. 466.
- Pause, caesural 893; at end of verse 897; in sense 86 D.
- Pentameter 890; elegiac 911.
- Pentapody 889.
- Penthemimeris 889.
- Penult 85 b.
- Perfect 262 ff. 266 ff; redup. 318 ff; accent 367; formation 385 ff;—Synt. 696. 712. 715; univ. truth 697; pres. for, 698; aor. for, 706.
- Perfect Active; part. 216. 353. 791 c; stem-vow. 334. 338; cons. aspir. 341; tense-sign 344 ff; mode-sign 348; conn. vow. 350; w. pres. form 350 D. 359 D. 360 D; μ -form 267. 353 b. 399 ff. 409; intrans. 416 ff.
- Perfect, Middle; euph. 51; w. σ 342; 2 sing. 363; 3 pl. 355 D e;—Passive, w. indeterm. subj. 494; w. dat. of agent 600.
- Periphrastic fut. w. $\mu\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda\omega$ 711.
- Perispomenon 91 ff.
- Person 230 ff. 261 a. 354 ff; subj. 485 a. 504; rel. subj. 503 a; two or more subj. 511; 1 pl. for sing. 518 d; 3d for 1st, 2d, 672; person in gen. 504 c. 505 c. 520.
- Personal, pron. 230 ff. 667 ff. 671. 675; for rel. 818 d; equiv. of subst. 493 b; gen. w. art. 538 a; as eth. dat. 599;—endings 354 ff;—constr. for impers. 777; constr. w. $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\os$ 804 ff.
- Phalaecean verse 917 q.
- Pherecratean verse 917. 920–21.
- Phoenician alphabet 6 c.
- Pindar, Dor. 3 b; odes 898 e.
- Place, adj. 224 D. 536. 587 f;—adv. 56. 79 γ . 248 ff. 589. 590. 879;—endings 203 ff; names 214 D; suff. 463; design. wt. art. 530 b; gen. 590. 559; dat. 594. 612; w. prep. 620 ff; dem. pron. 678 a; in rel. expr. 812. 813 a; hyp. rel. sent. 758 ff; quest. 824 ff.
- Plato, Attic of, 3 d, cf. Rem.
- Plenty, gen. 575. 584 b.
- Pleonasm 884.
- Pluperfect 262 ff. 266; aug. 307. 311; redup. 318; conn. vow. 351. 353; 2 sing. 363; 3 pl. 355 D e. 356 c; formation 385 ff; μ -form 399 ff;—Synt. 696. 706. 712 a; in wish 721 b; in hyp. per. 746;—plup. pass. 494. 600.
- Plural 115 b; w. sing. vb. 497 b. 515 ff; pl. and sing. 514 ff; pl. and dual 517; pl. for sing. 518.
- Polyschematist rhythms 921 a. 926 m.
- Position, long by, 86. 221 a. 227 D. 319.
- Positive 220 ff. 659. [598 a.]
- Possession, gen. 558. 562. 572 c. 587 c.
- Possessive pron. 238. 675 ff; w. art. 538 c; art. as, 527 d;—poss. compounds 481.
- Possessor, dat. 596. 598.
- Possibility, w. superl. 664 b; modes 719 ff. 728 ff. 747 ff. 760 d. 771.
- Postpositive 849.
- Potential opt. 722. 730. 735 c. 748. 752. 755. 783 a. 803 a.
- Praepositive 849.
- Praxilleean verse 918 g.
- Predicate 485; w. acc. of specif. 549; om. 508;—pred. noun 488 ff; agr't 498–9. 511 ff. 518. 522 ff; om. 507; subj. om. 506; w. attrib. part. 532 a; w. art. 535 ff; in nom. 540; in acc. 556; in gen. 572. 568; in dat. 607; w. inf. 773 ff. 784; inf. as pred. 763; interrog. 826 a; v. a. in $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\os$ 804 ff; pred. part. 787 ff.
- Predication, incomplete 490. 572.
- Prepositions, crasis 68; elis. 70 b; apoc. 73 D; accent 100. 102. 103 b; w. pron. 232. 243 D; tmesis 255; aug. 318 ff; in comp. 474. 477. 482. 544 d. 583. 605. 685;—Synt. 614 ff; w. obj. 486 a; w. case, for adj. or subst. 492 g, h. 493 f. cf. 488 c; bef. δ $\mu\acute{\epsilon}\nu$, δ $\delta\acute{\epsilon}$, 525 a; bef. words wt. art. 530 b; w. $\alpha\upsilon\tau\acute{o}\varsigma$ $\alpha\upsilon\tau\acute{o}\upsilon$ 674; w. inf. 780 ff; om. in rel. sent. 820; w. $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}$ 850, 1.
- Present 262 ff. 266 ff; formation 324 ff. 369 ff; conn. vow. 352; endings 355 D e; μ -form 267. 336 a. 353 b. 399 ff;—Synt. 696 ff. 714. 702. 707. 712; imper. w. $\mu\acute{\eta}$ 723.
- Priapean verse 920 h.
- Primitive verbs 265 ff.

- Principal, dialects 2; tenses 263. 355 ff; sentences 724 ff. 823 b; verbs, w. inf. or part. 763 ff. 787 ff.
- Probability 747. 771.
- Proceleusmatic 888.
- Proclitics 103 ff.
- Prolepsis 726. 777 a, b.
- Pronoun 230 ff. 667 ff; enclit. 105; diastole 113 a; of ref. 491; adj. pron. 492 b; subst. pron. 493 b; w. indet. subj. 496 a; app. w. sent. 502 a; om. 504 a, b. 505 b; w. art. 538; w. $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}$ 850, 1; w. $\delta\acute{\eta}$ 851. See *Neuter, Reference, Personal*, etc.
- Pronunciation 9. 11 a, b. 12 b, c. 13. 14. 16. 17. 21. 86 a.
- Proparoxytone 91 ff.
- Proper names 126 a. 136 d. 146 D. 172 b. 180. 189 D. 198; attrib. app. 500 a; nation as sing. 519 b; with or without art. 530 a.
- Properispomenon 91 ff.
- Prosodiac verse 918 c; logaoedic 917 i, j.
- Protasis 732. 744.
- Protracted class 326. 425 ff.
- Protraction of vowels 23 ff. 335 ff.
- Punctuation 113. 67 Dc.
- Pure vowels and syllables 85 a; a pure 126. 130 d. 168 D;—pure verbs 324. 345 a. 372 b. 374. 386. 393 a. 396 D; w. added σ 342. 390. 396 a. 421. See *Vowel-stems*.
- Purpose 710 c. 739 ff. 756; inf. 592 b. 781 a. 765. 770; fut. part. 789 d; w. $\mu\acute{\eta}$ 835.
- Pyrrhic 888.
- Quality, pronouns of, 241. 247; suffixes 461 b. 464.
- Quantity, of vow. 86 ff. 130 ff. 161. 190 f. 207 a. 392 D;—pron. of, 241. 247.
- Radical verbs 265.
- Reality 719 ff. 727. 742 ff. 745 ff. 771.
- Recessive accent 97. 179. 365. 456.
- Reciprocal pron. 237. 672 b.
- Reduplicating class 332. 349.
- Reduplication 318 ff. 65 a. 311. 368 b; in 2 aor. 384; in 8th class 332. 449; in 6th class 444.
- Reference, pron. of, 491; agr't 503. 512 ff. 522 ff; antec. implied 523 b, c. See *Demonstrative, Relative*.
- Reflexive pron. 235. 233 D (238 a);—Synt. 670 ff. 668; equiv. of subst. 493 b; w. art. 538 a; w. compar. 660 a; w. mid. 688 a.
- Relatives (pron. and adv.) 243. 247 ff. 250. 68; Synt. 681. 491. 755 ff. 807 ff; agr't 503. 513 b; antec. om. 510; after art. 525 c; as demonst. 243. 525 β ; as interrog. 825 b; as conj. 853 b; w. particles 866. 251; w. $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\rho$ 850, 3; w. $\delta\acute{\eta}$ 851; art. as rel. 243 D;—rel. sentences 755 ff. 807 ff. 728 ff. 710 c. 504 c, d. 862 b. See *Indefinite Relatives*, and *Reference*.
- Resolution in verse 892.
- Respect, dat. 609. 767 a.
- Restrictive article 526 ff.
- Result, suffixes 461; infin. 770
- Rhythm 887.
- Romaic language 4 g.
- Roman letters, for Greek, 5. 12. 15. 16.
- Root 265. 222.
- Rough, breathing 14 ff. 80 a. 310 a. 332; mutes 17. 20. 22. 40. 65 a. 319. 338.
- Sampi 254. [917 r.
- Sappho, Aeolic of, 3 a; Sapphic verse Scazon 900 m. 902 a. 904 j. 906 a.
- Second tenses 266 a. 423—4. 428. 432.
- Secondary dialects 2.
- Semivowels 18. 22. 40.
- Sensation, gen. 576. 584 c.
- Sentence 485 ff. 724 ff; equiv. of subst. 493 d; as subj. 494 a. 504 c, d. 518 b; in appos. 501 ff; connected by conj. 853 ff. See *Simple, Compound, Dependent*, etc.
- Separation, gen. 580. 584 f.
- Sharing, gen. 574. 584 a.
- Short vowels 7 ff; interchange 25; contraction 32; elision 70. 242; quant. 86 ff; accent 93 ff; retained in verb-inflection 419 ff.
- Sibilant 18. 22.
- Sicily, Doric of, 2.
- Simple, vowels 34. 43; correl. 247; words 452 ff; sentence 485. 719 ff; suppos. 745.
- Singular 115 b; vb. w. pl. subj. 497 b. 515 ff; sing. and pl. 514 ff; sing. for pl. 519. 683 b.
- Size, correl. 247. [40. 72.
- Smooth, breathing 14 ff; mutes 20. 22.
- Sonant letters 20 a. 22 a.
- Sophocles, Attic of, 3 d.
- Source, gen. 582.

- Space, acc. 550.
 Special formation of verbs 418 ff.
 Specification, acc. 549, 780 a.
 Spondee 888; spondaic hexam. 909 k.
 Stem 114. 116. 265. 324 ff; stem-class 325. 419 ff.
 Stigma 5 b. 254.
 Strophe 898 d. e.
 Subject 485. 489; indet. 494. 496; agr't 497. 539; omitted 504. 506. 509. 786. 791 a; two or more 511 ff; collective 514; of pass. 693; w. inf. 773 ff. 784; w. supp. part. 796; sentence as subj. 493 d. 494 a; gen. as subj. 571; inf. as subj. 763; questions 824 ff. See *Indeterminate*, *Sentence*, *Verb*, *Attributive*, etc. [690].
 Subjective, gen. 558. 564. 572 e; mid.
 Subjunctive 261; mode-sign 346 ff; endings 357. 361 D; perf. act. 385; pf. mid. 393; μ -form 400 ff; in simp. sentences 719 ff. 723; depend. sent. 728 ff; indir. sent. 735 ff; final sent. 739 ff; hypoth. per. 747 ff; rel. sent. 755. 757 ff; indir. questions 830; w. neg. 833. 845.
 Subordinate sentence 724 ff. 818 b. 853. See *Dependent*.
 Subscript, see , in Greek Ind.
 Substantives 114 ff; compar. 224 D; formation 457 ff; compos. 473 ff; qualified 487 ff; equiv. 493; subst. pron. 493 b; in agr't 498-9; qualifying, in acc. 547 d; w. gen. 558 ff. 587 e; w. two gen. 569; w. dat. 595 d. 596 ff; w. inf. 767; w. $\mu\eta$ 840; inf. as subst. 762. 773 ff.
 Suffixes 265. 454 ff.
 Superlative 220 ff. 228 ff (cf. 257. 259); —Synt. 663 ff; w. gen. 559. 586 c; w. dat. of diff. 610; w. $\epsilon\nu$ τοῖς 627; w. $\delta\eta$ 851.
 Supplementary participle 787. 796 ff.
 Supposition, varieties 745 ff.
 Surd letters 20 a. 22 a.
 Swearing, particles 852, 10, 14; w. acc. 545; gen. w. $\pi\acute{o}\varsigma$ 653 a.
 Syllabic augment 307 ff.
 Syllables 81 ff; quant. 86 ff; acc. 89 ff.
 Syncope 38. 173. 384; of thesis 895. 901. 905. 920. [D b].
 Synzesis 37. 69. 128 D b. 136 D b. 370
 Syntax 485 ff.
 Systems, of tenses 266. 369 ff; in verse 897 b. 898 c.
 Tau-class 327. 427.
 Temporal, aug. 307 ff; conjunc. 877 ff. 706. See *Time*.
 Tenses 262 ff. 695 ff. 735 a. See *First*, *Second*, *Principal*, *Historical*, *Present*, etc.
 Tense-signs 344 ff. 337. 378.
 Tense-stem 345 ff.
 Tense-systems, see *Systems*.
 Tetrameter 890; troch. catal. 902 a; iamb. cat. 907 a; anap. cat. 915.
 Tetrapody 889.
 Theocritus, Doric of, 3 b.
 Theophrastus, dial. of, 3 e.
 Thesis 894 ff.
 Thessaly, Aeolic of, 2.
 Thucydides, Attic of, 3 d, cf. Rem.
 Time, adj. 470; adv. 248. 877 ff. 879; design. wt. art. 530 b; acc. 550; gen. 591; dat. 594. 613; w. prep. 620 ff; tenses 695 ff; hyp. rel. sent. 758 ff; part. 788. 795 a, b, c; gen. abs. 790 a; rel. expr. 812. 813 a; questions 824 ff; $\delta\sigma\omicron\nu$ οὐ 848 d.
 Tmesis 255. 477. 616.
 Tragedy, Attic of, 3 d, cf. Rem.
 Transitive verbs 486. 684 ff. 777 b; w. acc. 544 ff; w. two acc. 553 ff; w. dat. 595 a; adj. w. gen. 587 a; mixed senses 416 ff.
 Transposition, see *Metathesis*.
 Tribach 888.
 Triemimeris 889. [907 b].
 Trimeter 890; iambic 906; iamb. cat. Tripody 889.
 Trochee 888; trochaic rhythms 899 ff. 916 d. 925 a.
 Ultima 85 b; accented in decl. 121. 160.
 Unlikeness, dat. 603.
 Value, gen. 567. 572 b. 578. 577 b. 584 c.
 Variation of vowels 334. 383. 386 c. 387 a. 397 a.
 Vau 23 D, see *Digamma*.
 Verbals 453 ff; noun, w. acc. 544 e; adj., see $\rho\acute{o}\varsigma$, $\tau\acute{e}\omicron}\varsigma$, in Greek Ind.
 Verbs 260 ff; denom. 265. 472. 478; comp. 477 ff; omitted 508. 754. 819; subj. om. 504; obj. om. 505; w. gen. 570 ff; w. dat. 595 ff; w. rel. 818. See *Finite*, *Impersonal*, *Transitive*, *Intrans.*, *Pure*, *Liquid*, etc.

Verses 890. Versification 887 ff.

Vicarious lengthening 31.

Vocative 115 c. 119 b. 127. 135. 141.
154. 155. 168. 172 b; Synt. 543. 541.

Voices 260. 412 ff. 684 ff.

Vowels 7 ff; euphony 24 ff; metath. 57.
340; w. *σ* 63 ff; pure 85 a; quant.

86 ff; accent 89 ff; variation 334;
lengthening 335 ff; omission 338.

See *Long, Short, Close, Open, Con-*
nacting, etc.

Vowel-decl. 36 a. 122. 150. 195 ff. 207
ff;—Vowel-stems 154 D b. 157. 195 L.
324. 335 ff; 4th class 328 e. 434; w.
added *σ* 342. 421; made by transp.
386 c. 394.

Want, gen. 575. 584 b.

Way, adv. 248.

Whole, gen. 558 ff.

Wishing 721. 753. 834. 870 c.

Xenophon, Attic of, 3 d.

Zeugma 882.

